

# Holy Bible

*Aionian* Edition®

satyavEdaH

Sanskrit New Testament, Cologne

[AionianBible.org](http://AionianBible.org)

The world's first Holy Bible untranslation

100% free to copy and print

also known as " The Purple Bible "

*Holy Bible Aionian Edition* ©  
satyavEdaH  
Sanskrit New Testament, Cologne

CC Attribution ShareAlike 4.0, 2018-2024  
Source text: eBible.org  
Source version: 7/13/2024  
Source copyright: CC Attribution ShareAlike 4.0  
SanskritBible.in, 2018

Formatted by Speedata Publisher 4.19.18 (Pro) on 7/25/2024  
100% Free to Copy and Print  
TOR Anonymously  
<https://AionianBible.org>

Published by Nainoia Inc  
<https://Nainoia-Inc.signedon.net>

We pray for a modern public domain translation in every language  
Report content and format concerns to Nainoia Inc  
Volunteer help is welcome and appreciated!

*Celebrate Jesus Christ's victory of grace!*



# Preface

satyavEdaH at [AionianBible.org/Preface](http://AionianBible.org/Preface)

The *Holy Bible Aionian Edition* ® is the world's first Bible *un-translation*! What is an *un-translation*? Bibles are translated into each of our languages from the original Hebrew, Aramaic, and Koine Greek. Occasionally, the best word translation cannot be found and these words are transliterated letter by letter. Four well known transliterations are *Christ*, *baptism*, *angel*, and *apostle*. The meaning is then preserved more accurately through context and a dictionary. The Aionian Bible un-translates and instead transliterates eleven additional Aionian Glossary words to help us better understand God's love for individuals and all mankind, and the nature of afterlife destinies.

The first three words are *aiōn*, *aiōnios*, and *aiōdios*, typically translated as *eternal* and also *world* or *eon*. The Aionian Bible is named after an alternative spelling of *aiōnios*. Consider that researchers question if *aiōn* and *aiōnios* actually mean *eternal*. Translating *aiōn* as *eternal* in Matthew 28:20 makes no sense, as all agree. The Greek word for *eternal* is *aiōdios*, used in Romans 1:20 about God and in Jude 6 about demon imprisonment. Yet what about *aiōnios* in John 3:16? Certainly we do not question whether salvation is eternal! However, *aiōnios* means something much more wonderful than infinite time! Ancient Greeks used *aiōn* to mean *eon* or *age*. They also used the adjective *aiōnios* to mean *entirety*, such as *complete* or even *consummate*, but never infinite time. Read Dr. Heleen Keizer and Ramelli and Konstan for proofs. So *aiōnios* is the perfect description of God's Word which has *everything* we need for life and godliness! And the *aiōnios* life promised in John 3:16 is not simply a ticket to eternal life in the future, but the invitation through faith to the *consummate* life beginning now!

The next seven words are *Sheol*, *Hadēs*, *Geenna*, *Tartaroō*, *Abyssos*, and *Limnē Pyr*. These words are often translated as *Hell*, the place of eternal punishment. However, *Hell* is ill-defined when compared with the Hebrew and Greek. For example, *Sheol* is the abode of deceased believers and unbelievers and should never be translated as *Hell*. *Hadēs* is a temporary place of punishment, Revelation 20:13-14. *Geenna* is the Valley of Hinnom, Jerusalem's refuse dump, a temporal judgment for sin. *Tartaroō* is a prison for demons, mentioned once in 2 Peter 2:4. *Abyssos* is a temporary prison for the Beast and Satan. Translators are also inconsistent because *Hell* is used by the King James Version 54 times, the New International Version 14 times, and the World English Bible zero times. Finally, *Limnē Pyr* is the Lake of Fire, yet Matthew 25:41 explains that these fires are prepared for the Devil and his angels. So there is reason to review our conclusions about the destinies of redeemed mankind and fallen angels.

The eleventh word, *eleēsē*, reveals the grand conclusion of grace in Romans 11:32. Take the time to understand these eleven words. The original translation is unaltered and a note is added to 64 Old Testament and 200 New Testament verses. To help parallel study and Strong's Concordance use, apocryphal text is removed and most variant verse numbering is mapped to the English standard. We thank our sources at [eBible.org](http://eBible.org), [Crosswire.org](http://Crosswire.org), [unbound.Biola.edu](http://unbound.Biola.edu), [Bible4u.net](http://Bible4u.net), and [NHEB.net](http://NHEB.net). The Aionian Bible is copyrighted with [creativecommons.org/licenses/by-nd/4.0](http://creativecommons.org/licenses/by-nd/4.0), allowing 100% freedom to copy and print, if respecting source copyrights. Check the Reader's Guide and read online at [AionianBible.org](http://AionianBible.org), with Android, and TOR network. Why purple? King Jesus' Word is royal... and purple is the color of royalty!

# History

satyavEdaH at [AionianBible.org/History](http://AionianBible.org/History)

- 04/15/85 - Aionian Bible conceived as B. and J. pray.
- 12/18/13 - Aionian Bible announced as J. and J. pray.
- 06/21/15 - Aionian Bible birthed as G. and J. pray.
- 01/11/16 - AionianBible.org domain registered.
- 06/21/16 - 30 translations available in 12 languages.
- 12/07/16 - Nainoia Inc established as non-profit corporation.
- 01/01/17 - Creative Commons Attribution No Derivatives 4.0 license added.
- 01/16/17 - Aionian Bible Google Play Store App published.
- 07/01/17 - 'The Purple Bible' nickname begins.
- 07/30/17 - 42 translations now available in 22 languages.
- 02/01/18 - Holy Bible Aionian Edition® trademark registered.
- 03/06/18 - Aionian Bibles available in print at Amazon.com.
- 10/20/18 - 70 translations now available in 33 languages.
- 11/17/18 - 104 translations now available in 57 languages.
- 03/24/19 - 135 translations now available in 67 languages.
- 10/28/19 - Aionian Bible nursed as J. and J. pray.
- 10/31/19 - 174 translations now available in 74 languages.
- 02/22/20 - Aionian Bibles available in print at Lulu.com.
- 05/25/20 - Illustrations by Gustave Doré, La Grande Bible de Tours, Felix Just.
- 08/29/20 - Aionian Bibles now available in ePub format.
- 12/01/20 - Right to left and Hindic languages now available in PDF format.
- 03/31/21 - 214 translations now available in 99 languages.
- 11/17/21 - Aionian Bible Branded Leather Bible Covers now available.
- 12/20/21 - Social media presence on Facebook, Twitter, LinkedIn, YouTube, etc.
- 01/01/22 - 216 translations now available in 99 languages.
- 01/09/22 - StudyPack resources for Bible translation study.
- 02/14/22 - Strong's Concordance from Open Scriptures and STEP Bible.
- 02/14/23 - Aionian Bible published on the TOR Network.
- 12/04/23 - Eleēsē added to the Aionian Glossary.
- 02/04/24 - 352 translations now available in 135 languages.
- 05/01/24 - 371 translations now available in 151 languages.

# Table of Contents

## NEW TESTAMENT

mathiH .....	11
mArkaH .....	42
lUkaH .....	61
yOhanaH .....	94
prEritAH .....	119
rOmiNaH .....	153
1 karinthinaH .....	167
2 karinthinaH .....	181
gAlAtinaH .....	190
iphiSiNaH .....	195
philipinaH .....	200
kalasinaH .....	204
1 thiSalanIkinaH .....	207
2 thiSalanIkinaH .....	210
1 tImathiyaH .....	212
2 tImathiyaH .....	216
tItaH .....	219
philOmOnaH .....	221
ibriNaH .....	222
yAkUbaH .....	232
1 pitaraH .....	236
2 pitaraH .....	240
1 yOhanaH .....	243
2 yOhanaH .....	247
3 yOhanaH .....	248
yihUdAH .....	249
prakAzitaM .....	250

## APPENDIX

Reader's Guide

Glossary

Maps

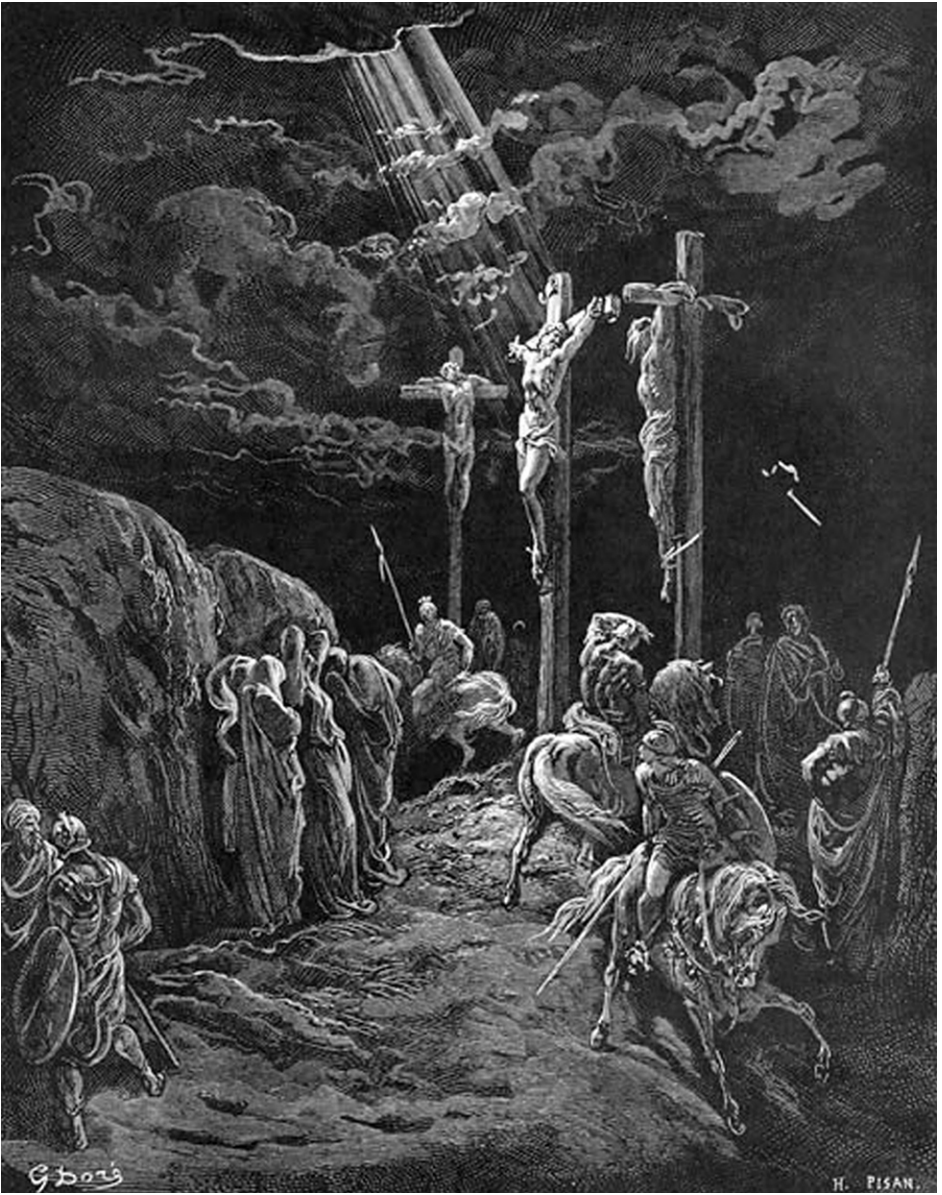
Destiny

Illustrations, Doré





# NEW TESTAMENT



*tadA ylzurakathayat, hE pitarEtAn kSamasva yata EtE yat kamma kurvanti tan na viduH;  
pazcAttE guTikApAtaM kRtvA tasya vastrANi vibhajya jagRhuH  
IUKaH 23:34*

# mathiH

**1** ibrAhImaH santAnO dAyUd tasya santAnO yIzukhrISTastasya pUrvvapuruSavaMzazrENI| 2 ibrAhImaH putra ishAk tasya putrO yAkUb tasya putrO yihUdAstasya bhrAtarazca| 3 tasmAd yihUdAtastAmarO garbhE pErassErahau jajnjAtE, tasya pErasaH putrO hiSrOn tasya putrO 'rAm| 4 tasya putrO 'mmInAdab tasya putrO nahazOn tasya putraH salmOn| 5 tasmAd rAhabO garbhE bOyam jajnjE, tasmAd rUtO garbhE ObEd jajnjE, tasya putrO yizayaH| 6 tasya putrO dAyUd rAJaH tasmAd mRtOriyasya jAyAyAM sulEmAn jajnjE| 7 tasya putrO rihabiyAm, tasya putrO'biyaH, tasya putra AsA: | 8 tasya sutO yihOzAphaT tasya sutO yihOrAma tasya suta uSiyAH| 9 tasya sutO yOtham tasya suta Aham tasya sutO hiSkiyaH| 10 tasya sutO minaziH, tasya suta AmOn tasya sutO yOziyaH| 11 bAbilnagarE pravasanAt pUrvvaM sa yOziyO yikhaniyaM tasya bhrAtRMzca janayAmAsa| 12 tatO bAbili pravasanakAlE yikhaniyaH zaltiyElaM janayAmAsa, tasya sutaH sirubbAvil| 13 tasya sutO 'bohud tasya suta iliyAkIm tasya sutO'sOr| 14 asOraH sutaH sAdOk tasya suta AkhIm tasya suta illhUd| 15 tasya suta iliyAsar tasya sutO mattan| 16 tasya sutO yAkUb tasya sutO yUSaph tasya jAyA mariyam; tasya garbhE yIzurajani, tamEva khrISTam (arthAd abhiSiktaM) vadanti| 17 ittham ibrAhImO dAyUdaM yAvat sAkalyEna caturdazapuruSAH; A dAyUdaH kAlAd bAbili pravasanakAlaM yAvat caturdazapuruSA bhavanti| bAbili pravasanakAlAt khrISTasya kAlaM yAvat caturdazapuruSA bhavanti| 18 yizukhrISTasya janma kaththatE| mariyam nAmika kanya yUSaphE vAgdattAsIt, tadA tayOH saggamAt prAk sA kanya pavitrENAtmanA garbhavatI babhUva| 19 tatra tasyAH pati ryUSaph saujanyAt tasyAH kalaggaM prakAzayitum anicchan gOpanEnE tAM pArityaktum manazcakraE| 20 sa tathaiva bhAvayati, tadAnIM paramEzvarasya dUtaH svapnE tAM darzanaM dattva vyAjahAra, hE dAyUdaH santAna yUSaph tvaM nijAM jAyAM mariyamam AdAtuM mA bhaisIH| 21 yatastasya garbhaH pavitrAdAtmanO'bhavat, sA ca putraM prasaviSyatE, tadA tvaM tasya nAma yIzum (arthAt trAtAraM) karISyase, yasmAt sa nijamanujAn tESAM kaluSEbhya uddhariSyati| 22 itthaM sati, pazya garbhavatI kanya tanayaM prasaviSyatE| immAnUyEl tadIyanjca nAmadhEyaM bhaviSyati|| immAnUyEl asmAkAm saggIzvaraityarthaH| 23 iti yad vacanaM purvvaM bhaviSyadvaktra IzvaraH kathAyAmAsa, tat tadAnIM siddhamabhavat| 24 anantaraM yUSaph nidrAtO jAgarita utthaya paramEzvarIyadUtasya nidezAnusArEna nijAM jAyAM jagrAha, 25 kintu yAvat sA nijaM prathamasutaM a suSuvE, tAvat tAM nOpAgacchat, tataH sutasya nAma yIzuM cakrE|

**2** anantaraM hErOd saMjnjakE rAjnji rAjyaM zAsati yihUdIyadEzasya baitlEhami nagarE yIzau jAtavati ca, katipayA jyOtirvvudaH pUrvvasya dizO yirUzAlamnagaraM samEtya kathayamAsuH, 2 yO yihUdIyANAM rAJa jAtavan, sa kutrAstE? vayaM pUrvvasyAM dizi tiSthantastadiyAM tArakAm apazyAma tasmAt taM praNantum agamaM| 3 tadA hErOd rAJa kathAmEtAM nizamy yirUzAlamnagarasthitaiH sarvvamAnavaiH sArddham udvijya 4 sarvvAn pradhAnayAjakan adhyApakAMzca samAhUyAnIya papraccha, khrISTaH kutra janiSyatE? 5 tadA tE kathayAmAsuH, yihUdIyadEzasya baitlEhami nagarE, yatO bhaviSyadvAdina itthaM likhitamAstE, 6 sarvvAbhyO rAjadhAnIbhYO yihUdIyasya nIvRtaH| hE yIhUdIyadEzasyE baitlEham tvaM na cAvarA|isrAyElIyalOkAn mE yatO yAH pAlayiSyati| tAdRgEkO mahArAjustvanmadhya udbhaviSyati|| 7 tadAnIM hErOd rAJa tAn jyOtirvvido gOpanam AhUya sA tArakA kadA dRSTAbhavad, tad vinizcayAmAsa| 8 aparaM tAn baitlEhamaM prahltya gaditavan, yUYaM yAta, yatnAt taM zizum anviSya taduddEzE prAptE mahyaM vArttAM dAsyatha, tatO mayApi gatva sa praNamsyatE| 9 tadAnIM rAjnja EtAdRzIm AjnjAM prApya tE prastathirE, tataH pUrvvarsyAM dizi sthitaistai ryA tArakA dRSTA sA tArakA tESAmagrE gatva yatra sthAnE zizUrAstE, tasya sthAnasyOpari sthagita tasyau| 10 tad dRSTva tE mahAnandita babhUvuH, 11 tatO gEhamadhyA pravizya tasya mAtra mariyamA sAddhaM taM zizum nirIkSaya danPavad bhUtva pranEMuH, aparaM svESAM ghanasampattim mOcayitva suvarNaM kunduruM gandharamanjca tasmai darzanIyaM

dattavantaH| 12 pazcAd hErOd rAjasya samIpaM punarapi gantuM svapna IzvarENa niSiddhAH santo 'nyEna pathA tE nijadEzaM prati pratashire| 13 anantaraM tESu gatavatmu paramEzvarasya dUtO yUSaphE svapnE darzanaM datvA jagAda, tvam utthAya zizuM tanmAtaranjca gRHItvA misardEzaM palAyasva, aparaM yAvadahaM tubhyaM vArttAM na kathayiSyAmi, tAvat tatraiva nivasa, yatO rAJa hErOd zizuM nAzayitum mRgayiSyatE| 14 tadAnIM yUSaph utthAya rajanyAM zizuM tanmAtaranjca gRHItvA misardEzaM prati pratashE, 15 gatvA ca hErOdO nRpatE rmaraNaparyyantaM tatra dEZE nyuvAsa, tEna misardEzAdahaM putraM svakiyaM samupAhUyam| yadEtadvacanam IzvarENa bhaviSyadvAdina kathitaM tat saphalamabhUt| 16 anantaraM hErOd jyOtirvidbhirAtmAnaM pravanjcitaM vijnjaya bhRzaM cukOpa; aparaM jyOtirvvidbhyastEna vinizcitaM yad dinaM taddinAd gaNayitvA dvitIyavatsaram praviSTA yAvanto bAlaka asmin baitlEhamnagarE tatsImamadhyE cAsan, lOkAn prahitya tAn sarvvAn ghAtayAmAsa| 17 ataH anEkasya vilApasya ninAda: krandanasya ca| zOkEna kRtazabdazca rAmAyAM saMnizamyatE| svabAlagaNahEtOrvai rAhEl nArI tu rODinI| na manyatE prabOdhanu yataste naiva manti hi|| 18 yadEtad vacanaM yirImiyanAmakabhaviSyadvAdina kathitaM tat tadAnIM saphalam abhUt| 19 tadanantaraM hErEdi rAjani mRtE paramEzvarasya dUtO misardEZE svapnE darzanaM dattvA yUSaphE kathitavAn 20 tvam utthAya zizuM tanmAtaranjca gRHItvA punarapIsrAyELO dEzaM yAhI, yE janAH zizuM nAzayitum amRgayanta, tE mRtavantaH| 21 tadAnIM sa utthAya zizuM tanmAtaranjca gRHlan isrAyEldEzam AjagAma| 22 kintu yihUdiyadEZE arkhilAyanAma rAjakumArO nijapitu rhErOdaH padaM prApya rAjatvaM karOtIti nizamyata sthAnaM yAtuM zagkitavAn, pazcAt svapna IzvarAt prabOdhaM prApya gAlIldEzasya pradEzaikaM prasthAya nAsarannAma nagaraM gatvA tatra nyuSitavAn, 23 tEna taM nAsaratIyaM kathayiSyanti, yadEtadvAkyaM bhaviSyadvAdibhirukttaM tat saphalamabhavat|

**3** tadAnOM yOhnnAmA majjayita yihUdiyadEzasya prAntaram upasthAya pracArayan kathayAmAsa, 2 manAMsi parAvarttayata, svargIyarAjatvaM samIpaMAgatam| 3 paramEzasya panthAnaM pariSkuruta sarvvataH| tasya rAjapathAMzcaiva samIkuruta sarvvathA| ityEtat prAntarE vAkyaM vadataH kasyacid ravaH|| 4 Etadvacanam yizayiyabhaviSyadvAdina yOhanamuddizya bhASitam| yOhanO vasanaM mahAggarOmajaM tasya kaTau carmmakaTibandhanaM; sa ca zUkakiTAN madhu ca bhuktavAn| 5 tadAnIM yirUzAlamnagaranivAsinaH sarvvE yihUdidEzIya yarddantaTinya ubhayataTasthAzca mAnava bahirAgatyata tasya samIpe 6 svIyaM svIyaM duritam agglkRtya tasyAM yarddani tEna majjitaM babhUvuH| 7 aparaM bahUn phirUzinaH sidUkinazca manujAn maMktuM svasamIpaM Agacchto vilOkya sa tAn abhidadhau, rE rE bhujagavaMza AgAmInaH kOpAt palAyitum yuSmAn kazcEtitavAn? 8 manaHparAvarttanasya samucitaM phalaM phalata| 9 kintvasmAkAM tAta ibrAhIm astIti svESu manaHsu cIntayanto mA vyAharata| yatO yuSmAn ahaM vadAmi, Izvara EtEbhyah pASANEbhye ibrAhimaH santAnAn utpAdayitum zaknOti| 10 aparaM pAdapAnAM mULE kuThAra idAnImapi lagan AstE, tasmAd yasmin pAdapE uttamaM phalaM na bhavati, sa kRtto madhyE'gniM nikSEpsyatE| 11 aparam ahaM manaHparAvarttanAsUcakEna majjanEna yuSmAn majjayAmIti satyaM, kintu mama pazcAd ya Agacchati, sa mattOpi mahAn, ahaM tadIyOpAnahau vOPhumapi nahi yOgyOSmi, sa yuSmAn vahnrUpE pavitra Atmani saMmajjayiSyati| 12 tasya kArE sUrpa AstE, sa svIyazasyANI samyak praspHOTya nijAn sakalagOdhumAn saMgRhya bhANPAgArE sthApayiSyati, kiMntu sarvvANI vuSANyanirvvANavahnina dAhayiSyati| 13 anantaraM yIzu ryOhanA majjito bhavitum gAlIpradEzAd yarddani tasya samIpaM AjagAma| 14 kintu yOhan taM niSidhya babhASE, tvam kiM mama samIpaM Agacchasi? varaM tvaya majjanaM mama prayOjanam AstE| 15 tadAnIM yizuH pratyavOcat; IdAnIm anumanyasva, yata itthaM sarvvadharmmasAdhanam asmAkAM karttavayaM, tataH so'nvmanyata| 16 anantaraM yIzurammaSi majjituH san tatkSaNat tOyamadhyAd utthAya jagAma, tAdA jImUtadvArE mukte jAtE, sa IzvarasyAtmAnaM kapOtavad avaruhya svOparyyAgacchantaM vikSANjcakrE| 17 aparam ESa mama priyaH putra EtasminnEva mama mahAsantoSa EtAdRzI vyOmaja vAg babhUva|

**4** tataH paraM yIzuH pratArakENa parIkSitO bhavitum AtmanA prAntaram AKRSTaH 2 san  
 catvArimZadahOrAtrAn anAhArastiSThan kSudhitO babhUva| 3 tadAnIM parIkSitA tatsamIpam Agatya  
 vyAhRtavAn, yadi tvamIzvarAtmajO bhavEstarhyAjnjaya pASANANeTan pUpAn vidhEhi| 4 tataH sa  
 pratyabravit, itthaM likhitamAstE, "manujaH kEvalapUpEna na jIviSyati, kintvIzvarasya vadanAd yAni yAni  
 vacAMsi niHsaranti tairEva jIviSyati|" 5 tadA pratArakastaM puNyanagaraM nItvA mandirasya cUPOpari  
 nidhAya gaditavAn, 6 tvaM yadizvarasya tanayO bhavEstarhItO'dhaH pata, yata itthaM likhitamAstE,  
 AdEkSyati nijAn dUtAn rakSitum tvAM paramEzvaraH| yathA sarvvESu mArgESu tvadIyacaraNadvayE| na lagEt  
 prastarAghAtastvAM ghariSyanti tE karaiH|| 7 tadAnIM yIzustasmai kathitavAn Etadapi likhitamAstE, "tvaM  
 nijaprabhuM paramEzvaraM mA parIkSasva|" 8 anantaraM pratArakaH punarapi tam atyuncadharAdharOpari  
 nItvA jagataH sakalarAgyAni tadaizvaryyAni ca darzayAzcakAra kathayAnjckAra ca, 9 yadi tvaM danPavad  
 bhavan mAM praNamEstarhyaham EtAni tubhyaM pradAsyAmi| 10 tadAnIM yIzustamavOcat, dUribhava  
 pratAraka, likhitamidam AstE, "tvayA nijaH prabhuH paramEzvaraH praNamyah kEvalaH sa sEvayzcal|" 11 tataH  
 pratArakENa sa paryatyAji, tadA svargIyadUtairAgatya sa siSEvE| 12 tadanantaraM yOhan kArAyAM babandhE,  
 tadvArttAM nizamya yIzunA gAlilI prAsthiyata| 13 tataH paraM sa nAsarannagaraM vihAya jalaghEstATE  
 sibUlUnnaptAlI EtayOruvabhayOH pradEzayOH simnOrmadyavartti ya: kapharnAhUm tannagaram itvA  
 nyavasat| 14 tasmAt, anyAdEzlyagAlili yaddanpArE'bdhirOdhasi| naptAlisibUlUndEzau yatra sthAnE  
 sthitau purA| 15 tatratyA manuja yE yE paryabhrAmyan tamisrake| tairjanairbRhadaLOkaH paridarziSyate  
 tadA| avasan yE janA dEzE mRtyucchAyAsvarUpake| tESAmupari lokAnAmAlokaH saMprakAzitaH|| 16  
 yadEtadvacanaM yizayiyabhaviSyadvAdina proktaM, tat tadA saphalam abhUt| 17 anantaraM yIzuH  
 susaMvAdaM pracArayan EtAM kathAM kathayitum ArEbhe, manAMsi parAvarttayata, svargIyarAjatvaM  
 savidhamabhavat| 18 tataH paraM yIzu rgAlilO jaladhEstATEna gacchan gacchan Andriyastasya bhrAta zimOn  
 arthatO yAM pitaram vadanti EtAvubhau jalaghau jAlaM kSipantau dadarza, yatastau mInadhAriNAVastAm| 19  
 tadA sa tAvAhUya vyAjahAra, yuvAM mama pazcAd AgacchataM, yuvAmahaM manujadhAriNau kariSyAmi|  
 20 tEnaiva tau jAlaM vihAya tasya pazcAt AgacchatAm| 21 anantaraM tasmAt sthAnAt vrajan vrajan  
 sivadiyasya sutau yAkUb yOhanAmAnau dvau sahajau tAtEna sArddhaM naukOpari jAlasya jIrNoddhAraM  
 kurvvantau vikSyA tAvAhUtavAn| 22 tatkSaNAt tau nAvAM svatAtanjca vihAya tasya pazcAdgAminau  
 babhUvatuH| 23 anantaraM bhajanabhavanE samupadizan rAjyasya susaMvAdaM pracArayan manujANAM  
 sarvvaprakArAn rOgAn sarvvaprakArapIPazca zamayan yIzuH kRtsnaM gAlilIdEzaM bhramitum Arabhata|  
 24 tEna kRtsnasuriyAdEzasya madhyaM tasya yazO vyApnOt, aparaM bhUtagrastA apasmArargINaH  
 pakSadhAtiprabhRtayazca yAvantO manuja nAnAvidhavyAdhibhiH kliSTA Asan, tESu sarvvESu tasya samIpam  
 AnItESu sa tAn svasthAn cakAra| 25 EtEna gAlil-dikApani-yirUzAlam-yihUdIyadEzEbhyO yaddanaH pArAnjca  
 bahavo manujAstasya pazcAd Agacchan|

**5** anantaraM sa jananivahaM nirIkSyA bhUdharOpari vrajItvA samupavivEza| 2 tadAnIM ziSyESu tasya  
 samIpamAgatESu tEna tEbhya ESA katha kathyAnjckare| 3 abhimAnahInA janA dhanyAH, yataste  
 svargIyarAjyam adhikariSyanti| 4 khidyamAnA manuja dhanyAH, yasmAt tE sAntvanAM prApsanti| 5  
 namrA mAnavAzca dhanyAH, yasmAt tE mEdinIm adhikariSyanti| 6 dharmmAya bubhukSitAH tRSarttAzca  
 manuja dhanyAH, yasmAt tE paritarpsyanti| 7 kRpAlavO mAnava dhanyAH, yasmAt tE kRpAM prApsyanti| 8  
 nirmmalahRdayA manujAzca dhanyAH, yasmAt ta IzcarAM drakSyanti| 9 mElayitArO mAnava dhanyAH,  
 yasmAt ta Izcarasya santAnatvEna vikhyAsyanti| 10 dharmmakAraNAt tAPitA manuja dhanyA, yasmAt  
 svargIyarAjyE tESAmadhikarO vidyatE| 11 yadA manuja mama nAmakRtE yuSmAn nindanti tAPayanti mRSA  
 nAnAdurvvAkyAni vadanti ca, tadA yuyam dhanyAH| 12 tadA Anandata, tathA bhRzaM hlAdadhvanjca, yataH  
 svargE bhUyAMsi phalAni lapsyadhvE; tE yuSmAkAM purAtanAn bhaviSyadvAdinO'pi tAdRg atAPayan|

13 yuyam mEdinyAM lavaNarUpAH, kintu yadi lavaNasya lavaNatvam apayAti, tarhi tat kEna prakArENa svAduyktaM bhaviSyati? tat kasyApi kAryasyAyOgyatvAt kEvalaM bahiH prakSEptuM narANAM padatalEna dalayitunjca yOgyaM bhavati| 14 yUyaM jagati diptirUpAH, bhUdharOpari sthitaM nagaraM guptaM bhavituM nahi zakSyati| 15 aparaM manujAH pradIpAn prajvAlya dRONadhO na sthApayanti, kintu dIpAdhArOparyyEva sthApayanti, tEna tE dIpA gEhasthitAn sakalAn prakAzayanti| 16 yEna mAnava yuSmAkaM satkarmmANi vilOkya yuSmAkaM svargasthaM pitaraM dhanyaM vadanti, tESAM samakSaM yuSmAkaM dIptistAdRk prakAzatAm| 17 ahaM vyavasthaM bhaviSyadvAKyanjca lOptum AgatavAn, itthaM mAnubhavata, tE dvE lOptuM nAgatavAn, kintu saphalE karttum AgatOsmi| 18 aparaM yuSmAn ahaM tathyaM vadAmi yAvat vyOmamEdinyO rdhvaMsO na bhaviSyati, tAvat sarvvasmin saphalE na jAtE vyavasthAyA Eka mAtra bindurEkopi vA na lOpsyate| 19 tasmAt yO jana EtAsAm AjnjAnAm atikSudrAm EkAjnjAmapi laMghate manujAMnjca tathaiva zikSayati, sa svargIyarAjyE sarvvEbhyaH kSudratvEna vikhyAsyate, kintu yO janastAM pAlayati, tathaiva zikSayati ca, sa svargIyarAjyE pradhAnatvEna vikhyAsyate| 20 aparaM yuSmAn ahaM vadAmi, adhyApakaphirUzimAnavAnAm dharmmAnuSThAnAt yuSmAkaM dharmmAnuSThAnE nOttamE jAtE yUyam IzvarIyarAjyaM pravESTuM na zakSyatha| 21 aparanjca tvaM naraM mA vadhiH, yasmAt yO naraM hanti, sa vicArasabhAyAM danPARhO bhaviSyati, pUrvvakAlInajanEbhya iti kathitamAsIt, yuSmAbhirazrAvi| 22 kintvahaM yuSmAn vadAmi, yAH kazcit kAranaM vinA nijabhrAtrE kupyati, sa vicArasabhAyAM danPARhO bhaviSyati; yAH kazcicca svIyasahajaM nirbbOdhaM vadati, sa mahAsabhAyAM danPARhO bhaviSyati; punazca tvaM mUPha iti vAkyaM yadi kazcit svIyabhrAtaram vakti, tarhi narakAgnau sa danPARhO bhaviSyati| (Geenna g1067) 23 atO vEdyAH samIpaM nijanaivEdyE samAnItE'pi nijabhrAtaram prati kasmAccit kAranaT tvaM yadi dOSI vidyasE, tadAnIM tava tasya smRti rjAyate ca, 24 tarhi tasya vEdyAH samIpe nijanaivaidyaM nidhaya tadaiva gatva pUrvvam tEna sArddhaM mila, pazcat AgatyA nijanaivEdyaM nivEdaya| 25 anyanjca yAvat vivAdinA sArddhaM vartmani tiSThasi, tAvat tEna sArddhaM mElanaM kuru; nO cEt vivAdI vicArayituH samIpe tvAM samarpayati vicArayita ca rakSiNaH sannidhau samarpayati tada tvaM kArAyAM badhyEthAH| 26 tarhi tvAmahaM taththaM bravImi, zESakapardakE'pi na parizOdhitE tasmAt sthAnAt kadApi bahirAgantuM na zakSyasi| 27 aparaM tvaM mA vyabhicara, yadEtad vacanaM pUrvvakAlInalOkEbhyaH kathitamAsIt, tad yUyam zrutavantaH; 28 kintvahaM yuSmAn vadAmi, yadi kazcit kAmataH kAnjcana yOSitaM pazyati, tarhi sa manasa tadaiva vyabhicaritavAn| 29 tasmAt tava dakSiNaM nEtraM yadi tvAM bAdhatE, tarhi tannEtram utpAtya dUrE nikSipa, yasmAt tava sarvvavapuSO narakE nikSepAt tavaikAggasya nAzO varaM| (Geenna g1067) 30 yadvA tava dakSiNaH karO yadi tvAM bAdhatE, tarhi taM karaM chittva dUrE nikSipa, yataH sarvvavapuSO narakE nikSepAt EkAggasya nAzO varaM| (Geenna g1067) 31 uktamAstE, yadi kazcin nijajAyAM parityakttum icchati, tarhi sa tasyai tyAgapatraM dadAtu| 32 kintvahaM yuSmAn vyAharAmi, vyabhicAradOSE na jAtE yadi kazcin nijajAyAM parityajati, tarhi sa tAM vyabhicArayati; yazca tAM tyaktAM striyaM vivahati, sOpi vyabhicarati| 33 punazca tvaM mRSA zapham na kurvvan IzcarAya nijazaphaM pAlaya, pUrvvakAlInalOkEbhyO yaiSa katha kathita, tAmapi yUyam zrutavantaH| 34 kintvahaM yuSmAn vadAmi, kamapi zaphaM mA kArStA, arthataH svarganAmna na, yataH sa Izvarasya siMhAsanaM; 35 pRthivyA nAmnApi na, yataH sA tasya pAdapIThaM; yirUzAlamO nAmnApi na, yataH sA mahArAjasya purl; 36 nijazirOnAmnApi na, yasmAt tasyaikaM kacamapi sitam asitaM vA karttuM tvaya na zakyate| 37 aparaM yUyam samIapasamayE kEvalaM bhavatIti na bhavatIti ca vadata yata itO'dhikaM yat tat pApAtmanO jAyate| 38 aparaM lOcanasya vinimayEna lOcanaM dantasya vinimayEna dantaH pUrvvaktamidaM vacananjca yuSmAbhirazrUyata| 39 kintvahaM yuSmAn vadAmi yUyam hiMsakaM naraM mA vyAghAtayata| kintu kEnacit tava dakSiNakapOLE capETAGhate kRtE taM prati vAmam kapOlanjca vyAghOTaya| 40 aparaM kEnacit tvaya sArddhaM vivAdam kRtvA tava paridhEyavasanE jighRtite tasmAyuttarIyavasanamapi dEhi| 41 yadi kazcit tvAM krOzamEkaM nayanArthaM anyAyatO dharati, tada tEna sArddhaM krOzadvayaM yahi| 42 yazca

mAnavastvAM yAcate, tasmai dEhi, yadi kazcit tubhyaM dhArayitum icchati, tarhi taM prati parAMmukho ma bhUH| 43 nijasamIpavasini prEma kuru, kintu zatruM prati dvESaM kuru, yadEtaT purOktaM vacanaM Etadapi yUYaM zrutavantaH| 44 kintvahaM yuSmAn vadAmi, yUYaM ripuvvapi prEma kuruta, yE ca yuSmAn zapante, tAna, AziSaM vadata, yE ca yuSmAn RtIyantE, tESAM maggalaM kuruta, yE ca yuSmAn nindanti, tAPayanti ca, tESAM kRtE prArthayadhvaM| 45 tatra yaH satAmasatAnjCOpari prabhAkaram udAyayati, tathA dhArmmikAnAmadhArmmikAnAnjCOpari nIraM varSayati tAdRzO yO yuSmAkaM svargasthaH pitA, yUYaM tasyaiva santAna bhaviSyatha| 46 yE yuSmAsu prEma kurvvanti, yUYaM yadi kEvalaM tEvvEva prEma kurutha, tarhi yuSmAkaM kiM phalaM bhaviSyati? caNPALA api tAdRzaM kiM na kurvvanti? 47 aparaM yUYaM yadi kEvalaM svIyabhrAtRtvEna namata, tarhi kiM mahat karma kurutha? caNPALA api tAdRzaM kiM na kurvvanti? 48 tasmAt yuSmAkaM svargasthaH pitA yathA pUrNO bhavati, yUYamapi tAdRza bhavata|

**6** sAvadhAna bhavata, manujAn darzayitum tESAM gOcarE dharmmakarmma mA kuruta, tathA kRtE yuSmAkaM svargasthapituH sakAzAt kinjcana phalaM na prAPsyatha| 2 tvAM yadA dadAsi tadA kapaTinO janA yathA manujEbhyaH prazaMsAM prAptuM bhajanabhavanE rAjamArgE ca tUrIM vAdayanti, tathA mA kuri, ahaM tubhyaM yathArthaM kathayAmi, tE svakAyAM phalam alabhanta| 3 kintu tvAM yadA dadAsi, tadA nijadakSiNakarO yat karOti, tad vAmakaram mA jnjApaya| 4 tE na tava dAnaM guptaM bhaviSyati yastu tava pitA guptadarzI, sa prakAzya tubhyaM phalaM dAsyati| 5 aparaM yadA prArthayasE, tadA kapaTinaiva mA kuru, yasmAt tE bhajanabhavanE rAjamArgasya kONE tiSthantO lokAn darzayantaH prArthayitum prIyantE; ahaM yuSmAn tathyaM vadAmi, tE svakIyaphalaM prApnuvan| 6 tasmAt prArthanAkAlE antarAgAraM pravizya dvAraM rudvva guptaM pazyatastava pituH samIpe prArthayasva; tE na tava yaH pitA guptadarzI, sa prakAzya tubhyaM phalaM dAsyati 7 aparaM prArthanAkAlE dEvapUjakAiva mudha punaruktiM mA kuru, yasmAt tE bOdhante, bahuvAraM kathAyAM kathitAyAM tESAM prArthanA grAhiSyate| 8 yUYaM tESAmiva mA kuruta, yasmAt yuSmAkaM yad yat prayOjanaM yAcanaAtaH prAgEva yuSmAkaM pitA tat jAnAti| 9 ataEva yUYama IdRk prArthayadhvaM, hE asmAkaM svargasthapitaH, tava nAma pUjyaM bhavatu| 10 tava rAjatvaM bhavatu; tavEcCha svargE yathA tathaiva mEdinyAmapi saphala bhavatu| 11 asmAkaM prayOjanIyam AhAram adya dEhi| 12 vayaM yathA nijAparAdhinaH kSamAmahE, tathaivAsmAkam aparAdhAn kSamasva| 13 asmAn parikSAM manaya, kintu pApAtmanO rakSa; rAjatvaM gauravaM parAkramaH EtE sarvvE sarvvadA tava; tathAstu| 14 yadi yUYam anyESAM aparAdhAn kSamadhvE tarhi yuSmAkaM svargasthapitApi yuSmAn kSamiSyate; 15 kintu yadi yUYam anyESAM aparAdhAn na kSamadhvE, tarhi yuSmAkaM janakOpi yuSmAkam aparAdhAn na kSamiSyate| 16 aparaM upavAsakAlE kapaTinO janA mAnuSan upavAsaM jnjApayitum svESAM vadanAni mlAnAni kurvvanti, yUYaM taiva viSaNavadanA mA bhavata; ahaM yuSmAn tathyaM vadAmi tE svakIyaphalam alabhanta| 17 yadA tvam upavasasi, tadA yathA lokaistvaM upavAsiva na dRzyasE, kintu tava yo'gOcaraH pitA tE naiva dRzyasE, tatkRtE nijazirasi tailaM marddaya vadananjca prakSAlaya; 18 tE na tava yaH pitA guptadarzI sa prakAzya tubhyaM phalaM dAsyati| 19 aparaM yatra sthAnE KITAH kalagkAzca kSayAM nayanti, caurAzca sandhiM karttayitva cOrayitum zaknuvanti, tAdRzyAM mEdinyAM svArthaM dhanaM mA saMcinuta| 20 kintu yatra sthAnE KITAH kalagkAzca kSayAM na nayanti, caurAzca sandhiM karttayitva cOrayitum na zaknuvanti, tAdRzE svargE dhanaM sanjcinuta| 21 yasmAt yatra sthAnE yuSmAMka dhanaM tatraiva khAnE yuSmAkaM manAMsi| 22 lOcanaM dEhasya pradIpakaM, tasmAt yadi tava lOcanaM prasannaM bhavati, tarhi tava kRtsnaM vapu rdIptiyuktaM bhaviSyati| 23 kintu lOcane'prasanne tava kRtsnaM vapuH tamisrayuktaM bhaviSyati| ataEva yA dIptistvayi vidyate, sA yadi tamisrayukta bhavati, tarhi tat tamisraM kiyan mahat| 24 kOpi manujO dvau prabhU sEvitum na zaknOti, yasmAd EkaM saMmanya tadanyaM na sammanyate, yadvA Ekatra manO nidhAya tadanyam avamanyate; tathA yUYamapIzvaraM lakSmInjCetyubhE sEvitum na zaknutha| 25 aparaM ahaM yuSmabhyaM tathyaM kathayAmi, kiM bhakSiSyAmaH? kiM

pAsyAmaH? iti prANadhAraNAya mA cintayata; kiM paridhAsyAmaH? iti kAyarakSaNAya na cintayata; bhakSyAt prANA vasanAnjca vapUMSi kiM zrESThAni na hi? 26 vihAyaSO vihaggamAn vilOkayata; tai rnOpyatE na kRtyatE bhANPAgArE na sanjciYatE'pi; tathApi yuSmAkaM svargasthaH pitA tEbhya hAraM vitarati| 27 yUyaM tEbhyaH kiM zrESThA na bhavatha? yuSmAkaM kazcit manujaH cintayan nijAyuSaH kSaNamapi varddhayitUM zaknOti? 28 aparaM vasaNAya kutazcintayata? kSEtrOtpannAni puSpAni kathaM varddhantE tadAlOcayata| tAni tantUn nOtpAdayanti kimapi kAryyaM na kurvanti; 29 tathApyahaM yuSmAn vadAmi, sulEmAn tAdRg aizvaryavAnapi tatpuSpamiva vibhUSitO nAsitE| 30 tasmAt kSadya vidyamAnaM zcaH cullyAM nikSEpsyatE tAdRzaM yat kSEtrasthitaM kusumaM tat yadIzcara itthaM bibhUSayati, tarhi hE stOkapratyayinO yuSmAn kiM na paridhApyaSyati? 31 tasmAt asmAbhiH kimatsyate? kinjca pAyiSyate? kiM va paridhAyiSyate, iti na cintayata| 32 yasmAt dEvArccaka apiti cESTantE; EtESu dravyESu prayOjanamastIti yuSmAkaM svargasthaH pitA jAnAti| 33 ataEva prathamata IzvarIyarAjyaM dharmmanjca cESTadhvaM, tata EtAni vastUni yuSmabhyaM pradAyiSyantE| 34 zvaH kRtE mA cintayata, zvaEva svayaM svamuddizya cintayiSyati; adyatanI yA cinta sADyakRtE pracuratarA|

**7** yathA yUyaM dOSikRta na bhavatha, tatkrTE'nyam dOSiNaM mA kuruta| 2 yatO yAdRzEna dOSENa yUyaM parAn dOSiNaH kurutha, tAdRzEna dOSENa yUyamapi dOSikRta bhaviSyatha, anyanjca yEna parimANEna yuSmAbhiH parimIyate, tEnaiva parimANEna yuSmatkrTE parimAyiSyatE| 3 aparanjca nijanayanE yA nAsa vidyate, tAm anAlOcya tava sahaJasya lOcanE yat tRNam AstE, tadEva kutO vlkSasE? 4 tava nijalOcanE nAsAyAM vidyamAnAyAM, hE bhrAtaH, tava nayanAt tRNAM bahiSyartUM anujAnIhi, kathAmEtAM nijasahajAya kathaM kathayitUM zaknOSi? 5 hE kapaTin, Adau nijanayanAt nAsAM bahiSkuru tatO nijadRSTau suprasannAyAM tava bhrAtR rLOcanAt tRNAM bahiSkartUM zakSyasi| 6 anyanjca sRameyEbhyaH pavitravastUni mA vitarata, varAhANAM samakSanjca muktA mA nikSipata; nikSEpaNAt tE tAH sarvvAH padai rdalayISyanti, parAvRtya yuSmAnapi vidArayiSyanti| 7 yAcadhvaM tatO yuSmabhyaM dAyiSyatE; mRgayadhvaM tata uddEzaM lapsyadhvE; dvAram Ahata, tatO yuSmatkrTE muktaM bhaviSyati| 8 yasmAd yEna yAcyatE, tEna labhyate; yEna mRgyatE tEnOddEzaH prApyatE; yEna ca dvAram AhanyatE, tatkrTE dvAram mOcyatE| 9 AtmajEna pUpE prArthitE tasmai pASANAM vizrANayati, 10 mInE yAcitE ca tasmai bhujagam vitarati, EtAdRzaH pitA yuSmAkaM madhyE ka AstE? 11 tasmAd yUyam abhadraH santo'pi yadi nijabAlakEbhya uttamaM dravyaM dAtuM jAnItha, tarhi yuSmAkaM svargasthaH pitA svIyayAcakEbhyaH kimuttamAni vastUni na dAsyati? 12 yUSmAn pratItarESAM yAdRzO vyavahArO yuSmAkaM priyaH, yUyaM tAn prati tAdRzAnEva vyavahArAn vidhatta; yasmAd vyavasthAbhaviSyadvAdinAM vacanAnAm iti sAram| 13 sagkIrNadvArEna pravizata; yatO narakagamanAya yad dvAraM tad vistIrNaM yacca vartma tad bRhat tEna bahavaH pravizanti| 14 aparaM svargagamanAya yad dvAraM tat kIdRk saMkIrNaM| yacca vartma tat kIdRg durgamam| taduddESTArAH kiyantO'lpAH| 15 aparanjca yE janA mESavEzEna yuSmAkaM samIpam Agacchanti, kintvantardurantA vRka EtAdRzEbhyO bhaviSyadvAdibhyaH sAvadhAna bhavata, yUyaM phalEna tAn paricEtUM zaknutha| 16 manujAH kiM kaNTakinO vRkSAD drAKSaphalAni zRgAlakOlitazca uPumbaraphalAni zAtayanti? 17 tadvad uttama Eva pAdapa uttamaphalAni janayati, adhamapAdapaEvAdhamaphalAni janayati| 18 kintUttamapAdapaH kadApyadhamaphalAni janayitUM na zaknOti, tathAdhamOpi pAdapa uttamaphalAni janayitUM na zaknOti| 19 aparaM yE yE pAdapa adhamaphalAni janayanti, tE kRtTa vahnau kSipyantE| 20 ataEva yUyaM phalEna tAn paricESyatha| 21 yE janA mAM prabhuM vadanti, tE sarvvE svargarAjyaM pravEkSyanti tanna, kintu yO mAnavO mama svargasthasya pituriSTAM karmma karOti sa Eva pravEkSyati| 22 tad dinE bahavO mAM vadiSyanti, hE prabhO hE prabhO, tava nAmna kimasmAmi rbhaviSyadvAkyam na vyAhRtaM? tava nAmna bhUtAH kiM na tyAjitAH? tava nAmna kiM nAnadbhutaM karmmani na kRtAni? 23 tadAhaM vadiSyAmi, hE kukarmmakArinO yuSmAn ahaM na vEdmi, yUyaM matsamIpAd dUrIbhavata| 24 yaH kazcit mamaitAH



kathAH zruttvA pAlayati, sa pASANOpari gRhanirmmAtrA jnjAninA saha mayOpamIyatE| 25 yatO vRSTau satyAm AplAva AgatE vAYau vAtE ca tESu tadgEhaM lagnESu pASANOpari tasya bhittEstanna patati 26 kintu yaH kazcit mamaitAH kathAH zruttvA na pAlayati sa saikatE gEhanirmmAtrA 'jnjAninA upamIyatE| 27 yatO jalavRSTau satyAm AplAva AgatE pavanE vAtE ca tai rGRhE samAghATE tat patati tatpatanaM mahad bhavati| 28 yIzunaitESu vAkyESu samApitESu mAnavAstadlyOpadEzam AzcaryyaM mEnirE| 29 yasmAt sa upAdhyAya iva tAn nOpadidEza kintu samarthapurusaiva samupadidEza|

8 yadA sa parvvatAd avArOhat tada bahavO mAnavAstatapzAd vavrajuH| 2 EkaH kuSThavAn Agatya taM praNamya babhASE, hE prabhO, yadi bhavAn saMmanyatE, tarhi mAM nirAmayaM karttuM zaknOti| 3 tato yIzuH karaM prasAryya tasyAggaM spRzan vyAjahAra, sammanyE'haM tvaM nirAmayo bhava; tEna sa tatkSaNaT kuSThEnAmOci| 4 tato yIzustaM jagAda, avadhEhi kathAmEtAM kazcidapi mA brUhi, kintu yAjakasya sannidhiM gatvA svAtmAnaM darzaya manujEbhyO nijanirAmayatvaM pramANayituM mUsAnirUpitaM dravyam utsRja ca| 5 tadanantaraM yIzuna kapharnAhUmnAmani nagarE praviSTE kazcit zatasEnApatistatsamIpam Agatya vinIya babhASE, 6 hE prabhO, madiya EkO dAsaH pakSaghAtavyAdhina bhRzaM vyathitaH, satu zayanIya AstE| 7 tadAnIM yIzustasmai kathitavAn, ahaM gatvA taM nirAmayaM kariSyAmi| 8 tataH sa zatasEnApatiH pratyavadat, hE prabhO, bhavAn yat mama gEhamadhyaM yAti tadyOgyabhAjanaM nAhamasmi; vAgmAttram Adizatu, tEnaiva mama dAsO nirAmayo bhaviSyati| 9 yatO mayi paramidhne'pi mama nidEzavazyAH kati kati sEnAH santi, tata Ekasmin yAHityukTE sa yAti, tadanyasmin EhItyukTE sa AyAti, tathA mama nijadAsE karmmitat kurvvityukTE sa tat karOti| 10 tadAnIM yIzustasyaitat vacO nizamya vismayApanno'bhUt; nijapazcAdgAminO mAnavAn avOcca, yuSmAn tathyaM vacmi, isrAyElIyalOkAnAM madhyE'pi naitAdRzO vizvAsO mayA prAptaH| 11 anyaccAhaM yuSmAn vadAmi, bahavaH pUrvvasyAH pazcimAyAzca diza Agatya ibrAhImA ishAkA yAkUba ca sAkam militvA samupavEkSyanti; 12 kintu yatra sthAnE rOdanadantagharSaNE bhavatastasmin bahirbhUtatamisrE rAjyasya santAnA nikSEsyantE| 13 tataH paraM yIzustaM zatasEnApatiM jagAda, yAhi, tava pratItyanusArato maggalAM bhUYat; tada tasminnEva danPE tadiyadAsO nirAmayo babhUva| 14 anantaraM yIzuH pitarasya gEhamupasthAya jvarENa pIPitAM zayanIyasthitAM tasya zvazrUM vlkSAnjcakrE| 15 tatastEna tasyAH karasya spRSTatavat jvarastAM tatyAja, tada sA samutthAya tAn siSEvE| 16 anantaraM sandhyAyAM satyAM bahuzO bhUtagrastamanujAn tasya samIpam AninyuH sa ca vAkyEna bhUtAn tyAjayAmAsa, sarvvaprakArapIPitajanAMzca nirAmayan cakAra; 17 tasmAt, sarvva durbbalatAsmAkAM tEnaiva paridhArita| asmAkAM sakalam vyAdhiM saEva saMgRhItavAn| yadEtadvacanaM yizayiyabhaviSyadvAdinOktamAsIt, tattada saphalamabhavat| 18 anantaraM yIzuzcaturdikSu jananivahaM vilOkya taTinyAH pAraM yAtuM ziSyAn AdidEza| 19 tadAnIm Eka upAdhyAya Agatya kathitavAn, hE guro, bhavAn yatra yAsyati tatrAhamapi bhavataH pazcAd yAsyAmi| 20 tato yIzu rjagAda, krOSTuH sthAtuM sthAnaM vidyatE, vihAyaso vihaggamAnAM nIPAni ca santi; kintu manuSyaputrasya ziraH sthApayituM sthAnaM na vidyatE| 21 anantaram apara EkaH ziSyastaM babhASE, hE prabhO, prathamato mama pitaram zmazAnE nidhAtuM gamanArthaM mAm anumanyasva| 22 tato yIzuruktavAn mRta mRtAn zmazAnE nidadhatu, tvaM mama pazcAd Agaccha| 23 anantaraM tasmin nAvamArUPhE tasya ziSyAstatpazcAt jagmuH| 24 pazcAt sAgarasya madhyaM tESu gatESu tAdRzaH prabalo jhanjhbhanila udatiSThat, yEna mahAtaragga utthAya taraNiM chAditavAn, kintu sa nidrita AsIt| 25 tada ziSyA Agatya tasya nidrAbhaggaM kRtvA kathayAmAsuH, hE prabhO, vayaM mriyAmahE, bhavAn asmAkAM prANAn rakSatu| 26 tada sa tAn uktaVAn, hE alpavizvAsinO yUYaM kutO vibhIttha? tataH sa utthAya vAtaM sAgaranjca tarjayAmAsa, tato nirvvAtamabhavat| 27 aparaM manujA vismayaM vilOkya kathayAmAsuH, ahO vAtasaritpatI asya kimAjnjAgrAhiNau? kIdRzO'yaM mAnavaH| 28 anantaraM sa pAraM gatvA gidErIyadEzam upasthitavAn; tada dvau bhUtagrastamanujau zmazAnasthAnAd bahi rbhUtvA taM sAKsAT kRtavantau, tAvEtAdRzau

pracaNPavAstAM yat tEna sthAnEna kOpi yAtuM nAzaknOt| 29 tAvucaih kathayAmAsatuH, hE Izvarasya sUnO yIzO, tvayA sAKam AvayOH kaH sambandhaH? nirUpitakAlAt prAgEva kimAvAbhyAM yAtanAM dAtum atrAgatOsi? 30 tadAnIM tAbhyAM kinjcid dUrE varAhANAM EkO mahAvrajo'carat| 31 tatO bhUtAu tau tasyAntike viniya kathayAmAsatuH, yadyAvAM tyAjayasi, tarhi varAhANAM madhyEvrajam AvAM prEraya| 32 tadA yIzuravadat yAtaM, anantaraM tau yadA manujau vihAya varAhAn Azritavantau, tadA tE sarvvE varAhA uccasthAnAt mahAjavEna dhAvantaH sAgarIyatOyE majjantO mamruH| 33 tatO varAharakSakAH palAyamAnA madhyEnagaraM tau bhUtagrastau prati yadyad aghaTata, tAH sarvvavArtta avadan| 34 tatO nAgarikAH sarvvE manuja yIzuM sAKSat karttuM bahirAyAtAH tanjca vilOkya prArthayAnjckakrIrE bhavan asmAKaM slmAtO yAtu|

**9** anantaraM yIzu rnaukAmAruhya punaH pAramAgatya nijagrAmam Ayayau| 2 tataH katipayA janA EkAM pakSaghAtinaM svaTTOPari zAyayitvA tatsamIpam Anayan; tatO yIzusteSAM pratItiM vijnjAya taM pakSaghAtinaM jagAda, hE putra, susthirO bhava, tava kaluSasya marSaNaM jAtam| 3 tAM kathAM nizama kiyanta upAdhyAyA manaHsu cintitavanta ESa manuja IzvaraM nindati| 4 tataH sa tESAM EtAdRzIM cintAM vijnjAya kathitAvAn, yUyAM manaHsu kRta EtAdRzIM kucintAM kurutha? 5 tava pApamarSaNaM jAtaM, yadvA tvamutthAya gaccha, dvayOranayO rvAkyayOH kiM vAkyAM vaktuM sugamaM? 6 kintu mEdinyAM kaluSaM kSamituM manujasutasya sAmarthyamasti yUyAM yathA jAnItha, tadarthaM sa taM pakSaghAtinaM gaditAvAn, uttiSTha, nijazayanIyAM AdAya gEhaM gaccha| 7 tataH sa satkSaNAd utthAya nijagEhaM prasthitAvAn| 8 manava itthaM vilOkya vismayaM mEnirE, IzvarEna manAvaya sAmarthyam IdRzaM dattaM iti karaNAt taM dhanyAM babhASirE ca| 9 anantaraM yIzustatsthAnAd gacchan gacchan karasaMgrahasthAnE samupaviSTaM mathinAmAnam EkAM manujAM vilOkya taM babhASE, mama pazcAd Agaccha, tataH sa utthAya tasya pazcAd vavrAja| 10 tataH paraM yIzau grHE bhOktuM upavISTE bahavaH karasaMgrAhiNaH kaluSiNazca manava Agatya tEna sAKaM tasya ziSyaiZca sAKam upavivizuH| 11 phirUzinastad dRSTvA tasya ziSyAn babhASirE, yuSmAKaM guruH kiM nimittaM karasaMgrAhibhiH kaluSibhizca sAKaM bhUmkte? 12 yIzustat zrutvA tAn pratyavadat, nirAmayalOkAnAM cikitsakEna prayoJanaM nAsti, kintu sAmayalOkAnAM prayoJanamAstE| 13 atO yUyAM yAtvA vacanasyAsyArthaM zikSadhvam, dayAyAM mE yathA priTi rna tathA yajnjakarmmaNi|yatO'haM dhArmmikAn AhvAtuM nAgatO'smi kintu manaH parivarttayituM pApina AhvAtum AgatO'smi| 14 anantaraM yOhanaH ziSyAstasya samIpam Agatya kathayAmAsuH, phirUzino vayanjca punaH punarupavasAmah, kintu tava ziSyA nOpavasanti, kutaH? 15 tadA yIzustAn avOcat yAvat sakhInAM saMggE kanyAya varastiSThati, tAvat kiM tE vilApaM karttuM zakluvanti? kintu yadA tESAM saMggAd varaM nayanti, tAdRzaH samaya AgamiSyati, tadA tE upavatsyanti| 16 purAtanavasanaM kOpi navInavastraM na yOjayati, yasmAt tEna yOjitEna purAtanavasanaM chinatti tacchidranjca bahukutsitaM dRzyatE| 17 anyanjca purAtanakutvAM kOpi navAnagOstanIrasaM na nidadhAti, yasmAt tathA kRtE kutU rvidriyyatE tEna gOstanIrasaH patati kutUzca nazyati; tasmAt navInAyAM kutvAM navInO gOstanIrasaH sthApyatE, tEna dvayOravanaM bhavati| 18 aparaM tEnaitatkathAkathanakAlE Eko'dhipatistaM praNamya babhASE, mama duhita prAyENaitAvatkAlE mRta, tasmAd bhavanAgatya tasya gAtRE hastamarpayatu, tEna sa jIviSyati| 19 tadAnIM yIzuH ziSyaiH sAKam utthAya tasya pazcAd vavrAja| 20 ityanantarE dvAdazavatsarAn yAvat pradaramayEna zIrNaika nArI tasya pazcAd Agatya tasya vasanasya granthiM pasparza; 21 yasmAt mayA kEvalaM tasya vasanaM spRSTvA svAsthyAM prApsyatE, sa nArIti manasi nizcitavati| 22 tatO yIzurvadanaM parAvarttya tAM jagAda, hE kanyE, tvam susthirA bhava, tava vizvAsastvAM svasthAmakArSit| EtadvAkyE gaditaEva sa yOSit svasthAbhUt| 23 aparaM yIzustasyAdhyakSasya gEhaM gatvA vAdakaprabhRtIn bahUn lokAn zabdAyamAnAn vilOkya tAn avadat, 24 panthAnaM tyaja, kanyEyaM nAmriyata nidritAstE; kathAmEtAM zrutvA tE tamupajahasuH| 25 kintu sarvvESu bahiSkRtESu so'bhyantaraM gatvA kanyAyAH karaM dhRtavAn,

tEna sOdatiSThat; 26 tatastatkarmmaNO yazaH kRtsnaM taM dEzaM vyAptavat| 27 tataH paraM yIzustasMaT sthAnAd yAtrAM cakArA; tada hE dAyUdaH santAna, asmAn dayasva, iti vadantau dvau janAvandhau prOcAirAhUyantau tatpazcAd vavrajatuH| 28 taTO yIzau gEHamadhyaM praviSTaM tAvapi tasya samIpam upasthitavantau, tadAnIM sa tau prSTAvAn karmmaItat karttuM mama sAmarthyam AstE, yuvAM kimiti pratIthaH? tada tau pratyUcatuH, satyaM prabhO| 29 tadAnIM sa tayO rIOcanAni spRzan babhASE, yuvayOH pratItyanusArAd yuvayO rmaggalaM bhUyAt| tEna tatKsaNat tayO rnEtrAni prasannAnyabhavan, 30 pazcAd yIzustau drPhamAjnjApya jagAda, avadhattam EtAM kathAM kOPi manujO ma jAnIyAt| 31 kintu tau prasthAya tasmin kRtsnE dEzE tasya kIrttiM prakAzayAmAsatuH| 32 aparaM tau bahiryAta EtasminnantarE manujA EkAM bhUtagrastamUkaM tasya samIpam AnItavantaH| 33 tEna bhUTE tyAjite sa mUkaH kathAM kathayituM prArabhata, tEna janA vismayaM vijnjAya kathayAmAsuH, isrAyELO vaMzE kadApi nEdRgadRzyata; 34 kintu phirUzinaH kathayAnjcakruH bhUtAdhipatinA sa bhUtAn tyAjayati| 35 tataH paraM yIzusteSAM bhajanabhavana upadizan rAjyasya susaMvAdaM pracArayan lOkAnAM yasya ya AmayO yA ca pIPAsIt, tAn zamayan zamayaMzca sarvvAni nagarAni grAmAMzca babhrAma| 36 anyanjca manujAn vyAkulAn arakSakamESANiva ca tyaktAn nirIkSyA tESu kArUNikaH san ziSyAn avadat, 37 zasyAni pracurAni santi, kintu chEttArAH stOkAH| 38 kSEtraM pratyaparAn chEdakan prahEtum zasyasvAminam prArthayadhvam|

**10** anantaraM yIzu rdvAdazaziSyAn AhUyAmEdhyabhUtAn tyAjayituM sarvvaprakArarOgAn pIPazca zamayituM tEbhyaH sAmarthyamadAt| 2 tESAM dvAdazaprESyANAM nAmAnyEtAni| prathamaM zimOn yaM pitaraM vadanti, tataH paraM tasya sahaja AndriyaH, sivadiyasya putro yAkUb 3 tasya sahajo yOhan; philip barthalamay thOmAH karasaMgrAHI mathiH, AlphEyaputro yAkUb, 4 kinAnIyaH zimOn, ya ISkariyOtIyayihUDAH khriSTaM parakarE'rpayat| 5 EtAn dvAdazaziSyAn yIzUH prESayan ityAjnjApyat, yUyam anyadEzlyAnAM padavIM zEmirONiyAnAM kimapi nagaranjca na pravizyE 6 isrAyElgOtrasya hAritA yE yE mESAstESAmEva samIpaM yAta| 7 gatva gatva svargasya rAjatvaM savidhamabhavat, EtAM kathAM pracArayata| 8 AmayagrastAn svasthAn kuruta, kuSThinaH pariSkuruta, mRtalOkAn jIvayata, bhUtAn tyAjayata, vinA mUlyam yUyam alabhadhvaM vinaiva mUlyam vizrANayata| 9 kintu svESAM kaTibandhESu svarNarUpyatAmrANAM kimapi na gRhIIta| 10 anyacca yAtrAyai cElasampuTaM vA dvitIyavasanaM vA pAduke vA yaSTiH, EtAn mA gRhIIta, yataH kAryyakRt bharttuM yOgyO bhavati| 11 aparaM yUyam yat puraM yanjca grAmaM pravizatha, tatra yO janO yOgyapAtraM tamavagatya yAnakAlaM yAvat tatra tiSThata| 12 yada yUyam tadgEhaM pravizatha, tada tamAziSaM vadata| 13 yadi sa yOgyapAtraM bhavati, tarhi tatKalyANaM tasmai bhaviSyati, nOCet sAZryuSmabhyamEva bhaviSyati| 14 kintu yE janA yuSmAkamAtithyaM na vidadhati yuSmAkAM kathAnjca na zRNvanti tESAM gEHat purAdvA prasthAnakAlE svapadULIH pAtayata| 15 yuSmAnahaM tathyaM vacmi vicAradinE tatpurasya dazAtaH sidOmamOrApurayOrdaza sahyatarA bhaviSyati| 16 pazyata, vRkayUthamadhYE mESaH yathAvistathA yuSmAna prahiNomi, tasmAd yUyam ahiriva satarkAH kapOTaivAhiMsaka bhavata| 17 nRbhyaH sAvadhAna bhavata; yatastai ryUyam rAjasaMsadi samarpiSyadhvE tESAM bhajanagEhE prahAriSyadhvE| 18 yUyam mannAmahEtOH zAsTRNAM rAjnjAnjca samakSaM tAnanyadEzinazcAdhi sAKsitvArthamAnESyadhvE| 19 kintvitthaM samarpita yUyam kathaM kimuttaraM vakSyatha tatra mA cintayata, yatastada yuSmAbhi ryad vaktavyaM tat taddaNPE yuSmanmanaH su samupasthAsyati| 20 yasmAt tada yO vakSyati sa na yUyam kintu yuSmAkamantarasthaH pitrAtma| 21 sahajaH sahajaM tAtaH sutanjca mRtau samarpayisyati, apatyAgi svasvapitro rvipakSibhUya tau ghAtayisyanti| 22 mannamahEtOH sarvvE janA yuSmAn RtIyisyantE, kintu yaH zESaM yAvad dhairryaM ghRtva sthAsyati, sa trAyisyatE| 23 tai ryada yUyamEkapurE tAPiSyadhvE, tada yUyamanyapuraM palAyadhvaM yuSmAnahaM tathyaM vacmi yAvanmanujasutO naiti tAvad isrAyEldEzlyasarvvannagarabhramaNaM samApayituM na zakSyatha| 24 gurOH ziSyO na mahAn, prabhOrdAsO na mahAn| 25 yadi ziSyO nijaguro rdAsazca svaprabhOH

samAnO bhavati tarhi tad yathESTaM| cEttairgRhapatirbhUtarAja ucyatE, tarhi parivArAH kiM tathA na vakSyantE? 26 kintu tEbhyO yUyaM mA bibhIta, yatO yanna prakAziSyatE, tAdRk chAditaM kimapi nAsti, yacca na vyanjiciSyatE, tAdRg guptaM kimapi nAsti| 27 yadahaM yuSmAn tamasi vacmi tad yuSmAbhirdiptau kathyatAM; karNAbhyAM yat zrUyatE tad gEhOpari pracAryatAM| 28 yE kAyaM hantuM zaknuvanti nAtmAnaM, tEbhyO mA bhaisTa; yaH kAyAtmAnau nirayE nAzayituM, zaknOti, tatO bibhIta| (Geenna g1067) 29 dvau caTakau kimEkataMramudrayA na vikrIyEtE? tathApi yuSmattAtAnumatiM viNa tESAmEkopi bhuvina patati| 30 yuSmacchirasAM sarvvakaca gaNitAMH santi| 31 atO mA bibhIta, yUyaM bahucaTakEbhyO bahumUlyAH| 32 yO manujasAkSANmAmaggIkurutE tamahaM svargasthatAtasAkSAdaggIkariSyE| 33 pRthvyAmahaM zAntiM dAtumAgataiti mAnubhavata, zAntiM dAtuM na kintvasiM| 34 pitRmAtRczarUbhiH sAkAM sutasutAbadhU rvirOdhayitunjAgatEsmi| 35 tahaH svasvapariVArAeva nRzatu rbhavitA| 36 yaH pitari mAtari vA mattOdhikaM prIyatE, sa na madarhaH; 37 yazca sutE sutAyAM vA mattOdhikaM prIyatE, sEpi na madarhaH| 38 yaH svakruzaM gRhlana matpazcAnnaiti, sEpi na madarhaH| 39 yaH svaprANAnavati, sa tAn hArayiSyatE, yastu matkRtE svaprANAn hArayati, sa tANavati| 40 yO yuSmAkamAtithyaM vidadhAti, sa mamAtithyaM vidadhAti, yazca mamAtithyaM vidadhAti, sa matprErakasyAtithyaM vidadhAti| 41 yO bhaviSyadvAditi jnjAtvA tasyAtithyaM vidhattE, sa bhaviSyadvAdinaH phalaM lapsyatE, yazca dhArmmika iti viditvA tasyAtithyaM vidhattE sa dhArmmikamAnavasya phalaM prApsyati| 42 yazca kazcit EtESAM kSudranarANAm yaM kanjcanaikaM ziSyati iti viditvA kaMsaiKaM zItalasalilaM tasmai dattE, yuSmAnahaM tathyaM vadAmi, sa kEnApi prakArENa phalEna na vanjiciSyatE|

**11** itthaM yIzuH svadvAdazaziSyANAmAjnjApanaM samApya pure pura upadESTuM susaMvAdaM pracArayituM tatsthAnAt pratasthE| 2 anantaram yOhan kArAyAM tiSThan khriSTasya karmmaNAM vArttaM prApya yasyAgamanavArttAsIt saEva kiM tvaM? vA vayamanyam apEkSiSyAmahE? 3 Etat praSTuM nijau dvau ziSyau prAhiNOT| 4 yIzuH pratyavOcat, andha nEtrANI labhantE, khanjca gacchanti, kuSThinaH svastha bhavanti, badhirAH zRNvanti, mRta jIvanta uttiSThanti, daridranAM samIpE susaMvAdaH pracAryata, 5 EtAni yadyad yuvAM zRNuthaH pazyathazca gatvA tadvArttAM yOhanaM gadataM| 6 yasyAhaM na vighniIbhavAmi, saEva dhanyaH| 7 anantaram tayOH prasthitayO ryIzu ryOhanam uddizya janAn jagAda, yUyaM kiM draSTuM vahirmadhyEprAntaram agacchata? kiM vAtE na kampitaM nalaM? 8 vA kiM vIkSituM vahirgatavantaH? kiM parihitasUkSmavasanaM manujamEkaM? pazyata, yE sUkSmavasanaM paridadhati, tE rAjadhAnyAM tiSThanti| 9 tarhi yUyaM kiM draSTuM bahiragamata, kimEkaM bhaviSyadvAdinaM? tadEva satyaM| yuSmAnahaM vadAmi, sa bhaviSyadvAdinOpi mahAn; 10 yataH, pazya svakiyadUtOyaM tvadagre prESyatE mayA| sa gatvA tava panthAnaM smayak pariSkariSyati| EtadvacanaM yamadhi likhitamAstE so'yaM yOhan| 11 aparaM yuSmAnahaM tathyaM bravImi, majjayitu ryOhanaH zrESThaH kOpi nArItO nAjAyata; tathApi svargarAjyamadhyE sarvvEbhyO yaH kSudraH sa yOhanaH zrESThaH| 12 aparanjca A yOhanO'dya yAvat svargarAjyaM balAdAkrAntaM bhavati Akraminazca janA balEna tadadhikurvanti| 13 yatO yOhanaM yAvat sarvvabhaviSyadvAdibhi rvyavasthaya ca upadEzaH prAkAzyata| 14 yadi yUyamidaM vAkyam grahituM zaknutha, tarhi zrEyaH, yasyAgamanasya vacanamAstE so'yam EliyaH| 15 yasya zrOtum karNau staH sa zRNOTu| 16 EtE vidyamAnjanaH kai rmayOpamiyante? yE balaka haTTa upavizya svam svam bandhumAhUya vadanti, 17 vayaM yuSmAkam samIpE vaMzIrvAdayaM, kintu yUyaM nAnRtyata; yuSmAkam samIpE ca vayamarOdima, kintu yUyaM na vyalapata, tAdRzai rbAlakaista upamAyiSyantE| 18 yatO yOhan Agatya na bhuktavAn na pItavAMzca, tEna loka vadanti, sa bhUtagrasta iti| 19 manujasuta Agatya bhuktavAn pItavAMzca, tEna loka vadanti, pazyata ESa bhOkta madyapata caNPalapApinAM bandhazca, kintu jnjAninO jnjAnavyavahAraM nirdOSaM jAnanti| 20 sa yatra yatra pure bahvAzcaryyaM karmma kRtavAn, tannivAsinAM manaHparAvRtTyabhAvat tAni nagarANI prati hantEtyukta kathitavAn, 21

ha kOrAsIn, ha baitsaidE, yuSmanmadhyE yadyadAz CaryyaM karmma kRtaM yadi tat sOrasIdOnnagara akAriSyata, tarhi pUrvvamEva tannivAsinaH zANavasane bhasmani cOpavizantO manAMsi parAvarttiSyanta| 22 tasmAdahaM yuSmAn vadAmi, vicAradinE yuSmAkaM dazAtaH sOrasIdOnO rdazA sahyatarA bhaviSyati| 23 aparanjca bata kapharnAhUm, tvaM svargaM yAvadunnatOsi, kintu narake nikSEpsyasE, yasmAt tvayi yAnyAz CaryyAni karmmaNyakAriSata, yadi tAni sidOmnagara akAriSyanta, tarhi tadadya yAvadasthAsyat| (Hadēs 986) 24 kintvahaM yuSmAn vadAmi, vicAradinE tava danPataH sidOmO danPO sahyatarO bhaviSyati| 25 EtasminnEva samayE yIzuH punaruvAca, hE svargapRthivyOrEkAdhipatE pitastvaM jnjAnavatO viduSazca lokAn pratyEtAni na prakAzya bAlakAn prati prakAzitavAn, iti hEtOstvAM dhanyaM vadAmi| 26 hE pitah, itthaM bhavEt yata idaM tvadRSTAvuttamaM| 27 pitRA mayi sarvvAni samarpitAni, pitaraM vinA kOpi putraM na jAnAti, yAn prati putREna pitA prakAzyatE tAn vinA putrAd anyah kOpi pitaraM na jAnAti| 28 hE parizrAntA bhArAkrAntAzca lokA yUYaM matsannidhim Agacchata, ahaM yuSmAn vizramayiSyAmi| 29 ahaM kSamaNazilo namramanAzca, tasmAt mama yugaM svESAmupari dhArayata mattaH zikSadhvanjca, tEna yUYaM svE svE manasi vizrAmaM lapsyadhE| 30 yatO mama yugam anAyAsaM mama bhArazca laghuH|

**12** anantaraM yIzu rvizrAmavArE zsyamadhyE na gacchati, tadA tacchiSyA bubhukSitAH santaH zsyamanjjarIzchatvA chitvA khAditumArabhanta| 2 tad vilOkya phirUzinO yIzumu jagaduH, pazya vizrAmavArE yat karmmAkarttavyaM tadEva tava ziSyAH kurvvanti| 3 sa tAn pratyAvadata, dAyUd tatsagginaZca bubhukSitAH santo yat karmmAkurvvan tat kiM yuSmAbhi rnApATHi? 4 yE darzanIyAH pUpAH yAjakan vinA tasya tatsaggimanujAnAnjcaAbhOjanIyAsta IzvarAvAsaM praviSTEna tEna bhuktAH| 5 anyacca vizrAmavArE madhyEmandiraM vizrAmavArIyaM niyamaM lagvantOpi yAjaka nirdOSA bhavanti, zAstramadhyE kimidamapi yuSmAbhi rna paThitaM? 6 yuSmAnahaM vadAmi, atra sthAnE mandirAdapi garIyAn Eka AstE| 7 kintu dayAyAM mE yathA prIti rna tathA yajnJakarmmaNi| EtadvacanasyArthaM yadi yuyam ajnjAsiSta tarhi nirdOSAn doSiNO nAkARSta| 8 anyacca manujasutO vizrAmavArasyApi patirAstE| 9 anantaraM sa tatsthAnAt prasthAya tESAM bhajanabhavanaM praviSTavAn, tadAnIm EkaH zuSkakarAmayavAn upasthitavAn| 10 tato yIzum apavaditum mAnuSAH papracchuH, vizrAmavArE nirAmayatvaM karaNIyaM na va? 11 tEna sa pratyuvAca, vizrAmavArE yadi kasyacid avi rgartTE patati, tarhi yastaM ghRtvA na tOlayati, EtAdRzO manujO yuSmAkaM madhyE ka AstE? 12 avE rmAnavaH kiM nahi zrEyAn? atO vizrAmavArE hitakarmma karttavyaM| 13 anantaraM sa taM mAnavaM gaditavAn, karaM prasAraya; tEna karE prasAritE sOnyakaravat svasthO'bhavat| 14 tadA phirUzino bahirbhUYa kathaM taM haniSyAma iti kumantraNAM tatprAtikUlyEna cakruH| 15 tato yIzustad viditvA sthanAntaraM gatavAn; anyESu bahunarESu tatpazcAd gatESu tAn sa nirAmayAn kRtvA ityAjnjApayat, 16 yUYaM mAM na paricAyayata| 17 tasmAt mama prIyo manOnItO manasastuStikArakaH| madiyaH sEvako yastu vidyatE taM samIkSatAM| tasyOpari svakiyAtma mayA saMsthApayiSyatE| tEnAnyadEzajAtESu vyavastha saMprakAzyatE| 18 kEnApi na virOdhaM sa vivAdanjca kariSyati| na ca rAjapathE tEna vacanaM zrAvayiSyatE| 19 vyavastha calita yAvat nahi tEna kariSyatE| tAvat naLO vidIrNO'pi bhaMkSyatE nahi tEna ca| tathA sadhUmavarttinjca na sa nirvApayiSyatE| 20 pratyAzAnjca kariSyanti tannAmni bhinnadEzajAH| 21 yAnyEtAni vacanAni yizayiyabhaviSyadvAdina prOktAnyAsan, tAni saphalAnyabhavan| 22 anantaraM lokai statsamIpam AnItO bhUtagrastAndhamUkaikamanujastEna svasthIkRtaH, tataH so'ndho mUko draSTuM vaktunjArabdhavAn| 23 anEna sarvvE vismitAH kathayAnjcakruH, ESaH kiM dAyUdaH santAnO nahi? 24 kintu phirUzinastat zrutva gaditavantaH, bAlsibUbnAmno bhUtarAjasya sAhAyyaM vinA nAyaM bhUtAn tyAjayati| 25 tadAnIM yIzusteSAM iti mAnasaM vijnjaya tAn avadat kinjcana rAjyaM yadi svavipakSAd bhidyatE, tarhi tat ucchidyatE; yacca kinjcana nagaram va gRhaM svavipakSAd vibhidyatE, tat sthAtuM na zaknOti| 26 tadvat zayatAnO yadi zayatAnaM bahiH kRtvA svavipakSAT prthak prthak bhavati, tarhi tasya rAjyaM kEna prakArENa

sthAsyati? 27 ahanjca yadi bAlsiBUa bhUtAn tyAjayAmi, tarhi yuSmAkaM santAnAH kEna bhUtAn tyAjayanti? tasmAd yuSmAkam EtadvicArayitArasta Eva bhaviSyanti| 28 kintavahaM yadizvarAtmanA bhUtAn tyAjayAmi, tarhizvarasya rAjyaM yuSmAkaM sannidhimAgatavat| 29 anyanjca kOpi balavanta janaM prathamato na badvva kEna prakArENa tasya gRhaM pravizya taddravYadi lOThayitUM zaknOti? kintu tat kRtvA tadyagRsya dravyAdi lOThayitUM zaknOti| 30 yaH kazcit mama svapakSIyO nahi sa vipakSIya AstE, yazca mayA sAKaM na saMgRhlati, sa vikirati| 31 ataEva yuSmAnahaM vadAmi, manujAnAM sarvvaprakArapApAnAM nindAyAzca marSaNaM bhavitUM zaknOti, kintu pavitrasyAtmanO viruddhanindAyA marSaNaM bhavitUM na zaknOti| 32 yO manujasutasya viruddhAM kathAM kathayati, tasyAparAdhasya kSama bhavitUM zaknOti, kintu yaH kazcit pavitrasyAtmanO viruddhAM kathAM kathayati nEhalOkE na prEtya tasyAparAdhasya kSama bhavitUM zaknOti| (aiōn g165) 33 pAdapaM yadi bhadraM vadatha, tarhi tasya phalamapi sAdhu vaktavyaM, yadi ca pAdapaM asAdhuM vadatha, tarhi tasya phalamapyasAdhu vaktavyaM; yataH svlyasvlyaphalEna pAdapaH paricyatE| 34 rE bhujagavaMza yUyamasAdhavaH santaH kathaM sAdhu vAkyAM vaktUM zakSyatha? yasmAd antaHkaraNasya pUrNabhAvAnusArAd vadanAd vacO nirgacchatI| 35 tEna sAdhurmanavO'ntaHkaraNarUpAt sAdhubhANPAGArAt sAdhu dravyAM nirgamayati, asAdhurmanuSastvasAdhubhANPAGArAd asAdhuvastUni nirgamayati| 36 kintvahaM yuSmAn vadAmi, manujA yAvantyAlasyavacAMsi vadanti, vicAradinE taduttaramavazyAM dAtavyaM, 37 yatastvaM svlyavacObhi rmiraparAdhaH svlyavacObhizca sAparAdho gaNiSyasE| 38 tadAnIM katipayA upAdhyAyAH phirUzinazca jagaduH, hE gurO vayaM bhavattaH kinjcana lakSma didRkSamaH| 39 tadA sa pratyuktavAn, duSTO vyabhicAri ca vaMzO lakSma mRgayatE, kintu bhaviSyadvAdinO yUnaso lakSma vihAyAnyat kimapi lakSma tE na pradarzayiSyantE| 40 yatO yUnam yathA tryahOrAtraM bRhanmInasya kukSavAsit, tathA manujaputrOpi tryahOrAtraM mEdinyA madhyE sthAsyati| 41 aparaM nInivlyA mAnava vicAradina EtadvaMzlyAnAM pratikUlam utthAya tAn dOSiNaH kariSyanti, yasmAttE yUnasa upadEzAt manAMsi parAvarttayAnjckarirE, kintvatra yUnasOpi gurutara Eka AstE| 42 punazca dakSiNadEzlyA rAjnJI vicAradina EtadvaMzlyAnAM pratikUlamutthAya tAn dOSiNaH kariSyati yataH sa rAjnJI sulEmanO vidyAyAH kathAM zrOtUM mEdinyAH slmna Agacchat, kintu sulEmanOpi gurutara EkO janO'tra AstE| 43 aparaM manujAd bahirgatO 'pavitrabhUtaH zuSkasthAnEna gatva vizrAmaM gavESayati, kintu tadalabhamAnaH sa vakti, yasmA; nikEtanAd AgamaM, tadEva vEzma pakAvRtya yAmi| 44 pazcAt sa tat sthAnam upasthAya tat zUnyaM marjijitaM zObhitanjca vilOkya vrajan svatOpi duSTatarAn anyasaptabhUtAn sagginaH karOti| 45 tatastE tat sthAnaM pravizya nivasanti, tEna tasya manujasya zESadaza pUrvvadazAtOtlvAzubha bhavati, EtESAM duSTavaMzyAnAmapi tathaiva ghaTiSyatE| 46 mAnavEbhya EtAsAM kathanAM kathanakAlE tasya mAta sahajAzca tEna sAKaM kAnjcit kathAM kathayitUM vAnjchantO bahirEva sthitavantaH| 47 tataH kazcit tasmai kathitavAn, pazya tava janani sahajAzca tvaya sAKaM kAnjcana kathAM kathayitUM kAmayamaNa bahistiSThanti| 48 kintu sa taM pratyavadat, mama ka janani? kE va mama sahajAH? 49 pazcAt ziSyAn prati karaM prasAryya kathitavAn, pazya mama janani mama sahajAzcaite; 50 yaH kazcit mama svargasthasya pituriSTaM karma kurute, saEva mama bhrAta bhagini janani ca|

**13** aparanjca tasmin dinE yIzuH sadmanO gatva saritpatE rOdhasi samupavivEza| 2 tatra tatsannidhau bahujanAnAM nivahOpasthitEH sa taraNimAruhya samupAvizat, tEna mAnava rOdhasi sthitavantaH| 3 tadAnIM sa dRSTantaistAn itthaM bahuza upadiSTavAn| pazyata, kazcit kRSivalO bljAni vaptUM bahirjagAma, 4 tasya vapanakAlE katipayablJESu mArgapArzVE patitESu vihagAstAni bhakSitavantaH| 5 aparaM katipayablJESu stOkamRdyuktapASANE patitESu mRdalpatvAt tatSaNaT tAnyagkuritAni, 6 kintu ravAvudite dagdhAni tESAM mUlApraviSTatvAt zuSkatAM gatAni ca| 7 aparaM katipayablJESu kaNTakAnAM madhyE patitESu kaNTakAnyEdhitva tAni jagrasuH| 8 aparanjca katipayabljAni urvvarAyAM patitAni; tESAM madhyE kAnicit

zataguNani kAnicit SaSTiguNani kAnicit triMzaguMNani phalAni phalitavanti| 9 zrOtuM yasya zruti AsAtE sa zRNuyAt| 10 anantaraM ziSyairAgatya so'pRcchyata, bhavata tEbhyaH kutO dRSTAntakatha kathyatE? 11 tataH sa pratyavadat, svargarAjyasya nigUPhAM kathAM vEdituM yuSmabhyaM sAmarthyamadAyi, kintu tEbhyO nAdAyi| 12 yasmAd yasyAntike varddhate, tasmAyEva dAyiSyate, tasmAt tasya bAhulyaM bhaviSyati, kintu yasyAntike na varddhate, tasya yat kinjcanAstE, tadapi tasmAd AdAyiSyate| 13 tE pazyantOpi na pazyanti, zRNvantOpi na zRNvanti, budhyamAnA api na budhyantE ca, tasmAt tEbhyO dRSTAntakatha kathyatE| 14 yatha karNaiH zrOSyatha yUYaM vai kintu yUYaM na bhOtsyatha| nEtraidrakSyatha yUYanjca parijnjAtuM na zakSyatha| tE mAnuSA yatha naiva paripazyanti lOcanaiH| karNai ryatha na zRNvanti na budhyantE ca mAnasaiH| vyAvarttiteSu cittESu kAlE kutrApi tairjanaiH| mattastE manujAH svastha yatha naiva bhavanti ca| tatha tESAM manuSyANAM kriyantE sthUlabbuddhayaH| badhiribhUtakarNAzca jAtAzca mudritA dRzaH| 15 yadEtAni vacanAni yizayiyabhaviSyadvAdinA prOktaNani tESu tAni phalanti| 16 kintu yuSmAkaM nayanAni dhanyAni, yasmAt tAni vlkSante; dhanyAzca yuSmAkaM zabdagrahAH, yasmAt tairAkarNyate| 17 mayA yUYaM tathyaM vacAmi yuSmAbhi ryadyad vlkSyate, tad bahavo bhaviSyadvAdinO dhArmmikAzca mAnava didRkSantOpi draSTuM nAlabhanta, punazca yUYaM yadyat zRNutha, tat tE zuzrUSamANA api zrOtuM nAlabhanta| 18 kRSivaliyadrSTAntasyArthaM zRNuta| 19 mArgapArzvE bljAnyuptAni tasyArtha ESaH, yada kazcit rAjyasya kathAM nizamy na budhyate, tada pApAtmAgatya tadyamanasa uptAM kathAM haran nayati| 20 aparaM pASANasthale bljAnyuptAni tasyArtha ESaH; kazcit kathAM zrutvaiva harSacittE na gRhlAti, 21 kintu tasya manasi mULapraviSTatvAt sa kinjcitkAlamAtraM sthirastiSThati; pazcAta tatkathAkAraNAt kOpi klEstAPanA vA cEt jAyate, tarhi sa tatkSaNAd vighnamEti| 22 aparaM kaNtakAnAM madhyE bljAnyuptAni tadartha ESaH; kEnacit kathAyAM zrutAyAM sAMsArikacintAbhi rbhrAntibhizca sA grasyatE, tE na sA mA viphalA bhavati| (aiñn g165) 23 aparam urvvarAyAM bljAnyuptAni tadartha ESaH; yE tAM kathAM zrutva vudhyantE, tE phalitAH santaH kEcit zataguNani kEcita SaSTiguNani kEcicca triMzadguNani phalAni janayanti| 24 anantaraM sOparAmEkAM dRSTAntakathAmupasthApya tEbhyaH kathayAmAsa; svarglyarAjyaM tAdRzE na kEnacid gRhashtEnOpamIyate, yE na svIyakSEtRE prazastabljAnyaupyanta| 25 kintu kSaNadAyAM sakalalOkESu supTESu tasya ripurAgatya tESAM gOdhUmabljAnAM madhyE vanyayavambljAnyuptvA vavrAja| 26 tatO yada bljEbhyO'gkarA jAyamAnAH kaNizAni ghRtavantaH; tada vanyayavasAnyapi dRzyamAnAnyabhavan| 27 tatO gRhashtasya dAsEya Agamy tasmai kathayAnjCakruH, hE mahEccha, bhavata kiM kSEtRE bhadrabljAni naupyanta? tathAtvE vanyayavasAni kRta Ayan? 28 tadAniM tE na tE pratigaditAH, kEnacit ripuNA karmmadamakAri| dAsEyaH kathayAmAsuH, vayaM gatvA tAnyutpAyya kSipAmO bhavataH kIdRzlcchA jAyate? 29 tEnAvAdi, nahi, zagkE'haM vanyayavasOtpATanakAlE yuSmAbhistaiH sAKaM gOdhUmA apyutpATiSyantE| 30 ataH zsyakarttanakAlaM yAvad ubhayAnyapi saha varddhantAM, pazcAt karttanakAlE karttakAn vakSyAmi, yUYamAdau vanyayavasAni saMgRhya dAhayituM vITika badvva sthApayata; kintu sarvvE gOdhUmA yuSmAbhi rbhANPAGARA nItva sthApyantAm| 31 anantaraM sOparAmEkAM dRSTAntakathAmutthApya tEbhyaH kathitavAn kazcinmanujaH sarSapablJamEkAM nItva svakSEtra uvApa| 32 sarSapablJam sarvvasmAd bljAt kSudramapi sadagkuritaM sarvvasmAt zAkAt bRhad bhavati; sa tAdRzastaru rbhavati, yasya zAkhAsu nabhasaH khagA Agatya nivasanti; svarglyarAjyaM tAdRzasya sarSapaikasya samam| 33 punarapi sa upamAkathAmEkAM tEbhyaH kathayAnjCakAra; kAcana yOSit yat kiNvamAdAya drONatrayamitagOdhUmacUrNAnAM madhyE sarvvESAM mizrlbhavanaparyyantaM samAcchAdya nidhattavati, tatkiNvamiva svargarAjyaM| 34 itthaM yIzu rmanujanivahAnAM sannidhAvupamAkathAbhirEtAnyAkhyAnAni kathitavAn upamAM vinA tEbhyaH kimapi kathAM nAkathayat| 35 EtE na dRSTAntIyE na vAkyE na vyAdAya vadanaM nijaM| ahaM prakAzayiSyAmi guptavAkyAM purAbhavaM| yadEtadvacanaM bhaviSyadvAdinA prOktaMAsit, tat siddhamabhavat| 36 sarvvAn manujan visRjya yIzau gRhaM praviste tacchiSyA Agatya yIzavE kathitavantaH, kSEtrasya vanyayavaslyadrSTAntakathAm bhavAna asmAn spaSTikRtya vadatu| 37 tataH sa pratyuvAca, yE na

bhadrabhJAnyupyantE sa manujaputraH, 38 kSEtraM jagat, bhadrabhJAnI rAjyasya santAnAH, 39 vanyayavasAni pApAtmanaH santAnAH| yEna ripuNA tAnyuptAni sa zayatAnaH, karttanasamayazca jagataH zESaH, karttakAH svargiyadUtAH| (aiōn g165) 40 yathA vanyayavasAni saMgRhya dAhyantE, tathA jagataH zESE bhaviSyati; (aiōn g165) 41 arthAt manujasutaH svAMyadUtAn prESayiSyati, tEna tE ca tasya rAjyAt sarvvAn vighnakArINo'dhArmmikalOkAMzca saMgRhya 42 yatra rOdanaM dantagharSaNanjca bhavati, tatrAgnikuNPE nikSEpsyanti| 43 tadAnIM dhArmmikalOkAH svESAM pitU rAjyE bhAskaraiva tEjasvinO bhaviSyanti| zrOtUM yasya zruti ASaTE, ma zRNuyAt| 44 aparanjca kSEtramadhyE nidhiM pazyan yO gOPayati, tataH paraM sAnandO gatvA svIyasarvvasvaM vikriya ttakSEtraM krINAti, sa iva svargarAjyaM| 45 anyanjca yO vaNik uttamAM muktAM gavESayan 46 mahArghAM muktAM vilOkya nijasarvvasvaM vikriya tAM krINAti, sa iva svargarAjyaM| 47 punazca samudrO nikSiptaH sarvvaprakArAmInasaMgRhyaAnAyaiva svargarAjyaM| 48 tasmin AnAyE pUrNE janA yathA rOdhasyuttOlya samupavizya prazastamInAn saMgRhya bhAJanESu nidadhate, kutsitAn nikSipanti; 49 tathaiva jagataH zESE bhaviSyati, phalataH svargiyadUta Agatya puNyavajjanANAM madhyAt pApinaH pRthak kRtvA vahnikuNPE nikSEpsyanti, (aiōn g165) 50 tatra rOdanaM dantai rdantagharSaNanjca bhaviSyataH| 51 yIzuna tE pRSTA yuSmAbhiH kimEtAnyAkhyAnAnyabudhyanta? tada tE pratyavadan, satyaM prabhO| 52 tadAnIM sa kathitavAn, nijabhANPAgArAt navInapurAtanAni vastUni nirgamayati yO gRhasthaH sa iva svargarAjyamadhi zikSitAH svarva upadESTArAH| 53 anantaram yIzurEtAH sarvva dRSTAntakathAH samApya tasmAt sthAnAt pratasthE| aparaM svadEzamAgatya janAn bhajanabhavana upadiSTavAn; 54 tE vismayaM gatvA kathitavanta EtasyaitAdRzaM jnjAnam AzcaryyaM karmma ca kasmAd ajAyata? 55 kimayaM sUtradhArasya putrO nahi? Etasya mAtu rnAma ca kiM mariyam nahi? yAkub-yUSaph-zimOn-yihUdAzca kimEtasya bhrAtarO nahi? 56 Etasya bhaginyazca kimasmAkAM madhyE na santi? tarhi kasmAdayamEtAni labdhavAn? itthaM sa TESAM vighnarUpO babhUva; 57 tatO yIzuna nigaditaM svadEziyajanANAM madhyam vinA bhaviSyadvAdI kutrApyanyatra nAsammAnyO bhavati| 58 TESAMavizvAsahEtOH sa tatra sthAnE bahvAzcaryyakarmmANi na kRtavAn|

**14** tadAnIM rAjA hErOd yIzO ryazaH zrutvA nijadAsEyAn jagAd, 2 ESa majjayitA yOhan, pramitEbhayastasyOtthAnAt tEnEtthamadbhutaM karmma prakAzyate| 3 purA hErOd nijabhRatu: philipo jAyAyA hErOdIyAyA anurOdhad yOhanaM dhArayitvA baddha kArAyAM sthApatavAn| 4 yatO yOhan uktaVAn, EtsayAH saMgRho bhavato nOcitaH| 5 tasmAt nRpatistaM hantumicchannapi lOkEbhyO vibhayAnjcaAra; yataH sarvVE yOhanaM bhaviSyadvAdinaM mEnire| 6 kintu hErOdO janmAHIyamaha upasthitE hErOdIyAyA duhita TESAM samakSaM nRtitvA hErOdamaprINyat| 7 tasmAt bhUpatiH zaphaM kurvvan iti pratyajnjAsIt, tvayA yad yAcyate, tadEvAhaM dAsyAmi| 8 sa kumarI svIyamAtuH zikSAM labdhA babhASE, majjayituryOhana uttamAggaM bhAJanE samAnIya mahyaM vizrANaya| 9 tatO rAjA zuzOca, kintu bhOjanAyOpavizatAM sagginAM svakRtazapathasya cAnurOdhat tat pradAtuma AdidEza| 10 pazcat kArAM prati naraM prahitya yOhana uttamAggaM chittvA 11 tat bhAJana AnAyya tasyai kumAryyai vyazrANayat, tataH sa svajananyAH samIpaM tanninAya| 12 pazcat yOhanaH ziSyA Agatya kAyAM nItva zmazAnE sthApayAmAsustato yIzOH sannidhiM vrajitvA tadvArttAM babhASirE| 13 anantaram yIzuriti nizabhya nAvA nirjanasthAnam EkAKI gatavAn, pazcat mAnavAstat zrutvA nAnAnagarEbhya Agatya padaistatpazcAd Iyuh| 14 tadAnIM yIzu rbahirAgatya mahAntaM jananivahaM nirIkSyA tESu kArUNikaH man TESAM pIPitajanAn nirAmayAn cakAra| 15 tataH paraM sandhyAyAM ziSyAstadantikamAgatya kathayAnjca kruH, idaM nirjanasthAnam vElApyavasanna; tasmAt manujAn svasvagrAmAM gantum svArthaM bhakSyAni krEtunjca bhavAn tAn visRjatu| 16 kintu yIzustaAnavAdIt, TESAM gamanE prayOjanaM nAsti, yUYamEva tAn bhOjayata| 17 tadA tE pratyavadan, asmAkamatra pUpapanjcaM mInadvayanjcaStE| 18 tadAnIM tEnOktaM tAni madantikamAnayata| 19 anantaram sa manujAn yavasOparyyupavESTum AjnjApayAmAsa; apara tat



pUpapanjcaKaM mInadvayanja gRhlan svargaM prati nirIkSyEzvarIyaguNan anUdya bhaMktvA ziSyEbhyO dattavAn, ziSyAzca lOkEbhyO daduH| 20 tataH sarvvE bhuktvA paritRptavantaH, tatastadvaziSTabhakSyaiH pUrNan dvAdazaPalakAn gRhItavantaH| 21 tE bhOktaRaH strIrBAlakAMzca vihAya prAyENa panja sahasrANi pumAMsa Asan| 22 tadanantaraM yIzu rLOkAnAM visarjanakAlE ziSyAn taraNimArOPhuM svAgrE pAraM yAtunja gAPhamAdiSTavAn| 23 taTO lOkESu visRSTESu sa vivikTE prArthayituM girimEkaM gatvA sandhyAM yAvat tatraikAKi sthitavAn| 24 kintu tadAnIM sammukhavAtatvAt saritpatE rmadhyE taraggaistaraNirdOlAyamAnAbhavat| 25 taDA sa yAMinyAzcaturthaprahare padbhyAM vrajan tESAmantikaM gatavAn| 26 kintu ziSyAstaM sAgarOpari vrajantaM vilOkya samudvigna jagaduH, ESa bhUta iti zagkamAna uccaiH zabdAyAnjckrirE ca| 27 tadaiva yIzustaNavadat, susthira bhavata, ma bhaiStA, ESO'ham| 28 tataH pitara ityuktavAn, hE prabhO, yadi bhavAnEva, tarhi mAM bhavatsamIpaM yAtumAjnjApayat| 29 tataH tEnAdiStAH pitarastaraNitO'varuhya yIzErantikaM prAptuM tOyOpari vavrAja| 30 kintu pracaNPaM pavanaM vilOkya bhayat tOyE maMktum ArEbhe, tasmAd uccaiH zabdAyamAnaH kathitavAn, hE prabhO, mAmavatu| 31 yIzustatkSaNat karaM prasAryya taM dharan uktavAn, ha stOkapratyayin tvaM kutaH samazEthAH? 32 anantaraM tayOstaraNimArUPhayaOH pavano nivavrTE| 33 tadAnIM yE taraNyAmAsan, ta Agatya taM praNabhya kathitavantaH, yathArthastvamEvEzvarasutaH| 34 anantaraM pAraM prApya tE ginESarannAmakaM nagaramupatasthuh, 35 taDA tatradya janA yIzuM paricIya taddEzsyA caturdizO vArttAM prahitya yatra yAvantaH pIPitA Asan, tAvataEva tadantikamAnayAmAsuH| 36 aparaM tadyavasanasya granthimAtraM spraSTuM vinIya yAvanto janAstat sparzaM ckrirE, tE sarvvaEva nirAmaya babhUvuH|

**15** aparaM yirUzAlamnagarIyAH katipayA adhyApakAH phirUzinazca yIzOH samIpamAgatya kathayAmAsuH, 2 tava ziSyAH kimartham aprakSAlitakarai rbhakSitvA paramparAgataM prAcInAnAM vyavahAraM lagvantE? 3 taTO yIzuH pratyuvAca, yUyAM paramparAgatAcArENa kuta IzvarAjnjAM lagvadhvE| 4 Izvara ityAjnjApayat, tvaM nijapitarau saMmanyEthAH, yEna ca nijapitarau nindyETE, sa nizcitaM mriyETA; 5 kintu yUyAM vadatha, yaH svajanakaM svajananIM vA vAkyamidaM vadati, yuvAM mattO yallabhEthE, tat nyavidyata, 6 sa nijapitarau puna rna saMmaMsyatE| itthaM yUyAM paramparAgatEna svESAmAcArENEzvarIyAjnjAM lumpatha| 7 rE kapaTinaH sarvvE yizayiO yuSmAnadhi bhaviSyadvacanAnyEtAni samyag uktavAn| 8 vadanai rmanuja tE samAyAnti madantikaM| tathAdharai rmadIyanjca mAnaM kurvvanti tE narAH| 9 kintu tESAM manO mattO vidUraEva tiSthati| zikSayantO vidhIn nrAjnja bhajantE mAM mudhaiva tE| 10 taTO yIzu rLOkAn AhUya prOktaM, yUyAM zrutvA budhyadhbaM| 11 yanmukhaM pravizati, tat manujam amEdhyaM na karOti, kintu yadAsyAt nirgacchati, tadEva mAnuSamamEdhyI karOti| 12 tadAnIM ziSyA Agatya tasmai kathayAnjckruH, EtAM kathAM zrutvA phirUzinO vyarajyanta, tat kiM bhavata jnjAyate? 13 sa pratyavadat, mama svargasthaH pitA yaM kanjcidagkuraM nArOpayat, sa utpAvdyatE| 14 tE tiSthantu, tE andhamanujAnAm andhamArgadarzaka Eva; yadyandho'ndhaM panthAnaM darzayati, tarhyubhau gartTE patataH| 15 taDA pitarastaM pratyavadat, dRSTAntamimamasman bOdhayatu| 16 yIzuna prOktaM, yUyamadya yAvat kimabOdhAH stha? 17 kathAmimAM kiM na budhyadhbe? yadAsyaM prEvizati, tad udarE patan bahirniryAti, 18 kintvAsyAd yanniryAti, tad antaHkaraNat niryAtatvAt manujamamEdhyaM karOti| 19 yatO'ntaHkaraNat kucinta badhaH pAradArikata vEzyAgamanaM cairryaM mithyAsAkSyam Izvaraninda caitAni sarvvANi niryyAnti| 20 EtAni manuSyamapavitrI kurvvanti kintvaprakSAlitakarENa bhOjanaM manujamamEdhyaM na karOti| 21 anantaraM yIzustasmAt sthAnAt prasthAya sORasIdonnagarayOH slmAmupatasyaU| 22 taDA tatsImAtaH kAcit kinAnIya yOSid Agatya tamuccairuvAca, hE prabhO dAyUdaH santAna, mamaika duhitAstE sa bhUtagrasta sati mahAkIzEAM prApnOti mama dayasva| 23 kintu yIzustAM kimapi noKtavAn, tataH ziSyA Agatya taM nivEdayAmAsuH, ESA yOSid asmAKaM pazcAd uccairAhUyAgacchati, EnAM visRjatu| 24 taDA sa pratyavadat, isrAyElgOtrasya hAritamESan vinA kasyApyanyasya samIpaM nAhaM

prESitOsmi| 25 tataH sA nARisamAgatya taM praNamyA jagAda, hE prabhO mAmupakuru| 26 sa uktavAn, bAlakAnAM bhakSyamAdAya sAramEyEbhyO dAnaM nOcitaM| 27 tadA sA babhASE, hE prabhO, tat satyaM, tathApi prabhO rbhanjAd yaducchiStAM patati, tat sAramEyAH khAdanti| 28 taTO yIzuH pratyavadat, hE yOSit, tava vizvAsO mahAn tasmAt tava manObhilaSitaM sidyyatu, tEna tasyAH kanya tasminnEva danPE nirAmayAbhavat| 29 anantaraM yIzastasmAt sthAnAt prasthAya gAlIlsAgarasya sannidhimAgatya dharAdharamAruhya tatrOpavivEza| 30 pazcAt jananivahO bahUn khanjAndhamUkazuSkakaramAnuSAn AdAya yIzOH samIpamAgatya taccaraNAntikE sthAPayAmAsuH, tataH sA tAn nirAmayAn akarOt| 31 itthaM mUka vAkyaM vadanti, zuSkakarAH svAsthyamAyAnti, paggavO gacchanti, andhA vikSantE, iti vilOkya loka vismayaM manyamAnA isrAyEla IzvaraM dhanyaM babhASirE| 32 tadAnIM yIzuH svaziSyAn AhUya gaditavAn, EtajjananivahESu mama dayA jAyatE, EtE dinatrayaM mayA sAkAM santi, ESAM bhakSyavastu ca kanjcidapi nAsti, tasmAdahamEtAnakRtAhArAn na visrakSyAmi, tathAtvE vartmamadhyE klAmyESuH| 33 tada ziSyA UcuH, Etasmin prAntaramadhyA EtAvatO martyAn tarpayitUM vayaM kutra pUpAn prApsyAmah? 34 yIzurapRcchat, yuSmAkAM nikaTE kati pUpA AsatE? ta UcuH, saptapUpA alpAH kSudramInAzca santi| 35 tadAnIM sa lOkanivahaM bhUmAvupavESTum Adizya 36 tAn saptapUpAn mInAMzca gRhlan IzvarIyaguNAN anUdya bhaMktvA ziSyEbhyO dadau, ziSyA lOkEbhyO daduH| 37 tataH sarvvE bhuktvA tRptavantaH; tadavaziStabhakSyEna saptaPalakAn paripUryya saMjagRhuH| 38 tE bhOktArO yOSitO bAlakAMzca vihAya prAyEna catuHsahasrAni puruSA Asan| 39 tataH paraM sa jananivahaM visRjya tarimAruhya magdalApradEzAM gatavAn|

**16** tadAnIM phirUZinaH sidUkinazcAgatya taM parikSituM nabhamIyaM kinjcana lakSma darzayitUM tasmai nivEdayAmAsuH| 2 tataH sa uktavAn, sandhyAyAM nabhasO raktatvAd yUYaM vadatha, zvO nirmmalAM dinaM bhaviSyati; 3 prAtaHkAlE ca nabhasO raktatvAt malinatvAnjca vadatha, jhanjhbzadya bhaviSyati| hE kapaTinO yadi yUYam antarIkSasya lakSma bOddhuM zaknutha, tarhi kAlasyaitasya lakSma kathaM bOddhuM na zaknutha? 4 EtatAlasya duSTO vyabhicAri ca vaMzO lakSma gavESayati, kintu yUnasO bhaviSyadvAdinO lakSma vinAnyat kimapi lakSma tAn na darzaiyyatE| tadAnIM sa tAn vihAya pratasthE| 5 anantaramanyapAragamanakAlE tasya ziSyAH pUpamAnEtUM vismRtavantaH| 6 yIzustAnavAdit, yUYaM phirUZinAM sidUkinAnjca kiNvaM prati sAvadhAnAH satarkAzca bhavata| 7 tEna tE parasparaM vivicya kathayitUMArEbhirE, vayaM pUpAnAnEtUM vismRtavanta EtatkAraNAd iti kathayati| 8 kintu yIzustadvijnjAya tAnavOcat, hE stOkavizvAsinO yUYaM pUpAnAnayanamadhi kutaH parasparamEtad viviMkya? 9 yuSmAbhiH kimadyApi na jnjAyatE? panjcabhiH pUpaiH panjcasahasrapuruSESu bhOjitESu bhakSyOcchiStapUrNAN kati PalakAn samagRhIItaM; 10 tathA saptabhiH pUpaizcatuHsahasrapuruSESu bhEjitESu kati PalakAn samagRhIIta, tat kiM yuSmAbhirna smaryyatE? 11 tasmAt phirUZinAM sidUkinAnjca kiNvaM prati sAvadhAnAstiSthata, kathAmimAm ahaM pUpAnadhi nAkathayaM, Etad yUYaM kutO na budhyadhvE? 12 tadAnIM pUpakiNvaM prati sAvadhAnAstiSthatEti noKtvA phirUZinAM sidUkinAnjca upadEzAM prati sAvadhAnAstiSthatEti kathitavAn, iti tairabOdhi| 13 aparanjca yIzuH kaisariya-philipradEzamAgatya ziSyAn apRcchat, yo'haM manujasutaH so'haM kaH? lokairahaM kimucyE? 14 tadAnIM tE kathitavantaH, kEcid vadanti tvam majjayitA yOhan, kEcidvadanti, tvam EliyaH, kEcicca vadanti, tvam yirimiyo vA kazcid bhaviSyadvAditi| 15 pazcAt sa tAn papraccha, yUYaM mAM kaM vadatha? tataH zimOn pitara uvAca, 16 tvamamarEzvarasyAbhiSiktaputraH| 17 taTO yIzuH kathitavAn, hE yUnasaH putra zimOn tvam dhanyaH; yataH kOpi anujastvayyEtajjnAnaM noDapAdayat, kintu mama svargasyaH pitOdapAdayat| 18 atO'haM tvAM vadAmi, tvAM pitaraH (prastaraH) ahanjca tasya prastarasyOpari svamaNPalIM nirmmAsyAmi, tEna nirayO balAt TAM parAjEtUM na zakSyati| (HadEs g86) 19 ahaM tubhyaM svargIyarAjyasya kunjikAM dAsyAmi, tEna yat kinjcana tvAM pRthivyAM bhaMtsyasi tatsvargE bhaMtsyatE, yacca kinjcana mahyAM

mOkSyasi tat svargE mOkSyatE| 20 pazcAt sa ziSyAnAdizat, ahamabhiSikTO yIZuriti kathAM kasmaicidapi yUyaM mA kathayata| 21 anyanjca yirUZAlamnagaraM gatvA prAcinalOkEbhyaH pradhAnayAjakEbhya upAdhyAyEbhyazca bahuduHkhabhOgastai rhatatvaM rTRtlyadinE punarutthAnanjca mamAvazyakam EtAH kathA yIZustatkAlamArabhya ziSyAn jnjApayitum ArabdhavAn| 22 tadAnIM pitarastasya karaM ghRtvA tarjayitvA kathayitumArabdhavAn, hE prabhO, tat tvattO dUraM yAtu, tvAM prati kadApi na ghaTiSyatE| 23 kintu sa vadanaM parAvartya pitaraM jagAda, hE vighnakArin, matsammukhAd dURibhava, tvaM mAM bAdhasE, IzviryakAryyAt mAnuSIyakAryyaM tubhyaM rOcatE| 24 anantaraM yIzuH svIyaziSyAn uktavAn yaH kazcit mama pazcAdgAmI bhavitum icchati, sa svaM dAmyatu, tathA svakruzaM gRhlan matpazcAdAyAtu| 25 yatO yaH prANAn rakSitumicchati, sa tAn hArayiSyati, kintu yO madarthaM nijaprANAn hArayati, sa tAn prAPsyati| 26 mAnuSO yadi sarvvaM jagat labhatE nijaprANAn hArayati, tarhi tasya kO labhaH? manujO nijaprANAnAM vinimayEna vA kiM dAtuM zaknOti? 27 manujasutaH svadUtaiH sAKaM pituH prabhAVENAgamiSyati; tada pratimanujaM svasvakarmAnusArAt phalaM dAsyati| 28 ahaM yuSmAn tathyaM vacmi, sarAjyaM manujasutam AgataM na pazyantO mRtyuM na svAdiSyanti, EtAdRzAH katipayajana atrApi danPAYamAnAH santi|

**17** anantaraM SaPdinebhyaH paraM yIzuH pitaraM yAkUbaM tatsahajaM yOhananjca gRhlan uccAdrE rviviktasthAnam AgatyA tESAM samakSaM rUpamanyat dadhAra| 2 tEna tadAsyaM tEjasvi, tadAbharaNam ALOkavat pANParamabhavat| 3 anyacca tEna sAKaM saMlapantau mUsA Eliyazca tEbhyO darzanaM dadatuH| 4 tadAnIM pitarO yIzuM jagAda, hE prabhO sthitiratrAsmAKaM zubhA, yadi bhavatAnumanyatE, tarhi bhavadarthamEkaM mUsArthamEkam EliyArthanjcaikam iti trINi dUSyAni nirmmama| 5 EtatkathanakAla Eka ujjavalaH payOdastESAmupari chAyAM kRtavAn, vAridAd ESA nabhaslyA vAg babhUva, mamAyaM priyaH putraH, asmin mama mahAsantOSa Etasya vAKyaM yUyaM nizAmayata| 6 kintu vAcamEtAM zRNvantaEva ziSyA mRzaM zagkamAna nyubja nyapatan| 7 tadA yIzurAgatyA tESAM gAtrAni sprZan uvAca, uttiSthata, mA bhaiSTa| 8 tadAnIM nEtrANyunmilya yIzuM vinA kamapi na dadRzuH| 9 tataH param adrEravarOhaNakAlE yIzustAn ityAdidEza, manujasutasya mRtAnAM madhyAdutthAnaM yAvanna jAYatE, tAvat yuSmAbhirEtaddarzanaM kasmaicidapi na kathayitavyaM| 10 tada ziSyAstaM papracchuH, prathamam Eliya AyAsyatIti kuta upAdhyAyairucyatE? 11 tatO yIzuH pratyavAdIt, EliyaH prAgEtya sarvvaNI sAdhayiSyatIti satyaM, 12 kintvahaM yuSmAn vacmi, Eliya Etya gataH, tE tamaparicitya tasmin yathEcchaM vyavajahuH; manujasutEnApi tESAmantike tAdRg duHkhaM bhOktavyaM| 13 tadAnIM sa majjayitAraM yOhanamadhi kathAmEtAM vyAhRtavAn, itthaM tacchiSyA bubudhirE| 14 pazcAt tESu jananivahasyAntikamAgatESu kazcit manujastadantikamEtya jAnUnI pAtayitvA kathitavAn, 15 hE prabhO, matputraM prati kRpAM vidadhAtu, sOPasmArAmayEna bhRzaM vyathitaH san punaH puna rvahnau muhu rjalamadhyE patati| 16 tasmAd bhavataH ziSyANAM samIpE tamAnayaM kintu tE taM svAsthaM karttuM na zaktAH| 17 tadA yIzuH kathitavAn rE avizvAsinaH, rE vipathagAminaH, punaH katikAlAn ahaM yuSmAKaM sannidhau sthAsyAmi? katikAlAn vA yuSmAn sahiSyE? tamatra mamAntikamAnayata| 18 pazcAd yIzunA tarjataEva sa bhUtastaM vihAya gatavAn, taddaNPaEva sa balakO nirAmayo'bhUt| 19 tataH ziSyA guptaM yIzumupAgatyA babhASirE, kuto vayaM taM bhUtaM tyAjayitum na zaktAH? 20 yIzunA tE prOktaH, yuSmAkamapratyayAt; 21 yuSmAnahaM tathyaM vacmi yadi yuSmAKaM sarSapaikamAtrOpi vizvAsO jAYatE, tarhi yuSmAbhirasmin zailE tvamitaH sthAnAt tat sthAnaM yAhIti brUte sa tadaiva caliSyati, yuSmAKaM kimapyasAdhyanjca karmma na sthAsyAti| kintu prArthanOpavAsau vinaitAdRzO bhUto na tyAjyEta| 22 aparaM tESAM gAlI|pradEzE bhramaNakAlE yIzunA tE gaditAH, manujasuto janAnAM karESu samarpayisyatE tai rhaniSyatE ca, 23 kintu rTRtIyE'hina ma utthApiSyatE, tEna tE bhRzaM duHkhita babhUvah| 24 tadanantaraM tESu kapharnAhUmngaramAgatESu karasaMgrAhiNaH pitarAntikamAgatyA papracchuH, yuSmAKaM guruH kiM mandirArthaM karaM na dadAti?

tataH pitaraH kathitavAn dadAti| 25 tatastasmin gRhamadhyamAgatE tasya kathAkathanAt pUrvvamEva yIzuruVaca, hE zimOn, mEdinya rAjAnaH svasvApatyEbhyaH kiM vidEzibhyaH kEbhyaH karaM gRhIanti? atra tvaM kiM budhyasE? tataH pitara uktavAn, vidEzibhyaH| 26 tadA yIzuruktavAn, tarhi santAnA muktAH santi| 27 tathApi yathAsmAbhistESAmantarAyO na janyatE, tatkrTE jaladhEstIraM gatvA vaPizAM kSipa, tEnAdau yO mIna utthAsyati, taM ghRtvA tanmukhE mOcItE tOlakaikaM rUPyaM prApsyasi, tad gRhItvA tava mama ca krTE tEbhyO dEhi|

**18** tadAnIM ziSyA yIzOH samIpamAgatya prSTavantaH svargarAjyE kaH zrESThaH? 2 tatO yIzuH kSudramEkaM bAlakaM svasamIpamAnIya tESAM madhyE nidhAya jagAda, 3 yuSmAnahaM satyaM bravImi, yUyaM manOvinimayEna kSudrabAlavat na santaH svargarAjyaM pravESTuM na zaknutha| 4 yaH kazcid Etasya kSudrabAlakasya samamAtmAnaM namrIkarOti, saEva svargarAjyE zrESThaH| 5 yaH kazcid EtAdRzaM kSudrabAlakamEkaM mama nAmni gRhIati, sa mAmEva gRhIati| 6 kintu yO janO mayi krTavizvAsAnAmEtESAM kSudraprANinAm EkasyApi vidhniM janayati, kaNThabaddhapESaNikasya tasya sAgarAgAdhajale majjanaM zrEyaH| 7 vighnAt jagataH santApO bhaviSyati, vighno'vazyam janayiSyate, kintu yEna manujEna vighno janiSyate tasyaiva santApO bhaviSyati| 8 tasmAt tava karazcaraNO vA yadi tvAM bAdhate, tarhi taM chittva nikSipa, dvikarasya dvipadasya vA tavAnaptavahnau nikSEpAt, khanjasya vA chinnahastasya tava jIvanE pravEzO varam| (aiñnios g166) 9 aparaM tava nEtraM yadi tvAM bAdhate, tarhi tadapyutpAvya nikSipa, dvinEtrasya narakAgnaM nikSEpAt kANasya tava jIvanE pravEzO varam| (Geenna g1067) 10 tasmAdavadhaddhaM, EtESAM kSudraprANinAm Ekamapi mA tucchIkuruta, 11 yatO yuSmAnahaM tathyaM bravImi, svargE tESAM dUtA mama svargasthasya piturAsyaM nityaM pazyanti| EvaM yE yE hAritAstAn rakSitum manujaputra Agacchat| 12 yUyamatra kiM viviMgghvE? kasyacid yadi zataM mESAH santi, tESAmEkO hAryyatE ca, tarhi sa EkOnazataM mESAN vihAya parvvataM gatvA taM hAritamEkaM kiM na mRgayatE? 13 yadi ca kadAcit tanmESoddEzaM lamate, tarhi yuSmAnahaM satyaM kathayAmi, so'vipathagAmibhya EkOnazatamESEbhyOpi tadEkahEtOradhikam AhlAdate| 14 tadvad EtESAM kSudraprAEnAm EkOpi nazyatIti yuSmAkaM svargasthapitu rnAbhimatam| 15 yadyapi tava bhrAtA tvayi kimapyaparAdhyati, tarhi gatvA yuvayOrdvayOH sthitayOstasyAparAdhaM taM jnjApaya| tatra sa yadi tava vAkyaM zRNOti, tarhi tvaM svabhRataram prAptavAn, 16 kintu yadi na zRNOti, tarhi dvAbhyAM tribhi rvA sAkSibhiH sarvvam vAkyaM yathA nizcitaM jAyate, tadartham EkaM dvau vA sAkSiNau gRhItva yAhi| 17 tEna sa yadi tayO rvAkyaM na manyate, tarhi samAjAM tajnjApaya, kintu yadi samAjasyApi vAkyaM na manyate, tarhi sa tava samIpe dEvapUjakaiva caNPalaiva ca bhaviSyati| 18 ahaM yuSmAn satyaM vadAmi, yuSmAbhiH prThivyAM yad badhyate tat svargE bhaMtsyate; mEdinyAM yat bhOcyate, svargE'pi tat mOkSyate| 19 punarahaM yuSmAn vadAmi, mEdinyAM yuSmAkaM yadi dvAvEkavAkyIbhUya kinjcit prArthayete, tarhi mama svargasthapitra tat tayOH krTE sampannaM bhaviSyati| 20 yatO yatra dvau trayO vA mama nAnni milanti, tatraivAhaM tESAM madhyE'smi| 21 tadAnIM pitarastatsamIpamAgatya kathitavAn hE prabhO, mama bhrAtA mama yadyaparAdhyati, tarhi taM katikRtvah kSamiSyE? 22 kiM saptakRtvah? yIzustaM jagAda, tvAM kEvalaM saptakRtvO yAvat na vadAmi, kintu saptatyA guNitaM saptakRtvO yAvat| 23 aparaM nijadAsaiH saha jigaNayiSuH kazcid rAjEva svargarAjayaM| 24 ArabdhE tasmin gaNanE sArddhasahasramudrApUritAnAM dazasahasrapuTakAnAm Eko'ghamarNastatsamakSamAnAyI| 25 tasya parizOdhanAya dravyAbhAvAt parizOdhanArthaM sa tadyabhAryyAputrAdisarvvasvanjca vikrIyatAmi tatprabhurAdidEza| 26 tEna sa dAsastasya pAdayOH patan praNamyA kathitavAn, hE prabhO bhavata ghairyyE krTE mayA sarvvam parizOdhiSyate| 27 tadAnIM dAsasya prabhuh sakaruNaH san sakalarNaM kSamitva taM tatyAja| 28 kintu tasmin dAsE bahi ryate, tasya zataM mudrAcaturthAmZan yO dhAryati, taM sahadAsaM dRSdva tasya kaNThaM niSpIPya gaditavAn, mama yat prApyaM tat parizOdhyat| 29 tadA tasya

sahadAsastatpAdayOH patitvA vinIya babhASE, tvayA dhairyE kRtE mayA sarvvam parizOdhiSyatE| 30 tathApi sa tat nAgagIkRtIya yAvat sarvvamRNaM na parizOdhitavAn tAvat taM kArAyAM sthApayAmAsa| 31 tadA tasya sahadAsAstasyaitAdRg AcaraNaM vilOkya prabhOH samIpaM gatvA sarvvam vRttAntaM nivEdayAmAsuH| 32 tadA tasya prabhustamAhUya jagAda, rE duStA dAsa, tvayA matsannidhau prArthiTE mayA tava sarvvamRNaM tyaktaM; 33 yathA cAhaM tvayi karuNAM kRtavAn, tathaiva tvatsahadAsE karuNAkaraNaM kiM tava nOcitaM? 34 iti kathayitvA tasya prabhuH kruddhyan nijaprApyaM yAvat sa na parizOdhitavAn, tAvat prahArakAnAM karESu taM samarpitavAn| 35 yadi yUYaM svAntaHkaraNaiH svasvasahajAnAm aparAdhNa na kSamadhvE, tarhi mama svargasyaH pitApi yuSmAn pratItthaM kariSyati|

**19** anantaram EtAsu kathAsu samAptAsu yIzu rgAlIlapradEzAt prasthAya yardantIrastraM yihUdApradEzaM prAptaH| 2 tadA tatpazcAt jananivahE gatE sa tatra tAn nirAmayAn akarOt| 3 tadanantaram phirUzinastatsamIpamAgatya pArIkSituM taM papracchuH, kasmAdapi kArANat narENa svajAya parityAjya na vA? 4 sa pratyuvAca, prathamam IzvarO naratvEna nArItvEna ca manujAn sasarja, tasmAt kathitavAn, 5 mAnuSaH svapitarau parityajya svapatnyAm AsakSyatE, tau dvau janAvEkAggau bhaviSyataH, kimEtad yuSmAbhi rna paThitam? 6 atastau puna rna dvau tayOrEkAggatvaM jAtaM, IzvarENa yacca samayujyata, manujO na tad bhindyAt| 7 tadAnIM tE taM pratyavadan, tathAtvE tyAjyapatraM dattvA svAM svAM jAYAM tyaktuM vyavasthAM mUsAH kathaM lilekha? 8 tataH sa kathitavAn, yuSmAkAM manasAM kATHinyAd yuSmAn svAM svAM jAYAM tyaktum anvamanyata kintu prathamAd ESO vidhirnAsIt| 9 atO yuSmAnahaM vadAmi, vyabhicAraM vinA yO nijajAYAM tyajEt anyAnjca vivahEt, sa paradArAn gacchati; yazca tyaktAM nArIM vivahati sOpi paradArESu ramatE| 10 tadA tasya ziSyAstaM babhASirE, yadi svajAyaya sAkAM puMsa EtAdRk sambandho jAyatE, tarhi vivahanamEva na bhadraM| 11 tataH sa uktavAn, yEbhyastatsAmarthyaM AdAyi, tAn vinAnyAH kOpi manuja EtanmataM grahItuM na zaknOti| 12 katipayA jananakIbaH katipayA narakRtakIbaH svargarAjyAya katipayAH svakRtakIbAzca santi, yE grahItuM zaknuvanti tE gRhIantu| 13 aparam yathA sa zizUnAM gAtrESu hastaM datvA prArthayate, tadarthaM tatsamIpaM zizava AnIyanta, tata AnayitRn ziSyAstiraskRtavantaH| 14 kintu yIzuruvAca, zizavO madantikam Agacchantu, tAn mA vArayata, EtAdRzAM zizUnAmEva svargarAjyAM| 15 tataH sa tESAM gAtrESu hastaM datvA tasmAt sthAnat pratasthE| 16 aparam Eka Agatya taM papraccha, hE paramagurO, anantAyuH prAptuM mayA kiM kiM satkarmma karttavayAM? (aiñios g166) 17 tataH sa uvAca, mAM paramaM kutO vadasi? vinEzcaraM na kOpi paramaH, kintu yadyanantAyuH prAptuM vAnjchasi, tarhyAjnjAH pAlaya| 18 tadA sa pRSTavAn, kAH kA AjnjAH? tatO yIzuH kathitavAn, naraM mA hanyAH, paradArAn mA gacchEH, mA cOrayEH, mRSAsAkSyAM mA dadyAH, 19 nijapitarau saMmanysva, svasamIpaVAsini svavat prEma kurul| 20 sa yuvA kathitavAn, A bAlYAd EtAH pAlayAmi, idAnIM kiM nyUnamAstE? 21 tatO yIzuravadat, yadi siddho bhavituM vAnjchasi, tarhi gatvA nijasarvvam vikrIya daridrEbhyO vitara, tataH svargE vittaM lapsyase; Agaccha, matpazcAdvartti ca bhava| 22 EtAM vAcAM zruttvA sa yuvA svIyabahusampattE rviSaNaH san calitavAn| 23 tadA yIzuH svaziSyAn avadat, dhaninAM svargarAjyappravEzo mahAduSkara iti yuSmAnahaM tathyaM vadAmi| 24 punarapi yuSmAnahaM vadAmi, dhaninAM svargarAjyappravEzAt sUcIChidrENa mahAggagamanaM sukaraM| 25 iti vAKyaM nizamya ziSyA aticamatkRtIya kathayAmAsuH; tarhi kasya paritrANaM bhavituM zaknOti? 26 tadA sa tAn dRSdva kathayAmAsa, tat mAnuSANAmazakyaM bhavati, kintvIzvarasya sarvvam zakyam| 27 tadA pitarastaM gaditavAn, pazya, vayaM sarvvam parityajya bhavataH pazcAdvarttinO 'bhavAma; vayaM kiM prApsyamaH? 28 tatO yIzuH kathitavAn, yuSmAnahaM tathyaM vadAmi, yUYaM mama pazcAdvarttinO jAta iti kArANat navInasRTikALE yadA manujasutaH svIyaizcaryyasiMhAsana upavEkSyati, tadA yUYamapi dvAdazasiMhAsanESUpavizya isrAyEllyadvAdazavaMzAnAM vicArAM kariSyatha| 29 anyacca yaH kazcit mama nAmakArANat gRhaM vA bhrAtaraM vA bhaginIM vA pitaraM vA mAtaraM vA jAYAM vA bAlakaM vA

**20** svargarAjjam EtAdRza kEnacid gRhasyEna samaM, yo'tiprabhAtE nijadrAkSAkSEtRE kRSakAn niyOktuM  
gatavAn| 2 pazcAt taiH sAkaM dinaikabhRtiM mudrAcaturthAMzaM nirUpya tAn drAkSAkSEtraM  
prErAyAmAsa| 3 anantaraM praharaiKavElAyAM gatvA haTTE katipayAn niSkarmmakAn vilOkya tAnavadat, 4  
yUyamapi mama drAkSAkSEtraM yAta, yuSmabhyamahaM yOgyabhRtiM dAsyAmi, tatastE vavrājuH| 5  
punazca sa dvitIyatRtiyayOH praharayo rbahi rgatvA tathaiva kRtavAn| 6 taTO danPadvayAvaziSTAYAM  
vElAyAM bahi rgatvAparAn katipayajanAn niSkarmmakAn vilOkya pRSTavAn, yUYaM kimartham atra  
sarvvaM dinaM niSkarmmaNastiSThatha? 7 tE pratyavadan, asmAn na kOpi karmamaNi niyuMkte| tadAnIM  
sa kathitavAn, yUYamapi mama drAkSAkSEtraM yAta, tEna yOgyAM bhRtiM lapsyatha| 8 tadanantaraM  
sandhyAyAM satyAM saEva drAkSAkSEtrapatiradhyakSaM gadivAn, kRSakAn AhUya zESajanamArabhya  
prathamaM yAvat tEbhyO bhRtiM dEhi| 9 tEna yE danPadvayAvasthitE samAyAtAstESAM Ekaiko janO  
mudrAcaturthAMzaM prApnot| 10 tadAnIM prathamaniyukta janA AgatyAnumitavantO vayamadhikaM  
prapsyAmaH, kintu tairapi mudrAcaturthAMzo'lAbhi| 11 tatastE taM gRhItva tEna kSEtrapatinA sAkaM  
vAgyuddhaM kurvantaH kathayAmAsuH, 12 vayaM kRtsnaM dinaM tApaklEzau sOPhavantaH, kintu pazcAtAyA  
sE janA danPadvayamAtraM parizAntavantastE'smAbhiH samAnAMzAH kRtAH| 13 tataH sa tESAMekaM  
pratyuvAca, hE vatsa, mayA tvAM prati kOpyanyAyO na kRtaH kiM tvayA matsamakSaM mudrAcaturthAMzo  
nAggIkRtaH? 14 tasmAt tava yat prApyaM tadAdAya yAhi, tubhyaM yati, pazcAtIyaniyuktaOkAyApi tati  
dAtumicchAmi| 15 svEcchaya nijadravyavyavaharaNaM kiM mayA na karttavayam? mama dAtRtvAt tvayA kim  
IrSyAdRSTiH kriyate? 16 ittham agrIyalOkAH pazcAtIya bhaviSyanti, pazcAtIyajanAzcagrIya bhaviSyanti,  
ahUtA bahavaH kintvalpE manObhilaSitAH| 17 tadanantaraM yIzu ryrUzAlamnagaraM gacchan mArgamadyE  
ziSyAn EkAntE vabhASE, 18 pazya vayaM yirUzAlamnagaraM yAmaH, tatra pradhAnayAjakAdhyApakAnAM  
karESu manuSyaputraH samarpiSyate; 19 tE ca taM hantumAjnjApya tiraskRtya vEtREna praharttuM kruzE  
dhAtayitunjAnyadEziyanAM karESu samarpayisyanti, kintu sa tRtIyadivasE zmazAnAd utthApiSyate|  
20 tadAnIM sivadyasya nArl svaputrAvAdAya yIzOH samIpaM Etya praNamyA kanjcanAnugrahaM taM  
yayAcE| 21 tada yIzustaM prOktaVAn, tvam kiM yAcasE? tataH sa babhASE, bhavatO rAjatvE mamAnayOH  
sutayOrEkaM bhavaddakSiNapArzvE dvitIyAM vAmapArzva upavESTum AjnjApayatu| 22 yIzUH pratyuvAca,  
yuvAbhyAM yad yAcyatE, tanna budhyatE, ahaM yEna kaMsEna pAsyAmi yuvAbhyAM kiM tEna pAtuM  
zakyate? ahanjca yEna majjEnEma majjiSyE, yuvAbhyAM kiM tEna majjayituM zakyate? tE jagaduH zakyate| 23  
tada sa uktavAn, yuvAM mama kaMsEnAvazyAM pAsyathaH, mama majjanEma ca yuvAmapi majjiSyEthe,  
kintu yESAM kRtE mattAtEna nirUpitam idaM tAn vihAyAnyAM kamapi maddakSiNapArzvE vAmapArzvE ca  
samupavEzayituM mamAdhikARo nAsti| 24 EtAM kathAM zrutvAnyE dazaziSyAstau bhrAtarau prati cukupuH|  
25 kintu yIzUH svasamIpaM tAnAhUya jagAda, anyadEziyalOkAnAM narapatayastAn adhikurvanti, yE tu  
mahAntastE tAn zAsati, iti yUYaM janitha| 26 kintu yuSmAkaM madhyE na tathA bhavEt, yuSmAkaM yaH  
kazcit mahAn bubhUSati, sa yuSmAn sEvEta; 27 yazca yuSmAkaM madhyE mukhyO bubhUSati, sa yuSmAkaM  
dAsO bhavEt| 28 ittham manujaputraH sEvyo bhavituM nahi, kintu sEvituM bahUnAM paritrANamUlyArthaM  
svaprANAN dAtunjcAgataH| 29 anantaraM yirilOnagarAt tESAM bahirgamanasamayE tasya pazcAd bahavo  
lOkA vavrājuH| 30 aparaM vartmapArzva upavizantau dvAvandhau tEna mArgEna yIzo rgamanaM nizamyA  
prOcchaiH kathayAmAsatuH, hE prabhO dAyUdaH santAna, Avayo rdayAM vidhEhi| 31 taTO lOkAH sarvVE  
tuSNImbhavatamityuktvA tau tarjayAmAsuH; tathApi tau punarucchaiH kathayAmAsatuH hE prabhO dAyUdaH  
santAna, AvAM dayasva| 32 tadAnIM yIzUH sthagitaH san tAvAhUya bhASitavAn, yuvayOH kRtE mayA kiM  
karttarvyam? yuvAM kiM kAmayEthe? 33 tada tAvuktavantau, prabhO nEtrANI nau prasannANI bhavEyuH| 34

tadAniM yIzustau prati pramannaH san tayO rnEtrAni pasparza, tEnaiva tau suvIkSanjcaKrAtE tatpazcAt jagmutuzca|

**21** anantaraM tESu yirUzAlamnagarasya samIpavErttInO jaitunanAmakadharAdharasya samIpasthtiM baitphagigrAmam AgatESu, yIzuH ziSyadvayaM prESayan jagAda, 2 yuvAM sammukhasthagrAmaM gatVA baddhAM yAM savatsAM garddabhIM haThAt prApsyathaH, tAM mOcayitVA madantikam AnayataM| 3 tatra yadi kzcit kinjcid vakSyati, tarhi vadiSyathaH, EtasyAM prabhOH prayOjanamAstE, tEna sa tatKsaNAt prahESyati| 4 sIyOnaH kanyakAM yUYaM bhASadhvamiti bhAratIM| pazya tE namrazIlaH san nRpA Aruha gardabhIM| arthAdAruhya tadvatsamAyAsyati tvadantikaM| 5 bhaviSyadvAdinOktaM vacanamidaM tAdA saphalamabhUt| 6 anantaraM tau zSyi yIzO ryathAnidEzaM taM grAmaM gatVA 7 gardabhIM tadvatsanjca samAnItavantau, pazcAt tadupari svIyavasanAnI pAtayitVA tamArOhayAmAsatuH| 8 tatO bahavo lOkA nijavasanAni pathi prasArayitumArEbhirE, katipayA janAzca pAdapaparNadikaM chitVA pathi vistArayAmAsuH| 9 agragAminaH pazcAdgAminazca manujA uccairjaya jaya dAyUdaH santAnEti jagaduH paramEzvarasya nAmna ya AyAti sa dhanyaH, sarvvOparisthasvargEpi jayati| 10 itthaM tasmin yirUzAlamaM praviSTE ko'yamiti kathanAt kRtsnaM nagaraM canjcalamabhavat| 11 tatra lOkOH kathayAmAsuH, ESa gAlIpradEzIya-nAsaratiya-bhaviSyadvAdI yIzuH| 12 anantaraM yIzurlzvarasya mandiraM pravizya tanmadhyAt krayavikrayiNO vahizcakAra; vaNijAM mudrAsanAnI kapOtavikrayiNAnjcasanAnI ca nuvyajAmAsa| 13 aparaM tAnuvAca, ESA lipirAstE, "mama grhAm prArthanAgRhamiti vikhyAsyati", kintu yUYaM tad dasyUnAM gahvaraM kRtavantaH| 14 tadanantaram andhakhanjcalOkAstasya samIpamAgatAH, sa tAn nirAmayAn kRtavAn| 15 yadA pradhAnayAjaka adhyApakAzca tEna kRtAnyEtAni citrakarmmANi dadRzuH, jaya jaya dAyUdaH santAna, mandirE balakAnAm EtAdRzam uccadhvaniM zuzrUVuzca, tAdA mahAkrudhA babhUvaH, 16 taM papracchuzca, imE yad vadanti, tat kiM tvaM zRNOSi? tatO yIzustAn avOcat, satyam; stanyapAyizizUnAnjca balakAnAnjca vaktrataH| svakiyaM mahimAnaM tvaM saMprakAzayasi svayaM| EtadvAkyaM yUYaM kiM nApaThata? 17 tatastAn vihAya sa nagarAd baithaniyAgrAmaM gatVA tatra rajanIM yApayAmAsa| 18 anantaraM prabhAtE sati yIzuH punarapi nagaramAgacchan kSudhArttO babhUva| 19 tatO mArgapArzva uPumaravRkSamEkaM vilOkya tatsamIpaM gatVA patrAni vinA kimapi na prApya taM pAdapaM prOVaCa, adyArabhya kadApi tvayi phalaM na bhavatu; tEna tatKsaNAt sa uPumbaramAhIruhaH zuSkatAM gataH| (aiōn g165) 20 tad dRSTva ziSyA AzcaryyaM vijnjAya kathayAmAsuH, AH, uPumvarapAdapO'titUrNaM zuSkO'bhavat| 21 tatO yIzustAnuvAca, yuSmAnahaM satyaM vadAmi, yadi yUYamasandigdhaH pratitha, tarhi yUYamapi kEvalOPumvarapAdapaM pratitthaM karttuM zakSyatha, tanna, tvaM calitVA sAgarE patEti vAkyaM yuSmAbhirasmina zailE prOkTEpi tadaiva tad ghaTiSyatE| 22 tathA vizvasya prArthya yuSmAbhi ryad yAcisyatE, tadEva prApsyatE| 23 anantaraM mandiraM pravizyOpadEzanasamayE tatsamIpaM pradhAnayAjakaH prAcinalOkAzcaAgatya papracchuH, tvaya kEna sAmarthyanaitAni karmmANi kriyantE? kEna vA tubhyamEtAni sAmarthyAni dattAni? 24 tatO yIzuH pratyavadat, ahamapi yuSmAn vAcamEkAM pRcchAmi, yadi yUYaM taduttaram dAtuM zakSyatha, tAdA kEna sAmarthyEna karmmANyEtAni karOmI, tadahaM yuSmAn vakSyAmi| 25 yOhanO majjanaM kasyAjnjayAbhavat? kimIzvarasya manuSyasya vA? tatastE parasparaM vivicya kathayAmAsuH, yadIzvarasyEti vadAmastarhi yUYaM taM kutO na pratyaita? vAcamEtAM vakSyati| 26 manuSyasyEti vaktumapi lOkEbhyO bibhImaH, yataH sarvvairapi yOhan bhaviSyadvAditi jnjAyatE| 27 tasmAt tE yIzuM pratyavadan, tad vayaM na vidmaH| tAdA sa tAnuktavAn, tarhi kEna sAmarthyEna karmmANyEtAnyahaM karOmI, tadapyahaM yuSmAn na vakSyAmi| 28 kasyacijjanasya dvau sutAvAstAM sa Ekasya sutasya samIpaM gatVA jagAda, hE suta, tvamadya mama drAkSAkSEtRE karmma kartuM vraja| 29 tataH sa uktavAn, na yAsyAmi, kintu zESE'nutapya jagAma| 30 anantaraM sOnyasutasya samIpaM gatVA tathaiva kathativAn; tataH sa pratyuvAca, mahEccha yAmi, kintu na gataH| 31 EtayOH putrayO rmadhyE

piturabhimataM kEna pAlitaM? yuSmAbhiH kiM budhyatE? tatastE pratyUcuH, prathamEna putrENa| tadAnIM yIzustAnuvAca, ahaM yuSmAn tathyaM vadAmi, caNPAla gaNikAzca yuSmAkamagrata Izvarasya rAjyaM pravizanti| 32 yatO yuSmAkAm samIpaM yOHani dharmmapathEnAgatE yUYaM taM na pratItha, kintu caNPAla gaNikAzca taM pratyAyan, tad vilOkYApi yUYaM pratyEtum nAkhidyadhvaM| 33 aparamEkaM dRSTAntaM zRNuta, kazcid gRhashtaH kSEtrE drAkSAlata rOPayitVA taccaturdikSu vArANIM vidhAya tanmadhyE drAkSayantraM sthApitavAn, mAnjancja nirmmitavAn, tataH kRSakESu tat kSEtraM samarpya svayaM dUradaZaM jagAma| 34 tadanantaraM phalAsamaya upasthitE sa phalAni prAptuM kRSivalAnAM samIpaM nijadAsAn prESayAmAsa| 35 kintu kRSivalAstasya tAn dAsEyAn dhRtvA kanjcana prahRtavantaH, kanjcana pASANairAhatavantaH, kanjcana ca hatavantaH| 36 punarapi sa prabhuH prathamato'dhikadAsEyAn prESayAmAsa, kintu tE tAn pratyapi tathaiva cakruH| 37 anantaraM mama sutE gatE taM samAdariSyantE, ityuktVA zESE sa nijasutaM tESAM sannidhiM prESayAmAsa| 38 kintu tE kRSivalAH sutaM vlkSya parasparam iti mantrayitum ArEbhIrE, ayamuttarAdhikArI vayamEnaM nihatyAsyAdhikArAm svavazIkariSyAmaH| 39 pazcAt tE taM dhRtvA drAkSakSEtrAd bahiH pAtayitvAbadhiSuH| 40 yadA sa drAkSakSEtrapatirAgamiSyati, tada tAn kRSivalAn kiM kariSyati? 41 tatastE pratyavadan, tAn kaluSiNO dAruNayAtanAbhirAhaniSyati, yE ca samayanukramAt phalAni dAsyanti, tAdRzESu kRSivalESu kSEtraM samarpayisYati| 42 tadA yIzunA tE gaditAH, grahaNaM na kRtaM yasya pASANasya nicAyakaiH| pradhAnaprastaraH kONE saEva saMbhaviSyati| Etat parEzituH karmmAsmadRSTAvadbhutaM bhavEt| dharmmagranthE likhitamEtadvacanaM yuSmAbhiH kiM nApATHi? 43 tasmAdahaM yuSmAn vadAmi, yuSmatta IzvarIyarAjyamapanIya phalOtpAdayitranyajAtayE dAyiSyatE| 44 yO jana EtatpASANOPari patiSyati, taM sa bhaMkSyatE, kintvayaM pASANO yasyOPari patiSyati, taM sa dhUlivat cUrNikariSyati| 45 tadAnIM prAdhanayAjakAH phirUzinazca tasyEmAM dRSTAntakathAM zrutVA sO'smAnuddizya kathitavAn, iti vijnjAya taM dharttuM cESTitavantaH; 46 kintu lokEbhyO bibhyuH, yatO lokaiH sa bhaviSyadvAdityajnjAyi|

**22** anantaraM yIzuH punarapi dRSTAntEna tAn avAdIt, 2 svargIyarAjyam EtAdRzasya nRpatEH samaM, yO nija putraM vivAhayan sarvvAn nimantritAn AnEtum dAsEyAn prahitavAn, 3 kintu tE samAgantuM nESTavantaH| 4 tato rAJa punarapi dAsAnanyAn ityuktVA prESayAmAsa, nimantritAn vadata, pazyata, mama bhEjyamAsAditamAstE, nijavTaSAdipuSTajantUn mArayitVA sarvvAm khAdyadravyamAsAditavAn, yUYaM vivAhAmAgacchata| 5 tathapi tE tucchikRtya kEcit nijakSEtraM kEcid vANijyaM prati svasvamArgENa calitavantaH| 6 anyE lokAstasya dAsEyAn dhRtvA daurAtmyaM vyavahRtya tANavadhiSuH| 7 anantaraM sa nRpatistAM vArttAM zrutVA krudhyan sainyaNi prahitya tAn ghAtakAn hatVA tESAM nagaraM dAhayAmAsa| 8 tataH sa nijadAsEyAn babhASE, vivAhIyaM bhOjyamAsAditamAstE, kintu nimantrita jana ayOgyAH| 9 tasmAd yUYaM rAJamArgaM gatVA yAvatO manujAn pazyata, tAVataEva vivAhIyabhOjyAya nimantrayata| 10 tada tE dAsEya rAJamArgaM gatVA bhadrAn abhadrAn vA yAvatO janAn dadRzuH, tAVataEva saMgRhyAnayan; tato'bhyAgatamanujai rvivAhagRham apUryyata| 11 tadAnIM sa rAJa sarvvAnabhyAgatAn draSTum abhyantaramAgatavAn; tada tatra vivAhIyavasanaHInamEkaM janaM vlkSya taM jagAd, 12 hE mitra, tvAm vivAhIyavasanaM vinA kathamatra praviSTavAn? tEna sa niruttarO babhUva| 13 tadA rAJa nijAnucarAn avadat, Etasya karacaranAN baddha yatra rOdanaM dantairdantagharSaNanjca bhavati, tatra vahirbhUtatamisRE taM nikSipata| 14 itthaM bahava AhUtA alpE manObhimataH| 15 anantaraM phirUzinaH pragatya yatha saMlApEna tam unmAthe pAtayEyustatha mantrayitVA 16 hErOdIyamanujaiH sAKaM nijaziSyagaNENA taM prati kathayAmAsuH, hE gurO, bhavAn satyaH satyamIzvarIyamArgamupadizati, kamapi mAnuSaM nAnurudhyatE, kamapi nApEkSatE ca, tad vayaM jAnImaH| 17 ataH kaisarabhUpAya karO'smAKaM dAtavyO na vA? atra bhavata kiM budhyatE? tad asmAn vadatu| 18 tato yIzustESAM khalatAM vijnjAya kathitavAn, rE kapaTinaH yuyam kutO mAM parikSadhvE? 19 tatkaradAnasya mudrAM mAM darzayata| tadAnIM



taistasya samIpaM mudrAcaturthabhAga AnItE 20 sa tAn papraccha, atra kasyEyaM mUrtti rnaMa cAsT'E? tE jagaduH, kaisarabhUpasya| 21 tataH sa uktavAna, kaisarasya yat tat kaisarAya datta, Izvarasya yat tad IzvarAya datta| 22 iti vAkyAM nizamyA tE vismayaM vijnjAya taM vihAya calitavantaH| 23 tasminnahani sidUkinO'rthAt zmazAnAt nOthtAsyantIti vAkyAM yE vadanti, tE yIzErantikam AgatyA papracchuH, 24 hE gurO, kazcinmanujazcEt niHsantAnaH san prANAn tyajati, tarhi tasya bhrAtA tasya jAyAM vyuhya bhrAtuH santAnam utpAdayiSyatIti mUsA AdiSTavAn| 25 kintvasmAkamatra kE'pi janAH saptasahOdarA Asan, tESAM jyESTha EkAM kanyAM vyavahAt, aparaM prANatyAgakAlE svayaM niHsantAnaH san tAM striyaM svabhArati samarpitavAn, 26 tatO dvitIyAdisaptamAntAzca tathaiva cakruH| 27 zESE sApI nArI mamAra| 28 mRtAnAm utthAnasamayE tESAM saptAnAM madhyE sA nArI kasya bhAryyA bhaviSyati? yasmAt sarvvaEva tAM vyavahan| 29 tatO yIzuH pratyavAdIt, yUYaM dharmmapustakam IzvarIyAM zaktinjca na vijnjAya bhrAntimantaH| 30 utthAnaprAptA loka na vivahanti, na ca vAcA diyantE, kintvIzvarasya svargasthadUtAnAM sadRzA bhavanti| 31 aparaM mRtAnAmutthAnamadhi yuSmAn pratIyamIzvarOktiH, 32 "ahamibrAhma Izvara ishAka IzvarO yAkUba Izvara" iti kiM yuSmAbhi rnaPAtHi? kintvIzvarO jIvatAm Izvara: , sa mRtAnAmIzvarO nahI| 33 iti zruttvA sarvvE lokAstasyOpadEzAd vismayaM gataH| 34 anantaram sidUkinAm niruttaratvavArtAM nizamyA phirUzina Ekatra militavantaH, 35 tESAMeko vyavasthApako yIzuM parIkSituM papraccha, 36 hE gurO vyavasthAzAstramadhyE kAjnjA zrESTha? 37 tatO yIzuruvAca, tvaM sarvvAntaHkaranaiH sarvvaprANaiH sarvvacittaizca sAKaM prabhau paramEzvarE prIyasva, 38 ESA prathamamahAjnjA| tasyAH sadRzI dvitIyAjnjaiSA, 39 tava samIpaVasini svAtmanIva prEma kurU| 40 anayO rdvayOrAjnjayOH kRtsnavyavasthAyA bhaviSyadvaktRgranthasya ca bhArastiSthati| 41 anantaram phirUzinAm Ekatra sthitikAlE yIzustAn papraccha, 42 khrISTamadhi yuSmAkAM kIdRgBOdhO jAyatE? sa kasya santAnaH? tatastE pratyavadan, dAyUdaH santAnaH| 43 tAdA sa uktavAn, tarhi dAyUd katham AtmAdhiSthAnEna taM prabhuM vadati? 44 yathA mama prabhumidaM vAkyamavadat paramEzvaraH| tavArIn pAdapIThaM tE yAvannahi karOmyahaM| tAvat kAlAM madIyE tvaM dakSapArzva upAviza| atO yadi dAyUd taM prabhuM vadati, rtiha sa kathaM tasya santAnO bhavati? 45 tadAnIM tESAM kOPI tadvAkyasya kimapyuttaram dAtuM nAzaknOt; 46 taddinamArabhya taM kimapi vAkyAM praSTuM kasyApi sAhasO nAbhavat|

**23** anantaram yIzu rjananivahaM ziSyAMzCavadat, 2 adhyApakah phirUzinazca mUsAsanE upavizanti, 3 atastE yuSmAn yadyat mantum AjnjApayanti, tat manyadhvaM pAlayadhvanjca, kintu tESAM karmAnurUpaM karmma na kurudhvaM; yatastESAM vAkyamAtraM sArAm kAryyE kimapi nAsti| 4 tE durvvahAn gurutarAn bhArAn badvva manuSyANAM skandhEpari samarpayanti, kintu svayamaggulyaikayApi na cAlayanti| 5 kEvalaM lokadarzanAya sarvvakarmmAni kurvvanti; phalataH paTTabandhAn prasAryya dhArayanti, svavastREsu ca dIrghagranthIn dhArayanti; 6 bhOjanabhavana uccasthAnaM, bhajanabhavanE pradhAnamAsanaM, 7 haTThE namaskArAm gururiti sambOdhananjaitAni sarvvANI vAnjchanti| 8 kintu yUYaM gurava iti sambOdhanIyA mA bhavata, yatO yuSmAkam EkaH khrISTaEva guru 9 ryUYaM sarvvE mithO bhrAtarazca| punaH pRthivyAM kamapi pitEti mA sambudhyadhvaM, yatO yuSmAkamEkaH svargasthaEva pitA| 10 yUYaM nAyakEti sambhASita mA bhavata, yatO yuSmAkamEkaH khrISTaEva nAyakaH| 11 aparaM yuSmAkAM madhyE yaH pumAn zrESThaH sa yuSmAn sEviSyatE| 12 yatO yaH svamunnamati, sa nataH kariSyatE; kintu yaH kazcit svamavanataM karOti, sa unnataH kariSyatE| 13 hanta kapaTina upAdhyAyAH phirUzinazca, yUYaM manujAnAM samakSaM svargadvArAm rundha, yUYaM svayaM tEna na pravizatha, pravivikSUnapi vArayatha| vata kapaTina upAdhyAyAH phirUzinazca yUYaM chalAd dIrghaM prArthya vidhavAnAM sarvvasvaM grasatha, yuSmAkAM ghOrataradaNPO bhaviSyati| 14 hanta kapaTina upAdhyAyAH phirUzinazca, yUYaMEkam svadharmmavalambinaM karttuM sAgaram bhUmaNPalanjca pradakSiNikurutha, 15 kanjcana prApya svato

dviguNanarakabhAjanaM taM kurutha| (Geenna g1067) 16 vata andhpathadarzakAH sarvvE, yUyaM vadatha, mandirasya zaphakaraNAT kimapi na dEyaM; kintu mandirasthasuvarNasya zaphakaraNAd dEyaM| 17 hE mUPhA hE andhAH suvarNaM tatsuvarNapAvakamandiram EtayOrubhayO rmadhyE kiM zrEyaH? 18 anyacca vadatha, yajnjavEdyAH zaphakaraNAT kimapi na dEyaM, kintu taduparisthitasya naivEdyasya zaphakaraNAd dEyaM| 19 hE mUPhA hE andhAH, naivEdyaM tannaivEdyapAvakavEdirEtayOrubhayO rmadhyE kiM zrEyaH? 20 ataH kEnacid yajnjavEdyAH zaphaE kRtE taduparisthitasya sarvvasya zaphaH kriyatE| 21 kEnacit mandirasya zaphaE kRtE mandiratannivAsinOH zaphaH kriyatE| 22 kEnacit svargasya zaphaE kRtE IzvarIyasiMhAsanataDuparyupaviSTayOH zaphaH kriyatE| 23 hanta kapaTina upAdhyAyAH phirUzinazca, yUyaM pOdinAyAH sitacchatrAyA jirakasya ca dazamAMzAn dattha, kintu vyavasthAyA gurutarAn nyAyadayAvizvAsAn parityajatha; imE yuSmAbhirAcaraNIyA aml ca na laMghanIyAH| 24 hE andhpathadarzaka yUyaM mazakAn apasArayatha, kintu mahAggAn grasatha| 25 hanta kapaTina upAdhyAyAH phirUzinazca, yUyaM pAnapAtrANAM bhOjanapAtrANAnjca bahiH pariSkurutha; kintu tadabhyantaram durAtmatayA kaluSEna ca paripUrNamAstE| 26 hE andhAH phirUzilOka Adu pAnapAtrANAM bhOjanapAtrANAnjcaAbhyantaram pariSkuruta, tEna tESAM bahirapi pariSkAriSyatE| 27 hanta kapaTina upAdhyAyAH phirUzinazca, yUyaM zuklIkRtazmazAnasvarUpA bhavatha, yathA zmazAnabhavanasya bahizcAru, kintvabhyantaram mRtalOkAnAM kIkazaiH sarvvaprakAramalEna ca paripUrNam; 28 tathaiva yUyamapi lOkAnAM samakSaM bahirdhArmmikAH kintvantaHkaraNESu kEvalakApaTyAdharmmAbhyAM paripUrNAH| 29 hA hA kapaTina upAdhyAyAH phirUzinazca, yUyaM bhaviSyadvAdinAM zmazAnagEhaM nirmmAttha, sAdhUnAM zmazAnanikEtanaM zObhayatha 30 vadatha ca yadi vayaM svESAM pUrvvapuruSANAM kAla asthAsyAma, tarhi bhaviSyadvAdinAM zONitapAtanE tESAM sahabhAginO nAbhaviSyAma| 31 atO yUyaM bhaviSyadvAdighAtakAnAM santAnA iti svayamEva svESAM sAKSyAM dattha| 32 atO yUyaM nijapUrvvapuruSANAM parimANapAtraM paripUrayata| 33 rE bhujagAH kRSNabhujagavaMzAH, yUyaM kathaM narakadaNPAd rakSiSyadhivE| (Geenna g1067) 34 pazyata, yuSmAkamantikam ahaM bhaviSyadvAdinO buddhimata upAdhyAyAMzca prESayiSyAmi, kintu tESAM katipayA yuSmAbhi rghAniSyantE, kruzE ca ghAniSyantE, kECid bhajanabhavanE kaSABhirAghAniSyantE, nagarE nagarE tAPiSyantE ca; 35 tEna satpuruSasya hAbilo raktapAtamArabhya bErikhiyaH putraM yaM sikhariyaM yUyaM mandirayajnjavEdyO rmadhyE hatavantaH, tadyazONitapAtaM yAvad asmin dEzE yAvatAM sAdhupuruSANAM zONitapAtO 'bhavat tat sarvvESAmAgasAM danPA yuSmAsu varttiSyantE| 36 ahaM yuSmAnta tathyaM vadAmi, vidyamAnE'smin puruSE sarvvE varttiSyantE| 37 hE yirUZAlam hE yirUZAlam nagari tvAM bhaviSyadvAdinO hatavati, tava samIpaM prEritAMzca pASANairAhatavatI, yathA kukkuTI zAvakAn pakSAdhaH saMgRhlAti, tathA tava santAnAn saMgRहितuM ahaM bahuvAram aicchaM; kintu tvAM na samamanyathAH| 38 pazyata yaSmAkaM vAsasthAnam ucchinnaM tyakSyatE| 39 ahaM yuSmAn tathyaM vadAmi, yaH paramEzvarasya nAmnAgacchati, sa dhanya iti vANIM yAvanna vadiSyatha, tAvat mAM puna rna drakSyatha|

**24** anantaraM yIzu ryada mandirAd bahi rgacchati, tadAniM ziSyAstaM mandiranirmmANaM darzayitumAgatAH| 2 tatO yIzustAnuvAca, yUyaM kimEtAni na pazyatha? yuSmAnahaM satyaM vadAmi, Etannicayanasya pASANAikamapyanyapASANEpari na sthAsyati sarvvAni bhUmisAt kAriSyantE| 3 anantaraM tasmin jaitunaparvvatOpari samupaviSTE ziSyAstasya samIpaMAgatya guptaM papracchuH, EtA ghaTanAH kada bhaviSyanti? bhavata Agamanasya yugAntasya ca kiM lakSma? tadasmAn vadatu| (aiOn g165) 4 tadAniM yIzustAnavOcat, avadhadvvaM, kOpi yuSmAn na bhramayEt| 5 bahavO mama nAma gRhlanta AgamiSyanti, khrISTO'hamEvEti vAcAM vadanto bahUn bhramayiSyanti| 6 yUyanjca saMgrAmasya raNasya cAPambaraM zrOSyatha, avadhadvvaM tEna canjcalA mA bhavata, EtAnyavazyAM ghaTiSyantE, kintu tAdA yugAntO nahi| 7 aparaM dEzasya vipakSO dEzO rAjyasya vipakSO rAjyaM bhaviSyati, sthAnE

sthAnE ca durbhikSaM mahAmArI bhUkampazca bhaviSyanti, 8 EtAni duHkhOpakramAH| 9 tadAnIM loka duHkhaM bhOjayituM yuSmAn parakarESu samarpayiSyanti haniSyanti ca, tathA mama nAmakAraNAd yUyaM sarvvaDEzlyamanujAnAM samIpE ghRNArhA bhaviSyatha| 10 bahuSu vighnaM prAptavatsu parasparam RtIyAM kRtavatsu ca EkO'paraM parakarESu samarpayiSyati| 11 tathA bahavo mRSAbhaviSyadvAdina upasthAya bahUn bhramayiSyanti| 12 duSkarmmaNAM bAhulyAnjca bahUnAM prEma zItalaM bhaviSyati| 13 kintu yaH kazcit zESaM yAvad dhairyamAzrayatE, saEva paritrAyiSyatE| 14 aparaM sarvvaDEzlyalOkAn pratimAkSI bhavitum rAjasya zubhasamAcArAH sarvvajagati pracAriSyatE, EtAdRzi sati yugAnta upasthAsyati| 15 atO yat sarvvanAzakRdghRNArhaM vastu dAniyElbhaviSyadvadinA prOktaM tad yadA puNyasthAnE sthApitaM drakSyatha, (yaH paThati, sa budhyatAM) 16 tadAnIM yE yihUdiyadEzE tiSThanti, tE parvvatESu palAyantAM| 17 yaH kazcid gRhApRSThE tiSThati, sa gRhAt kimapi vastvAnEtum adhE nAvarOhEt| 18 yazca kSEtRE tiSThati, sOpi vastramAnEtum parAvRtya na yAyAt| 19 tadAnIM garbhiNistanyapAyayitrINAM durgati rbhaviSyati| 20 atO yaSmAkAM palAyanaM zItakAlE vizrAmavArE vA yanna bhavEt, tadarthaM prArthayadhvam| 21 A jagadArambhAd EtakAlaparyyanantaM yAdRzaH kadApi nAbhavat na ca bhaviSyati tAdRzO mahAkIEzastadAnIm upasthAsyati| 22 tasya kIEzasya samayo yadi hsvO na kriyEta, tarhi kasyApi prANinO rakSaNaM bhavitum na zaknuyAt, kintu manOnItamanujAnAM kRtE sa kAlO hsvIkariSyatE| 23 aparanjca pazyata, khriSTO'tra vidyatE, vA tatra vidyatE, tadAnIM yadi kazcid yuSmAna iti vAkyAM vadati, tathApi tat na pratIt| 24 yatO bhAktakhrISTA bhAktabhaviSyadvAdinazca upasthAya yAni mahanti lakSmANi citrakarmmANi ca prakAzayiSyanti, tai ryadi sambhavEt tarhi manOnItamAnava api bhrAmiSyantE| 25 pazyata, ghaTanAtaH pUrvvaM yuSmAn vArttAm avAdiSam| 26 ataH pazyata, sa prAntarE vidyata iti vAkyE kEnacit kathitEpi bahi rma gacchata, vA pazyata, sOntaHpurE vidyatE, EtadvAkya uktEpi mA pratIta| 27 yatO yathA vidyut pUrvvadizo nirgatya pazcimadizAM yAvat prakAzatE, tathA mAnuSaputrasyaApyAgamanaM bhaviSyati| 28 yatra zavastiSThati, tatrEva gRdhrA milanti| 29 aparaM tasya kIEzasamayasyAvyavahitaparatra sUryasya tEJo lopsyatE, candrama jyoSnam na kariSyati, nabhasO nakSatrANI patiSyanti, gagaNIyA grahAzca vicaliSyanti| 30 tadAnIm AkAzamadhyE manujasutasya lakSma darziSyatE, tatO nijaparAkramENa mahAtEjasA ca mEghArUPhaM manujasutaM nabhasAgacchantaM vilOkya pRthivyAH sarvvavaMzIyA vilapiSyanti| 31 tadAnIM sa mahAzabdAyamAnatUryyA vAdakAn nijadUtAn prahESyati, tE vyOmna EkasImAtO'parasImAM yAvat caturdizastasya manOnItajanAn AnIya mElayiSyanti| 32 uPumbarapAdapasya dRSTantaM zikSadhvaM; yadA tasya navInAH zAkha jAyantE, pallavAdizca nirgacchati, tadA nidAghakAlaH savidho bhavatiIti yUyaM jAnItha; 33 tadvad Eta ghaTanA dRSTvA sa samayo dvAra upAsthAd iti jAnIta| 34 yuSmAnahaM tathyaM vadAmi, idAnIntanajanAnAM gamanAt pUrvvamEva tAni sarvvANi ghaTiSyantE| 35 nabhOmEdinyO rluptayOrapi mama vAk kadApi na lopsyatE| 36 aparaM mama tAtaM vinA mAnuSah svargastho dUto vA kOpi taddinaM taddanPanjca na jnjApayati| 37 aparaM nOhE vidyamAnE yAdRzamabhavat tAdRzaM manujasutasyAgamanakAlEpi bhaviSyati| 38 phalatO jalAplAvanAt pUrvvaM yaddinaM yAvat nOhaH pOtaM nArOhat, tAvatKAlaM yathA manuSyA bhOjanE pAnE vivahanE vivahanE ca pravRtta Asan; 39 aparam AplAvitOyamAgatya yAvat sakalamanujAn plAvayitvA nAnayat, tAvat tE yathA na vidAmAsuH, tathA manujasutAgamanEpi bhaviSyati| 40 tadA kSEtRasthitayOrdvayOrEkO dhAriSyatE, aparastyAjiSyatE| 41 tathA pESaNyA piMSatyOrubhayO ryOSitOrEka dhAriSyatE'parA tyAjiSyatE| 42 yuSmAkAM prabhuH kasmin danPa AgamiSyati, tad yuSmAbhi rnAvagamyatE, tasmAt jAgrataH santastiSThata| 43 kutra yAmE stEna AgamiSyatiIti cEd gRhastho jnjAtum azakSyat, tarhi jAgarivA taM sandhiM karttitum avArayiSyat tad jAnIta| 44 yuSmAbhiravadhIyatAM, yatO yuSmAbhi ryatra na budhyatE, tatraiva danPE manujasuta AyAsyati| 45 prabhu rnijaparivArAn yathAkAlaM bhOjayituM yaM dAsam adhyakSIkRtya sthApayati, tAdRzO vizvAsyO dhImAn dAsaH kaH? 46 prabhurAgatya yaM dAsaM tathAcarantaM vikSatE, saEva dhanyaH| 47 yuSmAnahaM satyaM vadAmi, sa taM nijasarvvasvasyAdhipaM kariSyati| 48 kintu prabhurAgantuM vilambata iti manasi

cintayitvA yO duSTO dAsO 49 'paradAsAn praharttuM mattAnAM saggE bhOkTuM pAtunjca pravarttate, 50 sa dAsO yadA nApEkSatE, yanjca danPaM na jAnAti, tatAlaEva tatprabhurupasthAsyati| 51 tadA tAM danPayitvA yatra sthAnE rOdanaM dantagharSaNaNjcAsAtE, tatra kapaTibhiH sAKaM taddazAM nirUpayiSyati|

**25** yA daza kanyAH pradIpAn gRhlatyO varaM sAKsAt karttuM bahiritAH, tAbhistadA svarglyarAjjasya sAdRzyaM bhaviSyati| 2 tAsAM kanyAnAM madhyE panjca sudhiyaH panjca durdhiya Asan| 3 yA durdhiyastAH pradIpAn saggE gRhItvA tailaM na jagRhuH, 4 kintu sudhiyaH pradIpAn pAtrENa tailanjca jagRhuH| 5 anantaraM varE vilambite tAH sarvvA nidrAviSTA nidrAM jagmuH| 6 anantaram arddharAtrE pazyata vara Agacchati, taM sAKsAt karttuM bahiryAtEti janaravAt 7 tAH sarvvAH kanyA utthAya pradIpAn AsAdayitUM Arabhanta| 8 tato durdhiyaH sudhiya UcuH, kinjcit tailaM datta, pradIpa asmAKaM nirvVANA| 9 kintu sudhiyaH pratyavadan, datte yuSmAnasmAMzca prati tailaM nyUnIbhavEt, tasmAd vikrEtrNAM samIpaM gatvA svArthaM tailaM krINIta| 10 tadA tAsu krEtUM gatAsu vara AjagAma, tato yAH sjiitA Asan, tAstEna sAKaM vivAhIyaM vEzma pravivizuH| 11 anantaraM dvArE ruddhe aparAH kanyA Agatya jagaduH, hE prabhO, hE prabhO, asmAn prati dvAraM mOcaya| 12 kintu sa uktvan, tathyaM vadAmi, yuSmAnahaM na vEdmi| 13 ato jAgrataH santastiSThata, manujasutaH kasmin dinE kasmin danPE vAgamiSyati, tad yuSmAbhi rna jnjAyate| 14 aparaM sa EtAdRzaH kasyacit puMsastulyaH, yO dUradEzaM prati yAtrAkAlE nijadAsAn AhUya tESAM svasvasAmarthyAnurUpam 15 Ekasmin mudrANAM panjca pOTalikaH anyasmiMzca dvE pOTalike aparasmiMzca pOTalikaikAm ittham pratijanaM samarpya svayaM pravAsaM gatavan| 16 anantaraM yO dAsaH panjca pOTalikaH labdhavan, sa gatvA vAnIjyaM vidhAya tA dviguNicaAra| 17 yazca dAsO dvE pOTalike alabhata, sOpI tA mudrA dviguNicaAra| 18 kintu yO dAsa EkAM pOTalikAM labdhavan, sa gatvA bhUmiM khanitvA tanmadhyE nijaprabhOstA mudrA gOpayAnjcaAra| 19 tadanantaraM bahutithe kAlE gate tESAM dAsAnAM prabhurAgatya tairdAsaiH samaM gaNayAnjcaAra| 20 tadAnIM yaH panjca pOTalikaH prAptavan sa tA dviguNikRtamudrA AnIya jagAda; hE prabhO, bhavata mayi panjca pOTalikaH samarpitAH, pazyatu, tA mayA dviguNikRtAH| 21 tadAnIM tasya prabhustamuvAca, hE uttama vizvAsya dAsa, tvaM dhanyOsi, stOkEna vizvAsyO jAtaH, tasmAt tvAM bahuvittAdhipaM karOmI, tvaM svaprabhOH sukhasya bhAgI bhava| 22 tato yEna dvE pOTalike labdhE sOpYAgatya jagAda, hE prabhO, bhavata mayi dvE pOTalike samarpitE, pazyatu tE mayA dviguNikRtE| 23 tEna tasya prabhustamavOcat, hE uttama vizvAsya dAsa, tvaM dhanyOsi, stOkEna vizvAsyO jAtaH, tasmAt tvAM bahudravinADhipaM karOmI, tvaM nijaprabhOH sukhasya bhAgI bhava| 24 anantaraM ya EkAM pOTalikAM labdhavan, sa Etya kathitavan, hE prabhO, tvAM kaThinanaram jnjAtavan, tvayA yatra nOptaM, tatraiva kRtyate, yatra ca na kirNaM, tatraiva saMgRhyate| 25 atOhaM sazagkaH san gatvA tava mudra bhUmadye saMgOpya sthApatavan, pazya, tava yat tadEva gRhANA| 26 tadA tasya prabhuH pratyavadat rE duSTAlasa dAsa, yatrAhaM na vapAmi, tatra chinadmi, yatra ca na kirAmi, tatrEva saMgRhIAMI tI cEdajAnAstarhi 27 vaNikSu mama vittArpaNaM tavOcitamAsIt, yEnAhamAgatya vRdvyA sAKaM mUlamudrAH prApsyam| 28 atOsmAt tAM pOTalikAm AdAya yasya daza pOTalikaH santi tasminnarpayata| 29 yEna vardvyate tasminnaivArpiSyate, tasyaiva ca bAhulyaM bhaviSyati, kintu yEna na vardvyate, tasyAntike yat kinjcana tiSThati, tadapi punarnESyate| 30 aparaM yUyaM tamakarmmaNyaM dAsaM nitvA yatra sthAnE krandanaM dantagharSaNaNjca vidyete, tasmin bahirbhUtatamasi nikSipata| 31 yadA manujasutaH pavitradUtAn sagginaH kRtvA nijaprabhAvEnAgatya nijatejOmayE siMhAsanE nivEkSyati, 32 tadA tatsammukhe sarvvajAtIya janA saMmEliSyanti| tatO mESapAlako yathA chAgEbhyO'vin pRthak karOti tathA sOpYEkasmAdanyam ittham tAn pRthaka kRtvAvIn 33 dakSiNE chAgAMzca vAmE sthApayiSyati| 34 tataH paraM rAJa dakSiNasthitAn mAnavan vadiSyati, Agacchata mattAtasyAnugrahabhAjanAni, yuSmatkRta A jagadArambhat yad rAjyam AsAditaM tadadhikuruta| 35 yatO bubhukSitAya mahyaM bhOjyam adatta, pipAsitAya pEyamadatta, vidEzinaM mAM svasthAnamanayata, 36 vastrahInaM mAM vasanaM paryyadhApayata, piPitaM mAM draSTumAgacchata,

kArAsthanjca mAM vlkSituma Agacchata| 37 tadA dhArmmikAH prativadiSyanti, hE prabhO, kada tvAM kSudhitaM vlkSya vayamabhOjayAma? vA pipAsitaM vlkSya apAyayAma? 38 kada vA tvAM vidEzinaM vilOkya svasthAnamanayAma? kada vA tvAM nagnaM vlkSya vasanaM paryyadhApayAma? 39 kada vA tvAM pIPitaM kArAsthanjca vlkSya tvadantikamagacchAma? 40 tadANIM rAjA tAn prativadiSyati, yuSmAnahaM satyaM vadAmi, mamaitESAM bhrAtrNAM madhyE kanjcanaikaM kSudratamaM prati yad akuruta, tanmAM pratyakuruta| 41 pazcAt sa vAmasthitAn janAn vadiSyati, rE zApagrastAH sarvvE, zaitAnE tasya dUtEbhyazca yO'nantavahnirAsAdita AstE, yUYaM madantikAt tamagniM gacchata| (aiōnios g166) 42 yatO kSudhitAya mahyamAhAraM nAdatta, pipAsitAya mahyam pEyaM nAdatta, 43 vidEzinaM mAM svasthAnam nAnayata, vasanahInam mAM vasanaM na paryyadhApayata, pIPitaM kArAsthanjca mAM vlkSituM nAgacchata| 44 tadA tE prativadiSyanti, hE prabhO, kada tvAM kSudhitaM vA pipAsitaM vA vidEzinaM vA nagnaM vA pIPitaM vA kArAsthaM vlkSya tvAM nAsEvAmahi? 45 tada sa tAn vadiSyati, tathyamahaM yuSmAn bravImi, yuSmAbhirESAM kanjcana kSODiSThaM prati yannAkAri, tanmAM pratyEva nAkAri| 46 pazcAdamyantazAstiM kintu dhArmmika anantAyuSaM bhOktuM yAsyanti| (aiōnios g166)

**26** yIZurEtAn prastAvAn samApya ziSyAnUcE, 2 yuSmAbhi rjnJAtaM dinadvayAt paraM nistAramaha upasthAsyati, tatra manujasutaH kruzEna hantuM parakarESu samarpiSyate| 3 tataH paraM pradhAnayAjakAdhyApakaprAnjcaH kiyaphAnAmnO mahAyAjakasyATTAlIkAyAM militvA 4 kEnOpAyEna yIzuM dhRtvA hantuM zaknuyuriti mantrayAnjckaruH| 5 kintu tairuktaM mahakAlE na dharttavayah, dhRtE prajAnAM kalahEna bhavituM zakyatE| 6 tato baithaniyApurE zimOnAkhyasya kuSThinO vEZmani yIzau tiSThati 7 kAcana yOSA zvEtOpalabhAjanEna mahArghyaM sugandhi tailamAnIya bhOjanAyOpavizatastasya zirObhyaSEcat| 8 kintu tadALOkya tacchiSyaiH kupitairuktaM, kuta itthamapavyayatE? 9 cEdidam vyakrESyata, tarhi bhUrimUlyam prApya daridrEbhyO vyatAriSyata| 10 yIzuna tadavagatya tE samuditAH, yOSAmEnAM kutO duHkhinIM kurutha, sA mAM prati sAdhu karmmAkArSit| 11 yuSmAkamaM samIpE daridrAH satatamEvAsatE, kintu yuSmAkamantikEhaM nAsE satataM| 12 sa mama kAyOpari sugandhitailam siktva mama zmazAnadAnakarmmAkArSit| 13 atOhaM yuSmAn tathyaM vadAmi sarvvasmin jagati yatra yatraiSa susamAcAraH pracAriSyate, tatra tatraitasya nAryyAH smaraNArtham karmmEdaM pracAriSyate| 14 tato dvAdazaziSyANam ISkariyOtIyayihUdAnAmaka EkaH ziSyah pradhAnayAjakanAmantikaM gatvA kathitavAn, 15 yadi yuSmAkam karESu yIzuM samarpayAmi, tarhi kiM dAsyatha? tadANIM tE tasmai triMzanmudra dAtuM sthirIkRtavantaH| 16 sa tadArabhya taM parakarESu samarpayituM suyOgaM cESTitavAn| 17 anantaraM kiNvazUnyapUpaparvvanaH prathamEhni ziSyA yIzumu upagatya papracchuH bhavatkRtE kutra vayaM nistAramahabhOjyam AyOjayiSyAmaH? bhavataH kEccha? 18 tadA sa gaditavAn, madhyEnagaramamukapuMsaH samIpaM vrajitvA vadata, guru rgaditavAn, matkAlaH savidhaH, saha ziSyaiStvadAlayE nistAramahabhOjyam bhOkSyE| 19 tadA ziSyA yIzOstAdRzanidEzAnurUpakarmma vidhAya tatra nistAramahabhOjyamAsAdayAmAsuH| 20 tataH sandhyAyAM satyaM dvAdazabhiH ziSyaiH sAkam sa nyavizat| 21 aparaM bhunjJAna uktavAn yuSmAn tathyaM vadAmi, yuSmAkamEkO mAM parakarESu samarpayisyati| 22 tada tE'tIva duHkhita Ekaikazo vaktumArEbhire, hE prabhO, sa kimahaM? 23 tataH sa jagAda, mayA sAkam yO janO bhOjanapAtrE karaM saMkSipati, sa Eva mAM parakarESu samarpayisyati| 24 manujasutamadhi yAdRzaM likhitamAstE, tadanurUpa tadgati rbhaviSyati; kintu yEna puMsa sa parakarESu samarpayisyate, ha ha cEt sa nAjaniSyata, tada tasya kSEmamabhaviSyat| 25 tada yihUdAnAmA yO janastaM parakarESu samarpayisyati, sa uktavAn, hE gurO, sa kimahaM? tataH sa pratyuktavAn, tvaya satyaM gaditam| 26 anantaraM tESAmazanakAlE yIzuH pUpamAdAyEzvarIyaguNANanUdya bhaMktvA ziSyEbhyaH pradAya jagAda, madvapuHsvarUpamimaM gRHItva khAdata| 27 pazcAt sa kaMsaM gRHlan IzvarIyaguNANanUdya tEbhyaH pradAya kathitavAn, sarvvai ryuSmAbhiraNena pAtavyaM, 28 yasmAdanEkESAM pApamarSaNaya

pAtitaM yanmannUtanniyamarUpazONitaM tadEtat| 29 aparamahaM nUtnagOstanIrasaM na pAsyAmi,  
 tAvat gOstanIphalarasaM punaH kadApi na pAsyAmi| 30 pazcAt tE gitamEkaM saMgIya jaitunAkhyagiriM  
 gatavantaH| 31 tadAnIM yIzustaNavOcat, asyAM rajanyaAmahaM yuSmAkaM sarvvESAM vighnarUpO  
 bhaviSyAmi, yato likhitamAstE, "mESANAM rakSako yastaM prahariSyAmyahaM tataH| mESANAM nivahO  
 nUnaM pravikrNO bhaviSyati"|| 32 kintu zmazAnAt samutthaya yuSmAkamagrE'haM gAlIlaM gamiSyAmi| 33  
 pitarastaM prOvAca, bhavAMzCet sarvvESAM vighnarUpO bhavati, tathApi mama na bhaviSyati| 34 tatO  
 yIzunA sa uktaH, tubhyamahaM tathyaM kathayAmi, yAminyAmasyAM caraNayudhasya ravAt pUrvvaM  
 tvam mAM tri rnAggikariSyasi| 35 tataH pitara uditavAn, yadyapi tvaya samaM marttavyaM, tathApi  
 kadApi tvAM na nAggikariSyAmi; tathaiva sarvvE ziSyAzCocuH| 36 anantaraM yIzuH ziSyaiH sAKaM  
 gEtzimAnInAmakaM sthAnaM prasthaya tEbhyaH kathitavAn, adaH sthAnaM gatva yAvadahaM prArthayiSyE  
 tAvad yUyamatrOpavizata| 37 pazcAt sa pitaraM sivadiyasutau ca sagginaH kRtvA gatavAn, zoKakulo'tIva  
 vyathitazca babhUva| 38 tAnavAdicca mRtiyAtanEva matprANANAM yAtanA jAYatE, yUyamatra mayA  
 sArddhaM jAgRta| 39 tataH sa kinjciddUraM gatvAdhOmukhaH patan prArthayAnjcakrE, hE matpitaryadi  
 bhavituM zaknOti, tarhi kaMsO'yaM mattO dUraM yAtu; kintu madicchAvat na bhavatu, tvadicchAvad bhavatu|  
 40 tataH sa ziSyAnupEtya tAn nidratO nirIkSyA pitaraya kathayAmAsa, yUYaM mayA sAKaM danPamEkamapi  
 jAgarituM nAzankuta? 41 parIkSAYAM na patituM jAgRta prArthayadhvanjca; AtmA samudyatOsti, kintu vapu  
 rdurbalaM| 42 sa dvtiYavARA prArthayAnjcakrE, hE mattAta, na pItE yadi kaMsamidaM mattO dUraM yAtuM  
 na zaknOti, tarhi tvadicchAvad bhavatu| 43 sa punarEtya tAn nidratO dadarza, yatastESAM nEtrAni nidrayA  
 pUrNanyAsan| 44 pazcAt sa tAn vihaya vrajitva tRtiYavARA pUrvvavat kathayan prArthitavAn| 45 tataH  
 ziSyAnupAgatya geditavAn, sAmprataM zayAnAH kiM vizrAmyatha? pazyata, samaya upAsthat, manujasutaH  
 pApinAM karESu samarpyate| 46 uttiSthata, vayaM yAmah, yo mAM parakarESu masarpyiSyati, pazyata, sa  
 samIpamAyAti| 47 EtatkathAkathanakAlE dvAdazaziSyANAMekO yihUdAnAmakO mukhyayAjakalOkaprAcinaiH  
 prahitan asidhAriyaSTidhAriNO manujan gRhItva tatsamIpamupatasthau| 48 asau parakarESvarpayita  
 pUrvvaM tAn itthaM sagkEtayAmAsa, yamahaM cumbiSyE, so'sau manujaH, saEva yuSmAbhi rdhAryyatAM| 49  
 tada sa sapadi yIzumupAgatya hE gurO, praNamAmityuktva taM cucumbe| 50 tada yIzustamuvAca, hE mitraM  
 kimarthamAgatOsi? tada tairAgatya yIzurAkramya daghrE| 51 tatO yIzOH sagginAmEkaH karaM prasAryya  
 kOSAdasiM bahiSkRtya mahAyAjakasya dAsamEkamAhatya tasya karNaM cicchEda| 52 tatO yIzustaM jagAda,  
 khaPgaM svasthAnE nidhEhi yato yE yE janA asiM dhAryanti, taEvAsina vinazyanti| 53 aparaM pitA yathA  
 madantikaM svargIyadUtANAM dvAdazavAhinItO'dhikaM prahinuyAt mayA tamuddizyEdAnImEva tathA  
 prArthayituM na zakyate, tvaya kimitthaM jnjAyate? 54 tathA satitthaM ghaTiSyate dharmmapustakasya  
 yadidaM vAkyam tat kathaM sidhyEt? 55 tadAnIM yIzu rjananivahaM jagAda, yUYaM khaPgayaSTIn  
 Adaya mAM kiM cauraM dharttumAyAtAH? ahaM pratyahaM yuSmAbhiH sAKamupavizya samupAdizam,  
 tada mAM nAdharata; 56 kintu bhaviSyadvAdinAM vAkyAnAM saMsiddhayE sarvvamEtadabhUt|tada  
 sarvvE ziSyAstaM vihaya palAyanta| 57 anantaraM tE manuja yIzuM dhRtvA yatrAdhyApakaprAnjcaH  
 pariSadam kurvvanta upAvizan tatra kiyaphAnAmakamahAyAjakasyAntikaM ninyuH| 58 kintu zESE kiM  
 bhaviSyatIti vEttuM pitarO dUrE tatpazcAd vrajitva mahAyAjakasyATTAlIkAM pravizya dAsaiH sahita  
 upAvizat| 59 tadAnIM pradhAnayAjakaprAcinamantriNaH sarvvE yIzuM hantuM mRSAsAkSyam alipsanta, 60  
 kintu na lEbhirE| anEkESu mRSAsAkSiSvAgatESvapi tanna prApuH| 61 zESE dvau mRSAsAkSiNavAgatya  
 jagadatuH, pumanayamakathayat, ahamIzvaramandiraM bhaMktva dinatrayamadhyE tannirmmAtuM  
 zaknOmi| 62 tada mahAyAjaka utthaya yIzum avAdit| tvam kimapi na prativadasI? tvAmadhi kimEtE  
 sAKSyam vadanti? 63 kintu yIzu rmaunibhUya tasyau| tatO mahAyAjaka uktavAn, tvAm amarEzvaranAmna  
 zapayAmi, tvamIzvarasya putro'bhisiKto bhavasi navEti vada| 64 yIzuH pratyavadat, tvam satyamuktavAn;  
 ahaM yuSmAn tathyaM vadAmi, itaHparaM manujasutaM sarvvazaktimatO dakSiNapArzve sthAtuM

gagaNasthaM jaladharAnAruhyAyAntaM vlkSadhvE| 65 tadA mahAyAjako nijavasanaM chittva jagAda, ESa IzvaraM ninditavAn, asmAkamaparAsAkSyEna kiM prayOjanaM? pazyata, yUyamEvAsyAsyAd IzvaranindAM zrutavantaH, 66 yuSmAbhiH kiM vivicyatE? tE pratyUcuH, vadhArhO'yaM| 67 tatO lokaistadAsyE niStHivitaM kEcit pratalamAhatya kEcicca capETamAhatya babhASirE, 68 hE khrISta tvAM kazcapETamAhatavAn? iti gaNayitva vadAsmAn| 69 pitarO bahiraggana upavizati, tadAnimEka dAsi tamupAgatyA babhASE, tvaM gAlIliyayIzOH sahacaraEkaH| 70 kintu sa sarvvESAM samakSam anaggikRtyAvAdit, tvayA yaducyatE, tadarthamahaM na vEdmi| 71 tadA tasmin bahirdvARA m gate 'nyA dAsi taM nirIkSyA tatratyajanAnavadat, ayamapi nAsaratIyayIzunA sArddham AsIt| 72 tataH sa zapaThEna punaranaggikRtya kathitavAn, taM naraM na paricinOmi| 73 kSaNaT paraM tiStHantO jana Etya pitaram avadan, tvamavazyam tESAMeka iti tvaduccAraNamEva dyOtayati| 74 kintu so'bhizapya kathitavAn, taM janaM nAhaM paricinOmi, tadA sapadi kukkuTO rurAva| 75 kukkuTaravAt prAk tvaM mAM trirapAhnoSyasE, yaISA vAg yIzunAvAdi taM pitarah saMsmRtya bahiritva khEdAd bhRzaM cakranda|

**27** prabhAtE jAtE pradhAnayAjakalOkaprAcInA yIzuM hantuM tatpratikUlaM mantrayitva 2 taM badvva nItva pantIyapilAtAkhyAdhipE samarpayAmAsuH| 3 taTO yIzOH parakarEvvarpayita yihUdAstatprANAdaNPajnjAM viditva santaptamaNAH pradhAnayAjakalOkaprAcInAnAM samakSaM tAstrIMzanmudrAH pratidAyAvAdit, 4 EtannirAgOnaraprANaparakarArpaNAAt kaluSaM kRtavAnahaM| tadA ta uditavantaH, tEnAsmAkAM kiM? tvayA tad budhyatAm| 5 taTO yihUDA mandiramadhyE tA mudra nikSipyA prasthitavAn itva ca svayamAtmAnamudbabandha| 6 pazcAt pradhAnayAjakAstA mudra AdAya kathitavantaH, EtA mudrAH zONitamUlyam tasmAd bhANPAgArE na nidhAtavyAH| 7 anantaraM tE mantrayitva vidEzinAM zmazAnasthAnAya tAbhiH kulAlasya kSEtramakriNan| 8 atO'dyApi tatsthAnaM raktakSEtraM vadanti| 9 itthaM sati isrAyEllyasantAnai ryasya mUlyam nirupitaM, tasya triMzanmudrAmAnaM mUlyam 10 mAM prati paramEzvarasyAdEzAt tEbhya Adiyata, tEna ca kulAlasya kSEtraM kritamiti yadvacanaM yirimiYabhaviSyadvAdina prOktaM tat tadAsidhyat| 11 anantaraM yIzau tadadhipatEH sammukha upatiSthati sa taM papraccha, tvaM kiM yihUdIyanAM rAJA? tadA yIzustamavadat, tvaM satyamuktavAn| 12 kintu pradhAnayAjakaprAcInairabhiyuktEna tEna kimapi na pratyavAdi| 13 tataH pilAtEna sa uditaH, imE tvatpratikUlataH kati kati sAKSyAM dadati, tat tvaM na zRNOSi? 14 tathApi sa tESAMekasyApi vacasa uttaraM nOditavAn; tEna so'dhipati rmahAcitraM vidAmAsa| 15 anyacca tanmahakALE'dhipatErEtAdRzi rAtirAsIt, prajA yaM kanjcana bandhinaM yAcante, tamEva sa mOcayati| 16 tadAnIM barabbAnAmA kazcit khyAtabandhyAsIt| 17 tataH pilAtastatra militAn lokAn aprCchat, ESa barabba bandhi khrIStavikhyAtO yIzuzcaitayOH kaM mOcayiSyAmi? yuSmAkAM kimIpsitaM? 18 tairIrSyayA sa samarpita iti sa jnjAtavAn| 19 aparaM vicArAsanOpavEzanakALE pilAtasya patni bhRtyaM prahitya tasmai kathayAmAsa, taM dhArmmikamanujAM prati tvayA kimapi na karttavyaM; yasmAt tatkrTE'dyAhaM svapnE prabhUtakaSTamalabhE| 20 anantaraM pradhAnayAjakaprAcInA barabbAM yAcitvAdAtuM yIzunja hantuM sakalalokAn prAvarttayan| 21 taTO'dhipatistAn prSTavAn, EtayOH kamahaM mOcayiSyAmi? yuSmAkAM kEcchA? tE prOcu rbarabbAM| 22 tadA pilAtaH papraccha, tarhi yaM khrIStaM vadanti, taM yIzumi kiM kariSyAmi? sarvvE kathayAmAsuH, sa kruzEna vidhyatAM| 23 taTO'dhipatiravAdit, kutaH? kiM tEnAparAddhaM? kintu tE punarucal rjagaduH, sa kruzEna vidhyatAM| 24 tadA nijavAkyamagrAhyamabhUt, kalahazcApyabhUt, pilAta iti vilOkya lokAnAM samakSaM tOyamAdAya karau prakSAlyAvOcat, Etasya dhArmmikamanuSyasya zONitapAtE nirdOSO'haM, yuSmAbhirEva tad budhyatAM| 25 tadA sarvvAH prajAH pratyavOcan, tasya zONitapAtAparAdho'smAkam asmatsantAnAnAnjOpari bhavatu| 26 tataH sa tESAM samIpE barabbAM mOcayAmAsa yIzuntu kaSAbhirAhatya kruzEna vEdhituM samarpayAmAsa| 27 anantaram adhipateEH sEnA adhipate rgrhAM yIzumAnIya tasya samIpE sEnAsamUhaM saMjagRhuH| 28 tataste tasya

vasanaM mOcaiyitVA kRSNaOhitavarNavasanaM paridhApayAmAsuH 29 kaNTakAnAM mukuTAm nirmmAya tacchirasi daduH, tasya dakSiNakarE vEtramEkaM dattVA tasya sammukhe jAnUni pAtayitVA, hE yihUdlyAnAM rAjan, tubhyaM nama ityuktVA taM tirazcakruH, 30 tatastasya gAtrE niSThIvaM datVA tEna vEtrEna zira AjaghnuH| 31 itthaM taM tiraskRtya tad vasanaM mOcaiyitVA punarnijavasanaM paridhApayAnjckakruH, taM kruzEna vEdhituM nItavantaH| 32 pazcAttE bahirbhUya kurINiYam zimOnnAmakamEkaM vilOkya kruzAM vOPhuM tamAdadirE| 33 anantaraM gulgaltAm arthAt ziraskapAlanAmakasthAnamu pasthAya tE ylzavE pittamizritAmlarasam pAtuM daduH, 34 kintu sa tamAsvAdya na papau| 35 tadAnIM tE taM kruzEna saMvidhya tasya vasanAni guTikApAtEna vibhajya jagRhuH, tasmAt, vibhajante'DharIyam mE tE manuSyAH parasparam| maduttarIyavastrArthaM guTikAM pAtayanti ca||yadEtadvacanaM bhaviSyadvAdibhiruktamAsit, tada tad asidhyat, 36 pazcAt tE tatrOpavizya tadrakSaNakarvvaNi niyuktAstasthuH| 37 aparam ESA yihUdlyAnAM rAja yIzurityapavAdalipipatraM tacchirasa UrdvvE yOjayAmAsuH| 38 tatastasya vAmE dakSiNE ca dvau cairau tEna sAkAM kruzEna vividhuH| 39 tada pAnthA nijazirO lAPayitVA taM nindantO jagaduH, 40 hE Izvaramandirabhanjjaka dinatrayE tannirmmAtaH svaM rakSa, cEttvamIzvarasutastarhi kruzAdavarOha| 41 pradhAnayAjakAdhyApakaprAcInAzca tathA tiraskRtya jagaduH, 42 so'nyajanAnAvat, kintu svamavituM na zaknOti| yadIsrAyElO rAja bhavEt, tarhIdAnImEva kruzAdavarOhatu, tEna taM vayam pratyESyAmah| 43 sa IzvarE pratyAzAmakarOt, yadIzvarastasmin santuSTastarhIdAnImEva tamavEt, yataH sa uktavAn ahamIzvarasutaH| 44 yau stEnau sAkAM tEna kruzEna viddhau tau tadvadEva taM ninindatuH| 45 tada dvitIyAmAt tRtIyAmAm yAvat sarvvadEzE tamiraM babhUva, 46 tRtIyAmE "Eli Eli lAmA zivaktan", arthAt madIzvara madIzvara kutO mAmatyAKSIH? yIzuruccairiti jagAda| 47 tada tatra sthitAH kEcit tat zrutVA babhASirE, ayam EliyamAhUyati| 48 tESAM madhyAd EkaH zIghraM gatVA spanjjaM gRhItVA tatrAmlarasam dattVA nalEna pAtuM tasmai dadau| 49 itarE'kathayan tiSThata, taM rakSitum Eliya AyAti navEti pazyAmah| 50 yIzuH punarucairAhUya prANAn jahau| 51 tatO mandirasya vicchEdavasanaM UrdvvAdadhO yAvat chidyamaNaM dvidhAbhavat, 52 bhUmizcakampE bhUdharOvyadiryata ca| zmazAnE mukte bhUripuNyavatAM suptadEha udatiSThan, 53 zmazAnAd vahirbhUya tadutthAnAt param puNyapuraM gatVA bahunan darzayAmAsuH| 54 yIzurakSaNaya niyuktaH zatasEnApatistatsagginazca tAdRzIM bhUkampAdighaTanAM dRSTVA bhIta avadan, ESA IzvaraputrO bhavati| 55 yA bahuyOSitO yIzuM sEvamAnA gAlllastatpazcAdAgatAstAsAM madhyE 56 magdalInI mariyam yAKUbyOzyO rmAta yA mariyam sibadiyaputrayO rmAta ca yOSita EtA dUrE tiSThantyO dadRzuH| 57 sandhyAyAM satyam arimathiyAnagarasya yUSaphnAmA dhanI manujO yIzOH ziSyatVA 58 pIlAtasya samIpaM gatVA yIzOH kAyAM yayAcE, tEna pIlAtaH kAyAM dAtum AdidEza| 59 yUSaph tatKayaM nItVA zucivastrENAcchAdya 60 svArthaM zailE yat zmazAnaM cakhAna, tanmadhyE tatKayaM nidhAya tasya dvArI vRhatpASANaM dadau| 61 kintu magdalInI mariyam anyamariyam EtE striyau tatra zmazAnasammukha upavivizatuH| 62 tadanantaraM nistArOtsavasyAyOjanadinAt parE'hani pradhAnayAjakAH phirUzinazca militVA pIlAtamupAgatyAkathayan, 63 hE mahEccha sa pratArako jIvana akathayat, dinatrayAt param zmazAnAdutthAsyAmi tadvAkyaM smarAmO vayam; 64 tasmAt tRtIyadinaM yAvat tat zmazAnaM rakSitumAdizatu, nOcEt tacchisiyA yAminyAmAgatyA taM hRtVA lOkAn vadiSyanti, sa zmazAnAdudatiSThat, tathA sati prathamabhrAntEH zESiyabhrAnti rmahati bhaviSyati| 65 tadA pIlAta avAdit, yuSmAkAM samIpe rakSigana AstE, yUYam gatVA yathA sAdhyam rakSayata| 66 tataste gatVA taddUrApASANaM mudrAgkitaM kRtVA rakSiganaM niyOjya zmazAnaM rakSayAmAsuH|

**28** tataH paraM vizrAmavArasya zESE saptAhrathamadinasya prabhOtE jAtE magdalInI mariyam anyamariyam ca zmazAnaM draSTumAgatA| 2 tadA mahAn bhUkampO'bhavat; paramEzvarIyadUtaH svargAdavaruhya zmazAnadvArAt pASANamapasAryya taduparyyupavivEza| 3 tadvadanaM vidyudvat tEjOmayaM vasanaM himazubhranjca| 4 tadAnIM rakSiNastadbhayAt kampita mRtavad babhUvaH| 5 sa dUto



yOSitO jagAda, yUyaM mA bhaiStA, kruzahatayIzUM mRgayadhvE tadahaM vEdmi| 6 sO'tra nAsti, yathAvadat  
tathOtthitavAn; Etat prabhOH zayanasthAnaM pazyata| 7 tUrNaM gatvA tacchiSyAn iti vadata, sa zmazAnAd  
udatiSThat, yuSmAkamagrE gAllIlaM yAsyati yUyaM tatra taM vlkSiSyadhvE, pazyatAhaM vArttAmimAM  
yuSmAnavAdiSaM| 8 tatastA bhayAt mahAnandAnjca zmazAnAt tUrNaM bahirbhUya tacchiSyAn vArttAM  
vaktuM dhAvitavyaH| kintu ziSyAn vArttAM vaktuM yAnti, tadA yIzu rdarzanaM dattvA tA jagAda, 9  
yuSmAkaM kalyANaM bhUyAt, tatastA Agatya tatpAdayOH patitvA praNEmuH| 10 yIzusta avAdIt, mA bibhIta,  
yUyaM gatvA mama bhrAtRn gAllIlaM yAtuM vadata, tatra tE mAM drakSyanti| 11 striyO gacchanti, tadA  
rakSiNAM kEcit puraM gatvA yadyad ghaTitaM tatsarvvaM pradhAnayAjakan jnjApitavantaH| 12 tE prAcinaiH  
samaM saMsadaM kRtvA mantrayantO bahumudrAH sEnAbhyO dattvAvadan, 13 asmAsu nidritESu tacchiSyA  
yAminyAmAgatya taM hRtvAnayan, iti yUyaM pracArayata| 14 yadyEtadadhipatEH zrOtragOcarIbhavEt,  
tarhi taM bOdhayitvA yuSmAnaviSyAmaH| 15 tatastE mudra gRhItvA zikSANurUpaM karmma cakruH,  
yihUdyAnAM madhyE tasyAdyApi kiMvadantI vidyatE| 16 EkAdaza ziSyA yIzunirUpitAgAllIasyAdriM gatvA 17  
tatra taM saMvlkSyA praNEmuH, kintu kEcit sandigdhavantaH| 18 yIzusteSAM samIpamAgatya vyAhRtavAn,  
svargamEdinyOH sarvvAdhipatitvabhArO mayyarpita AstE| 19 atO yUyaM prayAya sarvvadEzIyAn ziSyAn  
kRtvA pituH putrasya pavitrasyatmanazca nAmna tAnavagAhayata; ahaM yuSmAn yadyadAdizAM tadapi  
pAlayituM tAnupAdizata| 20 pazyata, jagadantaM yAvat sadAhaM yuSmAbhiH sAkaM tiSThAmi| iti| (aiṣṇ g165)

# mArkaH

**1** Izvaraputrasya yIzukhrISTasya susaMvAdArambhaH| **2** bhaviSyadvAdinAM granthESu lipiritthamAstE, pazy svaklyadUtantu tavAgrE prESayAmyaham| gatvA tvadIyapanthAnaM sa hi pariSkariSyati| **3** "paramEzasya panthAnaM pariSkuruta sarvvataH| tasya rAjapathanjcaiva samAnaM kurutAdhunA|" ityEtat prAntarE vAkyAM vadataH kasyacidravaH|| **4** saEva yOhan prAntarE majjitavAn tathA pApamArjananimittaM manOvyAvarttakamajjanasya kathAnjca pracAritavAn| **5** taTO yihUdAdEzayirUzAlamnagaranivAsinaH sarvvE loka bahi rbhUtVA tasya samIpamAgatya svAni svAni pApAnyaggikRtya yarddananadyAM tEna majjita babhUvuH| **6** asya yOHanaH paridhEyAni kramElakalOmajAni, tasya kaTibandhanaM carmmajAtam, tasya bhakSyAni ca zUkakITA vanyamadhUni cAsan| **7** sa pracArayan kathayAnjcakrE, ahaM namrIbhUya yasya pAdukAbandhanaM mOcayitumapi na yOgyOsmi, tAdRzO matTO gurutara EkaH puruSO matpazcAdAgacchati| **8** ahaM yuSmAn jaLE majjitavAn kintu sa pavitra AtmAni saMmajjayiSyati| **9** aparanjca tasminnEva kaLE gAlIlpradEzasya nAsaradgrAmAd yIzurAgatya yOHana yarddananadyAM majjito'bhUt| **10** sa jalAdutthitamAtrO mEghadvAraM muktaM kapOtat svasyOpari avarOhantamAtmAnanjca dRSTavAn| **11** tvaM mama priyaH putrastvayyEva mamamahAsantOSa iyamAkAziya vANI babhUva| **12** tasmin kaLE AtmA taM prAntaramadhyaM ninAya| **13** atha sa catvAriMzaddinAni tasmin sthAnE vanyapazubhiH saha tiSThan zaitAnA parikSitaH; pazcAt svargIyadUtAstaM siSEvirE| **14** anantaraM yOHani bandhanAlayE baddhE sati yIzu rgAlIlpradEzamAgatya IzvararAjyasya susaMvAdaM pracArayan kathayAmAsa, **15** kalaH sampUrNa IzvararAjyanjca samIpamAgataM; atOhEtO ryUyaM manAMSi vyAvarttayadhvaM susaMvAdE ca vizvAsita| **16** tadanantaraM sa gAlIlIyasamudrasya tIrE gacchan zimOn tasya bhrAtA andriyanAmA ca imau dvau janau matsyadhAriNau sAgaramadhyE jAlaM prakSipantau dRSTvA tAvavadat, **17** yuvAM mama pazcAdAgacchataM, yuvAmahaM manuSyadhAriNau kariSyAmi| **18** tatastau tatSaNamEva jAlAni parityajya tasya pazcAt jagmatuH| **19** tataH paraM tatsthAnAt kinjcid dUraM gatvA sa sivadiPutrayAkUb tadbhrAtRyOhan ca imau naukAyAM jAlAnAM jIrNamuddhArayantau dRSTvA tAvAhUyat| **20** tatastau naukAyAM vEtanabhugbhiH sahitaM svapitaraM vihAya tatpazcAdIyatuH| **21** tataH paraM kapharnAhUmnamakamA nagaramupasthAya sa vizrAmadivasE bhajanagrahaM pravizya samupadidEza| **22** tasyOpadEzAlloka AzcaryyaM mEnirE yataH soDhyApakAiva nOpadizan prabhAvavAniva prOpadidEza| **23** aparanjca tasmin bhajanagRhE apavitrabhUtEna grasta EkO mAnuSa Asit| sa cItzabdaM kRtvA kathayAnjcakE **24** bhO nAsaratiya yIzO tvamasmAn tyaja, tvaya sahAsmAkAm kaH sambandhaH? tvaM kimasmAn nAzayitum samAgataH? tvamIzvarasya pavitraloka ityahaM jAnAmi| **25** tada yIzustaM tarjayitvA jagAda tUSNIM bhava itO bahirbhava ca| **26** tataH so'pavitrabhUtastaM sampIPya atyucaizcItkRtya nirjagAma| **27** tEnaiva sarvvE camatkRtya parasparaM kathayAnjcakrirE, ahO kimidaM? kIdRzO'yaM navya upadEzaH? anEna prabhAvEnApavitrabhUTESvAjnjApitESu tE tadAjnjAnuvarttinO bhavanti| **28** tada tasya yazO gAlIlzaturdiksthasarvvadEzAn vyApnOt| **29** aparanjca tE bhajanagRhAd bahi rbhUtVA yAkUbyOHanbhyAM saha zimOna Andriyasya ca nivEzanaM pravivizuH| **30** tada pitarasya zvazrUrjvarapIPita zayyAyAmAsta iti tE taM jhaTiti vijnjApayAnjcakruH| **31** tataH sa Agatya tasyA hastaM dhRtvA tAmudasthApayat; tadaiva tAM jvarO'tyAkSIt tataH paraM sa tAn siSEvE| **32** athAstaM gatE ravau sandhyAkAlE sati lokAstatsamIpaM sarvvAn rOGiNO bhUtadhRtAMzca samAninyuH| **33** sarvvE nAgarika loka dvAri saMmilitAzca| **34** tataH sa nAnAvidharOGiNO bahUn manujAnarOGiNazcakAra tathA bahUn bhUtAn tyAjayAnjcakAra tAn bhUtAn kimapi vAkyAM vaktuM niSiSEdha ca yatOhEtOste tamajAnan| **35** aparanjca so'tipratyUSE vastutastu rAtrizeSE samutthAya bahirbhUya nirjanaM sthAnaM gatvA tatra prArthayAnjcakrE| **36** anantaraM zimOn tatsagginaZca tasya pazcAd gatavantah| **37** taduddEzaM prApya tamavadan sarvvE lokAstvAM mRgayantE| **38** tada so'kathayat Agacchata vayaM samIpasthAni nagarAni yAmah, yatO'haM tatra kathAM pracArayitum bahirAgamam| **39** atha sa tESAM gAlIlpradEzasya sarvvESu bhajanagRhESu kathAH pracArayAnjcakrE

bhUtAnatyAjayanjca| 40 anantaramEkaH kuSThI samAgatyA tatsammukhe jAnupAtaM vinayanjca kRtvA kathitavAn yadi bhavAn icchati tarhi mMAM pariSkarttuM zaknOti| 41 tataH kRpAlu rylzuH karau prasAryya taM spaSTvA kathayAmAsa 42 mamEcchA vidyatE tvAM pariSkRtO bhava| EtatkathAyAH kathanamAtrAt sa kuSThI rOgAnmuktaH pariSkRtO'bhavat| 43 tAdA sa taM visRjan gAPhamAdizya jagAda 44 sAvadhAnO bhava kathAmimAM kamapi mA vada; svAtmAnaM yAjakaM darzaya, lOkEbhyaH svapariSkRtEH pramANadAnAya mUsAnirNitaM yaddAnaM tadutsRjasva ca| 45 kintu sa gatvA tat karmma itthaM vistAryya pracArayituM prArEbhe tEnaiva yIzuH punaH saprakAzAM nagaram pravESTuM nAzaknOt tatOhEtOrbahiH kANanasthAnE tasyau; tathApi caturddigbhyO lOkAstasya samIpamAyayuh|

**2** tadanantaraM yIzai katipayadinAni vilambya punaH kapharnAhUmnagaraM praviSTE sa gRha Asta iti kiMvadantyA tatksaNaM tatsamIpaM bahavo lOkA AgatyA samupatasthuh, 2 tasmAd gRhamadhyE sarvvESAM kRtE sthAnaM nAbhavad dvArasya caturdikSvapi nAbhavat, tatkaLE sa tAn prati kathAM pracArayAnjcaKrE| 3 tataH paraM lOkAzcaturbhi rmAnavairEkaM pakSaghAtinaM vHayitvA tatsamIpam AninyuH| 4 kintu janAnAM bahutvAt taM yIzOH sammukhamAnEtum na zaknuvantO yasmin sthAnE sa AstE taduparigRhapRSThaM khanitvA chidraM kRtvA tEna mArgENa sazayyaM pakSaghAtinam avarOhayAmAsuh| 5 taTO yIzusteSAM vizvAsaM dRSTvA taM pakSaghAtinam babhASE hE vatsa tava pApANAM mArjanaM bhavatu| 6 tAdA kiyantO'dhyApakAstatrOpavizantO manObhi rvitarkayAnjcaKruH, ESa manuSyA EtAdRzImIzvaranindAM kathAM kutaH kathayati? 7 IzvaraM vinA pApAni mArSTuM kasya sAmarthyam AstE? 8 itthaM tE vitarkayanti yIzustatksaNaM manasa tad budvva tAnavadad yUyamantaHkaraNaiH kuta EtAni vitarkayatha? 9 tadanantaraM yIzustatsthAnAt punaH samudrataTaM yayau; lOkanivahE tatsamIpamAgatE sa tAn samupadidEza| 10 kintu pRthivyAM pApAni mArSTuM manuSyaputrasya sAmarthyamasti, Etad yuSmAn jnjApayituM (sa tasmai pakSaghAtinE kathayAmAsa) 11 uttiSTha tava zayyAM gRhItvA svagRhaM yAhi, ahaM tvAmidam AjnjApayAmi| 12 tataH sa tatksaNam utthAya zayyAM gRhItvA sarvvESAM sAKsAt jagAma; sarvvE vismitA EtAdRzaM karmma vayam kadApi nApazyAma, imAM kathAM kathayitvEzvaraM dhanyamabruvan| 13 tadanantaraM yIzustatsthAnAt punaH samudrataTaM yayau; lOkanivahE tatsamIpamAgatE sa tAn samupadidEza| 14 atha gacchan karasanjcaYagRha upaviSTam AlphyIyaputraM lEvim dRSTvA tamAhUya kathitavAn matpazcAt tvAmAmaccha tataH sa utthAya tatpazcAd yayau| 15 anantaraM yIzau tasya gRhe bhOktum upaviSTE bahavaH karamanjcAyinaH pApinazca tEna tacchiSyazca sahOpavivizuH, yatO bahavastatpazcAdAjagmuH| 16 tAdA sa karamanjcAyibhiH pApibhizca saha khAdati, tad dRSTvAdhyApakAH phirUzinazca tasya ziSyAnUcuH karamanjcAyibhiH pApibhizca sahAyaM kutO bhuMkte pivati ca? 17 tadvAkyAM zrutvA yIzuH pratyuvAca, arOgilOkANAM cikitsakEna prayOjanaM nAsti, kintu rOgiNAmEva; ahaM dhArmmikAnAhvAtuM nAgataH kintu manO vyAvarttayituM pApina Eva| 18 tataH paraM yOhanaH phirUzinAnjcaOpavAsAcAriziSyA yIzOH samIpam AgatyA kathayAmAsuh, yOhanaH phirUzinAnjca ziSyA upavasanti kintu bhavataH ziSyA nOpavasanti kiM kAraNamasya? 19 tAdA yIzustAn babhASE yAvat kAlaM sakhibhiH saha kanyAya varastiSThati tAvatkAlaM tE kimupavastuM zaknuvanti? yAvatkAlaM varastaiH saha tiSThati tAvatkAlaM ta upavastuM na zaknuvanti| 20 yasmin kaLE tEbhyaH sakAzAd varO nESyate sa kAla Agacchati, tasmin kaLE tE jana upavatsyanti| 21 kOpi janaH purAtanavastre nUtanavastraM na slvyati, yatO nUtanavastreNa saha sEvane kRtE jIrNaM vastraM chidyatE tasmAt puna rmahat chidraM jAyatE| 22 kOpi janaH purAtanakutUSu nUtanaM drAkSArasaM na sthApayati, yatO nUtanadrAkSArasasya tEjasA tAH kutvO vidiryantE tatO drAkSArasazca patati kutvazca nazyanti, ataEva nUtanadrAkSArasO nUtanakutUSu sthApanIyaH| 23 tadanantaraM yizu ryada vizrAmavArE zasyakSEtrENA gacchati tAdA tasya ziSyA gacchantaH zasyamanjarIzchEttuM pravRttaH| 24 ataH phirUzino yIzavE kathayAmAsuh pazyatu vizrAmavAsarE yat karmma na karttavayAM tad imE kutaH kurvvanti? 25 tAdA sa tEbhyO'kathayat dAyud

tatsaMgginazca bhakSyAbhAvAt kSudhitAH santO yat karmma kRtavantastat kiM yuSmAbhi rna paThitam?  
26 abiyAtharnAmakE mahAyAjakatAM kurvvati sa kathamIzvarasyAvAsaM pravizya yE darzanIyapUpA  
yAjakAn vinAnyasya kasyApi na bhakSyAstAnEva bubhujE saggiOkEbhyO'pi dadau| 27 sO'paramapi jagAda,  
vizrAmavArO manuSyArthamEva nirUpitO'sti kintu manuSyO vizrAmavArArthaM naiva| 28 manuSyaputrO  
vizrAmavArasyApi prabhurAstE|

**3** anantaraM yIzuH puna rbhajanagRhaM praviSTastasmin sthAnE zuSkahasta EkO mAnava AsIt| 2 sa  
vizrAmavArE tamarOgiNaM kariSyati navEtyatra bahavastam apavaditUM chidramapEkSitavantaH| 3 tada  
sa taM zuSkahastaM manuSyAM jagAda madhyasthAnE tvamuttiSTha| 4 tataH paraM sa tAn papraccha  
vizrAmavArE hitamahitaM tathA hi prANarakSA vA prANanAza ESAM madhyE kiM karaNIyam? kintu tE  
niHzabdAstasthuH| 5 tada sa tESAmantaHkaraNANAM kATHinyAddhEtO rduHkhitah krOdhat cartudazo  
dRSTavAn taM mAnuSAM gaditavAn taM hastaM vistAraya, tatastEna hastE vistRtE taddhastO'nyahastavad  
arOgo jAtaH| 6 atha phirUzinaH prasthAya taM nAzayitUM hErOdIyaiH saha mantrayitumArEbhirE|  
7 ataEva yIzustatsthAnaM parityajya ziSyaiH saha punaH sAgarasamIpaM gataH; 8 taTO gAlilyihUda-  
yirUzAlam-idOm-yardannadIpArasthAnEbhyO lokasamUhastasya pazcAd gataH; tadanyaH sOrasIdanOH  
samIpaVAsilOkasamUhazca tasya mahAkarmmaNAM vArttaM zrutvA tasya sannidhimAgataH| 9 tada  
lokasamUhazcEt tasyOpari patati ityAzagkyA sa nAvamEkAM nikaTE sthApayitUM ziSyAnAdiSTavAn|  
10 yato'nEkamanuSyANAmArOgyakaraNAD vyAdhigrastAH sarvvE taM sprastUM parasparaM balEna  
yatnavantaH| 11 aparajca apavitrabhUtastaM dRSTvA taccaraNayOH patitvA prOcaih prOcuh, tvamIzvarasya  
putraH| 12 kintu sa tAn dRPham AjnjApya svaM paricAyitUM niSiddhavAn| 13 anantaraM sa parvvatamAruhya  
yaM yaM praticchA taM tamAhUtavAn tatastE tatsamIpamAgataH| 14 tada sa dvAdazajanAn svEna saha  
sthAtuM susaMvAdapracArAya prEritA bhavitUM 15 sarvvaprakAravyAdhInAM zamanakaraNaya prabhavaM  
prAptuM bhUtAn tyAjayitunjca niyuktavAn| 16 tESAM nAmAnImAni, zimOn sivadiputrO 17 yAkUb tasya bhrAta  
yOhan ca AndriyaH philipO barthalamayaH, 18 mathI thOmA ca AlphIyaputrO yAkUb thaddIyaH kinAnIyaH  
zimOn yastaM parahastESvarpayiSyati sa ISkariyOtIyayihUdAzca| 19 sa zimOnE pitara ityupanAma dadau  
yAkUbyOhanbhyAM ca binErigiz arthato mEghanAdaputrAvityupanAma dadau| 20 anantaraM tE nivEzanaM  
gataH, kintu tatrApi punarmahAn janasamAgamo 'bhavat tasmAtte bhOktumapyavakAzaM na prAptAH| 21  
tatastasya suhRlloka imAM vArttaM prApya sa hatajnAnObhUd iti kathAM kathayitvA taM dhRtvAnEtum  
gataH| 22 aparajca yirUzAlama Agata yE yE'dhyApakAstE jagadurayaM puruSO bhUtapatyAbiSTastEna  
bhUtapatinA bhUtAn tyAjayati| 23 tatastAnAhUya yIzu rdRSTAntaiH kathAM kathitavAn zaitAn kathaM  
zaitAnaM tyAjayitUM zaknOti? 24 kinjcana rAjyaM yadi svavirOdhEna pRthag bhavati tarhi tad rAjyaM sthiraM  
sthAtuM na zaknOti| 25 tathA kasyApi parivArO yadi parasparaM virOdhi bhavati tarhi sOpi parivAraH  
sthiraM sthAtuM na zaknOti| 26 tadvat zaitAn yadi svavipakSataya uttiSThan bhinnO bhavati tarhi sOpi  
sthiraM sthAtuM na zaknOti kintUcchinno bhavati| 27 aparajca prabalaM janaM prathamaM na baddha  
kOpi tasya gRhaM pravizya dravyANI luNThayitUM na zaknOti, taM badvvaiva tasya gRhasya dravyANI  
luNThayitUM zaknOti| 28 atOhEtO ryuSmabhyamahaM satyaM kathayAmi manuSyANAM santAnA yAni yAni  
pApAnIzvaranindAnjca kurvvanti tESAM tatsarvvESAmaparAdhANAM kSama bhavitUM zaknOti, 29 kintu yaH  
kazcit pavitramAtmAnaM nindati tasyAparAdhasya kSama kadApi na bhaviSyati sOnantadanPasyArhO  
bhaviSyati| (aiōn g165, aiōnios g166) 30 tasyApavitrabhUtO'sti tESAMEtatkathAhEtOH sa itthaM kathitavAn| 31 atha  
tasya mAta bhrAtRgaNazcAgatyA bahistiSThanato lokAn prESya tamAhUtavantaH| 32 tatastatsannidhau  
samupaviSTA lokAstaM babhASirE pazya bahistava mAta bhrAtarazca tvAm anvicchanti| 33 tada sa tAn  
pratyuvAca mama mAta kA bhrAtarO vA kE? tataH paraM sa svamIpOpaviSTAN ziSyAn prati avalOkanaM

krTvA kathayAmAsa 34 pazyataiTE mama mAtA bhrAtarazca| 35 yaH kazcid IzvarasyESTAM kriyAM karOti sa Eva mama bhrAtA bhagini mAtA ca|

**4** anantaraM sa samudrataTE punarupadESTuM prArEbhe, tatastatra bahunAnAM samAgamAt sa sAgarOpari naukAmAruhya samupaviStAH; sarvve lokaH samudrakULE tasthuH| 2 tadA sa dRSTAntakathAbhi rbahUpadiSTavAn upadizaMzca kathitavAn, 3 avadhAnaM kuruta, Eko bljavapta bljAni vaptuM gataH; 4 vapanakALE kiyanti bljAni mArgapAzve patitAni, tata AkAzIyapakSiNa Etya tAni cakhAduH| 5 kiyanti bljAni svalpamRttikAvatpASANabhUmau patitAni tAni mRdOlpatvAt zIghramagkuritAni; 6 kintUditE sUryyE dagdhAni tathA mULAnO nAdhOgatavAt zuSkANI ca| 7 kiyanti bljAni kaNTakivanamadhyE patitAni tataH kaNTakAni saMvRdvya tAni jagrasustAni na ca phalitAni| 8 tathA kiyanti bljAnyuttamabhUmau patitAni tAni saMvRdvya phalAnyutpAditAni kiyanti bljAni trimZadguNANI kiyanti saSTiguNANI kiyanti zataguNANI phalAni phalitavanti| 9 atha sa tAnavadat yasya zrOtuM karNau staH sa zRNOtu| 10 tadanantaraM nirjanasamayE tatsagginO dvAdazaziSyAzca taM taddRSTAntavAkyasyArthaM papracchuH| 11 tadA sa tAnuditavAn IzvararAjyasya nigUPhavAkyam bOddhuM yuSmAkamadhikArO'sti; 12 kintu yE vahirbhUtAH "tE pazyantaH pazyanti kintu na jAnanti, zRNvantaH zRNvanti kintu na budhyantE, cEtai rmanaHsu kadApi parivarttitESu tESAM pApAnyamOcayiSyanta," atOhEtOstAn prati dRSTAntairEva tAni mayA kathitAni| 13 atha sa kathitavAn yUYaM kimEtad dRSTAntavAkyam na budhyadhve? tarhi kathaM sarvvAn dRSTAntAna bhOtsyadhve? 14 bljavapta vAkyarUpANI bljAni vapati; 15 tatra yE yE loka vAkyam zRNvanti, kintu zrutamAtrAt zaitAn zIghramAgatyA tESAM manaHsUptAni tAni vAkyarUpANI bljAnyapanayati taEva uptabljamArgapArzvesvarUpAH| 16 yE janA vAkyam zrutvA sahasA paramAnandEna gRhanti, kintu hRdi sthairyyAbhAvAt kinjcit kAlamAtram tiSThanti tatpazcatadvAkyahEtOH 17 kutratic kleZE upadrave vA samupasthitE tadaiva vighnaM prApnuvanti taEva uptabljamArgapArzvesvarUpAH| 18 yE janAH kathAM zRNvanti kintu sAMsArikI cinta dhanabhrAnti rviSyalObhazca EtE sarvve upasthAya tAM kathAM grasanti tataH mA viphalA bhavati (aiOn g165) 19 taEva uptabljasakanTakabhUmisvarUpAH| 20 yE janA vAkyam zrutvA gRhanti tESAM kasya vA trimZadguNANI kasya vA SaSTiguNANI kasya vA zataguNANI phalAni bhavanti taEva uptabljOrvvarabhUmisvarUpAH| 21 tadA so'paramapi kathitavAn kOpi janO dIpAdhArAm parityajya drONasyAdhaH khaTvAyA adhe vA sthApayituM dIpamAnayati kiM? 22 atOhEtO ryanna prakAzayiSyate tAdRg lukkAyitaM kimapi vastu nAsti; yad vyaktaM na bhaviSyati tAdRzAM guptaM kimapi vastu nAsti| 23 yasya zrOtuM karNau staH sa zRNOtu| 24 aparamapi kathitavAn yUYaM yad yad vAkyam zRNutha tatra sAvadhAna bhavata, yatO yUYaM yEna parimANena parimAtha tEnaiva parimANena yuSmadarthamapi parimAsyate; zrOtArO yUYaM yuSmabhyamadhikaM dAsyate| 25 yasyAzrayE varddhatE tasmai aparamapi dAsyate, kintu yasyAzrayE na varddhatE tasya yat kinjcidasti tadapi tasmAn nESyate| 26 anantaraM sa kathitavAn Eko lokaH kSEtre bljAnyuptvA 27 jAgaraNanidrAbhyAM divAnizAM gamayati, parantu tadvljam tasyAjnjAtarUpENAgkurayati varddhatE ca; 28 yatOhEtOH prathamataH patrANI tataH param kaNizAni tatpazcat kaNizapUrNANI zasyAni bhUmIH svayamutpAdayati; 29 kintu phalESu pakkESu zasyacchEdanakAlaM jnjAtvA sa tatksaNaM zasyAni chinatti, anEna tulyamIzvararAjyaM| 30 punaH so'kathayad IzvararAjyaM kEna samaM? kEna vastuna saha vA tadupamAsyAmi? 31 tat sarSapaikEna tulyam yatO mRdi vapanakALE sarSapabljam sarvvapRthivIsthabljAt kSudraM 32 kintu vapanAt param agkurayitvA sarvvazAkAd bRhad bhavati, tasya bRhatyAH zakhAzca jAyantE tatastacchAyAM pakSiNa AzrayantE| 33 itthaM tESAM bOdhAnurUpaM so'nEkadRSTAntaistAnupadiSTavAn, 34 dRSTAntaM vinA kAmapi kathAM tEbhyO na kathitavAn pazcAn nirjanE sa ziSyAn sarvvadRSTAntArthaM bOdhitavAn| 35 taddinasya sandhyAyAM sa tEbhyO'kathayad Agacchata vayaM pArAm yAmA| 36 tadA tE lokaN visRjya tamavilambaM gRhivA naukayA pratasthirE; aparA api nAvastaya saha sthitAH| 37 tataH param mahAjhanjhbhagamAt nau rdOlAyamAna

taraggeNA jalaiH pUrNAbhavacca| 38 tadA sa naukAcaczAdbhAgE upadhAnE ziro nidhAya nidrita AsIt tataste  
taM jAgarayitvA jagaduH, hE prabhO, asmAkaM prANA yAnti kimatra bhavatazcintA nAsti? 39 tadA sa utthAya  
vAyUM tarjitavAn samudranjOktavAn zAntaH susthirazca bhava; taTO vAyau nivRtE'bdhirstaraggObhUt| 40  
tadA sa tAnuvAca yUyaM kuta EtAdRkzAgkAkula bhavata? kiM vO vizvAsO nAsti? 41 tasmAtTE'tivabhItAH  
parasparaM vaktumArEbhire, ahO vAyuh sindhuzcAsya nidEzagrAhiNau kidRgayaM manujah|

**5** atha tU sindhupAraM gatvA gidErIyapradEza upatasthuH| 2 naukAtO nirgatamAtrAd apavitrabhUtagrasta  
EkaH zmazAnAdEtya taM sAkSAC cakAra| 3 sa zmazAnE'vAtsIt kOpi taM zRgkhalEna badvva sthApayitum  
nAzaknOt| 4 janairvAraM nigaPaiH zRgkhalaiZca sa baddhOpi zRgkhalAnyAkRSya mOcItavAn nigaPani ca  
bhaMktvA khaNPam khaNPam kRtavAn kOpi taM vazIkarttuM na zazaka| 5 divAnizAM sadA parvvataM  
zmazAnanjca bhramitvA cItzabdaM kRtavAn grAvabhizca svayaM svaM kRtavAn| 6 sa yIzUM dUrAt  
pazyannEva dhAvan taM praNanAma ucairuvaMzcOvAca, 7 hE sarvvOparisthEzvaraputra yIzO bhavata  
saha mE kaH sambandhaH? ahaM tvAmIzvarEna zApayE mAM mA yAtaya| 8 yatO yIzustaM kathitavAn  
rE apavitrabhUta, asmAnnarAd bahirnirgaccha| 9 atha sa taM pRSTavAn kintE nAma? tEna pratyuktaM  
vayamanEkE 'smastato'smannAma bAhini| 10 tatOsmAn dEzAnna prESayEti tE taM prArthayanta| 11 tadAnIM  
parvvataM nikaSA bRhan varAhavrajazcarannAsIt| 12 tasmAd bhUtA vinayEna jagaduH, amUM varAhavrajam  
Azrayitum asmAn prahiNu| 13 yIzunAnujnAtAstE'pavitrabhUta bahirniryAya varAhavrajAM prAvizan  
tataH sarvVE varAha vastutastu prAyOdivisahasrasaMgkhyakAH kaTakEna mahAjavad dhAvantaH sindhau  
prANAN jahuH| 14 tasmAd varAhapAlakAH palAyamAnAH purE grAmE ca tadvArttaM kathayAnjacakruH|  
tada loka ghaTitaM tatKaryyaM draSTuM bahirjagmuH 15 yIzOH sannidhiM gatvA taM bhUtagrastam  
arthAd bAhinibhUtagrastaM naraM savastraM sacEtanaM samupaviSTanjca dRSTva bibhyuH| 16 tato  
dRSTatatkAryyalOkAstasya bhUtagrastanarasya varAhavrajasyApi tAM dhaTanAM varNayAmAsuH| 17 tataste  
svasImAtO bahirgantum yIzUM vinEtumArEbhire| 18 atha tasya naukArOhaNakAlE sa bhUtamuktO nA yIzuna  
saha sthAtuM prArthayatE; 19 kintu sa tamananumatya kathitavAn tvaM nijAtmIyAnAM samIpaM gRhanjca  
gaccha prabhustvayi kRpAM kRtvA yAni karmmANI kRtavAn tAni tAn jnjApaya| 20 ataH sa prasthAya yIzuna  
kRtaM tatsarvvAzcaryyaM karma dikApalidEze pracArayitum prArabdhanAn tataH sarvVE loka AzcaryyaM  
mEnirE| 21 anantaram yIzau nAvA punaranyapAra uttIrNE sindhutaTE ca tiSThati sati tatsamIpe bahulOkAnAM  
samAgamO'bhUt| 22 aparaM yAyIr nAmna kazcid bhajanagRhasyAdhipa Agatya taM dRSTvaiva caraNayOH  
patitvA bahu nivEdya kathitavAn; 23 mama kanya mRtaprAyAbhUd atO bhavanEtya tadArOgyAya tasya gAtrE  
hastam arpayatu tEnaiva sA jIviSyati| 24 tadA yIzustEna saha calitaH kintu tatpazcAd bahulOkAzcalitvA  
tAdgAtrE patitAH| 25 atha dvAdazavarSANi pradararOgEna 26 zIrNA cikitsakAnAM nAnAcikitsAbhizca  
duHkhaM bhuktavati ca sarvvasvaM vyayitvApi nArOgyaM prAptA ca punarapi pIPitAsIcca 27 ya strI sA  
yIzO rvArttAM prApya manasAkathayat yadyahaM tasya vastramAtra sprASTuM labhEyaM tadA rOgahInA  
bhaviSyAmi| 28 atOhEtOH sA lOkAraNyamadhyE tatpazcAdAgatya tasya vastraM pasparza| 29 tEnaiva  
tatKsaNam tasya raktasrOtaH zuSkaM svayaM tasmAd rOganmukta ityapi dEhE'nubhUtA| 30 atha svasmAt  
zakti rnirgata yIzUrEtanmanasa jnjAtvA lOkanivahaM prati mukhaM vyAvRtya pRSTavAn kEna madvastraM  
spRSTaM? 31 tatastasya ziSyA UcuH bhavato vapuSi lOKAH saMgharSanti tad dRSTva kEna madvastraM  
spRSTamiti kutaH kathayati? 32 kintu kEna tat karma kRtaM tad draSTuM yIzuzcaturdizo dRSTavAn| 33 tataH  
sA strI bhIta kampaTa ca satI svasya rukpratirikriyA jAtEti jnjAtvAgatya tatsammukhe patitvA sarvvavRttAntaM  
satyaM tasmai kathayAmAsa| 34 tadAnIM yIzustAM gaditavAn, hE kanyE tava pratitistvAm arOGAmakarOt  
tvaM kSEmENa vraja svarOGanmukta ca tiSTha| 35 itivAkyavadanakAlE bhajanagRhAdhipasya nivEzanAl  
loka EtyAdhipaM babhAsirE tava kanya mRta tasmAd guruM punaH kutaH kliznAsi? 36 kintu yIzustad  
vAkyam zrutvaiva bhajanagRhAdhipaM gaditavAn mA bhaisIH kEvalaM vizvAsih| 37 atha pitarO yAkUb

tadbhrAta yOhan ca EtAn vinA kamapi svapazcAd yAtuM nAnvamanyata| 38 tasya bhajanagRhAdhipasya nivEzanasamIpam AgatyA kalahaM bahurOdanaM vilApanjca kurvvatO lOkAn dadarza| 39 tasmAn nivEzanaM pravizya prOktavAn yUYaM kuta itthaM kalahaM rOdananjca kurutha? kanyA na mRta nidrAti| 40 tasmAttE tamupajahasuH kintu yIzuH sarvvAna bahiSkRtya kanyAyAH pitarau svasagginazca gRhItvA yatra kanyAsIt tat sthAnaM praviSTavAn| 41 atha sa tasyAH kanyAyA hastau dhRtvA tAM babhASE TALlitha kUmI, arthatO hE kanyE tvamuttiSTha ityAjnjApayAmi| 42 tunaiva tatkSaNaM sA dvAdazavarSavayaska kanyA pOthtAya calitumArEbhe, itaH sarvvE mahAvismayaM gataH| 43 tata Etasyai kinjcit khAdyaM dattEti kathayitvA Etatkarmma kamapi na jnjApayatEti dRPhamAdiSTavAn|

**6** anantaraM sa tatsthAnAt prasthAya svapradEzamAgataH ziSyAzca tatpazcAd gatAH| 2 atha vizrAmavArE sati sa bhajanagRhe upadESTumArabdhavAn tato'nEke lOkAstatkathAM zrutvA vismitya jagaduH, asya manujasya IdRzi AzcaryyakriyA kasmAj jAta? tathA svakarAbhyAm itthamadbhutaM karmma karttAm Etasmai kathaM jnjAnaM dattam? 3 kimayaM mariyamaH putrastajnjA nO? kimayaM yAkUb-yOsi-yihudA-zimOnAM bhrAta nO? asya bhaginyaH kimihAsmAbhiH saha nO? itthaM tE tadarthe pratyUhaM gatAH| 4 tada yIzusteBhyo'kathayat svadEzaM svakuTumbAn svaparijanAMzca vinA kutrApi bhaviSyadvAdi asatkrTO na bhavati| 5 aparanjca tESAmapratyayAt sa vismitaH kiyatAM rOGiNAM vapuHSu hastam arpayitvA kEvalaM tESAmArOgyakaraNAd anyat kimapi citrakAryyaM karttAM na zaktaH| 6 atha sa caturdikstha grAmAn bhramitvA upadiSTavAn 7 dvAdazaziSyAn AhUYa amEdhyabhUtAn vazlkarttAM zaktiM dattvA tESAM dvau dvau janO prESitavAn| 8 punarityAdizad yUYam EkaikAM yaStiM vinA vastrasaMpuTaH pUpaH kaTibandhE tAmrakhaNpAnjca ESAM kimapi mA grahlIta, 9 mArgayAtrAyai pAdESUpAnahau dattvA dvE uttariyE mA paridhadvvaM| 10 aparamapyuktaM tEna yUYaM yasyAM puryyAM yasya nivEzanaM pravEkSyatha tAM purIM yAvanna tyakSyatha tAvat tannivEzanE sthAsyatha| 11 tatra yadi kEpi yuSmAkamAtithyaM na vidadhati yuSmAkAM kathAzca na zRNvanti tarhi tatsthAnAt prasthAnasamayE tESAM viruddhaM sAKSyAM dAtuM svapAdAnAsphAlya rajaH sampAtayata; ahaM yuSmAn yathArthaM vacmi vicAradinE tannagarasyAvasthAtaH sidOmAmOrayO rnarayOravastha sahyatarA bhaviSyati| 12 atha tE gatvA lOkANAM manaHparAvarttanIH katha pracAritavantaH| 13 EvamanEkAn bhUtAMzca tyajitavantastatha tailEna marddayitvA bahUn janAnarOgAnakArSuH| 14 itthaM tasya sukhyAtizcaturdizo vyAptA tadA hErOd rAJA tannizamyA kathitavAn, yOhan majjakaH zmazAnAd utthita atOhEtOstEna sarvva EtA adbhutakriyAH prakAzantE| 15 anye'kathayan ayam EliyaH, kEpi kathitavanta ESa bhaviSyadvAdi yadvA bhaviSyadvAdinAM sadRza EkOyam| 16 kintu hErOd ityAkarNya bhASitavAn yasyAhaM zirazchinnavAn sa Eva yOhanayaM sa zmazAnAdudatiSThat| 17 pUrvvaM svabhrAtuH philipasya patnyA udvAhaM kRtavantaM hErOdaM yOhanavAdit svabhAtRvadhU rna vivAhyA| 18 ataH kArANat hErOd lokaM prahitya yOhanAM dhRtvA bandhanAlayE baddhavAn| 19 hErOdiyA tasmai yOhanE prakupyA taM hantum aicchat kintu na zakta, 20 yasmAd hErOd taM dhArmmikaM satpuruSanjca jnjAtvA sammanya rakSitavAn; tatikathAM zrutvA tadanusArENA bahUni karmmani kRtavAn hRSTamanAstadupadEzaM zrutavAMzca| 21 kintu hErOd yadA svajanmadinE pradhAnalOkEbhyah sEnAnIbhayzca galIpradEzlyazrESThalOkEbhyazca rAtrau bhOjyamEkaM kRtavAn 22 tasmin zubhadinE hErOdiyAyAH kanyA samEtya tESAM samakSaM saMnRtya hErOdastEna sahOpaviSTAnAnjca tOSamajlJanat tata nRpaH kanyAmAha sma mattO yad yAcasE tadEva tubhyaM dAsyE| 23 zapathaM kRtvAkathayat cEd rAjyArddhamapi yAcasE tadapi tubhyaM dAsyE| 24 tataH sA bahi rgatvA svamAtaram papraccha kimahaM yAcisye? tadA sAkathayat yOhanO majjakasya ziraH| 25 atha tUrNaM bhUpasamIpam Etya yAcamAnAvadat kSAnESmin yOhanO majjakasya ziraH pAtrE nidhAya dEhi, Etad yAcE'haM| 26 tasmAt bhUpO'tiduhkhitaH, tathApi svazapathasya sahabhOjinAnjcaAnurOdhat tadanaggikarttuM na zaktaH| 27 tatSaNaM rAJA ghAtakaM prESya tasya zira AnEtumAdiSTavAn| 28 tataH

sa kArAgAraM gatvA tacchirazchitvA pAtrE nidhAyAnIya tasyai kanyAyai dattavAn kanya ca svamAtrE  
 dadau| 29 ananatarAM yOHanaH ziSyAstadvArttAM prApyAgatya tasya kuNapaM zmazAnE'sthApyan| 30 atha  
 prESiTa yIzOH sannidhau militA yad yac cakruH zikSayAmAsuzca tatsarvvavArttAstasmai kathitavantaH| 31  
 sa tAnuvAca yUyaM vijanasthAnaM gatvA vizrAmyata yatastatsannidhau bahulOkAnAM samAgamAt tE  
 bhOkTuM nAvakAZaM prAptAH| 32 tataStE nAvA vijanasthAnaM guptaM gagmuH| 33 tatO lOkanivahastESAM  
 sthAnAntarayAnaM dadarza, anEke taM paricitya nAnApurEbhyaH padairvrajitvA javEna taiSAmagrE  
 yIzOH samIpa upatasthuH| 34 tadA yIzu rnAvO bahirgatya lOkAraNyAnIM dRSTvA tESu karuNAM kRtavAn  
 yataStE'rakSakamESA ivAsan tadA sa tAna nAnAprasaggAn upadiSTavAn| 35 atha divAntE sati ziSyA Etya  
 yIzumUcirE, idaM vijanasthAnaM dinanjcAvasannaM| 36 lOkAnAM kimapi khAdyaM nAsti, atazcaturdikSu  
 grAmAn gantuM bhOjyadravyANI krEtunjca bhavAn tAn visRjatu| 37 tadA sa tAnuvAca yUyamEva tAn  
 bhOjayata; tataStE jagadu rvayaM gatvA dvizatasaMkhyakai rmudrApAdaiH pUpAn krItva kiM tAn  
 bhOjayiSyAmaH? 38 tadA sa tAn pRSThavAn yuSmAkAM sannidhau kati pUpA AsatE? gatvA pazyata; tataStE  
 dRSTvA tamavadan panjca pUpA dvau matsyau ca santi| 39 tadA sa lOkAn zaspOpari paMktibhirupavEzayitum  
 AdiSTavAn, 40 tataStE zataM zataM janAH panjczat panjczajjanAzca paMktibhi rbhuvI samupavivizuH|  
 41 atha sa tAn panjcapUpAn matsyadvayanjca dhRtvA svargaM pazyan IzvaragunAN anvakIrtyat tAn  
 pUpAn bhaMktvA lOkEbhyaH parivESayitum ziSyEbhyO dattavAn dvA matsyau ca vibhajya sarvvEbhyO  
 dattavAn| 42 tataH sarvvE bhuktvAtRpyan| 43 anantaram ziSyA avaziSTaiH pUpai rmatsyaizca pUrNAN dvadaza  
 Pallakan jagRhuH| 44 tE bhOkTaraH prAyAH panjca sahasrANI puruSA Asan| 45 atha sa lOkAn visRjannEva  
 nAvamArOPhuM svamAdagrE pArE baitsaidApuraM yAtunjca zSyin vAPhamAdiSTavAn| 46 tadA sa sarvvAn  
 visRjya prArthayitum parvvataM gataH| 47 tataH sandhyAyAM satyAM nauH sindhumadhy upasthitA kintu  
 sa EkAKi sthale sthitah| 48 atha sammukhavAtavahanAt ziSyA nAvAM vAhayitvA parizrAntA iti jnjAtvA  
 sa nizAcaturthayAmE sindhUpari padbhyAM vrajan tESAM samIпамEtya tESAmagrE yAtum udyataH| 49  
 kintu ziSyAH sindhUpari taM vrajantaM dRSTvA bhUtamanumAya ruruvuH, 50 yataH sarvvE taM dRSTvA  
 vyAkulitAH| ataEva yIzostatkSaNaM taiH sahAlapya kathitavAn, susthirA bhUta, ayamahaM mA bhaiSTa| 51  
 atha naukAmAruhya tasmin tESAM sannidhiM gate vAtO nivRttaH; tasmAtTE manaHsu vismita AzcaryyaM  
 mEnirE| 52 yataStE manasAM kATHinyAt tat pUPLYam AzcaryyaM karmma na viviktavantaH| 53 atha tE pArAM  
 gatvA ginESaratpradEzamEtya taTa upasthitAH| 54 tESu naukAtO bahirgatESu tatpradEzIyA lOkAstAM paricitya  
 55 caturdikSu dhAvantO yatra yatra rOgiNO narA Asan tAn sarvvAna khaTvOpari nidhAya yatra kutracit  
 tadvArttAM prApuH tat sthAnam AnEtum ArEbhirE| 56 tathA yatra yatra grAmE yatra yatra purE yatra yatra  
 pallyAnjca tEna pravEzaH kRtastadvartmamadhyE lOkAH pIPitAn sthApayitvA tasya cElagranthimAtraM  
 spraSTum tESAmarthe tadanujnAM prArthayantaH yAvantO lOkAH pasprZustAvanta Eva gadAnmuktAH|

**7** anantaraM yirUZAlama AgataH phirUzinO'dhyApakAzca yIzOH samIпам AgataH| 2 tE tasya kiyataH  
 ziSyAn azucikarairarthAda aprakSAlitahastai rbhunjjatO dRSTvA tAnadUSayan| 3 yataH phirUzinaH  
 sarvvayihUdyAzca prAcAM paramparAgatavAkyAM sammanya pratalEna hastAn aprakSalya na bhunjjatE|  
 4 ApanAdAgatya majjanaM vinA na khAdanti; tathA pAnapAtrANAM jalapAtrANAM pittalapAtrANAM  
 AsanAnAnjca jalE majjanam ityAdayOnyEpi bahavastESAMAcArAH santi| 5 tE phirUzinO'dhyApakAzca  
 yIzUM papracchuH, tava ziSyAH prAcAM paramparAgatavAkyAnusArENa nAcarantO'prakSAlitakaraiH kutO  
 bhujamTE? 6 tataH sa pratyuvAca kapaTinO yuSmAn uddizya yizayiyabhaviSyadvAdi yuktamavAdIt| yathA  
 svakIyairadharairEtE sammanyanatE sadaiva mAM| kintu matTO viprakarSE santi tESAM manAMsi ca| 7  
 zikSayantO bidhIn nnAjnjA bhajantE mAM mudhaiva tE| 8 yUyaM jalapAtrapAnapAtrAdini majjayantO  
 manujaparamparAgatavAkyAM rakSatha kintu IzvarAjnjAM laMghadhvE; aparA IdRzyOnEkAH kriya api  
 kurudhvE| 9 anyanjcAkathayat yUyaM svaparamparAgatavAkyasya rakSArthaM spaSTarUpENa IzvarAjnjAM



lOpayatha| 10 yatO mUsAdvArA prOkTamasti svapitarau sammanyadhvaM yastu mAtaraM pitaraM vA  
 durrvAkyaM vakti sa nitAntaM hanyatAM| 11 kintu madIyEna yEna dravyENa tavOpakArObhvat tat  
 karbbANamarthAd IzvarAya nivEditam idaM vAkyaM yadi kOpi pitaraM mAtaraM vA vakti 12 tarhi yUyaM  
 mAtuH pitu rvOpakAraM karttAM taM vArayatha| 13 itthaM svapracAritaparamparAgatavAkyEna yUyam  
 IzvarAjjAM mudhA vidhadvE, IdRzAnyanyAnyanEkAni karmmANi kurudhvE| 14 atha sa lOkAnAhUya  
 babhASE yUyaM sarvvE madvAkyaM zRNuta budhyadhvanjca| 15 bAhYAdantaraM pravizya naramamEdhyaM  
 karttAM zaknOti IdRzaM kimapi vastu nAsti, varam antarAd bahirgataM yadvastu tanmanujam amEdhyaM  
 karOti| 16 yasya zrOtUM zrOtrE staH sa zRNOtu| 17 tataH sa lOkAn hitvA gRhamadhyaM pravISTastada  
 ziSyAstadRSTAntavAkyArthaM papracchuH| 18 tasmAt sa tAn jagAda yUyamapi kimEtAdRgabOdhaH?  
 kimapi dravyaM bAhYAdantaraM pravizya naramamEdhyaM karttAM na zaknOti kathAmimAM kiM na  
 budhyadhvE? 19 tat tadantarna pravizati kintu kukSimadhyaM pravizati zESE sarvvabhuktavastugrAhiNi  
 bahirdEzE niryAti| 20 aparamapyavAdId yannarAnnirEti tadEva naramamEdhyaM karOti| 21 yatO'ntarAd  
 arthAn mAnavAnAM manObhyaH kucintA parastrivEzyAgamanaM 22 naravadhazcauryyaM lobhO duStata  
 pravanjcanA kAmukatA kudRSTirIzvaraninda garvvastama ityAdIni nirgacchanti| 23 EtAni sarvvANi  
 duritAnyantarAdEtya naramamEdhyaM kurvvanti| 24 atha sa utthAya tatsthAnAt sOrasIdOnpurapradEzaM  
 jagAma tatra kimapi nivEzanaM pravizya sarvvairanjAtaH sthAtuM matinjcakrE kintu guptaH sthAtuM na  
 zazAka| 25 yataH suraphainikidEzIyayUnAnIvaMzOdbhavastriyAH kanya bhUtagrastAsit| sA strI tadvArttAM  
 prApya tatsamIpamAgatya taccaraNayOH patitvA 26 svakanyAtO bhUtAM nirAkarttAM tasmin vinayaM  
 kRtavati| 27 kintu yIzustaMavadat prathamaM bAlakAstRpyantu yatO bAlakAnAM khAdyaM gRhItvA  
 kukkurEbhyO nikSEP'o'nucitaH| 28 tada sA strI tamavAdit bhOH prabhO tat satyaM tathApi manjcaAdhaHsthAH  
 kukkurA bAlAnAM karapatitAni khAdyakhANPani khAdanti| 29 tataH sO'kathayad EtatkathAhEtOH sakuzala  
 yAhi tava kanyAM tyaktvA bhUtO gataH| 30 atha sA strI gRhaM gatvA kanyAM bhUtatyaktAM zayyAsthitAM  
 dadarza| 31 punazca sa sOrasIdOnpurapradEzAt prasthAya dikApalidEzasya prAntarabhAgEna gAlIjladhEH  
 samIpaM gatavAn| 32 tada lOkairEkaM badhiraM kadvdanjanca naraM tannikaTamAnIya tasya gAtRE  
 hastamarpayitUM vinayaH kRtaH| 33 tato yIzu rloKArANyAt taM nirjanamAnIya tasya karNayOggull rdadau  
 niSThivaM dattvA ca tajjihvAM pasparza| 34 anantaraM svargaM nirIkSyA dIrghaM nizvasya tamavadat  
 itaphataH arthAn mukto bhUyAt| 35 tatastatkSaNaM tasya karNau muktau jihvAyAzca jAPyApagamAt  
 sa suspaSTavAkyamakathayat| 36 atha sa tAn vAPhamilyAdidEza yUyamimAM kathAM kasmaicidapi  
 mA kathayata, kintu sa yati nyaSEdhat tE tati bAhulyEna prAcArayan; 37 tE'ticamatkRtya parasparaM  
 kathayAmAsuH sa badhirAya zravanazaktiM mUKAya ca kathanazaktiM dattvA sarvvAM karmmOttamarUpENa  
 cakAra|

**8** tada tatsamIpaM bahavo loka AyAta atastESAM bhOjyadravyAbhAvAd yIzuH ziSyAnAhUya jagAda,  
 | 2 lOkanivahE mama kRpA jAyatE tE dinatrayaM mayA sArddhaM santi tESAM bhOjyaM kimapi nAsti| 3  
 tESAM madhyE'nEke dUrAd AgatAH, abhuktESu tESu mayA svagRhamabhivrahitESu tE pathi klamiSyanti| 4  
 ziSyA avAdisuH, EtAvato lOkAn tarpayitUM atra prantarE pUpAn prAptUM kEna zakyatE? 5 tataH sa tAn  
 papraccha yuSmAkAM kati pUpAH santi? tE'kathayan sapta| 6 tataH sa tAlloKAn bhuvI samupavESTUM  
 Adizya tAn sapta pUpAn dhRtvA IzvaraguNAN anukIrttayAmAsa, bhaMktvA parivESayitUM ziSyAn prati  
 dadau, tatastE lOkEbhyaH parivESayAmAsuH| 7 tatha tESAM samIpe yE kSudramatsya Asan tAnapyAdAya  
 IzvaraguNAN samkIrtya parivESayitUM AdISTavAn| 8 tato loka bhuktvA tRptiM gata avaziSTakhAdyaiH  
 pUrNAH saptaPallakA gRhItAzca| 9 tE bhOktaRah prAyazcatuH sahasrapuruSA Asan tataH sa tAn visasarjal  
 10 atha sa ziSyAH saha nAvamAruhya dalmAnUthAsImAmAgataH| 11 tataH paraM phirUzina Agatya tEna  
 saha vivadamAnAstasya parIkSArtham AkAzIyaciHnaM draSTUM yAcitavantaH| 12 tada sO'ntardIrghaM

nizvasyAkathayat, EtE vidyamAnanarAH kutazcinhaM mRgayantE? yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM bravImi lokAnEtAn kimapi cihnaM na darzayiSyatE| 13 atha tAn hitvA puna rnAvam Aruhya pAramagAt| 14 Etarhi ziSyaiH pUpESu vismRtESu nAvi tESAM sannidhau pUpa EkaEva sthithaH| 15 tadAnIM yIzustAn AdiSTavAn phirUzinAM hERodazca kiNvaM prati satarkAH sAvadhAnAzca bhavata| 16 tataste'nyOnyaM vivEcanaM kartum ArEbhirE, asmAkaM sannidhau pUpO nAstIti hEtOridaM kathayati| 17 tad budvva yIzusteEbhyO'kathayat yuSmAkaM sthAnE pUpAbhAvAt kuta itthaM vitarkayatha? yUyaM kimadyApi kimapi na jAnItha? bOdhunjca na zaknutha? yAvadadya kiM yuSmAkaM manAMsi kaThinAni santi? 18 satsu nEtrESu kiM na pazyatha? satsu karNESu kiM na zRNutha? na smaratha ca? 19 yadAhaM panjcapUpAn panjcasahasrANAM puruSANAM madhyE bhaMktvA dattavAn tadAnIM yUyam avaziSTapUpaiH pUrNAN kati PallakAn gRhItavantaH? tE'kathayan dvAdazaPallakAn| 20 aparanjca yadA catuHsahasrANAM puruSANAM madhyE pUpAn bhaMktvAdadam tadA yUyam atiriktapUpAnAM kati PallakAn gRhItavantaH? tE kathayAmAsuH saptaPallakAn| 21 tadA sa kathitavAn tarhi yUyam adhunApi kutO bOdvuM na zaknutha? 22 anantaraM tasmin baitsaidAnagarE prApte loka andhamEkaM naraM tatsamIpamanIya taM sprastuM taM prArthayAnjckrirE| 23 tadA tasyAndhasya karau gRhItvA nagarAd bahirdEzaM taM nitavAn; tannEtrE niSthIvaM dattvA tadgAtrE hastAvarpayitvA taM papraccha, kimapi pazyasi? 24 sa nEtrE unmlIya jagAda, vRkSavat manujAn gacchatO nirIkSE| 25 tato yIzuH punastasya nayanayO rhashtAvarpayitvA tasya nEtrE unmlIyAmAsa; tasmAt sa svasthO bhUtva spaSTarUpaM sarvvalokAn dadarza| 26 tataH paraM tvaM grAmaM mA gaccha grAmasthaM kamapi ca kimapyanutkva nijagRhaM yAhItYAdizya yIzustaM nijagRhaM prahitavAn| 27 anantaraM ziSyaiH sahitO yIzuH kaisarlyAphilipipuraM jagAma, pathi gacchan tAnapRcchat ko'ham atra lokAH kiM vadanti? 28 tE pratyUcuH tvAM yOhanaM majjakaM vadanti kintu kEpi kEpi EliyaM vadanti; aparE kEpi kEpi bhaviSyadvAdinAm Eko jana iti vadanti| 29 atha sa tAnapRcchat kintu koHam? ityatra yUyaM kiM vadatha? tadA pitaraH pratyavadat bhavAn abhiSiktastrAta| 30 tataH sa tAn gAPhamAdizad yUyaM mama katha kasmaicidapi mA kathayata| 31 manuSyaputrENAvazyam bahavo yAtana bhOktavyAH prAcInalOkaiH pradhAnayAjakairadhyApakaizca sa ninditaH san ghAtayiSyatE tRtIyadinE utthAsyati ca, yIzuH ziSyAnupadESTumArabhya kathAmimAM spaSTamAcaSTa| 32 tasmAt pitarastasya hastau dhRtvA taM tarjjitavAn| 33 kintu sa mukhaM parAvartya ziSyagaNaM nirIkSya pitaraM tarjayitvAvAdid dUrIbhava vighnakArin IzvairyakAryyAdapi manuSyakAryyaM tubhyaM rOcatatarAM| 34 atha sa lokAn ziSyAMzchUya jagAda yaH kazcin mAManugantum icchati sa AtmAnaM dAmyatu, svakruzaM gRhItvA matpazcAd AyAtu| 35 yatO yaH kazcit svaprANaM rakSitumicchati sa taM hArayiSyati, kintu yaH kazcin madarthaM susaMvAdArthanjca prANaM hArayati sa taM rakSiSyati| 36 aparanjca manujaH sarvvaM jagat prApya yadi svaprANaM hArayati tarhi tasya ko labhaH? 37 naraH svaprANavinimayEna kiM dAtuM zaknOti? 38 EtESAM vyabhicAriNAM pApinAnjca lokAnAM saKSAd yadi kOpi mAM matkathAnjca lajjAspadaM jAnAti tarhi manujaputrO yadA dharmmadUtaiH saha pituH prabhAvENAgamiSyati tadA sOpi taM lajjAspadaM jnjAsyati|

**9** atha sa tAnavAdIt yuSmabhyamaham yathArthaM kathayAmi, IzvararAjyaM parAkramENOpasthitaM na dRSTva mRtyuM nAsvAdiSyante, atra daNPAYamAnAnAM madhyEpi tAdRza lokAH santi| 2 atha SaPdinEbhyAH paraM yIzuH pitaraM yAkUbaM yOhananjca gRhItva girErucasya nirjanasthAnaM gatva tESAM pratyakSE mUrtyantaram dadhAra| 3 tatastasya paridhEyam IdRzam ujivalahimapANaParaM jAtaM yad jagati kOpi rajako na tAdRk pANaParaM karttAM zaknOti| 4 aparanjca EliyO mUsAzca tEbhyO darzanaM dattva yIzunA saha kathanaM karttumArEbhatE| 5 tadA pitarO yIzumavAdIt hE guro'smAkamatra sthithiruttama, tataEva vayaM tvatkrte EkAM mUsAkRte EkAm EliyakRte caikAM, EtAstisraH kuTI nirmmama| 6 kintu sa yaduktavAn tat svayaM na bubudhE tataH sarvve bibhayAnjckruH| 7 Etarhi payOdastAn chAdayAmAsa, mamayAM priyaH putraH kathAsu tasya manAMsi nivEzayatEti nabhOVANI tamMedyAnniriyau| 8 atha

haThAtte caturdizo dRSTvA yIzUM vinA svaiH sahitaM kamapi na dadRzuH| 9 tataH paraM girEravarOhaNakALE  
 sa tAn gAPham dUtyAdidEza yAvannarasUnOH zmazAnAdutthAnaM na bhavati, tAvat darzanasyAsya  
 vArttA yuSmAbhiH kasmaicidapi na vaktavyA| 10 tadA zmazAnAdutthAnasya kObhiprAya iti vicAryya tE  
 tadvAkyam sVESu gOpAyAnjckrreE| 11 atha tE yIzUM papracchuH prathamata EliyEnAgantavyam iti vAkyam  
 kuta upAdhyAyA AhuH? 12 tadA sa pratyuvAca, EliyaH prathamamEtya sarvvakAryyAni sAdhayiSyati;  
 naraputrE ca lipi ryathAstE tathaiva sOpi bahuduHkhaM prApyAvajnjAsyatE| 13 kintvahaM yuSmAn vadAmi,  
 EliyArthE lipi ryathAstE tathaiva sa Etya yayau, lOKA: svEcchAnurUpaM tamabhivyavaharanti sma| 14  
 anantaraM sa ziSyasamIpamEtya tESAM catuHpArzvE taiH saha bahujanAn vivadamAnAn adhyApakAMzca  
 dRSTavAn; 15 kintu sarvvalOkAstaM dRSTvaiva camatkRtya tadAsannaM dhAvantastaM pranEmuH| 16 tadA  
 yIzuradhyApakAnaprAKSid EtaIH saha yUYaM kiM vivadadhvE? 17 taTO lOKAnAM kazcidEkaH pratyavAdit hE  
 gurO mama sUnuM mUkaM bhUtadhRtanjca bhavadAsannam Anayam| 18 yadAsau bhUtutamAkramate tadaiva  
 pAtasati tathA sa phENAyate, dantairdantAn gharSati kSINO bhavati ca; taTO hEtOstaM bhUtAM tyAjayituM  
 bhavacchiSyAn nivEditavAn kintu tE na zEkuH| 19 tadA sa tamavAdit, rE avizvAsinaH santAnA yuSmAbhiH  
 saha kati kAlAnahaM sthAsyAmi? aparAn kati kAlAn vA va AcArAn sahiSyE? taM madAsannamAnayata|  
 20 tatastatsannidhiM sa AnIyata kintu taM dRSTvaiva bhUtO bAlakAM dhRtavAn; sa ca bhUmau patitvA  
 phENAyamAnO luloTha| 21 tadA sa tatpitaram papraccha, asyEdRzi daza kati dinAni bhUtA? tataH sOvAdit  
 bAlyakAlat| 22 bhUtOyAM taM nAzayituM bahuvArAn vahnau jaLE ca nyakSipat kintu yadi bhavAna kimapi  
 karttAM zaknOti tarhi dayAM kRtvAsmAn upakarOtu| 23 tadA yIzutamavadat yadi pratyEtUM zaknOSi tarhi  
 pratyayinE janAya sarvvaM sAdhyam| 24 tatastatkSaNaM tadbAlakasya pita prOccai rUvan sAzrunEtraH  
 prOvAca, prabhO pratyEmi mamApratyayAM pratikuru| 25 atha yIzu rLOkasagghaM dhAvitvAyAntaM dRSTvA  
 tamapUtabhUtAM tarjayitvA jagAda, rE badhira mUka bhUtA tvamEtasmAd bahirbhava punaH kadApi  
 mAzrayainaM tvAmaham ityAdizAmi| 26 tadA sa bhUtazcltzbdaM kRtvA tamApIPya bahirrajAma, taTO bAlako  
 mRtakalpO babhUva tasmAdayAM mRtaityanEkE kathayAmAsuH| 27 kintu karaM dhRtvA yIzunOthApitaH sa  
 uttasthau| 28 atha yIzau gRhaM praviSTE ziSyA guptaM taM papracchuH, vayamEnaM bhUtAM tyAjayituM  
 kutO na zaktAH? 29 sa uvAca, prArthanOpavAsau vinA kEnApyanyEna karmmaNA bhUtamIdRzaM tyAjayituM  
 na zakyaM| 30 anantaraM sa tatsthAnAditvA gAlIImadhyEna yayau, kintu tat kOpi jAnlyAditi sa naicchat|  
 31 aparanjca sa ziSyAnupadizan babhASE, naraputrO narahastESu samarpayisyatE tE ca taM haniSyanti  
 taistasmin hatE tRtIyadinE sa utthAsyatIti| 32 kintu tatkathAM tE nAbudhyanta praSTunjca bibhyaH| 33 atha  
 yIzuH kapharnAhUmpuramAgatya madhyEgRhanjceEtya tAnapRcchad vartmamadhyE yUYamanyOnyaM  
 kiM vivadadhvE sma? 34 kintu tE niruttarAstasthu ryasmAttESAM ko mukhya iti vartmAni tE'nyOnyaM  
 vyavadanta| 35 tataH sa upavizya dvAdazaziSyAn AhUya babhASE yaH kazcit mukhyO bhavitumicchati sa  
 sarvvEbhyO gauNaH sarvvESAM sEvakazca bhavatu| 36 tadA sa bAlakamekaM gRhItvA madhyE samupAvEzayat  
 tatastaM kroPE kRtvA tAnavAdat 37 yaH kazcidIdRzasya kasyApi bAlasyAtithyaM karOti sa mamAtithyaM  
 karOti; yaH kazcinmamAtithyaM karOti sa kEvalam mamAtithyaM karOti tanna matprErakasyApyAtithyaM  
 karOti| 38 atha yOhan tamabravit hE gurO, asmAkamananugAminam EkaM tvAnnAmna bhUtAn tyAjayantaM  
 vayam dRSTavantaH, asmAkamapazcAdgAmitvAcca taM nyaSEdhAma| 39 kintu yIzuravadat taM mA niSEdhat,  
 yaTO yaH kazcin mannAmna citraM karmma karOti sa sahasa mAM nindituM na zaknOti| 40 tathA yaH  
 kazcid yuSmAkAM vipakSatAM na karOti sa yuSmAkamEva sapakSaH| 41 yaH kazcid yuSmAn khriSTaziSyAn  
 jnjAtvA mannAmna kaMsaikEna pAnIyaM pAtuM dadAti, yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM vacmi, sa phalEna  
 vanjcitO na bhaviSyati| 42 kintu yadi kazcin mayi vizvAsinAmESAM kSudraprANinAm EkasyApi vighnaM  
 janayati, tarhi tasyaitatkarmma karaNAt kaNThabaddhapESaNikasya tasya sAgarAgAdhajala majjanaM  
 bhadraM| 43 ataH svakarO yadi tvAM badhatE tarhi taM chindhi; 44 yasmAt yatra kITA na mriyantE vahnisca  
 na nirvvAti, tasmin anirvvanAnalanarake karadvayavastava gamanAt karahInasya svargapravEzastava

kSEmaM| (Geenna g1067) 45 yadi tava pAdO vighnaM janayati tarhi taM chindhi, 46 yatO yatra kITA na mriyantE vahnzica na nirvvAti, tasmin 'nirvvANavahnau narakE dvipAdavatastava nikSEpAt pAdahInasya svargapravEzastava kSEmaM| (Geenna g1067) 47 svanEtraM yadi tvAM bAdhatE tarhi tadapyutpATaya, yatO yatra kITA na mriyantE vahnzica na nirvvAti, 48 tasmina 'nirvvANavahnau narakE dvinEtrasya tava nikSEpAd EkanEtravata IzvararAjyE pravEzastava kSEmaM| (Geenna g1067) 49 yathA sarvvO bali rlavaNAktaH kriyatE tathA sarvvO janO vahnirUpENa lavaNAktaH kAriSyatE| 50 lavaNaM bhadraM kintu yadi lavaNE svAduta na tiSThati, tarhi katham AsvAdyuktaM kariSyatha? yUYaM lavaNayukta bhavata parasparaM prEma kuruta|

**10** anantaraM sa tatsthanAt prasthAya yaddananadyAH pArE yihUdApradEza upasthitavAn, tatra tadantike lOkAnAM samAgamE jAtE sa nijarItyanusArENa punastAn upadidEza| 2 taDa phirUzinastatsamIpam Etya taM parikSitum papracchaH svajAyA manujAnAM tyajyA na vEtI? 3 tataH sa pratyavAdit, atra kAryyE mUsA yuSmAn prati kimAjnjApayat? 4 ta UcuH tyAgapatraM lEkhitum svapatnIM tyaktunjca mUsA'numanyatE| 5 taDa yIzuH pratyuvAca, yuSmAkAM manasAM kATHinyAddhEtO rmUsA nidEzamimam alikhat| 6 kintu sRSTerAdu IzvarO narAn puMrUpENa strIrUpENa ca sasarja| 7 "tataH kArANat pumAn pitaraM mAtaranjca tyaktva svajAyAyAm Asakto bhaviSyati, 8 tau dvAv EkAggav bhaviSyataH|" tasmAt tatKalamArabhya tau na dvAv EkAggau| 9 ataH kArANAd IzvarO yadayOjayat kOpI narastanna viyEjayEt| 10 atha yIzu rGRhaM praviSTastadA ziSyAH punastatkathAM taM papracchuH| 11 tataH sOvadat kazcid yadi svabhAryyAM tyaktavAnyAm udvahati tarhi sa svabhAryyAyAH prAtikUlyEna vyabhicArI bhavati| 12 kAcinnArI yadi svapatiM hitvAnyapuMsA vivAhitA bhavati tarhi sApi vyabhicArINI bhavati| 13 atha sa yathA zizUn sprZEt, tadarthaM lokaistadantikaM zizava Anlyanta, kintu ziSyAstAnAnItavatatarjayAmAsuH| 14 yIzustad dRSTva krudhyan jagAda, mannikaTam Agantum zizUn mA vArayata, yata EtAdRza IzvararAjyAdhikAriNaH| 15 yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM vacmi, yaH kazcit zizuvad bhUtva rAjyamIzvarasya na gRhIlyAt sa kadApi tadrAjyam pravESTuM na zaknOti| 16 ananatarAM sa zizUnagkE nidhAya tESAM gAtrESu hastau dattvAziSaM babhASE| 17 atha sa vartmanA yAti, Etarhi jana EkO dhAvan AgatyatsammukhE jAnunI pAtayitva pRSTavAn, bhOH paramaguro, anantAyuh prAptayE mayA kiM karttavayam? (aiōnios g166) 18 taDa yIzuruvAca, mAM paramAM kutO vadasi? vinEzvaraM kOpI paramO na bhavati| 19 parastrIM nAbhigaccha; naraM mA ghAtaya; stEyaM mA kuru; mRSAsAkSyAM mA dEhi; hiMsAnjca mA kuru; pitarau sammanysava; nidEza Ete tvaya jnjAtAH| 20 tatastana pratyuktaM, hE guro balyakAlAdahaM sarvvAnEtAn AcarAmi| 21 taDa yIzustaM vilOkya snEhEna babhASE, tavaikasyAbhAva AstE; tvaM gatva sarvvasvaM vikrIya daridrebhyo vizrANaya, tataH svargE dhanaM prApsyasi; tataH param Etya kruzaM vahan madanuvartti bhava| 22 kintu tasya bhusampadvidyamAnatvAt sa imAM kathAmAkarNya viSaNO duHkhitazca san jagAma| 23 atha yIzucaturdizo nirIkSyA ziSyAn avAdit, dhanilOkAnAm IzvararAjyapravEzaH kidRg duSkaraH| 24 tasya kathAtaH ziSyAzcamaccakruH, kintu sa punaravadat, hE balaka yE dhanE vizvasanti tESAM IzvararAjyapravEzaH kidRg duSkaraH| 25 IzvararAjyE dhaninAM pravEzAt sUcirandhrENa mahAggasya gamanAgamanaM sukaraM| 26 taDa ziSyA atIva vismitAH parasparaM prOcuh, tarhi kaH paritrANaM prAptuM zaknOti? 27 taTO yIzustAn vilOkya babhASE, tan narasyAsadhyaM kintu nEzvarasya, yatO hEtOrIzvarasya sarvvAM sAdhyam| 28 taDa pitara uvAca, pazya vayaM sarvvAM parityajya bhavatOnugAminO jAtAH| 29 taTO yIzuH pratyavadat, yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi, madarthaM susaMvAdArthaM va yO janaH sadanaM bhrAtaraM bhaginIM pitaraM mAtaraM jAyAM santAnAn bhUmi va tyaktva 30 gRhabhrAtRbhaginIpitRmAtRpatnIsantAnabhUmInAmiha zatagunAn prEtyAnantAyuzca na prApnOti tAdRzaH kOpI nAsti| (aiōn g165, aiōnios g166) 31 kintvagrIya anEke lOkAH zESAH, zESiYa anEKE lOkAzcAgrA bhaviSyanti| 32 atha yirUzAlamyAnakAlE yIzustESAM agragAmI babhUva, tasmAttE citraM jnjAtva pazcAdgAminO bhUtva bibhyuH| taDa sa puna rdvAdazaziSyAn gRhItva svIyaM yadyad ghaTiSyatE tattat tEbhyaH kathayitum prArEbhe; 33 pazyata vayaM yirUzAlampuraM yAmah, tatra manuSyaputraH

pradhAnayAjakAnAm upAdhyAyAnAnjca karESu samarpayiSyatE; tE ca vadhadaNPajnjAM dApayitvA paradEzlyAnAM karESu taM samarpayiSyanti| 34 tE tamupahasya kazaya prahRtya tadvapuSi niStHlvaM nikSipyA taM haniSyanti, tataH sa tRtIyadinE prOthAsyati| 35 tataH sivadEH putrau yAkUbyOhanau tadantikam Etya prOcatuH, hE gurO yad AvAbhyAM yAcisiSyatE tadasmadarthaM bhavan karOtu nivEdanamidamAvayOH| 36 tataH sa kathitavan, yuvAM kimicchathaH? kiM mayA yuSmadarthaM karaNIyam? 37 tada tau prOcatuH, AvayOrEkaM dakSiNapArzvE vAmapArzvE caikaM tavaizvaryyapade samupavESTum AjnjApaya| 38 kintu yIzuH pratyuvAca yuvAmajnjAtvEdaM prArthayEthE, yEna kaMsEnAhaM pAsyAmi tEna yuvAbhyAM kiM pAtuM zakSyatE? yasmin majjanEnAhaM majjiSyE tanmajjanE majjayituM kiM yuvAbhyAM zakSyatE? tau pratyUcatuH zakSyatE| 39 tada yIzuravadat yEna kaMsEnAhaM pAsyAmi tEnAvazyAM yuvAmapi pAsyathaH, yEna majjanEna cAhaM majjiyyE tatra yuvAmapi majjiSyEthE| 40 kintu yESamartham idaM nirUpitaM, tAn vihAyAnyAM kamapi mama dakSiNapArzvE vAmapArzvE vA samupavEzayituM mamAdhikArO nAsti| 41 athAnyadazasiSyA imAM kathAM zruttvA yAkUbyOhanbhyAM cukupuH| 42 kintu yIzustAn samAhUya babhASE, anyadEzlyAnAM rAjatvaM yE kurvvanti tE tESAmEva prabhutvaM kurvvanti, tataH yE mahAlOkAstE tESAm adhipatitvaM kurvvantIti yUYaM jAnitha| 43 kintu yuSmAkaM madhyE na tataH bhaviSyati, yuSmAkaM madhyE yaH prAdhAnyAM vAnjchati sa yuSmAkaM sEvako bhaviSyati, 44 yuSmAkaM yo mahAn bhavitumicchati sa sarvVESAM kigkarO bhaviSyati| 45 yatO manuSyaputraH sEvyo bhavituM nAgataH sEvAM karttAM tathAnEkESAM paritrANasya mUlyarUpasvaprANaM dAtunjcAgataH| 46 atha tE yirihOnagaram prAptAstasmAt ziSyai rIokaizca saha yIzo rgamanakAlE TImayasya putro barTImayanAmA andhastanmArgapArzvE bhikSArtham upaviSTaH| 47 sa nAsaratIyasya yIzOrAgamanavArttAM prApya prOcai rvaktumArEbhe, hE yIzo dAyUdaH santAna mAM dayasva| 48 tatOnEke loka maunibhavEti taM tarjayAmAsuH, kintu sa punaradhikamuccai rjagAda, hE yIzo dAyUdaH santAna mAM dayasva| 49 tada yIzuH sthitvA tamAhvatuM samAdidEza, tato lOkAstamandhamAhUya babhASirE, hE nara, sthira bhava, uttistha, sa tvAmAhvayati| 50 tada sa uttarIyavastraM nikSipyA prOthAya yIzOH samIpaM gataH| 51 tato yIzustamavadat tvaya kiM prArthyatE? tubhyamahaM kiM kariSyAmI? tada sOndhastamuvAca, hE gurO madya dRSTirbhavEt| 52 tato yIzustamuvAca yAhi tava vizvAsastvAM svasthamakArSit, tasmAt tatkSaNaM sa dRSTiM prApya pathA yIzOH pazcAd yayau|

**11** anantaraM tESu yirUZAlamaH samIpasthayO rbaitphagIbaitthanIyapurayOrantikasthaM jaitunanAmAdrimAgatESu yIzuH prESaNakAlE dvau ziSyAvidam vAkyaM jagAda, 2 yuvAmamuM sammukhasthaM grAmaM yAtaM, tatra pravizya yo naraM nAvahat taM garddabhazAvakaM drakSyathastaM mOcaiyitvAnayataM| 3 kintu yuvAM karmEdaM kutaH kuruthaH? kathAmimAM yadi kOpi pRcchati tarhi prabhOratra prayoJanamastIti kathitE sa zIghraM tamatra prESayiSyati| 4 tastastau gatvA dVimArgamElanE kasyacid dvArasya pArzvE taM garddabhazAvakaM prApya mOcayataH, 5 Etarhi tatrOpasthitalOkAnAM kazcid apRcchat, garddabhazizum kutO mOcayataH? 6 tada yIzOrAjnjAnusArEna tEbhyaH pratyudite tatkSaNaM tamAdAtuM tE'nujajnjuH| 7 atha tau yIzOH sannidhiM garddabhazizum AnIya tadupari svavastrANI pAtayAmAsatuH; tataH sa tadupari samupaviSTaH| 8 tadAnEke pathi svavAsAMsi pAtayAmAsuH, paraizca taruzAkhAzchitava mArgE vikrNAH| 9 aparanjca pazcAdgAminO'gragAminazca sarvVE janA ucailhsvarENa vaktumArEbhirE, jaya jaya yaH paramEzvarasya nAmnAgacchati sa dhanya iti| 10 tathAsmAkamaM pUrvvapuruSasya dAyUdo yadrAjyaM paramEzvaranAmnAyAti tadapi dhanyaM, sarvvasmAducchrAyE svargE Izvarasya jayO bhavEt| 11 itthaM yIzu rYirUZAlami mandiraM pravizya caturdiksthANI sarvvANI vastUni dRSTavAn; atha sAyaMkAla upasthitE dvAdazasiSyasahito baithaniyaM jagAma| 12 aparEhani baithaniyAd AgamanasamayE kSudhArtto babhUva| 13 tato dUrE sapatramuPumarbarAdapaM vilOkya tatra kinjcit phalaM prAptuM tasya sannikRSTaM yayau, tadAnIM phalapAtanasya samayo nAgacchati| tastastatropasthitaH

patrANi vinA kimapyaparam na prApya sa kathitavAn, 14 adyArabhya kOpi mAnavastvattaH phalaM na bhunjIta; imAM kathAM tasya ziSyAH zuzruvuH| (aiōn g165) 15 tadanantaraM tESu yirUzAlamamAyAtESu yIzu rmandiraM gatvA tatrasthAnAM baNijAM mudrAsanAni pArAvatavikrEtRNAM AsanAni ca nyubjayAnjcaKara sarvvAn krEtRn vikrEtRMzca bahizcakAra| 16 aparaM mandiramadhyEna kimapi pAtraM vOPhuM sarvvajanaM nivArayAmAsa| 17 lokAnupadizan jagAda, mama gRhaM sarvvajAtIyAnAM prArthanAgRham iti nAmna prathitaM bhaviSyati Etat kiM zAstrE likhitaM nAsti? kintu yUYaM tadEva cORANAM gahvaraM kurutha| 18 imAM vANIM zrutvAdhyApakah pradhAnayAjakAzca taM yathA nAzayituM zaknuvanti tathOpAyaM mRgayAmAsuH, kintu tasyOpadEzAt sarvvE loka vismayaM gata atastE tasmAd bibhyuH| 19 atha sAyaMsamaya upasthitE yIzurnagarAd bahirvavrAja| 20 anantaraM prAtaHkaLE tE tEna mArgENa gacchantastamuPumbaramahIruhaM samUlaM zuSkaM dadRzuH| 21 tataH pitaraH pUrvvavAkyam smaran yIzuM babhASaM, hE gurO pazyatu ya uPumbaraviTapI bhavata zaptaH sa zuSkO babhUva| 22 tato yIzuH pratyavAdIt, yUYamIzvarE vizvasita| 23 yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi kOpi yadyEtadgiriM vadati, tvamutthAya gatvA jaladhau pata, prOktamidaM vAkyamavazyam ghaTiSyatE, manasa kimapi na sandihya cEdidaM vizvasEt tarhi tasya vAkyAnusArENa tad ghaTiSyatE| 24 atO hEtOrahaM yuSmAn vacmi, prArthanAkALE yadyadAkAmkSiSyadhvE tattadavazyam prApsyatha, itthaM vizvasita, tataH prApsyatha| 25 aparanjca yuSmAsu prArthayituM samutthitESu yadi kOpi yuSmAkam aparAdhi tiSthati, tarhi taM kSamadhvaM, tathA krTE yuSmAkAm svargasthaH pitApi yuSmAkamAgAMmi kSamiSyatE| 26 kintu yadi na kSamadhvE tarhi vaH svargasthaH pitApi yuSmAkamAgAMsi na kSamiSyatE| 27 anantaraM tE puna ryrUzAlamam pravivizuH, yIzu ryadA madhyEmandiram itastatO gacchati, tadAnIM pradhAnayAjaka upAdhyAyAH prAnjcazca tadantikamEtya kathAmimAM papracchuH, 28 tvaM kEnAdEzEna karmmANyEtAni karOSi? tathaitAni karmmANi karttAM kEnAdiStOSi? 29 tato yIzuH pratigaditavAn ahamapi yuSmAn EkakathAM prCchAmi, yadi yUYaM tasya uttaraM kurutha, tarhi kayAjnjayAhaM karmmANyEtAni karOMi tad yuSmabhyaM kathayiSyAmi| 30 yOhanO majjanam IzvarAt jAtaM kiM mAnavAt? tanmahyaM kathayata| 31 tE parasparaM vivEktuM prArEbhirE, tad IzvarAd babhUvEti cEd vadAmastarhi kutastaM na pratyaita? kathamEtAM kathayiSyati| 32 mAnavAd abhavaditi cEd vadAmastarhi lOkEbhyO bhayamasti yatO hEtOH sarvvE yOHanaM satyaM bhaviSyadvAdinaM manyantE| 33 ataEva tE yIzuM pratyavAdisu rvayaM tad vaktuM na zaknumaH| yIzuruVaca, tarhi yEnAdEzEna karmmANyEtAni karOMi, ahamapi yuSmabhyaM tanna kathayiSyAmi|

**12** anantaraM yIzu rdRSTAntEna tEbhyaH kathayitumArEbhe, kazcidEko drAkSAkSEtraM vidhAya taccaturdikSu vAraNIM kRtvA tanmadhyE drAkSApESaNakuNPam akhanat, tathA tasya gaPamapi nirmmittavAn tatastatkSEtraM kRSivalESu samarpya dUradEzaM jagAma| 2 tadanantaraM phalakALE kRSivalEbhyO drAkSAkSEtraphalAni prAptuM tESAM savidhE bhRtyam EkaM prAhiNot| 3 kintu kRSivalAstaM dhRtvA prahRtya riktahastaM visarJjuH| 4 tataH sa punaranyamEkaM bhRtyaM praSayAmAsa, kintu tE kRSivalAH pASANAgHataistasya zirO bhagktvA sApamAnaM taM vyasarjan| 5 tataH paraM sOParaM dAsaM prAhiNot tadA tE taM jaghnuH, Evam anEkESAM kasyacit prahAraH kasyacid vadhazca taiH kRtaH| 6 tataH paraM mayA svaputrE prahitE tE tamavazyam sammaMsyantE, ityuktvAvazESE tESAM sannidhau nijapriyam advitIyam putraM prESayAmAsa| 7 kintu kRSivalAH parasparaM jagaduH, ESa uttarAdhikaRI, Agacchata vayamEnaM hanmastatha krTE 'dhikArOyam asmAkAm bhaviSyati| 8 tatastaM dhRtvA hatvA drAkSAkSEtrAd bahiH prAkSipan| 9 anEnAsau drAkSAkSEtrapatiH kiM kariSyati? sa Etya tAn kRSivalAn saMhatya tatKSEtram anyESu kRSivalESu samarpayisyati| 10 aparanjca, "sthatapayaH kariSyanti grAvANaM yantu tucchakaM| prAdhAnaprastaraH kONE sa Eva saMbhaviSyati| 11 Etat karmma parEzasyAMdbhutaM nO dRSTitO bhavEt||" imAM zAstrIyAM lipim yUYaM kiM nApAthiStA? 12 tadAnIM sa tAnuddizya tAM dRSTAntakathAM kathitavAn,

ta itthaM budvva tAM dharttAmudyatAH, kintu lOkEbhyO bibhyuH, tadanantaraM tE tAM vihAya vavrajuh| 13 aparanjca tE tasya vAkyadOSaM dharttAM katipayAn phirUzinO hErOdIyAMzca lOkAn tadantikaM prESayAmAsuh| 14 ta Agatya tamavadan, hE gurO bhavAn tathyabhASI kasyApyanurOdhaM na manyatE, pakSapAtanjca na karOti, yathArthata IzvarIyaM mArgaM darzayati vayamEtat prajAnImaH, kaisarAya karO dEyO na vAM? vayaM dAsyAmO na vA? 15 kintu sa tESAM kapaTaM jnjAtvA jagAda, kutO mAM parIkSadhvE? EkaM mudrApAdaM samAnIya mAM darzayata| 16 tadA tairEkasmin mudrApAdE samAnItE sa tAn papraccha, atra likhitaM nAma mUrtti rva kasya? tE pratyUcuH, kaisarasya| 17 tadA yIzuravadat tarhi kaisarasya dravyANI kaisarAya datta, Izvarasya dravyANI tu IzvarAya datta; tatastE vismayaM mEnirE| 18 atha mRtAnAmutthAnaM yE na manyantE tE sidUkInO yIzOH samIpamAgatya tAM papracchuH; 19 hE gurO kazcijjanO yadi niHsantatiH san bhAryyAyAM satyAM mriyatE tarhi tasya bhrATA tasya bhAryyAM gRhItvA bhrAtu rvaMzOtpattim kariSyati, vyavasthAmimAM mUsa asmAn prati vyalikhat| 20 kintu kEcit sapta bhrAtara Asan, tatastESAM jyESThAbhrATA vivahya niHsantatiH san amriyata| 21 tatO dvitIyO bhrATA tAM striyamagRhaNat kintu sOpi niHsantatiH san amriyata; atha tRtIyOpi bhrATA tAdRzObhavat| 22 itthaM saptaiva bhrAtarastAM striyaM gRhItvA niHsantAnAH santO'mriyanta, sarvvazESE sApi strI mriyatE sma| 23 atha mRtAnAmutthAnakAlE yadA ta utthAsyanti tadA tESAM kasya bhAryya sA bhaviSyati? yataStE saptaiva tAM vyavahan| 24 tatO yIzuH pratyuvAca zAstram IzvarazaktinJca yUYamajnjAtvA kimabhrAmyata na? 25 mRtalOkAnAmutthAnaM sati tE na vivahanti vAgdatta api na bhavanti, kintu svargIyadUtAnAM sadRza bhavanti| 26 punazca "aham ibrahIma Izvara ishAka IzvarO yAkUbazcEzvaraH" yAmimAM kathAM stambamadhYE tiSThan IzvarO mUsAmavAdIt mRtAnAmutthAnArthE sA kathA mUsAlikhite pustakE kiM yuSmAbhi rnApAthi? 27 IzvarO jIvatAM prabhuH kintu mRtAnAM prabhu rna bhavati, tasmAddhEtO ryUYaM mahAbhramENa tiSThatha| 28 Etarhi EkOdhyApaka Etya tESAmittHaM vicArAM zuzrAva; yIzusteSAM vAkyasya saduttaraM dattavAn iti budvva tAM prSTavAn sarvvAsAm AjnjAnAM kA zrESThA? tatO yIzuH pratyuvAca, 29 "hE isrAyElloka avadhatta, asmAkAM prabhuH paramEzvara Eka Eva, 30 yUYaM sarvvantaHkaraNaiH sarvvaprANaiH sarvvacittaiH sarvvazaktibhizca tasmin prabhau paramEzvarE prIyadhvaM," ityAjnjA zrESThA| 31 tathA "svaprativAsini svavat prEma kurudhvaM," ESA yA dvitIyAjnjA sA tAdRzI; EtAbhyAM dvAbhyAm AjnjAbhyAm anyA kApyAjnjA zrESThA nAsti| 32 tadA sOdhyApakastamavadat, hE gurO satyAM bhavAn yathArthaM prOktavAn yata EkasmAd IzvarAd anyO dvitIya IzvarO nAsti; 33 aparaM sarvvAntaHkaraNaiH sarvvaprANaiH sarvvacittaiH sarvvazaktibhizca IzvarE prEmakaraNaM tathA svamIpavAsini svavat prEmakaraNanjca sarvvEbhyO hOmabalidAnAdibhyaH zraSThaM bhavati| 34 tatO yIzuH subuddhEriya tasyEdam uttaraM zrutvA tAM bhASitavAn tvamIzvarasya rAjyAnna dUrOsIjitaH paraM tE na saha kasyApi vAkyasya vicArAM karttAM kasyApi pragalbhaTa na jAta| 35 anantaraM madhyEmandiram upadizan yIzurimaM praznaM cakAra, adhyApaka abhiSiktaM (tArakaM) kutO dAyUdaH santAnaM vadanti? 36 svayaM dAyUd pavitrasyAtmana AvEzEnEdaM kathayAmAsa| yathA| "mama prabhumidaM vAkyavadat paramEzvaraH| tava zatrUnahaM yAvat pAdapIThaM karOmi na| tAvat kAlAM madIyE tvaM dakSapArzv upAvizal" 37 yadi dAyUd tAM prabhUM vadati tarhi kathaM sa tasya santAnO bhavitumarhati? itarE lOkAstatkathAM zrutvAnananduH| 38 tadAnIM sa tAnupadizya kathitavAn yE narA dirghaparidhEyAni haTTE vipanau ca 39 lOkakRtanamaskArAn bhajanagRhE pradhAnAsanAni bhOjanakAlE pradhAnasthAnAni ca kAgkSante; 40 vidhavanAM sarvvAsvaM grasitvA chalAd dirghakAlaM prArthayantE tEbhya upAdhyAyEbhyaH sAvadhAna bhavata; tE'dhikatarAn daNPAn prApsyanti| 41 tadanantaraM loka bhANPAGArE mudra yathA nikSipanti bhANPAGArasya sammukhE samupavizya yIzustadavaluloka; tadAnIM bahavo dhaninastasya madhyE bahUni dhanAni nirakSipan| 42 pazcAd Eka daridra vidhava samAgatya dvipaNamUlyAM mudraikAM tatra nirakSipat| 43 tadA yIzuH ziSyAn AhUYa kathitavAn yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM vadami yE yE bhANPAGArE'smina dhanAni niHkSipanti sma tEbhyaH

sarvvEbhya iyaM vidhavA daridrAdhikam niHkSipati sma| 44 yataste prabhUtadhanasya kinjcit nirakSipan kintu dnEyaM svadinayApanayOgyaM kinjcidapi na sthApayitvA sarvvasvaM nirakSipat|

**13** anantaraM mandirAd bahirgamanakAlE tasya ziSyANAmEkastaM vyAhRtavAn hE gurO pazyatu kIdRzAH pASANAHA kidRk ca nicayanaM| 2 tada yIzustam avadat tvaM kimEtad bRhannicayanaM pazyasi? asyaikapASANOpI dvitIyapASANOpari na sthAsyati sarvve 'dhaHkSEpsyantE| 3 atha yasmin kAlE jaitungirau mandirasya sammukhE sa samupaviSTastasmin kAlE pitarO yAkUb yOhan Andriyazcaite taM rahasi papracchuH, 4 EtA ghaTanAH kada bhaviSyanti? tathaitatsarvvAsAM siddhyupakramasya vA kiM cihnaM? tadasmabhyaM kathayatu bhavan| 5 tatO yAZustAn vaktumArEbhe, kOpI yathA yuSmAn na bhrAmayati tathAtra yUyaM sAvadhAnA bhavata| 6 yataH khrISTOhamiti kathayitvA mama nAmnAnEke samAgatyA lokAnAM bhramaM janayiSyanti; 7 kintu yUyaM raNasya vArttAM raNAPambaranjca zruttvA mA vyAkula bhavata, ghaTanA EtA avazyammAvinyah; kintvApAtatO na yugAntO bhaviSyati| 8 dEzasya vipakSatayA dEZO rAjyasya vipakSatayA ca rAjyamutthAsyati, tathA sthAnE sthAnE bhUmikampO durbhikSaM mahAKIEzAzca samupasthAsyanti, sarvva ETE duHkhasyArambhAH| 9 kintu yUyam AtmArthe sAvadhAnAstiSThata, yatO loka rAjasabhAyAM yuSmAn samarpayiSyanti, tathA bhajanagRhe prahariSyanti; yUyam madarthE dEzAdhipAn bhUpAMzca prati sAKSyadAnAya tESAM sammukhE upasthApayiSyadhve| 10 zESibhavanAt pUrvvaM sarvvAn dEzIyAn prati susaMvAdaH pracArayiSyate| 11 kintu yadA tE yuSmAn dhRtvA samarpayiSyanti tada yUyam yadyad uttaraM dAsyatha, tadagra tasya vivEcanaM mA kuruta tadarthaM kinjcidapi mA cintayata ca, tadAnIM yuSmAkAM manaHsu yadyad vAkyam upasthApayiSyate tadEva vadiSyatha, yatO yUyam na tadvaktArAH kintu pavitra AtmA tasya vaktA| 12 tada bhrAta bhrAtaram pitA putram ghAtanArthaM parahasteSu samarpayiSyate, tathA patyAni mAtApirO rvipakSatayA tau ghAtayiSyanti| 13 mama nAmahEtOH sarvvESAM savidhE yUyam jugupsitA bhaviSyatha, kintu yaH kazcit zESaparyyantaM dhairyam AlambiSyate saEva paritrAsyate| 14 dAniyElbhaviSyadvAdinA prOktaM sarvvAnAzi jugupsitanjca vastu yadA tvayOgyasthAnE vidyamAnAM drakSatha (yO janaH paThati sa budhyatAM) tada yE yihUdlyadEzE tiSThanti tE mahIdhram prati palAyantAM; 15 tathA yO narO gRhOpari tiSThanti sa gRhamadhyaM nAvarOhatu, tathA kimapi vastu grahituM madhyEgRham na pravizatu; 16 tathA ca yO naraH kSEtre tiSThanti sOpI svavastraM grahituM parAvRtya na vrjatu| 17 tadAnIM garbbhavatInAM stanyadAtrINAnjca yOSitAM durgati rbhaviSyati| 18 yuSmAkAM palAyanaM zitakAlE yathA na bhavati tadarthaM prArthayadhvam| 19 yatastada yAdRzI durgahaTanA ghaTiSyate tAdRzI durgahaTanA IzvarasRSTEH prathamamArabhyAdya yAvat kadApi na jAta na janiSyate ca| 20 aparanjca paramEzvarO yadi tasya samayasya saMkSEpaM na karOti tarhi kasyApi prANabhRtO rakSA bhavituM na zakSyati, kintu yAn janAn manOnItAn akarOt tESAM svamanOnItAnAM hEtOH sa tadanEhasaM saMkSEpsyati| 21 anyacca pazyata khrISTotra sthAnE vA tatra sthAnE vidyate, tasminkAlE yadi kazcid yuSmAn EtAdRzAM vAkyam vyAharati, tarhi tasmin vAkyE bhaiva vizvasita| 22 yatOnEke mithyAkhrISTA mithyAbhaviSyadvAdinazca samupasthAya bahUni cihnAnyadbhutanI karmmAnI ca darzayiSyanti; tathA yadi sambhavati tarhi manOnItalOkAnAmapi mithyAmatiM janayiSyanti| 23 pazyata ghaTanAtaH pUrvvaM sarvvakAryasya vArttAM yuSmabhyamadAm, yUyaM sAvadhAnAstiSThata| 24 aparanjca tasya klEzakAlasyAvyavahitE parakAlE bhAskaraH sAndhakArO bhaviSyati tathaiva candrazcandrikAM na dAsyati| 25 nabhaHsthAni nakSatrAni patiSyanti, vyOmamaNPalastha grahAzca vicaliSyanti| 26 tadAnIM mahAparAkramENa mahaizvaryyENa ca mEghamAruhya samAyAntaM manavasutaM manavAH samikSiSyantE| 27 anyacca sa nijadUtAn prahitya nabhObhUmyOH smAM yAvad jagatazcaturdigbhyaH svamanOnItalOkAn saMgrahISyati| 28 uPumbaratarO rdRSTAntaM zikSadhvaM yadOPumbarasya tarO rnavInAH zAkha jAyante pallavAdIni ca rnigacchanti, tada nidAghakAlaH savidhO bhavatiItyUyam jnjAtuM zaknutha| 29 tadvad EtA ghaTanA dRSTvA sa kAlO dvAryupasthita iti jAnIta| 30 yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi, AdhunikalOkAnAM gamanAt pUrvvaM tAni



sarvvANi ghaTiSyantE| 31 dyAvApRthivYO rvcalityaOH satyO rmdiyA vANI na vicaliSyati| 32 aparanjca svargasthadUtagaNO vA putrO vA tAtAdanyaH kOpi taM divasaM taM danPaM vA na jnjApayati| 33 ataH sa samayaH kada bhaviSyati, EtajjnAnAbhAvAd yUYaM sAvadhAnAstiSThata, satarkAzca bhUtVA prArthayadhvaM; 34 yadvat kazcit pumAn svanivEzanAd dUradeZaM prati yAtrAkaraNakAlE dAsESu svakAryasya bhAramarpayitVA sarvvAn svE svE karmmaNi niyoJayati; aparaM dauvArikaM jAgarituM samAdizya yAti, tadvan naraputraH| 35 gRhapatiH sAyaMkAlE nizIthE vA tRtIyayAmE vA prAtaHkAlE vA kadAgamiSyati tad yUYaM na jAnItha; 36 sa haThAdAgatya yathA yuSmAn nidritAn na pazyati, tadarthaM jAgaritAstiSThata| 37 yuSmAnahaM yad vadAmi tadEva sarvvAn vadAmi, jAgaritAstiSThatEti|

**14** tadA nistArOtsavakiNvahInapUpOtsavayOrArambhasya dinadvayE 'vaziSTE pradhAnayAjaka adhyApakAzca kEnApi chalEna yIzUM dharttAM hantunjca mRgayAnjcakrIrE; 2 kintu lOkAnAM kalahabhayAdUcIrE, nacOtsavakAla ucitamEtaditil| 3 anantaraM baithaniyApurE zimOnakuSThinO gRHE yoZau bhOtkumupaviSTE sati kAcid yoSIt pANParapASANasya sampuTakEna mahArghyOttamatailam AnIya sampuTakaM bhaMktVA tasyOttamAgge tailadhARaM pAtayAnjcakrE| 4 tasmAt kECit svAntE kupyantaH kathitavaMntaH kutOyaM tailApavyayaH? 5 yadyEtat taila vyakrESyata tarhi mudrApAdazatatrayAdapyadhikaM tasya prAptamUlyam daridralOkEbhyO dAtumazakSyata, kathAmEtAM kathayitVA tayA yoSIta sAKaM vAcAyuhyan| 6 kintu yIzuruvAca, kuta Etasyai kRcchraM dadAsi? mahyamiyaM karmmOttamaM kRtavati| 7 daridrAH sarvvadA yuSmAbhiH saha tiSThanti, tasmAd yUYaM yadEcchatha tadaiva tAnupakarttAM zaknutha, kintvahaM yubhAbhiH saha nirantaraM na tiSThAmi| 8 asya yathAsAdhyaM tathaiVakarOdiyaM, zmazAnayApanAt pUrvvaM samEtya madvapuSi tailam amarddayat| 9 ahaM yuSmabhyaM yathArthaM kathayAmi, jagatAM madhyE yatra yatra susaMvAdOyaM pracArayiSyatE tatra tatra yoSita EtasyAH smaraNArthaM tatkrakarmmaitat pracArayiSyatE| 10 tataH paraM dvAdazAnAM ziSyANaMEka ISkariyOtiyayihUdAkhyO yIzUM parakarESu samarpayitUM pradhAnayAjakanAM samIpamiyAya| 11 tE tasya vAKyaM samAkarNya santuSTAH santastasmai mudra dAtuM pratyajAnata; tasmAt sa taM tESAM karESu samarpaNayOpAyaM mRgayAmAsa| 12 anantaraM kiNvazUnyapUpOtsavasya prathamE'hani nistArOtmavArthaM mESamAraNASamayE ziSyAstaM papracchaH kutra gatVA vayaM nistArOtsavasya bhOjyamAsAdayiSyAmaH? kimicchati bhavan? 13 tadAniM sa tESAM dvayam prErayan babhASE yuvayOH puramadhyam gatayOH satO ryO janaH sajalakumbhaM vahan yuvAM sAKsAt kariSyati tasyaiva pazcAd yAtaM; 14 sa yat sadanaM pravEkSyati tadbhavanapatiM vadataM, gururAha yatra saziSyOhaM nistArOtsavIyaM bhOjanaM kariSyAmi, sa bhOjanazAla kutrAsti? 15 tataH sa pariSkRtAM susajjitAM bRhatIcanjca yAM zAlAM darzayiSyati tasyAmasmadarthaM bhOjyadravyANyAsAdayataM| 16 tataH ziSyau prasthAya puraM pravizya sa yathOktavAn tathaiva prApya nistArOtsavasya bhOjyadravyANi samAsAdayEtAm| 17 anantaraM yIzUH sAyaMkAlE dvAdazabhiH ziSyaiH sArddhaM jagAma; 18 sarvvESu bhOjanAya prOpaviSTESu sa tAnuditavAn yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM vyAharAmi, atra yuSmAkamEko janO yo mayA saha bhUMktE mAM parakrESu samarpayisyatE| 19 tadAniM tE duHkhitAH santa EkaikazastaM praSTumArabdhavantaH sa kimahaM? pazcAd anya EkObhidadhE sa kimahaM? 20 tataH sa pratyavadad EtESAM dvAdazAnAM yo janO mayA samaM bhOjanApAtrE pANiM majjayisyati sa Eva| 21 manujatanayamadhi yAdRzaM likhitamAstE tadanurUpa gatisasya bhaviSyati, kintu yo janO mAnavasutaM samarpayisyatE hanta tasya janmAbhAvE sati bhadrabhaviSyat| 22 aparanjca tESAM bhOjanasamayE yIzUH pUpaM gRhItvEzvaraguNAn anukIrtya bhagktVA tEbhyO dattVA babhASE, Etad gRhItVA bhunjIdhvam Etanmama vigrharUpaM| 23 anantaraM sa kaMsam gRhItvEzvarasya guNAn kIrttayitVA tEbhyO dadau, tatastE sarvvE papuH| 24 aparaM sa tAnavAdid bahUnAM nimittaM pAtitaM mama navInaniyamarUpaM zONitamEtat| 25 yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi, Izvarasya rAjyE yAvat sadyOjAtaM drAkSARasaM na pAsyAmi, tAvadahaM drAkSaphalarasaM puna rna

pAsyAmi| 26 tadanantaraM tE gItamEkaM saMgIya bahi rjaitunaM zikhariNaM yayuH 27 atha yIzustaAnuvAca nizAyAmasyAM mayi yuSmAkaM sarvvESAM pratyUho bhaviSyati yatO likhitamAstE yathA, mESANAM rakSakanjAhaM prahariSyAmi vai tataH| mESANAM nivahO nUnaM pravikIrNO bhaviSyati| 28 kantu madutthAnE jAtE yuSmAkamagrE'haM gAlIlaM vrajiSyAmi| 29 tadA pitaraH pratibabhASE, yadyapi sarvvESAM pratyUho bhavati tathApi mama naiva bhaviSyati| 30 tatO yIzuruktAvAn ahaM tubhyaM tathyaM kathayAmi, kSaNaDAyAmadya kukkuTasya dvitIyAraravaNAt pUrvvaM tvaM vAratrayaM mAmapahnOSyase| 31 kintu sa gAPhaM vyAharad yadyapi tvayA sARddhaM mama prANO yAti tathApi kathamapi tvAM nApahnOSyE; sarvvE'pItarE tathaiva babhASirE| 32 aparanjca tESu gEtzimAnInAmakaM sthAna gatESu sa ziSyAn jagAda, yAvadahaM prArthayE tAvadatra sthAnE yUyaM samupavizata| 33 atha sa pitaraM yAkUbaM yOhananjca gRHItvA vavrAja; atyantaM trAsitO vyAkulitazca tEbhyaH kathayAmAsa, 34 nidhanakAlavat prANO mE'tIva daHkhamEti, yUyaM jAgratOtra sthAnE tiSthata| 35 tataH sa kinjciddUraM gatvA bhUmAvadhOmukhaH patitvA prArthitavAnEtat, yadi bhavitum zakyaM tarhi duHkhasamayOyaM mattO dUrIbhavatu| 36 aparamuditavAn hE pita rHE pitaH sarvvEM tvayA sAdhyaM, tatO hEtOrimaM kaMsAM mattO dUrIkuru, kintu tan mamEcchAtO na tavEcchAtO bhavatu| 37 tataH paraM sa Etya tAn nidritAn nirIkSyA pitaraM prOvAca, zimOn tvaM kiM nidrAsi? ghaTikAmEkam api jAgarituM na zaknOSi? 38 parIkSAyAM yathA na patatha tadarthaM sacEtanAH santaH prArthayadhvaM; mana udyuktamiti satyaM kintu vapurazaktikaM| 39 atha sa punarvrajitvA pUrvvavat prArthayAnjcakrE| 40 parAvRtyAgatyA punarapi tAn nidritAn dadarza tadA tESAM lOcanAni nidrayA pUrNAni, tasmAttasmai kA katha kathayitavyA ta Etat bOddhum na zEkuH| 41 tataHparaM tRtIyavaraM AgatyA tEbhyO 'kathayad idAnImapi zayitvA vizrAmyatha? yathESTaM jAtaM, samayazcOpasthitaH pazyata mAnavatanyah pApilOkAnAM pANiSu samarpyatE| 42 uttiSthata, vayaM vrajAmO yO janO mAM parapANiSu samarpyiSyatE pazyata sa samIpamAyAtaH| 43 imAM katham kathayati sa, EtarhidvAdazAnAmEkO yihUda nAmA ziSyAH pradhAnayAjakanAm upAdhyAyAnAM prAcInalOkAnAnjca sannidhEH khaggalaguPadhAriNO bahulOkAn gRHItvA tasya samIpa upasthitavAn| 44 aparanjcAsau parapANiSu samarpayitA pUrvvamiti sagkEtaM kRtavAn yamahaM cumbiSyAmi sa EvAsau tamEva dhRtvA sAvadhAnaM nayata| 45 atO hEtOH sa Agatyaiiva yOzOH savidhaM gatvA hE gurO hE gurO, ityuktvA taM cucumba| 46 tadA tE tadupari pANInarpayitvA taM dadhnuH| 47 tatastasya pArzvasthAnAM lOkAnAmEkaH khaggaM niSkOSayan mahAyAjakasya dAsamEkaM prahrtya tasya karNaM cicchEda| 48 pazcAd yIzustAn vyAjahAra khaggAn laguPAMzca gRHItvA mAM kiM cauraM dharttAM samAyAtaH? 49 madhyEmandiraM samupadizan pratyahaM yuSmAbhiH saha sthitavAnatahaM, tasmin kALE yUyaM mAM nAdIdharata, kintvanEna zAstrIyaM vacanaM sEdhanIyaM| 50 tadA sarvvE ziSyAstaM parityajya palAyAnjcakrirE| 51 athaiko yuvA mAnavo nagnakAyE vastramEkaM nidhAya tasya pazcAd vrajan yuvalOkai rdhRtO 52 vastraM vihAya nagnaH palAyAnjcakrE| 53 aparanjca yasmin sthAnE pradhAnayAjaka upAdhyAyAH prAcInalOkAzca mahAyAjakEna saha sadasi sthitAstasmin sthAnE mahAyAjakasya samIpaM yIzUM ninyuH| 54 pitarO dUrE tatpazcAd itvA mahAyAjakasyATTAlIkAM pravizya kigkaraiH sahOpavizya vahnitApaM jagrAha| 55 tadAnIM pradhAnayAjaka mantriNazca yIzUM ghAtayituM tatprAtikUlyEna sAkSiNO mRgayAnjcakrirE, kintu na prAptAH| 56 anEkaistadviruddhaM mRSAsAkSyE dattEpi tESAM vAkyAni na samagacchanta| 57 sarvvazESE kiyanta utthAya tasya prAtikUlyEna mRSAsAkSyAM dattvA kathayAmAsuH, 58 idaM karakRtamandiraM vinAzya dinatrayamadhyE punaraparam akarakRtaM mandiraM nirmmAsyAmi, iti vAkyam asya mukhAt zrutamasmAbhiriti| 59 kintu tatrApi tESAM sAkSyakatha na saggAtAH| 60 atha mahAyAjako madhyEsabham utthAya yIzUM vyAjahAra, ETE janAstvayi yat sAkSyamaduH tvamEtasya kimapyuttaraM kiM na dAsyasi? 61 kintu sa kimapyuttaraM na datvA maunibhUya tasyau; tatO mahAyAjakaH punarapi taM prSTAvAn tvaM saccidAnandasya tanayO 'bhiSiktastrata? 62 tadA yIzustaM prOvAca bhavAmyaham yUyanjca sarvvazaktimatO dakSiNaparzvE samupavizantaM mEgha mAruhya samAyAntanjca manuSyaputraM sandrakSyatha| 63 tadA mahAyAjakaH svaM vamaNaM chitvA vyAvaharat 64

kimasmAkaM sAKSibhiH prayOjanam? IzvaranindAvAkyAM yuSmAbhirazrAvi kiM vicArayatha? tadAnIM sarvvE jagadurayaM nidhanadaNPamarhati| 65 tataH kazcit kazcit tadvapuSi niSThIvaM nicikSEpa tatha tanmukhamAcchAdya capETEna hatvA gaditavAn gaNayitvA vada, anucarAzca capETAistamAjaghnUH 66 tataH paraM pitarE'TTAlIkAdhaHkOSThE tiSThati mahAyAjakasyaika dAsI samEtya 67 taM vihnitApaM gRhlantaM vilOkya taM sunirIkSya babhASE tvamapi nAsaratIyayIzOH sagginAm EkO jana AsIH| 68 kintu sOpahnutya jagAda tamahaM na vadmi tvaM yat kathayami tadapyahaM na buddhyE| tadAnIM pitarE catvaraM gatavati kukkuTO rurAva| 69 athAnyA dAsI pitaraM dRSTvA samIpasthAn janAn jagAda ayaM tESAmEkO janaH| 70 tataH sa dvitIyavAram apahnutavAn pazcAt tatrasthA lokAH pitaraM prOcustvamavazyAM tESAmEkO janaH yatastvAM gAlIlIyO nara iti tavOccAraNaM prakAzayati| 71 tadA sa zapathAbhizApau kRtvA prOVaca yUyaM kathAM kathayatha taM naraM na jAnE'haM| 72 tadAnIM dvitIyavAraM kukkuTO 'rAvIt| kukkuTasya dvitIyarAvAt pUrVvaM tvaM mAM vAratrayam apahnOSyasi, iti yadvAkyAM yIzuna samuditaM tat tada saMsmRtya pitarO rODitum Arabhata|

**15** atha prabhAtE sati pradhAnayAjakaH prAnjca upAdhyAyAH sarvvE mantriNazca sabhAM kRtvA yIzUM bandhayitva pIlAtakhyasya dEzAdhipateH savidhaM nItvA samarpayAmAsuH| 2 tada pIlAtastaM prSTavAn tvaM kiM yihUdIyalOkAnAM rAjA? tataH sa pratyuktavAn satyaM vadasi| 3 aparaM pradhAnayAjakAstasya bahuSu vAkyESu dOSamArOpayAnjca kruH kintu sa kimapi na pratyuvAca| 4 tadAnIM pIlAtastaM punaH papraccha tvaM kiM nOttarayasi? pazyaiT tvadviruddhaM katiSu sAdhyESu sAKSaM dadati| 5 kantu yIzustadApi nOttaram dadau tataH pIlAta AzcaryyaM jagAma| 6 aparanjca kArAbaddhE kastiMzcit janE tanmahOtsavakAlE lokai ryAcitE dEzAdhipatistaM mOcayati| 7 yE ca pUrVvamupaplavamakArSurupaplavE vadhamapi kRtavantastESAM madhyE tadAnOM barabbAnAmaka EkO baddha ASIt| 8 atO hEtoH pUrVvApariyAM ritikathAM kathayitva lokA uccairuvantaH pIlAtasya samakSaM nivEdayAmAsuH| 9 tada pIlAtastAnAcakhyau tarhi kiM yihUdIyanAM rAjAnaM mOcayiSyAmi? yuSmAbhiH kimiSyatE? 10 yataH pradhAnayAjaka IrSyAta Eva yIzUM samArpayanniti sa vivEda| 11 kintu yathA barabbAM mOcayati tathA prArthayituM pradhAnayAjaka lokAn pravarttayAmAsuH| 12 atha pIlAtaH punaH prSTavAn tarhi yaM yihUdIyanAM rAjEti vadatha tasya kiM kariSyAmi yuSmAbhiH kimiSyatE? 13 tada tE punarapi prOccaiH prOcustaM kruZE vEdhaya| 14 tasmAt pIlAtaH kathitavAn kutaH? sa kiM kukarMma kRtavAn? kintu tE punazca ruvantO vyAjahrustaM kruZE vEdhaya| 15 tada pIlAtaH sarvvAlIlokan tOSayitumicchan barabbAM mOcayitvA yIzUM kazAbhiH prahrtya kruZE vEddhUM taM samarpayAmbabhUva| 16 anantaraM sainyagaNO'TTAlIkAm arthAd adhipate rgrhaM yIzUM nItvA sEnAnivahaM samAhuyat| 17 pazcAt tE taM dhUmalavarNavastraM paridhApya kaNTakamukuTaM racayitvA zirasi samArOpya 18 hE yihUdIyanAM rAjan namaskAra ityuktvA taM namaskarttAmArEbhirE| 19 tasyOttamAggE vEtrAghAtaM cakrustadgAtrE niSThIvanjca nicikSipuH, tatha tasya sammukhE jAnupAtaM praNOmuH 20 ithamupahasya dhUmravarNavastram uttAryya tasya vastraM taM paryyadhApayan kruZE vEddhUM bahirninuzca| 21 tataH paraM sEkandarasya ruphasya ca pitA zimOnnAmA kuriNIyaloka EkaH kutazcid grAmAdEtya pathi yAti taM tE yIzOH kruzaM vOPhuM balAd dadhnuH| 22 atha gulgaltA arthAt ziraHkapAlanAmakaM sthAnaM yIzumAnIya 23 tE gandharasamizritaM drAkSarasam pAtuM tasmai daduH kintu sa na jagrAha| 24 tasmin kruZE vidhdE sati tESAMEkaikazaH kiM prApasyatIti nirNayAya 25 tasya paridhEyAnAM vibhAgArthaM guTikApAtaM cakruH| 26 aparam ESa yihUdIyanAM rAjEti likhitaM dOSapatraM tasya ziraUrdvvam ArOpayAnjca kruH| 27 tasya vAmadakSiNayO rdvau caurau kruzaYO rvidhdAtE| 28 tEnaiva "aparAdhijanaiH sArddhaM sa gaNito bhaviSyati," iti zAstroKtaM vacanaM siddhamabhUta| 29 anantaraM mArgE yE yE loka gamanAgamanE cakrustE sarvva Eva zirAMsyAndOlya nindantO jagaduH, rE mandiranAzaka rE dinatrayamadhyE tannirmmAyaka, 30 adhunAtmAnam avitvA kruzAdavarOha| 31 kinjca pradhAnayAjaka adhyApakAzca tadvat tiraskRtya parasparaM cacakSire ESA

parAnAvat kintu svamavituM na zaknOti| 32 yadIsrAyELO rAjAbhiSiktastrAtA bhavati tarhyadhunaina kruzAdavarOhatu vayaM tad dRSTvA vizvasiSyAmah; kinjca yau lOkau tEna sArddhaM kruzE 'vidhyEtAM tAvapi taM nirbhartsayAmAsatuH| 33 atha dvitIyayAmAt tRtIyayAmAM yAvat sarvvO dEzAh sAndhakArObhUt| 34 tatastRtIyaprahare yIzurucclairavadat Eli Eli lAMa zivaktanI arthAd "hE madIza madIza tvaM paryatyAKSIH kutO hi maM?" 35 tadA samIpasthalOkAnAM kECit tadvAkyaM nizamyAcakhyuH pazyaiSa Eliyam AhUyati| 36 tata Eko janO dhAvitvAgatya spanjJE 'mlarasaM pUrayitvA taM naPAgrE nidhAya pAtuM tasmai dattvAvadat tiSTha Eliya EnamavarOhayitum Eti na vEti pazyAmi| 37 atha yIzuruccaiH samAhUya prANAN jahau| 38 tadA mandirasya javanikOrdvvAdadhaHryyantA vidIrNA dvikhaNPAbhUt| 39 kinjca itthamuccairAhUya prANAN tyajantaM taM dRSdVA tadrakSaNaya niyukto yAH sEnApatirAsIt sOvadat narOyam Izvaraputra iti satyam| 40 tadAnIM magdalInI marisam kaniSThayAkUbo yOsEzCa maTAnyamariyam zAlOmI ca yAH striyo 41 gAlIpradEze yIzuM sEvitvA tadanugAminyO jAtA imAstadanyAzca yA anEka nAryO yIzuna sArddhaM yirUzAlamamAyAtAstAzca dUrAt tAni dadRzuH| 42 athAsAdanadinasyArthAd vizrAmavArAt pUrvvadinasya sAyaMkAla Agata 43 IzvararAjyApEkSyarimathIyayUSaphanAmA mAnyamantri samEtya pIlAtasavidhaM nirbhayO gatvA yIzOrdEhaM yayAce| 44 kintu sa idAnIM mRtaH pIlAta ityasambhavaM matvA zatasEnApatimAhUya sa kaDA mRta iti papraccha| 45 zatasEmanApatimukhAt tajjnAtvA yUSaphE yIzOrdEhaM dadau| 46 pazcAt sa sUkSmaM vAsaH krItvA yIzOH kAyamavarOhya tEna vASaA vESTAyitvA girau khAtazmazAnE sthApitavAn pASANaM lOThayitvA dvAri nidadhE| 47 kintu yatra sOsthApyata tata magdalInI mariyam yOsimaTRmariyam ca dadRzatRH|

**16** atha vizrAmavArE gate magdalInI mariyam yAkUbamAtA mariyam zAlOmI cEmAstaM marddayitum sugandhidravYAni krItvA 2 saptAhaprathamadinE'tipratyUSE sUryyOdayakALE zmazAnamupagatAH| 3 kintu zmazAnadvArapASANO'tibRhan taM ko'pasArayiSyatIti tAH parasparam gadanti! 4 Etarhi nirIkSyA pASANO dvArO 'pasArita iti dadRzuH| 5 pazcAttAH zmazAnaM pravizya zuklavarNadIrgHaparicchadAvRtamEkAM yuvAnaM zmazAnadakSiNapArzva upaviSTaM dRSTvA camaccakruH| 6 sO'vadat, mAbhaiStA yUyaM kruzE hataM nAsaratIyayIzuM gavESayatha sOtra nAsti zmazAnAdudastHAt; tai ryatra sa sthApitaH sthAnaM tadidAM pazyata| 7 kintu tEna yathOktaM tathA yuSmAkamagRE gAlIlAM yAsyatE tatra sa yuSmAn sAKsAt kariSyatE yUyaM gatvA tasya ziSyEbhyaH pitarAya ca vArttAmimAM kathayata| 8 tAH kampaTA vistitAzca tUrNaM zmazAnAd bahirgatvA palAyanta bhayAt kamapi kimapi nAvadaMzCa| 9 (note: The most reliable and earliest manuscripts do not include Mark 16:9-20.) aparaM yIzuH saptAhaprathamadinE pratyUSE zmazAnAdutthAya yasyAH saptabhUtAstyAjitAstasyai magdalInImariyamE prathamaM darzanaM dadau| 10 tataH sA gatvA zOkarOdanakRdbhyO'nugatalOkEbhyastAM vArttAM kathayAmAsa| 11 kintu yIzuH punarjIvan tasyai darzanaM dattavAniti zrutvA tE na pratyayan| 12 pazcAt tESAM dvAyO rgrAmayAnakALE yIzuranyavEzaM dhRtvA tAbhyAM darzana dadau! 13 tAvapi gatvAnyaziSyEbhyastAM kathAM kathayAnjakratuH kintu tayOH kathAmapi tE na pratyayan| 14 zESata EkAdazaziSyESu bhOjanOpaviSTESu yIzusteEbhyO darzanaM dadau tathOtthAnAt paraM taddarzanaprAptalOkAnAM kathAyAmavizvAsakaraNAt tESAmavizvAsamanaHkATHinyAbhyAM hEtubhyAM sa tAMstarjitavAn| 15 atha tAnAcakhyau yUyaM sarvvajagad gatvA sarvvajanAn prati susaMvAdaM pracArayata| 16 tatra yAH kazcid vizvasya majjitO bhavEt sa paritrAsyatE kintu yO na vizvasiSyati sa danPayiSyatE| 17 kinjca yE pratyESyanti tairIdRg AzcaryyaM karmma prakAzayiSyatE tE mannAmna bhUtAn tyAjayiSyanti bhASA anyAzca vadiSyanti| 18 aparaM taiH sarpESu dhRtESu prANANAzakavastuni pItE ca tESAM kApi kSati rna bhaviSyati; rOGiNAM gAtrESu karArpItE tE'rOGa bhaviSyanti ca| 19 atha prabhustAnityAdizya svargaM nItaH san paramEzvarasya dakSiNa upavivEza| 20 tatastE prastHaya sarvvatra susaMvAdIyakathAM pracArayitumArEbhirE prabhustu tESAM sahAyaH san prakAzitAzcaryyakriyAbhistAM kathAM pramanAvatIM cakAra| iti|

# lUkaH

**1** prathamato yE sAkSiNO vAkyapracArakAzCAsan tE'smAkaM madhyE yadyat sapramANaM vAkyamarpayanti sma 2 tadanuArato'nyEpi bahavastadvRttAntaM racayituM pravRttAH| **3** ataEva hE mahAmahimathiyaphil tvaM yA yAH katha azikSyathAstAsAM dRPhapramANAni yathA prApnOSi **4** tadarthaM prathamamArabhya tAni sarvvANI jnjAtvAhamapi anukramAt sarvvavRttAntAn tubhyaM lEkhituM matimakArSam| **5** yihUdAdEzIyahErOdnAmakE rAjatvaM kurvvati abIyayAjakasya paryyAyAdhikArI sikhariyanAmaka Eko yAjako hArONavaMzOdbhava ilizEvAkhyA **6** tasya jAyA dvAvimau nirdOSau prabhOH sarvvAjnjA vyavasthAzca saMmánya IzvaradRSTau dhArmmikAvAstAm| **7** tayOH santAna EkOpi nAsIt, yata ilizEvA bandhya tau dvAvEva vRddhAvabhavatAm| **8** yadA svaparyyAnukramENa sikhariya IzvAsya samakSaM yAjakIyaM karmma karOti **9** tadA yajnasya dinapariParyyA paramEzvarasya mandirE pravEzakAlE dhUpajvAlanaM karmma tasya karaNIyamAsIt| **10** taddhUpajvAlanakAlE lOkanivahE prArthanAM kartuM bahistiSThati **11** sati sikhariyo yasyAM vEduM dhUpaM jvAlayati taddakSiNapArzve paramEzvarasya dUta Eka upasthitO darzanaM dadau| **12** taM dRSTva sikhariya udvijjE zazagkE ca| **13** tadA sa dUtastaM babhASE hE sikhariya mA bhaistava prArthanA grAhyA jAtA tava bhAryya ilizEvA putraM prasOSyatE tasya nAma yOhan iti kariSyasi| **14** kinjca tvaM sANandaH saharSazca bhaviSyasi tasya janmani bahava AnandiSyanti ca| **15** yatO hEtOH sa paramEzvarasya gOcarE mahAn bhaviSyati tathA drAKsArasam surAM va kimapi na pAsyati, aparaM janmArabhya pavitrENatmanA paripUrNaH **16** san isrAyElvaMzIyan anEkAn prabhOH paramEzvarasya mArgamAnESyati| **17** santAnAn prati pitRNaM manAMsi dharmmajnjAnaM pratyAnAjnjAgrAhiNazca parAvarttayituM, prabhOH paramEzvarasya sEvArtham EkAM sajjitajAtiM vidhAtunjca sa EliyarUpAtmazaktiprAptastasyAgrE gamiSyati| **18** tadA sikhariyo dUtamavAdit kathamEtad vEtsyAmi? yatOhaM vRddhO mama bhAryya ca vRddha| **19** tato dUtaH pratyuvAca pazyEzvarasya sAkSAdvartti jibrAyElnAmA dUtohaM tvayA saha kathAM gadituM tubhyamimAM zubhavArttAM dAtunjca prESitaH| **20** kintu madIyam vAKyaM kAlE phaliSyati tat tvayA na pratItam ataH kArANAD yAvadEva tAni na sEtsyanti tAvat tvaM vaktummazaktO mUko bhava| **21** tadANIM yE yE lOKAH sikhariyamapaikSanta tE madhyEmandiraM tasya bahuvilambAd AzcaryyaM mEnirE| **22** sa bahirAgato yadA kimapi vAKyaM vaktumazaktaH sagkEtaM kRtvA niHzabdstasyau tadA madhyEmandiraM kasyacid darzanaM tEna prAptam iti sarvve bubudhirE| **23** anantaraM tasya sEvanaparyyAyE sampUrNE sati sa nijagEhaM jagAma| **24** katipayadinESu gatESu tasya bhAryya ilizEvA garbbhavati babhUva **25** pazcat sa pancamAsAn saMgOpyAkathayat lOkANAM samakSaM mamApamAnaM khaNPayituM paramEzvarO mayi dRSTim pAtayitva karmmEdRzaM kRtvAn| **26** aparanjca tasyA garbbhasya SaSThE mAsE jAtE gAlilpradEzIyanAsaratpure **27** dAyUdO vaMzIyAya yUSaphnAmnE puruSAYA yA mariyamnAmakumArI vAgdattAsIt tasyAH samlpam jibrAyEl dUta IzvarENA prahitaH| **28** sa gatva jagAda hE IzvarAnugRhItakanyE tava zubhaM bhUyAt prabhuH paramEzvarastava sahaYosti nArINAM madhyE tvamEva dhanya| **29** tadANIM sA taM dRSTva tasya vAKyata udvijja kIdRzaM bhASaNamidam iti manasa cintayAmAsa| **30** tato dUto'vadat hE mariyam bhayaM mAkarSIH, tvayi paramEzvarasyAnugrahOsti| **31** pazyta tvaM garbbhaM dhRtvA putraM prasOSyasE tasya nAma yIzuriti kariSyasi| **32** sa mahAn bhaviSyati tathA sarvvebhyaH zrESThasya putra iti khyAsyati; aparaM prabhuH paramEzvarastasya piturAyUdaH siMhAsanaM tasmai dAsyati; **33** tathA sa yAkUbo vaMzOpari sarvvada rAjatvaM kariSyati, tasya rAjatvasyAntO na bhaviSyati| (aiñ g165) **34** tadA mariyam taM dUtAM babhASE nAhaM puruSasaggaM karOmi tarhi kathamEtad sambhaviSyati? **35** tato dUto'kathayat pavitra Atma tvAmAzrAyisYati tathA sarvvazrESThasya zaktistavOpari chAyAM kariSyati tato hEtOstava garbbhAd yaH pavitrabAlako janiSyatE sa Izvaraputra iti khyAtiM prApsyati| **36** aparanjca pazyta tava jnjAtirilzEvA yAM sarvve bandhyAmavadan idANim sa vArddhakyE santAnamEkaM garbbhe'dhArayat tasya SaSThamAsObhUt| **37** kimapi karmma nAsAdhyam Izvarasya| **38** tadA mariyam jagAda, pazyta prabhErahaM dAsi mahyaM tava

vAkyAnusArENa sarvvamEtad ghaTatAm; ananataRaM dUtastasyAH samIpAt pratasthE| 39 atha katipayadinAt paraM mariyam tasmAt parvvatamayapradEzlyayihUdAyA nagaramEkaM zighraM gatvA 40 sikhariyayAjakasya grhaM pravizya tasya jAyAm illzEvAM sambOdhyAvadat| 41 tatO mariyamaH sambOdhanavAkyE illzEvAyAH karNayOH praviSTamAtrE sati tasyA garbbhasthabAlako nanartta| tata illzEvA pavitrENAtmanA paripUrNA sati 42 prOcclairgaditumArEbhe, yOSitAM madhyE tvamEva dhanya, tava garbbhasthaH zizuzca dhanyaH| 43 tvaM prabhOrmATA, mama nivEzanE tvayA caraNAvarpitau, mamAdya saubhAgyamEtat| 44 pazya tava vAkyE mama karNayOH praviSTamAtrE sati mamOdarasthaH zizurAnandAn nanartta| 45 yA strI vyazvasIt sA dhanya, yatO hEtOstAM prati paramEzvarOktaM vAkyAM sarvvaM siddhaM bhaviSyati| 46 tadANiM mariyam jagAda| dhanyavAdaM parEzasya karOti mAmakaM manaH| 47 mamAtmA tArakEze ca samullAsaM pragacchati| 48 akarOt sa prabhu rduSTiM svadAsya durgatiM prati| pazyAdyArabhya mAM dhanyAM vakSyanti puruSAH sada| 49 yaH sarvvazaktimAn yasya nAmApi ca pavitrakAM| sa Eva sumahatkarmma kRtavAn mannimitakAM| 50 yE bibhyati janAstasmAt tESAM santAnapaMktiSu| anukampA tadIya ca sarvvadaiva sutiSThati| 51 svabAhubalatastEna prAkAzyata parAkramaH| manaHkumantraNAsArddhaM vikIryyantE'bhimAninaH| 52 siMhAsanagatAllokan balinazcAvarOhya saH| padESUccESu lokAMstu kSudrAn samsthApayatyapi| 53 kSudhitAn manAvAn dravyairuttamaiH paritarpya saH| sakalan dhanino lokAn visRjEd riktahastakan| 54 ibrahImi ca tadvaMze yA dayAsti sadaiva tAM| smRtvA purA pitRnam nO yathA sAkSat pratizrutaM| (aiOn g165) 55 isrAyElsEvakastEna tathOpakriyatE svayam|| 56 anantaraM mariyam prAyENa mAsatrayam illzEvayA saHOSitvA vyAghuyya nijanivEzanaM yayau| 57 tadanantaram illzEvAyAH prasavakAla upasthitE sati sA putraM prAsOSTa| 58 tataH paramEzvarastasyAM mahAnugrahaM kRtavAn Etat zrutvA samIpavAsinaH kuTumbAzcAgatya tayA saha mumudirE| 59 tathASTamE dinE tE bAlakasya tvacaM chEttum Etya tasya pitRnAmAnurUpaM tannAma sikhariya iti karttumISuH| 60 kintu tasya mAtAkathayat tanna, nAmAsya yOhan iti karttavyam| 61 tadA tE vyAharan tava vaMzamadhyE nAmEdRzaM kasyApi nAsti| 62 tataH paraM tasya pitaraM sikhariyam prati sagkEtya papracchuH zizOH kiM nAma kAriSyate? 63 tataH sa phalakamEkaM yAcitvA lilEkha tasya nAma yOhan bhaviSyati| tasmAt sarvvE AzcaryyaM mEnirE| 64 tatKsaNaM sikhariyasya jihvAjAPyE'pagate sa mukhaM vyAdAya spaSTavarNamuccAryya Izvarasya guNAnuvAdaM cakAra| 65 tasmAccaturdiksthaH samIpavAsiloka bhIta EvamEtAH sarvvaH katha yihUdAyAH parvvatamayapradEzasya sarvvatra pracAritAH| 66 tasmAt zrOtArO manaHsu sthApayitvA kathayAmbabhUvuH kidRzOyaM bAlO bhaviSyati? atha paramEzvarastasya saHAYObhUt| 67 tadA yOHanaH pitA sikhariyaH pavitrENAtmanA paripUrNaH san EtAdRzaM bhaviSyadvAkyAM kathayAmAsa| 68 isrAyElaH prabhu ryastu sa dhanyaH paramEzvaraH| anugRhya nijAllokan sa Eva parimOcayEt| 69 vipakSajanahastEbhyO yathA mOcyAmahE vayam| yAvajjIvanjca dharmmENa sAryaEna ca nirbhayAH| 70 sEvAmahai tamEvaikam EtatkAraNamEva ca| svakiyam supavitrانjca saMsmRtya niyamam sada| 71 kRpayA puruSAN pUrVVAn nikaSArthAttu naH pituH| ibrahImaH samIpe yAM zapathaM kRtavAn purA| 72 tamEva saphalam karttaM tathA zatrugaNasya ca| RtIyAkAriNazcaiva karEbhyO rakSaNaya naH| 73 sRSTEH prathamataH svIyaiH pavitrai rbhAvivAdibhiH| (aiOn g165) 74 yathOktavAn tathA svasya dAyUdaH sEvakasya tu| 75 vaMze trAtAramEkaM sa samutpAditavAn svayam| 76 atO hE bAlaka tvantu sarvvEbhyah zrESTha Eva yaH| tasyaiva bhAvivAditi pravikhyAtO bhaviSyasi| asmAkAM carANan kSEme mARge cAlayitum sada| EvaM dhvAntE'rthatO mRtyOzchAyAyAM ye tu manAvAH| 77 upaviSTastu tAnEva prakAzayitumEva hi| kRtvA mahAnukampAM hi yAMeva paramEzvaraH| 78 UrdvvAt sUryyamudAyyaivaSmabhyaM prAdAttu darzanaM| tayAnukampayA svasya lokAnAM pApamOcanE| 79 paritrANasya tEbhyO hi jnjAnavizrANanAya ca| prabho rmArgaM pariSkarttuM tasyAgrAyI bhaviSyasi|| 80 atha bAlakaH zarIreNa buddhya ca varddhitumArEbhe; aparanjca sa isrAyELO vaMzIyalOkAnAM samIpe yAvanna prakatIbhUtastAstAvat prAntarE nyavasat|

**2** aparanjca tasmin kALE rAjyasya sarvvESAM lokAnAM nAmAni lEkhayitum agastakaisara AjnjApayAmAsa|  
 2 tadanusArEnA kurINiyanAmani suriyAdEzasya zAsakE sati nAmalEkhanaM prArEbhe| **3** atO hEtO rnAma  
 lEkhituM sarvve janAH svIyaM svIyaM nagaram jagmuH| **4** tadAnIM yUSaph nAma lEkhituM vAgdattayA  
 svabhAryyayA garbbhavatyA mariyama saha svayam dAyUdah sajAtivaMza iti kArANAd gAlIlpradEzasya  
 nAsaratnagarAd **5** yihUdApradEzasya baitlEhamAkhyam dAyUdnagaram jagAma| **6** anyacca tatra sthAnE  
 tayOstiSThatOH satO rmariyamaH prasUtikAla upasthitE **7** SA taM prathamasutaM prAsOSTa kintu tasmin  
 vAsagRhE sthAnAbhAvAd bAlakam vastrEna vESTayitvA gOzAlAyAM sthApayAmAsa| **8** anantaraM yE kiyantO  
 mESapAlakAH svamESavrajarakSAyai tatpradEzE sthitvA rajanyAM prAntarE prahariNaH karma kurvanti,  
**9** tESAM samIpaM paramEzvarasya dUta AgatyOpatasthau; tadA catuSpArzve paramEzvarasya tEjasaH  
 prakAzitatvAt tE'tizazagirE| **10** tadA sa dUta uvAca mA bhaisTa pazyatAdya dAyUdah purE yuSmannimittaM  
 trAta prabhuH khrISTO'janiSTa, **11** sarvvESAM lokAnAM mahAnandajanakam imaM maggalavRttAntaM  
 yuSmAn jnjApayAmi| **12** yUyAM (tatsthAnaM gatvA) vastravESTitaM taM bAlakam gOzAlAyAM zayanaM  
 drakSyatha yuSmAn pratIdaM cihnaM bhaviSyati| **13** dUta imAM kathAM kathitavati tatrAkasmAt svarglyAH  
 pRtanA AgatyA kathAM imAM kathayitvEzvarasya guNAnanvavAdiSuH, yathA, **14** sarvvOrdvvasthairIzvarasya  
 mahimA samprakAzyatAM| zAntirbhUyAt pRthivyAstu santOSazca narAn prati|| **15** tataH paraM tESAM  
 sannidhe rdUtagaNE svargaM gatE mESapAlakAH parasparam avEcan Agacchata prabhuH paramEzvarO yAM  
 ghaTanAM jnjApatavAn tasya yAtharyam jnjAtuM vayamadhunA baitlEhampuraM yAmaH| **16** pazcAt tE tUrNaM  
 vrajivA mariyamaM yUSaphaM gOzAlAyAM zayanaM bAlakanjca dadRzuH| **17** itthaM dRSTvA bAlakasyArthE  
 prOktaM sarvvakathAM tE prAcArayAjncakruH| **18** tatO yE loka mESarakSakanAM vadanEbhyastAM vArttAM  
 zuzrurvustE mahAzaryyaM mEnirE| **19** kintu mariyam EtatsarvvaghaTanAnAM tAtparyyaM vivicya manasi  
 sthApayAmAsa| **20** tatpazcAd dUtavijnjaptAnurUpaM zrutvA dRSTvA ca mESapAlaka Izvarasya guNAnuvAdaM  
 dhanyavAdanjca kurvvANAH parAvRtya yayuH| **21** atha bAlakasya tvakchEdanakALE'STamadivasE samupasthitE  
 tasya garbbhasthitEH purvvaM svarglyadUto yathAjnjApayat tadanurUpaM tE tannAmadhEyaM yIzuriti  
 cakrirE| **22** tataH paraM mUsAlikhitavyavasthAyA anusArEna mariyamaH zucitvakAla upasthitE, **23**  
 "prathamajaH sarvvaH puruSasantAnaH paramEzvarE samarpyatAM," iti paramEzvarasya vyavasthaya **24**  
 yIzuM paramEzvarE samarpayitum zAstriyavidhyuktaM kapOtdavayaM pArAvatazAvakadvayaM vA baliM  
 dAtuM tE taM gRhItvA yirUZalamam AyayuH| **25** yirUZAlampuranivAsI zimiyOnnAmA dhArmmika Eka AsIt  
 sa isrAyElah sAntvanAmapEkSyA tasthau kinjca pavitra Atma tasminnAvirbhUtaH| **26** aparaM prabhuNA  
 paramEzvarENAbhiSikte trAtari tvaya na dRSTE tvam na mariSyasIti vAkyam pavitrENa AtmanA tasma  
 prAkathyata| **27** aparanjca yadA yIzOH pitA mAta ca tadarthaM vyavasthAnurUpaM karma karttuM taM  
 mandiram Aninyatustada **28** zimiyOn Atmana AkarSaNena mandiramAgatyA taM kroPE nidhAya Izvarasya  
 dhanyavAdaM kRtvA kathayAmAsa, yathA, **29** hE prabhO tava dAsOyAM nijavAkyAnusArataH| idAnIntu  
 sakalyANO bhavata saMvisRjyatAm| **30** yataH sakaladEzasya dIptayE dIptirUpakaM| **31** isrAyElIyalOkasya  
 mahAgauravarUpakaM| **32** yaM trAyakaM janAnAntu sammukhe tvamajijanaH| saEva vidyate'smAkAM  
 dhramaM nayanaganOcarE|| **33** tadAnIM tEnOkta EtAH sakalah kathAH zrutvA tasya mAta yUSaph ca  
 vismayaM mEnAtE| **34** tataH paraM zimiyOn tEbhya AziSaM dattvA tanmAtaram mariyamam uvAca, pazya  
 isrAyELO vaMzamadhYe bahUnAM pAtanAyOtthApanAya ca tatha virOdhapAtraM bhavituM, bahUnAM  
 guptamanOgatAnAM prakaTikaraNaya bAlakOyAM niyuktOsti| **35** tasmAt tavApi prANAH zUlE na vyatsyantE|  
**36** aparanjca AzErasya vaMzIyaphinUyELO duhita hannAkhyA atijaratI bhaviSyadvAdinyEkA yA vivAhAt  
 paraM sapta vatsarAn patyA saha nyavasat tatO vidhava bhUtva caturazItivarSavayaHparyyanataM **37**  
 mandirE sthitvA prArthanOpavAsairdivAnizam Izvaram asEvata sApi strI tasmin samayE mandiramAgatyA **38**  
 paramEzvarasya dhanyavAdaM cakAra, yirUZAlampuravAsinO yAvantO loka muktimapEkSyA sthitAstAn  
 yIzOrvRttAntaM jnjApayAmAsa| **39** itthaM paramEzvarasya vyavasthAnusArEna sarvvESu karmmasu

kRtESu tau punazca gAlILO nAsaratnAmakaM nijanagaraM pratasthAtE| 40 tatpazcAd bAlakaH zarIrENa vRddhimEtya jnjAnEna paripUrNa AtmanA zaktimAMzca bhavitumArEbhe tathA tasmin IzvarAnugrahO babhUva| 41 tasya pitA mAta ca prativarSaM nistArOtsavasamayE yirUZAlamam agacchatAm| 42 aparanjca yIzau dvAdazavarSavayaskE sati tau parvvasamayasya rityanusArENa yirUZAlamaM gatvA 43 pArvvaNaM sampAdya punarapi vyAghuyya yAtaH kintu yIzurbAlakO yirUZAlami tiSThati| yUSaph tanmAta ca tad aviditvA 44 sa saggibhiH saha vidyata Etacca budvva dinaikagamyamArgaM jagmatuH| kintu zESE jnjAtibandhUnAM samIpE mRgayitvA taduddEzamaprApya 45 tau punarapi yirUZAlamam parAvRtyAgatya taM mRgayAnjckratuH| 46 atha dinatrayAt paraM paNPitAnAM madhyE tESAM kathAH zRNvan tattvaM pRcchaMzca mandirE samupaviSTaH sa tAbhyAM dRSTaH| 47 tadA tasya buddhya pratyuttaraizca sarvvE zrOtArO vismayamApadyantE| 48 tAdRzAm dRSTvA tasya janakO janani ca camaccakratuH kinjca tasya mAta tamavadat, hE putra, kathamAvAM pratitthaM samAcarastvam? pazya tava pitAhanjca zOkAkulau santau tvAmanvicchAvaH sma| 49 tataH sOvadat kutO mAm anvaicchataM? piturgRhE mayA sthAtavyam Etat kiM yuvAbhyAM na jnjAyate? 50 kintu tau tasyaitadvAkyasya tAtparyyaM bOddhuM nAzaknutAM| 51 tataH paraM sa tAbhyAM saha nAsarataM gatvA tayOrvazibhUtastasthau kintu sarvva EtAH kathAstasya mAta manasi sthApayAmAsa| 52 atha yIzO rbuddhiH zarIranjca tathA tasmin Izvarasya mAnavAnAnjcnugrahO varddhitum ArEbhe|

**3** anantaraM tibiriyakaisarasya rAjatvasya panjadaze vatsarE sati yadA pantiyapIlAtO yihUdAdEzAdhipati hrErOd tu gAlilpradEzasya rAjA philipanAmA tasya bhrAta tu yitUriyAyAstrAkhOnItiyApradEzasya ca rAjAsIt luSanIyanAmA avilInIdEzasya rAjAsIt 2 hAnan kiyaphAzczEmau pradhAnayAjAkAvAstAM tadAnIM sikhariyasya putrAya yOhanE madhyEprAntaram Izvarasya vAkyE prakAzite sati 3 sa yarddana ubhayataTapradEzAn samEtya pApamOcanArthaM manaHparAvarttanasya cihnarUpaM yanmajjanaM tadIyAH kathAH sarvvatra pracArayitumArEbhe| 4 yizayiyabhaviSyadvaktRgranthE yAdRzI lipirAstE yathA, paramEzasya panthAnaM pariSkuruta sarvvataH| tasya rAjapathanjcaiva samAnaM kurutAdhunA| 5 kAriSyantE samucchrAyAH sakala nimnabhUmayaH| kAriSyantE nataH sarvvE parvvatAzOpaparvvataH| kAriSyantE ca yA vakrAstAH sarvvAH saralA bhuvah| kAriSyantE samAnAstA yA uccanIcabhUmayaH| 6 IzvarENa kRtaM trANaM drakSyanti sarvvamAnavAH| ityEtat prAntarE vAKyaM vadataH kasyacid ravaH|| 7 yE yE loka majjanArthaM bahirAyayustAn sOvadat rE rE sarpavaMza AgAminaH kOPat palAyituM yuSmAn kazcEtayAmAsa? 8 tasmAd ibrAhIm asmAkAm pitA kathAmIdRzIM manObhi rna kathayitvA yUyAM manaHparivarttanayOgyaM phalaM phalata; yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi pASANEbhya EtEbhya Izvara ibrAhImaH santAnOtpAdanE samarthaH| 9 aparanjca tarumULE'dhunApi parazuH saMlagnOsti yastaruruttamaM phalaM na phalati sa chidyate'gnau nikSipyate ca| 10 tadAnIM lokAstaM papracchustarhi kiM karttavayamasmAbhiH? 11 tataH sOvAdit yasya dvE vasanE vidyete sa vastrahInAyaikaM vitaratu kiMnjca yasya khAdyadravyaM vidyate sOpi tathaiva karOtu| 12 tataH paraM karasanjcaAyinO majjanArtham Agatya papracchuH hE gurO kiM karttavayamasmAbhiH? 13 tataH sOkathayat nirUpitAdadhikaM na gRhlita| 14 anantaraM sEnAgaNa Etya papraccha kimasmAbhi rva karttavayam? tataH sObhidadhE kasya kAmapi hAniM mA kArStA tathA mRSapavAdaM mA kuruta nijavEtanEna ca santuSyA tiSThata| 15 aparanjca loka apEkSayA sthitvA sarvvEpIti manObhi rvitarkayAnjckaruH, yOhanayam abhiSiktastrAta na vEti? 16 tadA yOhan sarvvAn vyAjahAra, jale'haM yuSmAn majjayAmi satyaM kintu yasya pAdukAbandhanaM mOcayitumapi na yOgyOsmi tAdRza EkO mattO gurutaraH pumAn Eti, sa yuSmAn vahnirUpE pavitra Atmani majjayiSyati| 17 aparanjca tasya hastE zUrpa AstE sa svazasyAni zuddharUpaM praspHOTya gOdhumAn sarvvAn bhANPAgArE samgrahISyati kintu bUSAni sarvvANyanirvvANavahnina dAhayiSyati| 18 yOhan upadEzEnEtthaM nAnAkatha lokAnAM samakSaM pracArayAmAsa| 19 aparanjca hErOd rAjA philipnAmnaH sahOdarasya bhAryyAM



hErOdiyAmadhi tathAnyAni yAni yAni kukarmmANi kRtavAn tadadhi ca 20 yOhanA tiraskRto bhUtVA kArAgArE tasya bandhanAd aparamapi kukarmma cakArA| 21 itaH pUrVvaM yasmin samayE sarvVE yOhanA majjitAstadAnIM yIzurapyAgatya majjitaH| 22 tadanantaraM tEna prArthitE mEghadvAraM muktaM tasmAcca pavitra AtmA mUrttimAn bhUtVA kapOtavat taduparyyavarurOha; tAdA tvaM mama priyaH putrastvayi mama paramaH santOSa ityAkAzavANI babhUva| 23 tadAnIM yIzuH prAyENa trimZadvarSavayaska Asit| laukikajnjAnE tu sa yUSaphaH putraH, 24 yUSaph ELEH putraH, ElirmattataH putraH, mattat lEvEH putraH, lEvi rmalKEH putraH, malkiryAnnasya putraH; yAnno yUSaphaH putraH| 25 yUSaph mattathiyasya putraH, mattathiya AmOsaH putraH, AmOs nahUmaH putraH, nahUm iSLEH putraH iSliirnagEH putraH| 26 nagirmAtaH putraH, mAT mattathiyasya putraH, mattathiyah zimiyEH putraH, zimiyiryUSaphaH putraH, yUSaph yihUdaH putraH| 27 yihUda yOhAnAH putraH, yOhAnA rISAH putraH, rISAH sirubbAbilaH putraH, sirubbAbil zaltiyElaH putraH, zaltiyEl nErEH putraH| 28 nErirmalKEH putraH, malkiH adyaH putraH, addi kOSamaH putraH, kOSam ilmOdadaH putraH, ilmOdad EraH putraH| 29 Er yOzEH putraH, yOziH illyESaraH putraH, illyESar yOrImaH putraH, yOrIm mattataH putraH, mattata lEvEH putraH| 30 lEviH zimiyOnaH putraH, zimiyOn yihUdaH putraH, yihUda yUSuphaH putraH, yUSuph yOnanaH putraH, yAnan illyAkImaH putraH| 31 iliyAkImH milEyaH putraH, milEya mainanaH putraH, mainan mattattasya putraH, mattatto nAthanaH putraH, nAthana dAyUdaH putraH| 32 dAyUd yizayaH putraH, yizaya ObEdaH putra, ObEd bOyasaH putraH, bOyas salmOnaH putraH, salmOn nahazOnaH putraH| 33 nahazOn ammInAdabaH putraH, ammInAdab arAmaH putraH, arAm hiSrONaH putraH, hiSrON pErasaH putraH, pEras yihUdaH putraH| 34 yihUda yAkUbaH putraH, yAkUb ishAkaH putraH, ishAk ibrAhImaH putraH, ibrAhIm tErahaH putraH, tErah nAhOraH putraH| 35 nAhOr sirugaH putraH, sirug riyvaH putraH, riyUH pElagaH putraH, pElag EvaraH putraH, Evar zElahaH putraH| 36 zElah kainanaH putraH, kainan arphakSadaH putraH, arphakSad zAmaH putraH, zAm nOhaH putraH, nOhO lEmakaH putraH| 37 lEmak mithUzElahaH putraH, mithUzElah hanOkah putraH, hanOk yEradaH putraH, yErad mahalalElaH putraH, mahalalEl kainanaH putraH| 38 kainan inOzaH putraH, inOz zEtaH putraH, zET AdamaH putra, Adam Izvarasya putraH|

**4** tataH paraM yIzuH pavitrENAtmanA pUrNaH san yarddananadyAH parAvRtyAtmanA prAntaraM nItaH san catvArimZaddinAni yAvat zaitAna parIkSitO'bhUt, 2 kinjca tAni sarvvadinAni bhOjanaM vina sthitatvAt kaLE pUrNE sa kSudhitavAn| 3 tataH zaitAnAgatya tamavadat tvaM cEdIzvarasya putratarhi prastarAnEtAn Ajnjaya pUpAn kuru| 4 tAdA yIzuruVaca, lipirIdrZi vidyate manujaH kEvalEna pUpEna na jIvati kintvIzvarasya sarvvAbhirAjnjAbhi rIjvatI| 5 tAdA zaitAn tamuccaM parvvataM nItVA nimiSaikamadye jagataH sarvvArAjyAni darzitaVAn| 6 pazcAt tamavAdIt sarvvam Etad vibhavaM pratApanjca tubhyaM dAsyAmi tan mayi samarpitamAstE yaM prati mamEcChA jAyatE tasmai dAtuM zaknOmi, 7 tvaM cEnmAM bhajasE tarhi sarvvamEtad tavaiva bhaviSyati| 8 tAdA yIzustaM pratyuktavAn dUrI bhava zaitAn lipirAstE, nijaM prabhuM paramEzvaraM bhajasva kEvalaM tamEva sEvasva ca| 9 atha zaitAn taM yirUzAlamaM nItVA mandirasya cUPAyA upari samupavEzya jagAda tvaM cEdIzvarasya putratarhi sthAnAdito lamphitvAdhaH 10 pata yatO lipirAstE, AjnjApayiSyati svIyan dUtAn sa paramEzvaraH| 11 rakSituM sarvvamArgE tvAM tEna tvaccaraNE yathA| na lagEt prastarAghAtastvAM dhariSyanti tE tathA| 12 tAdA yIzuna pratyuktam idamapyuktamasti tvaM svaprabhuM parEzaM mA parIkSasva| 13 pazcAt zaitAn sarvvaparIkSAM samApya kSAnAttaM tyaktVA yayau| 14 tAdA yIzurAtmaprabhAvAt punargAlIpradEzaM gatastadA tatsukhyAtizcaturdizama vyAnazE| 15 sa tESAM bhajanagRhESu upadizya sarvvaiH prazaMsitO babhUva| 16 atha sa svapAlanasthAnaM nAsaratpuramEtya vizrAmavArE svAcArAd bhajanagEhaM pravizya paThitumuttasthaU| 17 tatO yizayiyabhaviSyadvAdinaH pustake tasya karadattE sati sa tat pustakaM vistAryya yatra vakSyamanAni vacanAni santi tat sthAnaM prApya papATha| 18 AtmA tu paramEzasya

madIyOpari vidyatE| daridrESu susaMvAdaM vaktuM mM sObhiSiktavAn| bhagnAntaH karaNAlIokAn  
 susvasthan karttumEva ca| bandIkRtESu lOkESu muktE rghOSayituM vacaH| nEtrANI dAtumandhEbhyastrAtuM  
 baddhajanAnapi| 19 parEzAnugrahe kAlaM pracArayitumEva ca| sarvvaitatkaraNArthAya mAmEva prahINoti  
 saH|| 20 tataH pustakaM badvVA paricArakasya hastE samarpya cAsanE samupaviStAH, taTO bhajanagRHE  
 yAvantO loka Asan tE sarvVE'nanyadRSTyA taM vilulOkirE| 21 anantaram adyaitAni sarvVANI likhitavacanAni  
 yuSmAkAM madhyE siddhAni sa imAM kathAM tEbhyaH kathayitumArEbhe| 22 tataH sarvVE tasmin  
 anvarajyanta, kinjca tasya mukhAnnirgatAbhiraugrahasya kathAbhizcamatKRtya kathayAmAsuH kimayaM  
 yUSaphaH putro na? 23 tAdA sO'vAdid hE cikitsaka svamEva svasthaM kuru kapharnAhUmi yadyat  
 kRtvAn tadazrauSma tAH sarvAH kriya atra svadEzE kuru kathAmEtAM yUyamEvAvazyAM mM  
 vadiSyatha| 24 punaH sOvAdid yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi, kOpi bhaviSyadvAdi svadEzE satkArAm  
 na prApnOti| 25 aparanjca yathArthaM vacmi, Eliyasya jIvanakAlE yadA sArddhatritayavarSANi yAvat  
 jaladapratibandhAt sarvvasmin dEzE mahAdurbhikSam ajaniStA tadAnIm isrAyELO dEzasya madhyE  
 bahvyO vidhava Asan, 26 kintu sIdOnpradEzlyasAriphatpuranivAsinIm EkAM vidhavAM vinA kasyAzcidapi  
 samIpe EliyaH prEritO nAbhUt| 27 aparanjca ilIzAyabhaviSyadvAdividyamAnatAkAlE isrAyEldeZE bahavaH  
 kuSThina Asan kintu surIyadEzIyAM nAmAnkuSThinaM vinA kOpyanyaH pariSkRtO nAbhUt| 28 imAM  
 kathAM zruttVA bhajanagEhasthita lokaH sakrOdham utthAya 29 nagarAttAM bahiSkRtya yasya zikhariNa  
 upari tESAM nagaram sthApitamAstE tasmAnnikSEptuM tasya zikharam taM ninyuH 30 kintu sa tESAM  
 madhyAdapasRtya sthAnAntaram jagAma| 31 tataH paraM yIzurgAlIpradEzlyakapharnAhUmnagara  
 upasthAya vizrAmavArE lOkAnupadESTum ArabdhavAn| 32 tadupadEzAt sarvVE camaccakru ryastasya  
 katha gurutarA Asan| 33 tadAnIM tadbhajanagEhasthitO'mEdhyabhUtagrasta EkO jana uccaiH kathayAmAsa,  
 34 hE nAsaratIyayIzo'sman tyaja, tvaya sahAsmAkAM kaH sambandhaH? kimasmAn vinAzayitumAyAsi?  
 tvamlzvarasya pavitro jana EtadahaM jAnAmi| 35 tAdA yIzustaM tarjayitvAvadat maunI bhava itO  
 bahirbhava; tataH sOmEdhyabhUtastAM madhyasthAnE pAtayitVA kinjcidapayahiMsitVA tasmAd bahirgatavAn|  
 36 tataH sarvVE lOkAzcamatKRtya parasparaM vaktumArEbhirE kOyaM camatKArAH| ESa prabhAvENa  
 parAkramENa cAmEdhyabhUtAn AjnjApayati tEnaiva tE bahirgacchanti| 37 anantaram caturdiksthadEzAn  
 tasya sukhyAtirvyApnOt| 38 tadanantaram sa bhajanagEhAd bahirAgatya zimOnO nivEzanaM pravivEza  
 tAdA tasya zvazrUrjvarENAtyantaM pIPitAsit ziSyAstadarthaM tasmin vinayaM cakruH| 39 tataH sa tasyAH  
 samIpe sthitVA jvaraM tarjayAmAsa tEnaiva tAM jvarO'tyAKSIt tataH sA tatKsaNam utthAya tAn siSEvE|  
 40 atha sUryyAstakAlE svESAM yE yE janA nAnArOgaiH pIPitA Asan lOkAstAn yIzOH samIpaM AninyuH,  
 tAdA sa Ekaikasya gAtre karamarpayitVA tAnarOgAn cakArA| 41 taTO bhUtA bahubhyO nirgatya cItzabdaM  
 kRtvA ca babhASirE tvamlzvarasya putro'bhiSikatrAtA; kintu sObhiSikatrAtEti tE vividurEtasmAt kArANat  
 tAn tarjayitVA tadvaktuM niSisEdha| 42 aparanjca prabhAtE sati sa vijanasthAnaM pratasthE pazcAt  
 janAstamanvicchantastannikaTaM gatVA sthAnAntaragamanArthaM tamanvarundhan| 43 kintu sa tAn  
 jagAda, IzvariyarAjyasya susaMvAdaM pracArayitum anyANI purANyapi mayA yAtavyANI yatastadarthamEva  
 prEritOhaM| 44 atha gAlILO bhajanagEhesu sa upadidEza|

**5** anantaram yIzurEkadA ginESarathdasya tIra uttiSThati, tAdA loka IzvarIyakathAM zrOtum tadupari  
 prapatitAH| 2 tadAnIM sa hdasya tIrasamIpe naudvayaM dadarza kinjca matsyOpajIvinO nAvam vihAya  
 jAlaM prakSAlayanti| 3 tatastayOrdvayO rmadhyE zimOnO nAvamAruhya tIrat kinjcidUraM yAtuM  
 tasmin vinayaM kRtvA naukAyAmupavizya lOkAn prOpadiSTavAn| 4 pazcAt taM prastAvAM samApya sa  
 zimOnaM vyAjahAra, gabhIraM jalaM gatVA matsyAn dharttuM jAlaM nikSipa| 5 tataH zimOna babhASE, hE  
 gurO yadyapi vayaM kRtsnAM yAminIM parizramya matsyaikamapi na prAptAstathApi bhavatO nidEzatO  
 jAlaM kSipAmaH| 6 atha jAlE kSiptE bahumatsyapatanAd AnAyaH pracchinnaH| 7 tasmAd upakarttum

anyanausthAn saggina AyAtum iggitEna samAhvayan tatasta Agatya matsyai rnaudvayaM prapUrayAmAsu  
 ryai rnaudvayaM pramagnam| 8 tada zimOnpitarastad vilOkya ylzOzcaraNayOH patitvA, hE prabhOhaM  
 pApl narO mama nikaTAd bhavAn yAtu, iti kathitavAn| 9 yatO jAlE patitAnAM matsyAnAM yUthAt  
 zimOn tatsagginazca camatkRtavantaH; zimOnaH sahakAriNau sivadeH putrau yAkUb yOhan cEmau  
 tAdRzau babhUvatuH| 10 tada yIzuH zimOnaM jagAda mA bhaisIradyArabhya tvAM manuSyadharO  
 bhaviSyasi| 11 anantaraM sarvvAsu nausu tIram AnItAsu tE sarvvAn parityajya tasya pazcAdgAminO  
 babhUvuH| 12 tataH paraM yIzau kasmiMzcit purE tiSThati jana EkaH sarvvAggakuSThastAM vilOkya  
 tasya samIpE nyubjaH patitvA savinayaM vaktumArEbhE, hE prabhO yadi bhavAnicchati tarhi mM  
 pariSkarttuM zaknOti| 13 tadANiM sa pANiM prasAryya tadaggAM sprZan babhASE tvAM pariSkriyasvEti  
 mamEcchAsti tatastatkSaNaM sa kuSThAt muktaH| 14 pazcAt sa tamAjnjApayAmAsa kathAmimAM kasmaicid  
 akathayitvA yAjakasya samIpanjca gatvA svaM darzaya, lokEbhyO nijapariSkRtatvasya pramANadAnAya  
 mUsAjnjAnusArENa dravyamutmrJasva ca| 15 tathApi ylzOH sukhyAti rbahu vyAptumArEbhE kinjca tasya  
 kathAM zrOtUM svIyarOgEbhyO mOktunjca loka AjagmuH| 16 atha sa prAntaraM gatvA prArthayAnjcakrE| 17  
 aparanjca Ekada yIzurupadizati, Etarhi gAlIlyihUdApradEzayOH sarvvanagarEbhyO yirUZAlamazca kiyantaH  
 phirUZiloka vyavasthApakAzca samAgatya tadantikE samupavivizuH, tasmin kaLE lokAnAmArOgyakArANAt  
 prabhOH prabhAvaH pracakAzE| 18 pazcAt kiyanto loka EkaM pakSaghAtinaM khaTvAyAM nidhAya ylzOH  
 samIpamAnEtUM sammukhE sthApayitunjca vyApriyanta| 19 kintu bahujanivanivasamvAdhAt na zaknuvantO  
 gRhOpari gatvA gRhaprSThaM khanitvA taM pakSaghAtinaM sakhaTvAM gRhamadhyE ylzOH sammukhE  
 'varOhayAmAsuH| 20 tada yIzusteSAm IdrZaM vizvAsaM vilOkya taM pakSaghAtinaM vyAjahAra, hE manava  
 tava pApamakSamyata| 21 tasmAd adhyApakah phirUzinazca cittairitthaM pracintitavantaH, ESa jana  
 IzvaraM nindati kOyama? kEvalamIzvaraM vinA pApam kSantuM kaH zaknOti? 22 tada yIzusteSAm itthaM  
 cintanaM viditvA tEbhyOkathayad yUyAM manObhiH kutO vitarkayatha? 23 tava pApakSama jAta yadvA  
 tvamutthAya vraja Etayo rmadhyE ka katha sukhyA? 24 kintu prThivyAM pApam kSantuM manavasutasya  
 sAmarthyamastIti yathA yUyAM jnjAtuM zaknutha tadarthaM (sa taM pakSaghAtinaM jagAda) uttiSTha  
 svazayyAM gRhItvA gRhaM yAhiti tvAMadizAmi| 25 tasmAt sa tatkSaNam utthAya sarvvESAM sAKsAt  
 nijazayanIyaM gRhItvA IzvaraM dhanyaM vadan nijanivEzanaM yayau| 26 tasmAt sarvvE vismaya prAptA  
 manaHsu bhItAzca vayamadyAsambhavakAryyANyadarzAma ityuktvA paramEzvaraM dhanyaM prODitAH| 27  
 tataH paraM bahirgacchan karasanjcayasthAnE lEvinAmAnam karasanjcAyakAM drSTvA yIzustamabhidadhE  
 mama pazcAdEhi| 28 tasmAt sa tatkSaNAt sarvvAM parityajya tasya pazcAdiyAya| 29 anantaraM lEvi rnijagRhE  
 tadarthaM mahAbhOjyaM cakAra, tada taiH sahanEke karasanjcAyinastadanyaOkAzca bhOktumupavivizuH|  
 30 tasmAt kArANAt canPAIAnAM pApilOkAnAnjca saggE yUyAM kutO bhaMgdhvE pivatha cEti kathAM  
 kathayitvA phirUZino'dhyApakAzca tasya ziSyaiH saha vAgyuddhaM karttumArEbhirE| 31 tasmAd yIzustAn  
 pratyavOcad arOgalOkAnAM cikitsakEna prayOjanaM nAsti kintu sarOgANAmEva| 32 ahaM dhArmmikAn  
 AhvAtuM nAgatOsmi kintu manaH parAvarttayituM pApina Eva| 33 tatate prOcuh, yOhanaH phirUZinAnjca  
 ziSyA vAraMvAram upavasanti prArthayantE ca kintu tava ziSyAH kutO bhunjjatE pivanti ca? 34 tada sa  
 tAnAcakhyau varE saggE tiSThati varasya sakhiganaM kimupavAsayituM zaknutha? 35 kintu yada tESAM  
 nikaTAd varO nESyatE tada tE samupavatsyanti| 36 sOparamapi drSTantaM kathayAmbabhUva purAtanavastrE  
 kOpi nutanavastraM na sIvyati yatastEna sEvanEna jIrnavastraM chidyate, nUtanapurAtanavastrayO rmElanjca  
 na bhavati| 37 purAtanyAM kutvAM kOpi nutanaM drAKsArasaM na nidadhAti, yatO navInadrAKsArasasya  
 tEjasA purAtanI kutU rvidriyyatE tatO drAKsArasaH patati kutUZca nazyati| 38 tatO hEtO rnUtanyAM kutvAM  
 navInadrAKsArasaH nidhAtavyastEnObhayasya rakSA bhavati| 39 aparanjca purAtanaM drAKsArasaM pItvA  
 kOpi nUtanaM na vanjchati, yataH sa vakti nUtanaM purAtanam prazastam|

6 acaranjca parvvaNO dvitIyadinAt paraM prathamavizrAmavArE zasyakSEtrENa yIzOrgamanakALE tasya  
ziSyAH kaNizaM chittvA karESu marddayitvA khAditumArEbhirE| 2 tasmAt kiyantaH phirUzinastAnavadan  
vizrAmavArE yat karmma na karttavyaM tat kutaH kurutha? 3 yIzUH pratyuvAca dAyUd tasya sagginaZca  
kSudhArttAH kiM cakruH sa katham Izvarasya mandiraM pravizya 4 yE darzanlyAH pUpA yAJakAn vinAnyasya  
kasyApyabhOjanlyAstAnAnIya svayam bubhajE saggibhyOpi dadau tat kiM yuSmAbhiH kadApi nApATHi? 5  
pazcAt sa tAnavadat manujasutO vizrAmavArasyApi prabhu rbhavati| 6 anantaram anyavizrAmavArE sa  
bhajanagEhaM pravizya samupadizati| tada tatsthAnE zuSkadakSiNakara EkaH pumAn upatasthivAn| 7  
tasmAd adhyApakah phirUzinazca tasmin dOSamArOpayituM sa vizrAmavArE tasya svAsthyam karOti  
navEti pratikSitumArEbhirE| 8 tada yIzusteSAM cintAM viditvA taM zuSkakaram pumAMsaM prOvAca,  
tvamutthAya madhyasthAnE tiSTha| 9 tasmAt tasmin utthitavati yIzustAn vyAJahAra, yuSmAn imAM  
kathAM pRcchAmi, vizrAmavArE hitam ahitaM vA, prANarakSaNaM prANanAzanaM vA, EtESAM kiM  
karmmakaraNIyam? 10 pazcAt caturdikSu sarvvAn vilOkya taM mAnavaM babhASE, nijakaram prasAraya;  
tatastEna tathA kRta itarakaravat tasya hastaH svasthObhavat| 11 tasmAt tE pracaNPakOpAnvita yIzum kiM  
kariSyantIti parasparaM pramantritAH| 12 tataH paraM sa parvvatamAruhyEzvaramuddizya prArthayamAnaH  
kRtsnAM rAtriM yApitavAn| 13 atha dinE sati sa sarvvAn ziSyAn AhUtavAn tESAM madhyE 14 pitaranAmna  
khyAtaH zimOn tasya bhrAta Andriyazca yAkUb yOhan ca philip barthalamayazca 15 mathiH thOma  
AlphIyasya putrO yAkUb jvalantanAmna khyAtaH zimOn 16 ca yAkUbo bhrAta yihUdAzca taM yaH  
parakarESu samarpayiSyati sa ISkarIyOtIyayihUdAzcaitan dvAdaza janAn manOnItAn kRtvA sa jagrAha  
tathA prErita iti tESAM nAma cakAra| 17 tataH paraM sa taiH saha parvvatAdavaruhya upatyakAyAM  
tasthau tatastasya ziSyasagghO yihUdAdEzAd yirUzAlamazca sOraH sIdOnazca jaladhE rODhasO jananihAzca  
Etya tasya kathAzraVaNArthaM rOGamuktyarthanjca tasya samIpE tasthuH| 18 amEdhyabhUtagrastAzca  
tannikaTamAgatyA svAsthyam prApuH| 19 sarvvESAM svAsthyakaraNaprabhAvasya prakAzitatvAt sarvvE loka  
Etya taM spraStuM yEtirE| 20 pazcAt sa ziSyAn prati dRSTiM kutvA jagAda, hE daridrA yUyAM dhanya  
yata IzvarIyE rAjyE vO'dhikArOsti| 21 hE adhuna kSudhitalOkA yUyAM dhanya yatO yUyAM tarpsyatha;  
hE iha rOdinO janA yUyAM dhanya yatO yUyAM hasiSyatha| 22 yadA loka manuSyasUnO rnAmahEtO  
ryuSmAn RtIyISyantE pRthak kRtvA nindiSyanti, adhamAniva yuSmAn svasamIpAd dUrIkariSyanti ca  
tada yUyAM dhanyAH| 23 svargE yuSmAkAM yathESTaM phalaM bhaviSyati, EtadarthaM tasmin dinE  
prOllasata AnandEna nRtyata ca, tESAM pUrvvapuruSAzca bhaviSyadvAdinaH prati tathaiva vyavAharan| 24  
kintu ha hA dhanavantO yUyAM sukhaM prApnuta| hanta paritRpta yUyAM kSudhita bhaviSyatha; 25  
iha hasantO yUyAM vata yuSmAbhiH zOCitavyaM rODitavyanjca| 26 sarvvailAkai ryuSmAkAM sukhyAtau  
kRtAyAM yuSmAkAM durgati rbhaviSyati yuSmAkAM pUrvvapuruSA mRSAbhaviSyadvAdinaH prati tadvat  
kRtavantaH| 27 hE zrOtArO yuSmabhyamahaM kathayAmi, yUyAM zatruSu prIyadhvaM yE ca yuSmAn  
dviSanti tESAmapi hitaM kuruta| 28 yE ca yuSmAn zapanti tEbhya AziSaM datta yE ca yuSmAn avamanyantE  
tESAM maggalaM prArthayadhvaM| 29 yadi kazcit tava kapOIE capETAgHAtaM karOti tarhi taM prati  
kapOlam anyam parAvarttya sammukhikuru punazca yadi kazcit tava gaTrIyavastraM harati tarhi taM  
paridhEyavastram api grahItuM mA vAraya| 30 yastvAM yAcate tasmai dEhi, yazca tava sampattim harati taM  
mA yAcasva| 31 parEbhyaH svAn prati yathAcaraNam apEkSadhvE parAn prati yUyamapi tathAcarata|  
32 yE janA yuSmAsu prIyantE kEvalaM tESu prIyamANESu yuSmAkAM kiM phalam? pApilOkA api svESu  
prIyamANESu prIyantE| 33 yadi hitakArINa Eva hitaM kurutha tarhi yuSmAkAM kiM phalam? pApilOkA api  
tathA kurvvanti| 34 yEbhya RNaparizOdhasya prAptipratyAzAstE kEvalaM tESu RNE samarpitE yuSmAkAM  
kiM phalam? punaH prAptyAzaya pApilOkA api pApijanESu RNam arpayanti| 35 atO yUyAM ripuSvapi  
prIyadhvaM, parahitaM kuruta ca; punaH prAptyAzAM tyaktvA RNamarpayata, tathA kRtE yuSmAkAM  
mahAphalam bhaviSyati, yUyanjca sarvvapradhAnasya santAna iti khyAtim prApsyatha, yatO yuSmAkAM

piTA kRtaghNANAm durvTattANAnjca hitamAcarati| 36 ata Eva sa yathA dayAlu ryUyamapi tAdRzA dayAlavO bhavata| 37 aparanjca parAN dOSINO mA kuruta tasmAd yUYaM dOSIKRtA na bhaviSyatha; adaNPyAn mA danPAYata tasmAd yUYamapi danPAM na prAPsyatha; parESAM dOSAN kSamadhvaM tasmAd yuSmAkamapi dOSAH kSamiSyantE| 38 dANAnidatta tasmAd yUYaM dANAni prAPsyatha, varanjca lOKAH parimANapAtraM pradalayya sanjAlyA prONjAlyA paripUryya yuSmAkAM kROPEsu samarpayisyanti; yUYaM yEna parimANEna parimAtha tEnaiva parimANEna yuSmatkRtE parimAsyatE| 39 atha sa tEbhyO dRSTAntakathAmakathayat, andhO janaH kimandhaM panthANaM darzayituM zaknOti? tasmAd ubhAvapi kiM garttE na patiSyataH? 40 gurOH ziSyO na zrESThaH kintu ziSyE siddhE sati sa gurutulyO bhavituM zaknOti| 41 aparanjca tvaM svacakSuSi nAsAm adRSTvA tava bhrAtuzcakSuSi yattRNamasti tadEva kutaH pazyami? 42 svacakSuSi yA nAsA vidyatE tAm ajnjAtvA, bhrAtastava nEtrAt tRNAM bahiH karOmIti vAKyaM bhrAtaram kathaM vaktuM zaknOSi? hE kapaTin pUrvvaM svanayanAt nAsAM bahiH kuru tato bhrAtuzcakSuSastRNAm bahiH karttuM sudRSTiM prAPsyasi| 43 anyanjca uttamastaruH kadApi phalamanuttamaM na phalati, anuttamataruzca phalamuttamaM na phalati kArANadataH phalaistaravO jnjAyantE| 44 kaNTakipAdapAt kOPi uPumbaraphalAni na pAtayati tathA zRgAlakOlivRkSADapi kOPi drAKSAPHalam na pAtayati| 45 tadvat sAdhulOkO'ntaHkaraNarUpAt subhANPAGArAd uttamAni dravyANi bahiH karOti, duSTO lOKazcAntaHkaraNarUpAt kubhANPAGArAt kutsitAni dravyANi nirgamayati yatO'ntaHkaraNANAM pURNabhAvAnurUpANi vacAMsi mukhAnnirgacchanti| 46 aparanjca mamAjnjAnurUpaM nAcaritvA kutO mAM prabhO prabhO iti vadatha? 47 yaH kazcin mama nikaTam Agatya mama katha nizamyA tadanurUpaM karmma karOti sa kasya sadRzO bhavati tadahaM yuSmAn jnjApayAmi| 48 yO janO gabhiraM khanitvA pASANasthale bhittiM nirmmAya svagRhaM racayati tEna saha tasyOpama bhavati; yata AplAvijalamEtya tasya mULE vEgEna vahadapi tadgEhaM lAPayituM na zaknOti yatastasya bhittiH pASANOpari tiSThati| 49 kintu yaH kazcin mama kathaH zrutvA tadanurUpaM nAcarati sa bhittiM vinA mRdupari gRhanirmmAtrA samAnO bhavati; yata AplAvijalamAgatya vEgEna yada vahati tadA tadgRhaM patati tasya mahat patanaM jAyatE|

**7** tataH paraM sa lOKANAM karNagOcarE tAN sarvvAN upadEzAN samApya yadA kapharnAhUmpuraM pravizati 2 tadA zatasEnApatEH priyadAsa EkO mRtakalpaH piPita AsIt| 3 ataH sEnApati rylZO rvArttAM nizamyA dAsasyArOgyakaraNaya tasyAgamanArthaM vinayakaraNaya yihUdlyAN kiyataH prAcAH prESayAmAsa| 4 tE yIZOrantikaM gatvA vinayAtizayaM vaktumArEbhirE, sa sEnApati rbhavatOnugrahaM prAptum arhati| 5 yataH sOsmajjAtlyESu lOkESu priyatE tathASmatkRtE bhajanagEhaM nirmmittavAn| 6 tasmAd yIZustaiH saha gatvA nivEzantasya samIpaM prAPA, tadA sa zatasEnApati rvakSyamANavAKyaM taM vaktuM bandhUn prAhiNOt| hE prabhO svayaM zramO na karttavYO yad bhavata madgEhamadhyE pAdArpaNaM kriyEta tadapyahaM nArhAmi, 7 kinjcaHaM bhavatsamIpaM yAtumapi nAtmANaM yOGyaM buddhavAn, tato bhavAn vAKyamAtraM vadatu tEnaiva mama dAsaH svasthO bhaviSyati| 8 yasmAd ahaM parAdhInOpi mamAdhInA yAH sEnAH santi tAsAm EkajanaM prati yAHIti mayA prOkTE sa yAti; tadanyaM prati AyAHIti prOkTE sa AyAti; tathA nijadAsaM prati Etat kurvviti prOkTE sa tadEva karOti| 9 yIZuridaM vAKyaM zrutvA vismayaM yayau, mukhaM parAvartya pazcAdvarttinO lOKAN babhASE ca, yuSmANahaM vadAmi isrAyELO vaMzamadhyEpi vizvAsamIdRzaM na prApnavAM| 10 tataste prESita gRhaM gatvA taM piPitaM dAsAM svasthaM dadRzuH| 11 parE'hani sa nAyInAkhyAM nagaram jagAma tasyAnEkE ziSyA anyE ca lOKAstEna sArddhaM yayuH| 12 tESu tannagarasya dvArasannidhiM prAptESu kiyantO lOKA EkAM mRtamanujaM vahantO nagarasya bahiryAnti, sa tanmAturEkaputrastanmAta ca vidhavA; tayA sArddhaM tannagarIyA bahavo lOKA Asan| 13 prabhustAM vilOkya sAnukampaH kathayAmAsa, mA rODIH| sa samIpamitvA khaTvAM pasparza tasmAd vAHakAH sthagitAstamyuH; 14 tadA sa uvAca hE yuvamanuSyA tvamuttiSTha, tvAmaham AjnjApayAmi| 15 tasmAt sa mRTO janastatkSaNamutthAya kathaM prakathitaH; tato yIZustasya mAtari taM

samarpayAmAsa| 16 tasmAt sarvvE lokaH zazagkirE; Eko mahAbhaviSyadvAdi madhyE'smAkam samudait, Izvarazca svalOkAnanvagRhlat kathAmimAM kathayitvA IzvaraM dhanyaM jagaduH| 17 tataH param samastaM yihUdAdEzaM tasya caturdiksthadEzanjca tasyaitatkrtrti rvyAnazE| 18 tataH param yOhanaH ziSyESu taM tadvRttAntaM jnjApatavatsu 19 sa svaziSyANAM dvau janAvAhUya yIzUm prati vakSyamANaM vAkyAM vaktuM prESayAmAsa, yasyAgamanam apEkSyA tiSThAmO veyaM kiM sa Eva janastvaM? kiM vayamanyamapEkSyA sthAsyAmaH? 20 pazcAttau mAnavau gatvA kathayAmAsatuH, yasyAgamanam apEkSyA tiSThAmO veyaM, kiM saEva janastvaM? kiM vayamanyamapEkSyA sthAsyAmaH? kathAmimAM tubhyaM kathayituM yOhan majjaka AvAM prESitavAn| 21 tasmin danPE yIzUrOgiNO mahAvyAdhimatO duSTabhUtagrastAMzca bahUn svasthAn kRtvA, anEkAndhEbhyazcakSuMSi dattvA pratyuvAca, 22 yuvAM vrajatam andhA nEtrAni khanjiAzcarANani ca prApnuvanti, kuSThinaH pariSkriyantE, badhirAH zravanANI mRtAzca jIvanANI prApnuvanti, daridrANAM samIpESu susaMvAdaH pracAryyatE, yaM prati vighnasvarUpOhaM na bhavAmi sa dhanyaH, 23 EtAni yAni pazyathaH zRNuthazca tAni yOhanaM jnjApayatam| 24 tayO rdUtayO rगतayOH satO ryOhani sa lokaN vaktumupacakramE, yUyaM madhyEprAntaraM kiM draSTuM niragamata? kiM vAyuna kampaM naPaM? 25 yUyaM kiM draSTuM niragamata? kiM sUkSmavastraparidhAyinaM kamapi naraM? kintu yE sUkSmamRduvastrANI paridadhati sUttamANI dravyANI bhunjatE ca tE rAjadhAnISu tiSThanti| 26 tarhi yUyaM kiM draSTuM niragamata? kimEkaM bhaviSyadvAdinaM? tadEva satyaM kintu sa pumAn bhaviSyadvAdinOpi zrESTha ityahaM yuSmAn vadAmi; 27 pazyA svakiyadUtantu tavAgra prESayAmyahaM| gatvA tvadiyamArgantu sa hi pariSkariSyati| yadarthe lipiriyam AstE sa Eva yOhan| 28 atO yuSmAnahaM vadAmi striyA garbbhajAtANAM bhaviSyadvAdinAM madhyE yOhanO majjakAt zrESThaH kOpi nAsti, tatrApi Izvarasya rAjyE yaH sarvvasmAt kSudraH sa yOhanOpi zrESThaH| 29 aparanjca sarvvE lokaH karamanjcAyinazca tasya vAkyANI zrutvA yOhanA majjanEna majjitAH paramEzvaraM nirdOSaM mEnirE| 30 kintu phirUzinO vyavasthApakAzca tEna na majjitAH svAn pratIzvarasyOpadEzaM niSphalam akurvan| 31 atha prabhuH kathayAmAsa, idAnIntanajanAn kEnOpamAmi? tE kasya sadRzAH? 32 yE bAlaka vipaNyAm upavizya parasparam AhUya vAkyamidaM vadanti, veyaM yuSmAkaM nikaTE vaMzIrvAdiSma, kintu yUyaM nAnarttiSTa, veyaM yuSmAkaM nikaTa arOdiSma, kintu yuyaM na vyalapiSTa, bAlakairEtAdRzaistESAm upama bhavati| 33 yatO yOhan majjaka Agatya pUpaM nAkhAdat drAkSarasanjca nApivat tasmAd yUyaM vadatha, bhUtagrastOyam| 34 tataH param mAnavasuta AgatyAkhAdadapivanjca tasmAd yUyaM vadatha, khAdakaH surApazcANPalapApinAM bandhurEko janO dRzyatAm| 35 kintu jnjAninO jnjAnaM nirdOSaM viduH| 36 pazcAdEkaH phirUzi yIzUm bhOjanAya nyamantrayat tataH sa tasya gRhaM gatvA bhOktumupaviSTaH| 37 Etarhi tatphirUzinO gRhe yIzu rbhEktum upAvEkSit tacchrutvA tannagaravAsinI kApi duSTA nArI pANParaprastasya sampuTakE sugandhitailam AnIya 38 tasya pazcAt pAdayOH sannidhau tasyau rudati ca nEtrAmbubhistasya caraNau prakSalya nijakacairamArkSit, tatastasya caraNau cumbitvA tEna sugandhitailEna mamarda| 39 tasmAt sa nimantrayita phirUzi manasa cintayAmAsa, yadyayaM bhaviSyadvAdi bhavEt tarhi EnaM sprZati yA strI sa kA kidRzi cEti jnjAtuM zaknuyAt yataH sa duSTA| 40 tadA yAzustaM jagAda, hE zimOn tvAM prati mama kinjcid vaktavyamasti; tasmAt sa babhASE, hE gurO tad vadatu| 41 EkOttamarNasya dvAvadhamarNAVastAM, tayOrEkaH panjczatAni mudrApAdAn aparazca panjczat mudrApAdAn dhArayAmAsa| 42 tadanantaraM tayOH zOdhyAbhAvAt sa uttamarNastayO rRNE cakSamE; tasmAt tayOrdvayOH kastasmin prESyatE bahu? tad brUhi| 43 zimOn pratyuvAca, mayA budhyatE yasyAdhikam RNAM cakSamE sa iti; tatO yIzustaM vyAjahAra, tvaM yathArthaM vyacArayaH| 44 atha tAM nArIM prati vyAghuThya zimOnamavOcat, strImimAM pazyasi? tava gRhe mayyAgatE tvaM pAdaprakSAlanArthaM jalaM nAdAH kintu yOSidESA nayanajalai rmama pAdau prakSalya kEzairamArkSit| 45 tvaM mAM nAcumbIH kintu yOSidESA svIyAgamanAdArabhya madIyapAdau cumbituM na vyaraMsta| 46 tvanjca madIyOttamAggE kinjcidapi tailaM nAmardIH kintu yOSidESA mama caraNau sugandhitailEnAmarddit|

47 atastvAM vyAharAmi, EtasyA bahu pApamakSamyata tatO bahu priyatE kintu yasyAlpapApaM kSamyatE sOlpaM priyatE| 48 tataH paraM sa tAM babhASE, tvadIyaM pApamakSamyata| 49 tada tEna sArddhaM yE bhOktum upavivizuste parasparaM vaktumArEbhire, ayaM pApaM kSamatE ka ESaH? 50 kintu sa tAM nArIM jagAda, tava vizvAsastvAM paryyatRasta tvaM kSEmENa vraja|

8 aparanjca yIzu rdvAdazabhiH ziSyaiH sArddhaM nAnAnagarESu nAnAgrAmESu ca gacchan izvarIyarAjatvasya susaMvAdaM pracArayitUM prArEbhe| 2 tada yasyAH sapta bhUtA niragacchan sa magdalIniti vikhyAta mariyam hErOdrAjasya gRhAdhipatEH hOSE rbhArya yOhanA zUzAnA 3 prabhRtayO yA bahvyaH striyaH duSTabhUtEbhyO rOgEbhyazca muktaH satyO nijavibhUtI rvyayitvA tamasEvanta, tAH sarvvAstEna sArddham Asan| 4 anantaraM nAnAnagarEbhyO bahavo lOkA Agatya tasya samIpe'milan, tada sa tEbhya EkAM dRSTAntakathAM kathayAmAsa| EkaH kRSIBalo bIjAni vaptUM bahirjagAma, 5 tato vapanakAlE katipayAni bIjAni mArgapArzvE pEtUH, tatastAni padatalai rdalitAni pakSibhi rbhakSitAni ca| 6 katipayAni bIjAni pASANasthale patitAni yadyapi tAnyagkuritAni tathApi rasAbhAvAt zuzuSuH| 7 katipayAni bIjAni kaNTakivanamadhyE patitAni tataH kaNTakivanAni saMvRddhya tAni jagrasuH| 8 tadanyAni katipayabIjAni ca bhUmyAmuttamAyAM pEtustatastAnyagkurayitvA zatagUNani phalAni phEluH| sa ima kathAM kathayitvA prOccaiH prOvAca, yasya zrOtUM zrOtrE staH sa zRNOtu| 9 tataH paraM ziSyAstaM papracchurasya dRSTAntasya kiM tatparyyaM? 10 tataH sa vyAjahAra, IzvarIyarAjyasya guhyAni jnjAtuM yuSmabhyamadhikArO dIyatE kintvanyE yathA dRSTvApi na pazyanti zrutvApi ma budhyantE ca tadarthaM tESAM purastAt tAH sarvvAH katha dRSTAntEna kathyantE| 11 dRSTAntasyAsyAbhiprAyaH, IzvarIyakatha bIjasvarUpa| 12 yE kathAmAtraM zRNvanti kintu pazcAd vizvasya yathA paritrANaM na prApnuvanti tadAzayEna zaitAnEtya hRdayAtR tAM kathAm apaharati ta Eva mArgapArzvasthabhUmisvarUpAH| 13 yE kathaM zrutvA sAnandaM gRhIanti kintvabaddhamUlatvAt svalpakAlamAtraM pratItya pariKSAkAlE bhrazyanti taEva pASANabhUmisvarUpAH| 14 yE kathAM zrutvA yAnti viSayacintAyAM dhanalObhEna EhikasukhE ca majjanta upayuktaphalAni na phalanti ta EvOptabIjakaNTakibhUsvarUpAH| 15 kintu yE zrutvA saralaih zuddhaizAntaHkaraNaiH kathAM gRhIanti dhairyyam avalambya phalAnyutpAdayanti ca ta EvOttamamRtsvarUpAH| 16 aparanjca pradIpaM prajvAlya kOpi pAtREna nAcchAdayati tathA khaTvAdhOpi na sthApayati, kintu dIpAdhArOparyyEva sthApayati, tasmAt pravEzaka dIptiM pazyanti| 17 yanna prakAzayiSyatE tAdRg aprakAzitaM vastu kimapi nAsti yacca na suvyaktaM pracArayiSyatE tAdRg gRptaM vastu kimapi nAsti| 18 atO yUyaM kEna prakArENa zRNutha tatra sAvadhAna bhavata, yasya samIpe barddhatE tasmai punardAsyatE kintu yasyAzrayE na barddhatE tasya yadyadasti tadapi tasmAt nESyatE| 19 aparanjca yIzo rmAta bhrAtarazca tasya samIpaM jigamiSavaH 20 kintu janatAsambAdhAt tatsannidhiM prAptUM na zEkuH| tatpazcAt tava mAta bhrAtarazca tvAM sAKSat cikIrsantO bahistiSThanatIti vArttAyAM tasmai kathitAyAM 21 sa pratyuvAca; yE janA Izvarasya kathAM zrutvA tadanurUpamAcaranti taEva mama mAta bhrAtarazca| 22 anantaraM EkadA yIzuH ziSyaiH sArddhaM nAvamAruhya jagAda, AyAta vayaM hradasya pArAm yAmAH, tatastE jagmuH| 23 tESu naukAM vAhayatsu sa nidadrau; 24 athAkasmAt prabalajhanjhbhzagamAd hrade naukAyAM taraggairAcchannAyAM vipat tAn jagrAsa|tasmAd yIzOrantikAM gatvA hE gurO hE gurO prANA nO yAntIti gaditvA taM jAgarayAmbabhUvuH|tada sa utthAya vAyUM taraggAMzca tarjayAmAsa tasmAdubhau nivRtya sthirau babhUvatuH| 25 sa tAn babhASE yuSmAkAM vizvAsaH ka? tasmAttE bhItA vismitAzca parasparaM jagaduH, ahO kIdRgayaM manujaH pavanaM pAnIyanjcAdizati tadubhayaM tadAdEzaM vahati| 26 tataH paraM gAlIpradEzasya sammukhasthagidEriyapradEze naukAyAM lagantyAM taTE'varOhamAvAd 27 bahutithakAlaM bhUtagrasta EkO mAnuSaH purAdAgatya taM sAKsAccakAra| sa manuSO vASO na paridadhat gRhE ca na vasan kEvalaM zmazAnam adhyuvaSa| 28 sa yIzUM dRSTvaiva cIcchabdam cakAra tasya sammukhE patitvA prOccairjagAda ca, hE sarvvapradhAnEzvarasya putra, mayA saha tava kaH

sambandhaH? tvayi vinayaM karOMi mAM mA yAtaya| 29 yataH sa taM mAnuSaM tyaktvA yAtum amEdhyabhUtam AdidEza; sa bhUtastaM mAnuSam asakRd dadhAra tasmAllokaH zRgkhalEna nigaPEna ca babandhuH; sa tad bhaMktvA bhUtavazatvAt madhyEprAntaraM yayau| 30 anantaraM yIzustaM papraccha tava kinnAma? sa uvAca, mama nAma bAhinO yatO bahavO bhUtAstamAzizriyuH| 31 atha bhUtA vinayEna jagaduH, gabhiraM garttaM gantuM mAjnApayAsmAn| (Abyssos g12) 32 tadA parvvatOpari varAhavrajacarati tasmAd bhUtA vinayEna prOcuH, amuM varAhavrajam Azrayitum asmAn anujAnIhi; tataH sOnujajnau| 33 tataH paraM bhUtAstaM mAnuSaM vihAya varAhavrajam AzizriyuH varAhavrajAca tatKsaNAt kaTakEna dhAvantO hradE prANAn vijRhuH| 34 tad dRSTvA zUkararakSakAH palAyamAnA nagaraM grAmanjca gatvA tatsarvvavRttAntaM kathayAmAsuH| 35 tataH kiM vRttam EtaddarzanArthaM loka nirgatya yIzOH samIpaM yayuH, taM mAnuSaM tyaktabhUtAm parihitavastraM svasthamAnuSavad yIzOzcaraNasannidhau sUpavizantaM vilOkya bibhyuH| 36 yE lokAstasya bhUtagrastasya svAsthyakaraNaM dadRzustE tEbhyaH sarvvavRttAntaM kathayAmAsuH| 37 tadanantaraM tasya gidErlyapradEzasya caturdikstha bahavO janA atitrastA vinayEna taM jagaduH, bhavAn asmAkAM nikaTAd vrajatu tasmAt sa nAvamAruhya tatO vyAghuTya jagAma| 38 tadAnIM tyaktabhUtamanujastEna saha sthAtuM prArthayAnjckrE 39 kintu tadartham IzvaraH kidRgmahAkarmma kRtavAn iti nivEzanaM gatvA vijnjApaya, yIzuH kathAmEtAM kathayitvA taM visasarja| tataH sa vrajitivA yIzustadarthaM yanmahAkarmma cakAra tat purasya sarvvatra prakAzayitum prArEbhe| 40 atha yIzau parAvRtyAgatE lokAstaM AdarEnA jagRhu ryasmAttE sarvvE tamapEkSanjckrirE| 41 tadanantaraM yAyIrnAmno bhajanagEhasyaikOdhupa Agatya yIzOzcaraNayOH patitvA svanivEzanAgamanArthaM tasmin vinayaM cakAra, 42 yatastasya dvAdazavarSavayaska kanyaikAsIt sa mRtakalpAbhavat| tatastasya gamanakAlE mArgE lokAnAM mahAn samAgamO babhUva| 43 dvAdazavarSANi pradararOgagrasta nAnA vaidyaizcikitsitA sarvvasvaM vyayitvApi svAsthyaM na prApta yA yOSIt sa yIzOH pazcAdAgatya tasya vastragranthiM pasparza| 44 tasmAt tatKsaNAt tasyA raktasrAvO ruddhaH| 45 tadAnIM yIzuravadat kEnAhaM sprSTaH? tatO'nEkairanaggIkRtE pitarastasya sagginazcAvadan, hE gurO loka nikaTasthAH santastava dEhE gharSayanti, tathApi kEnAhaM sprSTaiti bhavAn kutaH pRcchati? 46 yIzuH kathayAmAsa, kEnApyahaM sprSTO, yatO mattaH zakti nrnigatEti mayA nizcitamajnjAyil| 47 tadA sA nArI svayaM na guptEti viditvA kampamAnA satI tasya sammukhe papAta; yEna nimittEna taM pasparza sparzamAtrAcca yEna prakArENa svasthAbhavat tat sarvvaM tasya sAKSADAcakhyau| 48 tataH sa tAM jagAda hE kanyE susthira bhava, tava vizvAsastvAM svasthAm akArSIt tvaM kSEmEnA yAhi| 49 yIzOrEtadvAkyavadanakAlE tasyAdhipatE rnivEzanAt kazcilloka Agatya taM babhASE, tava kanya mRta guruM mA klizAna| 50 kintu yIzustadAkarNyAdhipatiM vyAjahAra, mA bhaiSIH kEvalaM vizvasihi tasmAt sa jIviSyati| 51 atha tasya nivEzanE prApte sa pitaraM yOhanaM yAkUbanjca kanyAyA mAtaraM pitaranjca vinA, anyam kanjcana pravESTuM vArayAmAsa| 52 aparanjca yE rudanti vilapanti ca tAn sarvvAn janAn uvAca, yUYaM mA rOdIStA kanya na mRta nidrAti| 53 kintu sA nizcitaM mRtEti jnjAtvA tE tamupajahasuH| 54 pazcAt sa sarvvAn bahiH kRtvA kanyAyAH karau dhRtvAjuhuvE, hE kanyE tvamuttIStha, 55 tasmAt tasyAH prANESu punarAgatESu sa tatKsaNAd uttasyau| tadAnIM tasyai kinjcid bhakSyam dAtum AdidEza| 56 tatastasyAH pitarau vismayaM gatau kintu sa tAvAdidEza ghaTanAyA EtasyAH kathAM kasmaicidapi ma kathayataM|

**9** tataH paraM sa dvAdazaziSyAnAhUya bhUtAn tyAjayitum rOgAn pratikarttunjca tEbhyaH zaktimAdhipatyanjca dadau| 2 aparanjca IzvariyarAjyasya susaMvAdaM prakAzayitum rOgiNAMArOgyaM karttunjca prEraNakAlE tAn jagAda| 3 yAtrArthaM yaSti rvastrapuTakaM bhakSyam mudra dvitIyavastram, ESAM kimapi mA grhIIta| 4 yUYanjca yannivEzanaM pravizatha nagaratyAgaparyanataM tannivEzanE tiSthata| 5 tatra yadi kasyacit purasya loka yuSmAkamAtithyaM na kurvvanti tarhi tasmAnnagarAd gamanakAlE tESAM viruddhaM sAKSyArthaM yuSmAkAM padadhUlIH sampAtayata| 6 atha tE prasthAya



sarvvatra susaMvAdaM pracArayituM pIPitAn svasthAn karttunjca grAmESu bhramituM prArEbhirE| 7  
 Etarhi hErOd rAjA ylzOH sarvvakarmmaNAM vArttAM zrutVA bhRzamudvivijE 8 yataH kECidUcuryOhan  
 zmazAnAdudatiSThat| kECidUcuH, EliyO darzanaM dattavAn; EvamanyalOkA UcuH pUrvvIyaH kazcid  
 bhaviSyadvAdI samutthitaH| 9 kintu hErOduvAca yOhanaH ziro'hamachinadam idAnIM yasyEdRkkarmmaNAM  
 vArttAM prApnOmi sa kaH? atha sa taM draSTum aicchath| 10 anantaraM prEritAH pratyAgatya yAni yAni  
 karmmaNi cakrustAni yIzavE kathayAmAsuH tataH sa tAn baitsaidAnAmakanagarasya vijanaM sthAnaM  
 nItVA guptaM jagAma| 11 pazcAl lOkAstad viditVA tasya pazcAd yayuH; tataH sa tAn nayan IzvarIyarAjyasya  
 prasaggamuktavAn, yESAM cikitsayA prayOjanam Asit tAn svasthAn cakAra ca| 12 aparanjca divAvasanne sati  
 dvAdazaziSyA ylzOrantikam Etya kathayAmAsuH, vayamatra prAntarasthAnE tiSThAmaH, tatO nagarANI  
 grAmANI gatVA vAsasthAnAni prApya bhakSyadravyANI krEtUm jananivahaM bhavAn visRjatu| 13 tAdA  
 sa uvAca, yUyamEva tAn bhEjayadhvaM; tatastE prOcurasmAkAM nikaTE kEvalaM panjca pUpA dvau  
 matsyau ca vidyante, ataEva sthAnAntaram itVA nimittamEtESAM bhakSyadravyESu na krItESu na bhavati|  
 14 tatra prAyENa panjcasahasrANI puruSA Asan| 15 tAdA sa ziSyAn jagAda panjcaZat panjcaZajjanaiH  
 paMktikRtya tAnupavEzayata, tasmAt tE tadanusArENa sarvvalOkAnupavEzayApAsuH| 16 tataH sa tAn  
 panjca pUpAn mInadvayanjca gRhItVA svargaM vilOkyEzvaraguNAN kirttayAnjcaKrE bhagkta ca lokEbhyaH  
 parivESANArthaM ziSyESu samarpayAmbabhUva| 17 tataH sarvvE bhuktVA tRptiM gatA avaziSTAnAnjca  
 dvAdaza PallakAn saMjagRhuH| 18 athaikAdA nirjanE ziSyaiH saha prArthanAkAlE tAn papraccha, lOkA mAM  
 kaM vadanti? 19 tatastE prAcuH, tvAM yOhanmajjakaM vadanti; kECit tvAm EliyaM vadanti, pUrvvakAlikaH  
 kazcid bhaviSyadvAdI zmazAnAd udatiSThad ityapi kECid vadanti| 20 tAdA sa uvAca, yUyam mAM kaM  
 vadatha? tataH pitara uktavAn tvam IzvarAbhiSiktaH puruSaH| 21 tAdA sa tAn dRPhamAdidEza, kathAmEtAM  
 kasmaicidapi mA kathayata| 22 sa punaruvAca, manuSyaputrENa vahuyAtanA bhOktavYA prACInalOkaiH  
 pradhAnayAjakairadhyApakaizca sOvajnjaya hantavyaH kintu tRtIyadivase zmazAnAt tEnOthAtavyam| 23  
 aparaM sa sarvvAnuvAca, kazcid yadi mama pazcAd gantuM vAnjchati tarhi sa svaM dAmyatu, dinE dinE  
 kruzaM gRhItVA ca mama pazcAdAgacchatu| 24 yatO yaH kazcit svaprANAN rirakSiSati sa tAn hArayiSyati, yaH  
 kazcin madarthaM prANAN hArayiSyati sa tAn rakSiSyati| 25 kazcid yadi sarvvaM jagat prApnOti kintu  
 svaprANAN hArayati svayaM vinazyati ca tarhi tasya kO labhaH? 26 puna ryaH kazcin mAM mama vAkyam vA  
 lajjAspadaM jAnAti manuSyaputrO yadA svasya pituzca pavitrANAM dUtAnAnjca tEjObhiH parivESTita  
 AgamiSyati tAdA sOpi taM lajjAspadaM jnjAsyati| 27 kintu yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi, IzvarIyarAjatvaM  
 na dRSTava mRtyuM nAsvAdiSyante, EtAdRzAH kiyantO lOkA atra sthanE'pi danPAYamAnAH santi| 28  
 EtadAkhyAnakathanAt paraM prAyENASTasu dinESu gatESu sa pitaram yOhanaM yAkUbanjca gRhItVA  
 prArthayituM parvvatamEkaM samArurOha| 29 atha tasya prArthanakAlE tasya mukhAkRtiranyarUpA jAta,  
 tadIyaM vastramujjalazuklaM jAtaM| 30 aparanjca mUsA EliyazcObhau tEjasvinau dRSTau 31 tau tEna  
 yirUzAlampurE yO mRtyuH sAdhiSyate tadIyaM kathAM tEna sArddhaM kathayitum ArEbhatE| 32 tAdA  
 pitarAdayaH svasya sagginO nidrayAkRSTA Asan kintu jAgaritVA tasya tEjastEna sArddham uttiSThantau  
 janau ca dadRzuH| 33 atha tayOrubhayO rgamanakAlE pitarO yIzum babhASE, hE gurO'smAkAM sthAnE'smin  
 sthitiH zubha, tata Eka tVadartha, Eka mUsArtha, Eka EliyArtha, iti tisraH kuTyOsmAbhi nirmmlyantAM,  
 imAM kathAM sa na vivicya kathayAmAsa| 34 aparanjca tadvAkyavadanakAlE payOda Eka Agatya tESAmupari  
 chAyAM cakAra, tatastanmadhyE tayOH pravEzAt tE zazagkirE| 35 tAdA tasmAt payOdAd iyamAkAzIya vANI  
 nirjagAma, mamAyaM priyaH putra Etasya kathAyAM manO nidhatta| 36 iti zabde jAtE tE yIzumEkAkinaM  
 dadRzuH kintu tE tadAnIM tasya darzanasya vAcamEkAmapi nOktaV manaHsu sthApayAmAsuH| 37 parE'hani  
 tESu tasmAcchailAd avarUPhESu taM sakSAT karttuM bahavo lOkA AjagmuH| 38 tESAM madhyAd EkO jana  
 uccairuvAca, hE gurO ahaM vinayaM karOmi mama putraM prati krPAdRSTiM karOtu, mama sa EvaikaH  
 putraH| 39 bhUtEna dhRtaH san saM prasabhaM clcchabdaM karOti tanmukhat phENa nirgacchanti ca, bhUta

itthaM vidAryya kliSTvA prAyazastaM na tyajati| 40 tasmAt taM bhUtaM tyAjayituM tava ziSyasamIpE nyavEdayaM kintu tE na zEkuH| 41 taDA yIzuravAdit, rE AvizvAsin vipathagAmin vaMza katikAlAn yuSmAbhiH saha sthAsyAmyahaM yuSmAkam AcaraNani ca sahiSyE? tava putramihAnaya| 42 tatastasminnAgatamAtrE bhUtastaM bhUmau pAtayitvA vidadAra; taDA yIzustamamEdhyaM bhUtaM tarjayitvA bAlakam svasthaM kRtvA tasya pitari samarpayAmAsa| 43 Izvarasya mahAzaktim imAM vilOkya sarvvE camaccakruH; itthaM yIzOH sarvvAbhiH kriyAbhiH sarvvairlOkairAz CaryyE manyamAnE sati sa ziSyAn babhASE, 44 kathEyaM yuSmAkaM karnESu pravizatu, manuSyaputrO manuSyANAM karESu samarpayisyatE| 45 kintu tE taM kathAM na bubudhirE, spaSTatvAbhAvAt tasyA abhiprAyastESAM bOdthagamyO na babhUva; tasyA AzayaH ka ityapi tE bhayAt praSTuM na zEkuH| 46 tadanantaraM tESAM madhyE kaH zrESThaH kathAmEtAM gRhItvA tE mithO vivAdaM cakruH| 47 taTO yIzustESAM manObhiprAyaM viditvA bAlakamEkaM gRhItvA svasya nikaTE sthApayitvA tAn jagAda, 48 yO janO mama nAmnAsya bAlAsyAtithyaM vidadhAti sa mamAtithyaM vidadhAti, yazca mamAtithyaM vidadhAti sa mama prErakasyAtithyaM vidadhAti, yuSmAkaM madhyEyaH svaM sarvvasmAt kSudraM jAnItE sa Eva zrESThO bhaviSyati| 49 aparanjca yOhan vyAjahAra hE prabhE tava nAmna bhUtAn tyAjayantaM mAnuSam EkaM dRSTavantO vayaM, kintvasmAkam apazcAd gAmitvAt taM nyaSEdham| taDAnIM yIzuruvAca, 50 taM mA niSEdhata, yatO yO janOsmAkaM na vipakSaH sa EvAsmAkaM sapakSO bhavati| 51 anantaraM tasyArOhaNasamaya upasthitE sa sthiracEtA yirUZAlamaM prati yAtrAM karttuM nizcityAgrE dUtAn prESayAmAsa| 52 tasmAt tE gatvA tasya prayOjanIyadravyAni saMgrahItuM zOmironIyAnAM grAmaM pravivizuH| 53 kintu sa yirUZAlamaM nagaram yAti taTO hEtO rloKastasyAtithyaM na cakruH| 54 ataEva yAkUbyOhanau tasya ziSyau tad dRSTvA jagadatuH, hE prabhO EliyO yathA cakAra tathA vayamapi kiM gaganAd Agantum EtAn bhasmikarttunjca vahnimAjnjApayAmaH? bhavAn kimiticchatI? 55 kintu sa mukhaM parAvartya tAn tarjayitvA gaditavAn yuSmAkaM manObhAvaH kaH, iti yUYaM na jAnIttha| 56 manujasuto manujanAM prANAN nAzayituM nAgacchat, kintu rakSitum Agacchat| pazcAd itaragrAmaM tE yayuH| 57 tadanantaraM pathi gamanakAlE jana EkastaM babhASE, hE prabhO bhavAn yatra yAti bhavata sahAhamapi tatra yAsyAmi| 58 taDAnIM yIzustamuvAca, gOmAyUnAM gartta AsatE, vihAyasyavihagAnAM nIPani ca santi, kintu mAnavatanayasya ziraH sthApayituM sthAnaM nAsti| 59 tataH paraM sa itarajanaM jagAda, tvam mama pazcAd Ehi; tataH sa uvAca, hE prabhO pUrvvaM pitaraM zmazAnE sthApayituM mAmAdizatu| 60 taDA yIzuruvAca, mRta mRtAn zmazAnE sthApayantu kintu tvam gatvEzvarIyarAjyasya kathAM pracAraya| 61 tatOnyaH kathayAmAsa, hE prabhO mayApi bhavataH pazcAd gaMsyatE, kintu pUrvvaM mama nivEzanasya pariJanAnAm anumatiM grahItum ahamAdizyai bhavata| 62 taDAnIM yIzustaM prOktaVAn, yO janO lAggaLE karamarpayitvA pazcAt pazyati sa IzvarIyarAjyaM nArhati|

**10** tataH paraM prabhuraparAn saptatiziSyAn niyujya svayaM yAni nagarAni yAni sthAnAni ca gamiSyati tAni nagarAni tAni sthAnAni ca prati dvau dvau janau prahitavAn| 2 tEbhyaH kathayAmAsa ca zasyAni bahUnIti satyaM kintu chEdaka alpE; tasmAddhEtOH zasyakSEtrE chEdakan aparAnapi prESayituM kSEtrasvAminAM prArthayadhvaM| 3 yUYaM yAta, pazyata, vRkanAM madhyE mESazAvakaniva yuSmAn prahiNomi| 4 yUYaM kSudraM mahad vA vasanasampuTakaM pAdukAzca mA gRhIta, mArgamadyE kamapi mA namata ca| 5 aparanjca yUYaM yad yat nivEzanaM pravizatha tatra nivEzanasya maggalaM bhUyAditi vAkyaM prathamAM vadata| 6 tasmAt tasmin nivEzanE yadi maggalapAtraM sthAsyati tarhi tanmaggalaM tasya bhaviSyati, nOcEt yuSmAn prati parAvarttiSyatE| 7 aparanjca tE yatkinjcidAsyanti tadEva bhuktva pItva tasminnivEzanE sthAsyatha; yataH karmmakArI janO bhRtim arhati; gRhAd gRhaM mA yAsyatha| 8 anyacca yuSmAsu kimapi nagaram praviSTESu loka yadi yuSmAkam AtithyaM kariSyanti, tarhi yat khAdyam upasthAsyanti tadEva khAdiSyatha| 9 tannagarasthAn rOgiNaH svasthAn kariSyatha, IzvarIyaM rAjyaM yuSmAkam antikam Agamat kathAmEtAnjca pracArayiSyatha| 10 kintu kimapi puraM

yuSmAsu praviSTESu loka yadi yuSmAkam AtithyaM na kariSyanti, tarhi tasya nagarasya panthAnaM  
 gatvA kathAmEtAM vadiSyatha, 11 yuSmAkaM nagarIya yA dhUlyO'smAsu samalagan tA api yuSmAkaM  
 prAtikUlyEna sAkSyArthaM sampAtayAmaH; tathApIzvararAjyaM yuSmAkaM samIpam Agatam iti nizcitaM  
 jAnIta| 12 ahaM yuSmabhyaM yathArthaM kathayAmi, vicAradinE tasya nagarasya dazAtaH sidOmO daza  
 sahyA bhaviSyati| 13 ha hA kOrAsIn nagara, ha hA baitsaidAnagara yuvayOrmadyE yAdRzAni AzcaryyAni  
 karmmANyakriyanta, tAni karmmANi yadi sOrasIdOnO rnagarayOrakAriSyanta, tadA itO bahudinapUrvvaM  
 tannivAsinaH zaNavastrANi paridhAya gAtrESu bhasma vilipya samupavizya samakhEtsyanta| 14 atO  
 vicAradivasE yuSmAkaM dazAtaH sOrasIdOnnivAsinAM daza sahyA bhaviSyati| 15 hE kapharnAhUm, tvaM  
 svargaM yAvad unnata kintu narakaM yAvat nyagbhaviSyasi| (HadEs g86) 16 yO janO yuSmAkaM vAkyAM gRhlAti  
 sa mamaiva vAkyAM gRhlAti; kinjca yO janO yuSmAkam avajnjAM karOti sa mamaivAvajnjAM karOti; yO janO  
 mamAvajnjAM karOti ca sa matprErakasyaivAvajnjAM karOti| 17 atha tE saptatiziSyA AnandEna pratyAgatya  
 kathayAmAsuH, hE prabhO bhavato nAmnA bhUtA apyasmAkaM vazIbhavanti| 18 tadAnIM sa tAn jagAda,  
 vidyutamiva svargAt patantaM zaitAnam adarzam| 19 pazyata sarpan vRzcikAn ripOH sarvvaparAkramAMzca  
 padatalai rdalayituM yuSmabhyaM zaktiM dadAmi tasmAd yuSmAkaM kApi hAni rna bhaviSyati| 20 bhUtA  
 yuSmAkaM vazIbhavanti, Etannimittat mA samullasata, svargE yuSmAkaM nAmAni likhitAni santiti nimittaM  
 samullasata| 21 tadghaTikAyAM yIzu rmanasi jAtAhlAdaH kathayAmAsa hE svargapRthivyOrEkAdhipatE  
 pitastvaM jnjAnavatAM viduSanjca lokAnAM purastAt sarvvamEtad aprakAzya bAlakanAM purastAt  
 prAkAzaya EtasmAddhEtOstvam dhanyaM vadAmi, hE pitaritthaM bhavatu yad EtadEva tava gOcara uttamam|  
 22 pitrA sarvvANi mayi samarpitAni pitaraM vinA kOpi putraM na jAnAti kinjca putraM vinA yasmai janAya  
 putrastaM prakAzitavAn tanjca vinA kOpi pitaraM na jAnAti| 23 tapaH paraM sa ziSyAn prati parAvRtya  
 guptaM jagAda, yUyamEtAni sarvvANi pazyatha tato yuSmAkaM cakSUMSi dhanyAni| 24 yuSmAnahaM  
 vadAmi, yUyam yAni sarvvANi pazyatha tAni bahavo bhaviSyadvAdinO bhUpatayazca draSTumicchantOpi  
 draSTuM na prApnuvan, yuSmAbhi ryA yAH kathAzca zrUyantE tAH zrOtumicchantOpi zrOtum nAlabhanta|  
 25 anantaram EkO vyavasthApaka utthAya taM parIkSitum papraccha, hE upadEzaka anantAyuSaH prAptayE  
 mayA kiM karaNIyAM? (aiñios g166) 26 yIzuH pratyuvAca, atrArthE vyavasthAyAM kiM likhitamasti? tvaM  
 kidRk paThasi? 27 tataH sOvadat, tvaM sarvvAntaHkaraNaiH sarvvaprANaiH sarvvazaktibhiH sarvvacittaizca  
 prabhau paramEzvarE prEma kuru, samIpavAsini svavat prEma kuru ca| 28 tadA sa kathayAmAsa, tvaM  
 yathArthaM pratyavOcaH, ittham Acara tEnaiva jIviSyasi| 29 kintu sa janaH svaM nirdDOSaM jnjApayituM  
 yIzuM papraccha, mama samIpavAsi kah? tato yIzuH pratyuvAca, 30 EkO janO yirUzAlampurAd yirIhOpuraM  
 yAti, Etarhi dasyUnAM karESu patitE tE tasya vastrAdikaM hRtavantaH tamAhatya mRtaprAyaM kRtvA  
 tyaktva yayuH| 31 akasmAd EkO yAjakastEna mArgENa gacchan taM dRSTva mArgAnyapArzvEna jagAma| 32  
 ittham EkO lEvIyastatsthAnaM prApya tasyAntikaM gatvA taM vilOkyAnyEna pArzvEna jagAma| 33 kintvEkaH  
 zOmironIyO gacchan tatsthAnaM prApya taM dRSTvAdayata| 34 tasyAntikaM gatvA tasya kSatESu tailaM  
 drAkSArasanjca prakSipyA kSatAni baddhvA nijavAhanOpari tamupavEzya pravAsIyagRham AnIya taM siSEvE|  
 35 parasmin divasE nijagamanakALE dva mudrApAdau tadgRhasvAminE dattvAvadat janamEnaM sEvasva  
 tatra yo'dhiko vyayo bhaviSyati tamahaM punarAgamanakALE parizOtsyAmi| 36 ESAM trayANAM madhyE  
 tasya dasyuhastapatitasya janasya samIpavAsi kah? tvayA kiM budhyate? 37 tataH sa vyavasthApakaH  
 kathayAmAsa yastasmin dayAM cakAra| tadA yIzuH kathayAmAsa tvamapi gatvA tathAcara| 38 tataH paraM  
 tE gacchanta EkaM grAmaM pravivizuH; tadA marthAnAmA strI svagRhE tasyAtithyaM cakAra| 39 tasmAt  
 mariyam nAmadhEya tasyA bhaginI yIzOH padasamIpa uvavizya tasyOpadEzakathAM zrOtumArEbhe| 40 kintu  
 marthA nAnAparicaryyAyAM vyagrA babhUva tasmAddhEtOstasya samIpamAgatya babhASE; hE prabhO  
 mama bhaginI kEvalaM mamOpari sarvvakarmmaNAM bhAram arpitavati tatra bhavata kinjcidapi na manO  
 nidhiyatE kim? mama sAhAyyaM karttuM bhavan tAmAdizatu| 41 tato yIzuH pratyuvAca hE marthE hE

marthE, tvaM nAnAkAryyESu cintitavatI vyagrA cAsi, 42 kintu prayOjanIyam EkamAtram AstE| aparanjca yamuttamaM bhAgam kOpi harttuM na zaknOti saEva mariyamA vRtaH|

**11** anantaraM sa kasmiMzcit sthAnE prArthayata tatsamAptau satyAM tasyaikaH ziSyastaM jagAda hE prabhO yOhan yathA svaziSyAn prArthayitum upadiSTavAn tathA bhavAnapyasmAn upadizatu| 2 tasmAt sa kathayAmAsa, prArthanakAlE yUYam itthaM kathayadhvaM, hE asmAkAM svargasthapitastava nAma pUjyaM bhavatu; tava rAjatvaM bhavatu; svargE yathA tathA pRthivyAmapi tavEcchayA sarvvaM bhavatu| 3 pratyaham asmAkAM prayOjanIyam bhOjyaM dEhi| 4 yathA vayaM sarvvAn aparAdhinaH kSamAmahE tathA tvamapi pApAnyasmAkAM kSamasva| asmAn pariKSAM mAnaya kintu pApAtmanO rakSa| 5 pazcAt sOParamapi kathitavAn yadi yuSmAkAM kasyacid bandhustIsthati nizithE ca tasya samIpaM sa gatva vadati, 6 hE bandhO pathika EkO bandhu rmama nivEzanam AyAtaH kintu tasyAtithyaM karttuM mamAntike kimapi nAsti, ataEva pUPatrayaM mahyam RNAM dEhi; 7 tadA sa yadi gRhamadhyAt prativadati mAM mA klizAna, idAnIM dvAraM ruddhaM zayanE mayA saha bAlakAzca tiSthanti tubhyaM dAtum utthAtuM na zaknOmi, 8 tarhi yuSmAnahaM vadAmi, sa yadi mitrataya tasmai kimapi dAtuM nOttiSthati tathApi vAraM vAraM prArthanAta utthApitaH san yasmin tasya prayOjanaM tadEva dAsyati| 9 ataH kArANat kathayAmi, yAcadhvaM tatO yuSmabhyaM dAsyatE, mRgayadhvaM tata uddEzaM prApsyatha, dvAram Ahata tatO yuSmabhyaM dvAraM mOkSyatE| 10 yO yAcatE sa prApnOti, yO mRgayatE sa EvOddEzaM prApnOti, yO dvAram Ahanti tadarthaM dvAraM mOcyatE| 11 putrENa pUpE yAcitE tasmai pASANAM dadAti vA matsyE yAcitE tasmai sarpaM dadAti 12 vA aNPE yAcitE tasmai vRzcikaM dadAti yuSmAkAM madhyE ka EtAdRzaH pitAstE? 13 tasmAdEva yUYamabhadra api yadi svasvabAlakEbhya uttamAni dravyANi dAtuM jAnItha tarhyasmAkAM svargasthaH pita nijayAcakEbhyaH kiM pavitram AtmAnaM na dAsyati? 14 anantaraM yIzuna kasmAccid Ekasmin mUkabhUTE tyAjite sati sa bhUtatyaktO mAnuSO vAkyAM vaktum ArEbhE; tatO lOkAH sakala AzcaryyaM mEnirE| 15 kintu tESAM kECidUcu rjanOyaM bAlasibUBa arthAd bhUtArAjEna bhUtAn tyAjayati| 16 taM pariKSituM kECid AkAzIyam EkAM cihnaM darzayituM taM prArthayanjckarirE| 17 tadA sa tESAM manaHkalpanAM jnjAtva kathayAmAsa, kasyacid rAjyasya lOkA yadi parasparaM virundhanti tarhi tad rAjyam nazyati; kECid gRhastha yadi parasparaM virundhanti tarhi tEpi nazyanti| 18 tathaiva zaitAnapi svalOkAn yadi viruNaddhi tadA tasya rAjyaM kathaM sthAsyati? bAlasibUBahaM bhUtAn tyAjayAmi yUYamiti vadatha| 19 yadyahaM bAlasibUBa bhUtAn tyAjayAmi tarhi yuSmAkAM santAnAH kEna tyAjayanti? tasmAt taEva kathAyA EtasyA vicArayitArO bhaviSyanti| 20 kintu yadyaham Izvarasya parAkramENa bhUtAn tyAjayAmi tarhi yuSmAkAM nikaTam Izvarasya rAjyamavazyam upatiSthati| 21 balavAn pumAn susajjamAnO yatikAlaM nijATTAlIkAM rakSati tatikAlaM tasya dravyaM nirupadravaM tiSthati| 22 kintu tasmAd adhikabalaH kazcidAgatya yadi taM jayati tarhi yESu zastrAstrESu tasya vizvAsa AsIt tAni sarvvANI hRtvA tasya dravyANI gRhIAti| 23 ataH kArANAd yO mama sapakSO na sa vipakSaH, yO mayA saha na saMgRhIAti sa vikirati| 24 aparanjca amEdhyabhUtO mAnuSasyAntarnirgatya zuSkasthAnE bhrAntva vizrAmaM mRgayatE kintu na prApya vadati mama yasmAd gRhAd AgatOhaM punastad gRhaM parAvRtya yAmi| 25 tatO gatva tad gRhaM mArjitaM zObhitanjca dRSTva 26 tatKSaNam apagatya svsmAdapi durmmatIn aparAn saptabhUtAn sahAnayati tE ca tadgRhaM pavizya nivasanti| tasmAt tasya manuSyasya prathamadazAtaH zESadaza duHkhatara bhavati| 27 asyAH kathAyAH kathanakAlE janatAmadhyastha kAcinnAri tamuccaiHsvaram prOvAca, yA yOSit tvAM garbbhE'dhArayat stanyamapAyayacca saiva dhanya| 28 kintu sOkathayat yE paramEzvarasya kathAM zrutva tadanurUpam Acaranti taEva dhanyaH| 29 tataH param tasyAntike bahulOkAnAM samAgame jAtE sa vaktumArEbhE, Adhunika duStalOkAzcihnaM draSTumicchanti kintu yUnasbhaviSyadvAdinazcihnaM vinAnyat kinjiccihnaM tAn na darzayiSyatE| 30 yUnas tu yathA nInivIyalOkAnAM samIpe cihnarUpObhavat tathA vidyamAnalOkAnAM ESAM samIpe manuSyaputrOpi

cihnarUpO bhaviSyati| 31 vicArasamayE idAnIntanalOkAnAM prAtikUlyEna dakSiNadEzlyA rAjnJI prOthtAya  
 tAn dOSiNaH kariSyati, yataH sA rAjnJI sulEmAna upadEzakahAM zrOtUm pRthivyAH simAta Agacchat kintu  
 pazyata sulEmAnOpi gurutara EkO janO'smin sthAnE vidyate| 32 aparanjca vicArasamayE nInivIyalOkA api  
 varttamAnakAlinAM lOkAnAM vaiparItYEna prOthtAya tAn dOSiNaH kariSyanti, yatO hEtOste yUnasO  
 vAkyAt cittAni parivarttayAmAsuH kintu pazyata yUnasOTigurutara EkO janO'smin sthAnE vidyate| 33  
 pradipaM prajvAlya drONasyAdhaH kutrApi guptasthAnE vA kOpi na sthApayati kintu gRhpravEzibhyO dIptiM  
 dAtaM dIpAdhArOparyyEva sthApayati| 34 dEhasya pradipazcakSustasmAdEva cakSu ryadi prasannaM bhavati  
 tarhi tava sarvvazarIraM dIptimad bhaviSyati kintu cakSu ryadi malImasaM tiSThati tarhi sarvvazarIraM  
 sAndhakAraM sthAsyati| 35 asmAt kArANat tavAntaHsthaM jyOti ryathAndhakAramayaM na bhavati tadarthE  
 sAvadhAnO bhava| 36 yataH zarIrasya kutrApyaMzE sAndhakArE na jAtE sarvvam yadi dIptimat tiSThati  
 tarhi tubhyaM dIptidAyiprOjvalan pradIpa iva tava savarvazarIraM dIptimad bhaviSyati| 37 EtatkathAyAH  
 kathanakAlE phiruzyEkO bhEjanAya taM nimantrayAmAsa, tataH sa gatvA bhOktum upavivEza| 38 kintu  
 bhOjanAt pUrvvam nAmAgkSit Etad dRSTvA sa phiruzyAz CaryyaM mEnE| 39 tadA prabhustaM prOVaca  
 yUyaM phirUZilOkAH pAnapAtrANAM bhOjanapAtrANAnjca bahiH pariSkurutha kintu yuSmAkamanta  
 rdaurAtmyai rduSkriyAbhizca paripUrNaM tiSThati| 40 hE sarvvE nirbOdha YO bahiH sasarja sa Eva kimanta  
 rna sasarja? 41 tata Eva yuSmAbhirantaHkaraNaM (IzvarAya) nivEdyatAM tasmin kRtE yuSmAkaM sarvvAni  
 zucitAM yAsyanti| 42 kintu hanta phirUZigaNA yUyaM nyAyam IzvarE prEma ca parityajya pOdinAya  
 arudAdInAM sarvvESAM zAkAnAnjca dazamAMzAn dattha kintu prathamaM pAlayitvA zESasyAlagghanaM  
 yuSmAkam ucitamAsIt| 43 hA hA phirUZinO yUyaM bhajanagEhE prOccAsanE ApaNESu ca namaskArESu  
 prIyadhvE| 44 vata kapaTinO'dhyApakah phirUZinazca lOkAyat zmazAnam anupalabhya tadupari gacchanti  
 yUyam tAdRgaprakAzitazmazAnavAd bhavatha| 45 tadAnIM vyavasthApakanAm EkA yIzumavadat, hE  
 upadEzaka vAkyEnEdRzEnAsmAsvapi dOSam ArOpayasi| 46 tataH sa uvAca, hA hA vyavasthApaka yUyam  
 mAnuSANAM upari duHsahyan bhArAn nyasyatha kintu svayam EkAggulyApi tAn bhArAn na sprZatha| 47  
 hanta yuSmAkaM pUrvvapuruSA yAn bhaviSyadvAdinO'vadhISustESAM zmazAnani yUyaM nirmmAthA|  
 48 tEnaiva yUyaM svapUrvvapuruSANAM karmmANI saMmanyadhvE tadEva sapramANaM kurutha ca,  
 yataStE tAnavadhISuH yUyaM tESAM zmazAnani nirmmAthA| 49 ataEva Izvarasya zAstrE prOktaMasti  
 tESAmantike bhaviSyadvAdinaH prERitAMzca prESayiSyAmi tataStE tESAM kAMzcana haniSyanti kAMzcana  
 tAPazSyinti| 50 Etasmat kArANat hAbilaH zONitapAtamArabhya mandirayajnJavEdyO rmadhyE hatasya  
 sikhariyasya raktapAtaparyyantaM 51 jagataH sRSTimArabhya pRthivyAM bhaviSyadvAdinAM yatiraktapAtA  
 jAtastatInAm aparAdhadaNPA ESAM varttamAnalOkAnAM bhaviSyanti, yuSmAnahaM nizcitaM vadAmi  
 sarvvE danPA vaMzasyAsya bhaviSyanti| 52 hA hA vyavasthApaka yUyaM jnjAnasya kunjicAM hRtvA  
 svayaM na praviSTA yE pravESTunja prayAsinastAnapi pravESTuM vAritavantah| 53 itthaM kathAkathanAd  
 adhyApakah phirUZinazca satarkAH 54 santastamapavadituM tasya kathAyA dOSaM dharttamicchantO  
 nAnAkhyanakathanAya taM pravarttayituM kOpayitunjca prArEbhire|

**12** tadAnIM lOkAH sahasraM sahasram Agatya samupasthitAstata Ekaiko 'nyESAmupari patitum upacakramE;  
 tada yIzuH ziSyAn babhASE, yUyaM phirUZinAM kiNvarUpakApTyE vizESEna sAvadhAnAstiSThata| 2  
 yatO yanna prakAzayiSyatE tadAcchannaM vastu kimapi nAsti; tathA yanna jnjAsyate tad guptaM vastu  
 kimapi nAsti| 3 andhakArE tiSThanatO yAH katha akathayata tAH sarvvAH katha dIptau zrOSyantE  
 nirjanE karNE ca yadakathayata gRhaprSThAt tat pracArayiSyate| 4 hE bandhavO yuSmAnahaM vadAmi,  
 yE zarIrasya nAzam vinA kimapyaparam karttuM na zakruvanti tEbhyO mA bhaisTa| 5 tarhi kasmAd  
 bhEtavyam ityahaM vadAmi, yaH zarIraM nAzayitvA narakaM nikSEptuM zaknOti tasmAdEva bhayaM  
 kuruta, punarapi vadAmi tasmAdEva bhayaM kuruta| (Geenna g1067) 6 panjca caTakapakSiNaH kiM dvAbhyAM

tAmrakhaNPAbhyAM na vikriyantE? tathAplzvarastESAm Ekamapi na vismarati| 7 yuSmAkAM ziraHkEzA api gaNitAH santi tasmAt mA vibhIta bahucaTakapakSibhyOpi yUYaM bahumUlyAH| 8 aparaM yuSmabhyaM kathayAmi yaH kazcin mAnuSANAM sAKSan mAM svIkarOti manuSyaputra IzvaradUtAnAM sAKSAT taM svIkariSyati| 9 kintu yaH kazcinmAnuSANAM sAKSanmAm asvIkarOti tam Izvarasya dUtAnAM sAKSAd aham asvIkariSyAmi| 10 anyacca yaH kazcin manujasutasya nindAbhAvEna kAnjcit kathAM kathayati tasya tatpApasya mOcanaM bhaviSyati kintu yadi kazcit pavitram AtmAnaM nindati tarhi tasya tatpApasya mOcanaM na bhaviSyati| 11 yadA lOkA yuSmAn bhajanagEhaM vicArakartRrAjyakartRnAM sammukhanjca nESyanti tadA kEna prakArEna kimuttaraM vadiSyatha kiM kathayiSyatha cEtyatra mA cintayata; 12 yatO yuSmAbhiryad yad vaktavyaM tat tasmin samayaEva pavitra AtmA yuSmAn zikSayiSyati| 13 tataH paraM janatAmadhyasthaH kazcijjanastaM jagAda hE gurO mayA saha paitRkaM dhanaM vibhaktuM mama bhrAtaramAjnJApayatu bhavAn| 14 kintu sa tamavadat hE manuSyA yuvayO rvicAraM vibhAganjca karttuM mAM kO niyuktavAn? 15 anantaraM sa lOkAnavadat lObhE sAvadhANAH satarkAzca tiSThata, yatO bahusampattiprApya manuSyasyAyu rna bhavati| 16 pazcAd dRSTAntakathAmutthApya kathayAmAsa, Ekasya dhaninO bhUmau bahUni zasyAni jAtAni| 17 tataH sa manasa cintayitVA kathayAmbabhUva mamaitAni samutpannAni dravyANi sthApayituM sthAnaM nAsti kiM kariSyAmi? 18 tatOvadad itthaM kariSyAmi, mama sarvvabhANPAgArAni bhagktvA bRhadbhANPAgArAni nirmmAYA tanmadhyE sarvvaphalAni dravyANi ca sthApayiSyAmi| 19 aparaM nijamanO vadiSyAmi, hE manO bahuvarsArthaM nAnAdravyANi sanjcitAni santi vizrAmAM kuru bhuktVA pItVA kautukanjca kuru| kintvIzvarastam avadat, 20 rE nirbODha adya rAtrau tava prANastvattO nESyantE tata EtAni yAni dravyANi tvayAsAditAni tAni kasya bhaviSyanti? 21 ataEva yaH kazcid Izvarasya samIpE dhanasanjccayamakRtvA kEvalaM svanikaTE sanjccayaM karOti sOpi tAdRzaH| 22 atha sa ziSyEbhyaH kathayAmAsa, yuSmAnahaM vadAmi, kiM khAdiSyAmaH? kiM paridhAsyAmaH? ityuktVA jIvanasya zarIrasya cArthaM cintAM mA kArStA| 23 bhakSyAjIvanaM bhUSANaccharIranjca zrESThaM bhavati| 24 kAkapakSiNAM kAryyaM vicArayata, tE na vapanti zasyAni ca na chindanti, tESAM bhANPAgArAni na santi kOSAZca na santi, tathAplzvarastEbhyO bhakSyANi dadAti, yUYaM pakSibhyaH zrESThatarA na kiM? 25 aparanjca bhAvayitVA nijAyuSaH kSaNamAtraM varddhayituM zaknOti, EtAdrZO lAkO yuSmAkAM madhyE kOsti? 26 ataEva kSudraM kAryyaM sAdhayituM asamartha yUYam anyasmin kAryyE kutO bhAvayatha? 27 anyacca kAmpilapuSpaM kathaM varddhatE tadApi vicArayata, tat kanjcana zrAmAM na karOti tantUMzca na janayati kintu yuSmabhyaM yathArthaM kathayAmi sulEmAn bahvaizvaryyAnvitOpi puSpasyAsya sadRZO vibhUSitO nAsIt| 28 adya kSEtrE varttamAnaM zvazcUllyAM kSEpsyamAnaM yat tRnAM, tasmai yadIzvara itthaM bhUSayati tarhi hE alpapratyayinO yuSmAna kiM na paridhApayiSyati? 29 ataEva kiM khAdiSyAmaH? kiM paridhAsyAmaH? EtadarthaM mA cESTadhvaM mA saMdighdhanjca| 30 jagatO dEvArccaka EtAni sarvvANI cESTanatE; ESu vastuSu yuSmAkAM prayOjanamAstE iti yuSmAkAM pitA jAnAti| 31 ataEvEzvarasya rAjyArthaM sacESTA bhavata tathA kRtE sarvvANYEtAni dravyANi yuSmabhyaM pradAyisYantE| 32 hE kSudrameSavraja yUYaM mA bhaisTA yuSmabhyaM rAjyaM dAtuM yuSmAkAM pituH sammatirasti| 33 ataEva yuSmAkAM yA yA sampattirasti tAM tAM vikriya vitarata, yat sthAnaM caura nAgacchanti, kITAZca na kSAYayanti tAdrZE svargE nijArtham ajarE sampuTake 'kSayAM dhanaM sanjcinuta ca; 34 yatO yatra yuSmAkAM dhanaM varttatE tatrEva yuSmAkAM manaH| 35 aparanjca yUYaM pradIpaM jvAlayitVA baddhakaTayastiSThata; 36 prabhu rvivAhAdAgatya yadaiva dvAramAhanti tadaiva dvAraM mOcayituM yathA bhRtya apEkSyA tiSThanti tathA yUYamapi tiSThata| 37 yataH prabhurAgatya yAn dAsAn sacEtanAn tiSThatO drakSyati taEva dhanyAH; ahaM yuSmAn yathArthaM vadAmi prabhustAn bhOjanArtham upavEzya svayaM baddhakaTiH samIpamEtya parivESayiSyati| 38 yadi dvitIyE tRtIyE vA praharE samAgatya tathaiva pazyati, tarhi taEva dAsa dhanyAH| 39 aparanjca kasmin kSANE caura AgamiSyanti iti yadi gRhapati rjnJAtuM zaknOti tadAvazyAM jAgran nijagRhE sandhiM karttayituM vArayati yUYamEtad vitta| 40 ataEva yUYamapi sajjamAnAstiSThata yatO

yasmin kSaNE taM nAprEkSadhvE tasminnEva kSaNE manuSyaputra AgamiSyati| 41 tada pitaraH papraccha,  
 hE prabhO bhavAn kimasmAn uddizya kiM sarvvAn uddizya dRSTAntakathAmimAM vadati? 42 tataH  
 prabhuH prOvAca, prabhuH samucitakALE nijaparivArArthaM bhOjyaparivESANaya yaM tatpadE niyOkSyati  
 tAdRzO vizvAsyO bOddha karmmAdhIzaH kOsti? 43 prabhurAgatya yam EtAdRzE karmmaNi pravRttaM  
 drakSyati saEva dAsO dhanyaH| 44 ahaM yuSmAn yathArthaM vadAmi sa taM nijasarvvAsvadyAdhipatiM  
 kariSyati| 45 kintu prabhurvilambEnAgamiSyati, iti vicintya sa dAsO yadi tadanyadAsIdAsAn praharttum  
 bhOkTuM pAtuM maditunjca prArabhatE, 46 tarhi yadA prabhuM nApEkSiSyatE yasmin kSaNE so'cEtanazca  
 sthAsyati tasminnEva kSaNE tasya prabhurAgatya taM padabhraSTaM kRtvA vizvAsahInaiH saha tasya  
 aMzaM nirUpayiSyati| 47 yO dAsaH prabhErAjnjAM jnjAtvApi sajjitO na tiSThathi tadAjnjAnusArENa ca  
 kAryyaM na karOti sOnEkAn prahArAn prApsyati; 48 kintu yO janO'jnjAtvA prahArArhaM karmma karOti  
 sOlpaprahArAn prApsyati| yatO yasmai bAhulyEna dattaM tasmAdEva bAhulyEna grahISyatE, mAnuSA yasya  
 nikaTE bahu samarpayanti tasmAd bahu yAcantE| 49 ahaM pRthivyAm anaikyarUpaM vahni nikSEptum  
 AgatOsmi, sa cEd idAnImEva prajvalati tatra mama ka cinta? 50 kintu yEna majjanEnAhaM magnO bhaviSyAmi  
 yAvatKAlaM tasya siddhi rna bhaviSyati tAvadahaM katikaSTaM prApsyAmi| 51 mElanaM karttuM jagad  
 AgatOsmi yUyaM kimitthaM bOdhadhvE? yuSmAn vadAmi na tathA, kintvahaM mElanAbhavaM karttuMm  
 AgatOsmi| 52 yasmAdEtatKAlamArabhya EkatrasthaparijanAnAM madhyE panjcajanAH pRthag bhUtva  
 trayO janA dvayOrjanayOH pratikULA dvau janau ca trayANAM janANAM pratikULau bhaviSyanti| 53 pitA  
 putrasya vipakSaH putrazca pitu rvipakSO bhaviSyati mATA kanyAya vipakSA kanyA ca mAtu rvipakSA  
 bhaviSyati, tathA zvazrUrbadhva vipakSA badhUzca zvazrva vipakSA bhaviSyati| 54 sa lOkEbhyOparamapi  
 kathayAmAsa, pazcimadizi mEghOdagamaM dRSTva yUyaM haThAd vadatha vRSTi rbhaviSyati tatastathaiva  
 jAyatE| 55 aparaM dakSiNatO vAyau vAti sati vadatha nidAgHo bhaviSyati tataH sOpi jAyatE| 56 rE rE kapaTina  
 AkAzasya bhUmyAzca lakSaNaM bOddhuM zaknutha, 57 kintu kAlasyAsya lakSaNaM kutO bOddhuM na  
 zaknutha? yUyanjca svayaM kutO na nyASyaM vicArayatha? 58 aparanjca vivAdina sArddhaM vicArayituH  
 samIpaM gacchan pathi tasmAduddhAraM prAptuM yatasva nOcEt sa tvAM dhRtvA vicArayituH samIpaM  
 nayati| vicArayita yadi tvAM praharttuH samIpaM samarpayati prahartta tvAM kArAyAM badhnAti 59 tarhi  
 tvAmahaM vadAmi tvaya niHzESaM kapardakESu na parizOdhitESu tvaM tatO muktiM prAptuM na zakSyasi|

**13** aparanjca pIlAtO yESAM gAlIlIyAnAM raktAni balInAM raktaiH sahAmizrayat tESAM gAlIlIyAnAM  
 vRttAntaM katipayajana upasthApya yIzavE kathayAmAsuH| 2 tataH sa pratyuvAca tESAM  
 lOkAnAM EtAdRzi durgati rghaTitA tatKArANAd yUyaM kimanyEbhyO gAlIlIyEbhyOpyadhikapApinastAn  
 bOdhadhvE? 3 yuSmAnahaM vadAmi tathA na kintu manaHsu na parAvarttitESu yUyamapi tathA  
 naMkSyatha| 4 aparanjca zIlohanAmna uccagRhasya patanAd yE'STAdazajanA mRtAstE yirUZalami  
 nivAsisarvvalOkEbhyO'dhikAparAdhinaH kiM yUyamityaM bOdhadhvE? 5 yuSmAnahaM vadAmi tathA na kintu  
 manaHsu na parivarttitESu yUyamapi tathA naMkSyatha| 6 anantaraM sa imAM dRSTAntakathAmakathayad  
 EkO janO drAkSAkSEtramadhya EkamuPumbaravRkSaM rOpitavan| pazcat sa Agatya tasmin phalAni  
 gavESayAmAsa, 7 kintu phalAprAptEH kArANAd udyAnakArAM bhRtyaM jagAda, pazya vatsaratrayaM  
 yAvadAgatya EtasminnuPumbaratarau kSalAnyanvicchAmi, kintu naikamapi prapnOmi tarurayaM kutO  
 vRthA sthAnaM vyApya tiSThathi? EnaM chindhil| 8 tato bhRtyaH pratyuvAca, hE prabhO punarvarSamEkaM  
 sthAtum Adiza; Etasya mUlasya caturdikSu khanitvAham AlavAlaM sthApayAmi| 9 tataH phalituM zaknOti  
 yadi na phalati tarhi pazcat chEtsyasi| 10 atha vizrAmavArE bhajanagEhE yIzurupadizati 11 tasmit samayE  
 bhUtagrastatvat kubjIbhUyASTAdazavarSANi yAvat kEnApyupAyEna Rju rbhavituM na zaknOti yA durbbala  
 strI, 12 tAM tatrOpasthitAM vilOkya yIzustAmAhUya kathitavan hE nAri tava daurbalyat tvaM mukta bhava|  
 13 tataH paraM tasya gAtrE hastArpaNamAtrAt sa RjurbhUtvEzvarasya dhanyavAdaM karttumArEbhe| 14 kintu

vizrAmavArE yIzua tasyAH svAsthyakaraNAD bhajanagEhasyAdhipatiH prakupyA lOkAn uvAca, SaTsu dinESu lOkaiH karmma karttavyaM tasmAddhEtOH svAsthyArthaM tESu dinESu Agacchata, vizrAmavArE mAgacchata| 15 tadA pabhuH pratyuvAca rE kapaTinO yuSmAkam EkaikO janO vizrAmavArE svIyaM svIyaM vRSabhaM gardabhaM vA bandhanAnmOcayitvA jalaM pAyayituM kiM na nayati? 16 tarhyASTAdazavatsarAn yAvat zaitAnA baddha ibrAhImaH santatiriyAM nArI kiM vizrAmavArE na mOcayitavyA? 17 ESu vAkyESu kathitESu tasya vipakSAH salajJA jAtAH kintu tEna kRtasarvvamahAkarmmakAraNAT lOkanivahaH sAnandO'bhavati| 18 anantaraM sOvadad Izvarasya rAjyaM kasya sadRzaM? kEna tadupamAsyAmi? 19 yat sarSapabIjaM gRhItvA kazcijjana udyAna uptavAn tad bljamagkuritaM sat mahAvRkSO'jAyata, tatastasya zAkhAsu vihAyasyavihagA AgatyA nyUSuH, tadrAjyaM tAdRzEna sarSapabIjEna tulyaM| 20 punaH kathayAmAsa, Izvarasya rAjyaM kasya sadRzaM vadiSyAmi? yat kiNvaM kAcit strI gRhItvA drONatrayaparimitagOdhUmacUrNESu sthApayAmAsa, 21 tataH kramENa tat sarvvagOdhUmacUrNaM vyApnOti, tasya kiNvasya tulyam Izvarasya rAjyaM| 22 tataH sa yirUzAlamnagaraM prati yAtrAM kRtvA nagarE nagarE grAmE grAmE samupadizan jagAmA| 23 tada kazcijjanastaM papraccha, hE prabhO kiM kEvalam alpE lOKAH paritrAsyantE? 24 tataH sa lOkAn uvAca, saMkIrNadvArENa pravESTuM yataghaM, yatOhaM yuSmAn vadAmi, bahavaH pravESTuM cESTiSyantE kintu na zakSyanti| 25 gRhapatinOthAya dvArE ruddhE sati yadi yUyaM bahiH sthitvA dvAramAhAtya vadatha, hE prabhO hE prabhO asmatkAraNad dvAraM mOcayatu, tataH sa iti prativakSyati, yUyaM kutratyA lOkA ityahaM na jAnAmi| 26 tada yUyaM vadiSyatha, tava sAKSAd vAyAM bhEjanaM pAnanjca kRtavantaH, tvanjcAsmAkAM nagarasya pathi samupadiSTAvAn| 27 kintu sa vakSyati, yuSmAnahaM vadAmi, yUyaM kutratyA lOkA ityahaM na jAnAmi; hE durAcAriNO yUyaM mattO dUrIbhavata| 28 tada ibrAhImaM ishAkAM yAkUbanjca sarvvabhaviSyadvAdinazca Izvarasya rAjyaM prAptAn svAMzca bahiSkRtAn dRSTvA yUyaM rOdanaM dantairdantagharSaNanjca kariSyatha| 29 aparanjca pUrvvapazcimadakSiNottaradigbhyO lOkA AgatyA Izvarasya rAjyE nivatsyanti| 30 pazyatEtthaM zESiYa lOkA agrA bhaviSyanti, agrIya lOkAzca zESA bhaviSyanti| 31 aparanjca tasmin dinE kiyantaH phirUzina AgatyA yIzuM prOcuh, bahirgaccha, sthAnAdasmAt prasthAnaM kuru, hErOd tvAM jighAMsati| 32 tataH sa pratyavOcat pazyatAdya zvazca bhUtAn vihApya rOGiNO'rOGiNaH kRtvA tRtIyEhni sEtsyAmi, kathAmEtAM yUyamtivA tAM bhUrimAyaM vadata| 33 tatrApyadya zvaH paravazca mayA gamanAgamanE karttavyE, yatO hEtO ryrUzAlamO bahiH kutrApi kOpi bhaviSyadvAdi na ghAniSyate| 34 hE yirUzAlam hE yirUzAlam tvaM bhaviSyadvAdinO haMsi tavAntikE prEritAn prastairmArayasi ca, yathA kukkuTI nijapakSAdhaH svazAvakAn saMgRhIati, tathAhamapi tava zizUn saMgRahItuM kativArAn aicchaM kintu tvaM naicchaH| 35 pazyata yuSmAkAM vAsasthAnAni prOcchidyamAnAni parityaktAni ca bhaviSyanti; yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi, yaH prabhO rnAmnAgacchati sa dhanya iti vAcaM yAvatkAlaM na vadiSyatha, tAvatkAlaM yUyaM mAM na drakSyatha|

**14** anantaraM vizrAmavArE yIzau pradhAnasya phirUzinO gRhE bhOktuM gatavati tE tAM vikSitum ArEbhirE| 2 tadA jalOdari tasya sammukhE sthitaH| 3 tataH sa vyavasthApakAn phirUzinazca papraccha, vizrAmavArE svAsthyaM karttavyaM na vA? tatastE kimapi na pratyUcuH| 4 tadA sa tAM rOGiNaM svasthaM kRtvA visasarja; 5 tAnuvAca ca yuSmAkAM kasyacid garddabhO vRSabhO vA cEd garttE patati tarhi vizrAmavArE tatSaNaM sa kiM tAM nOthApayiSyati? 6 tatastE kathAyA EtasyAH kimapi prativaktuM na zEkuH| 7 aparanjca pradhAnasthAnamanOnitavakaraNaM vilOkya sa nimantritAn EtadupadEzakathAM jagAda, 8 tvaM vivAhAdibhOjyESu nimantritaH san pradhAnasthAnE mOpAvEkSIH| tvatto gauravAnvitanimantritajana AyAtE 9 nimantrayitAgatyA manuSyAyaitasmai sthAnaM dEhIti vAkyAM cEd vakSyati tarhi tvaM sagkucitO bhUtva sthAna itarasmin upavESTum udyAMsyasi| 10 asmAt kAraNAdEva tvaM nimantritO gatvA'pradhAnasthAna upaviza, tatO nimantrayitAgatyA vadiSyati, hE bandhO prOccasthAnaM gatvOpaviza, tathA sati bhOjanOpaviSTAnAM sakalANAM sAKSAt tvaM mAnyO



bhaviSyasi| 11 yaH kazcit svamunnamayati sa namayiSyate, kintu yaH kazcit svaM namayati sa unnamayiSyate| 12 tadA sa nimantrayitAraM janamapi jagAda, madhyAhne rAtrau va bhOjye kRte nijabandhugaNO va bhrAtRgaNO va jnjAtigaNO va dhanigaNO va samIpavAsigaNO va EtAn na nimantraya, tathA kRte cEt tE tvAM nimantrayiSyanti, tarhi parizOdho bhaviSyati| 13 kintu yadA bhEjyaM karOSi tada daridrazuSkakarakhanjjAndhAn nimantraya, 14 tata AziSaM lapsyasE, tESu parizOdhaM karttumazaknuvatsu zmazAnAddhArmmikAnAmutthAnakAlE tvaM phalAM lapsyasE| 15 anantaraM tAM kathAM nizamya bhOjanOpaviSTaH kazcit kathayAmAsa, yO jana Izvarasya rAjyE bhOktuM lapsyate saEva dhanyaH| 16 tataH sa uvAca, kazcit janO rAtrau bhEjyaM kRtvA bahUn nimantrayAmAsa| 17 tatO bhOjanasamayE nimantritalOkAn AhvAtuM dAsadvArA kathayAmAsa, khadyadravyANi sarvvANi samAsAditAni santi, yUyamAgacchata| 18 kintu tE sarvva EkaikaM chalaM kRtvA kSamAM prArthayAnjCakrirE| prathamO janaH kathayAmAsa, kSEtramEkaM krItavAnahaM tadEva draSTuM mayA gantavyam, ataEva mAM kSantuM taM nivEdaya| 19 anyO janaH kathayAmAsa, dazavRSAnahaM krltavAn tAn parIkSituM yAmi tasmAdEva mAM kSantuM taM nivEdaya| 20 aparaH kathayAmAsa, vyUPhavanahaM tasmAt kArANAd yAtuM na zaknOmi| 21 pazcAt sa dAsO gatva nijaprabhOH sAkSat sarvvavRttAntaM nivEdayAmAsa, tatOsau gRhapatiH kupitva svadAsaM vyAJahAra, tvaM satvaraM nagarasya sannivEzAn mArgAMzca gatva daridrazuSkakarakhanjjAndhAn atrAnaya| 22 tatO dAsO'vadat, hE prabhO bhavata AjnjAnusArENAKriyata tathApi sthAnamasti| 23 tadA prabhuH puna rdAsAyAkathayat, rAjapathAn vRkSamUlAni ca yAtva madlyagRhapUraNArthaM lokAnAgantuM pravarttaya| 24 ahaM yuSmabhyaM kathayAmi, pUrvvanimantritAnamEkOpi mamAsya rAtribhOjyasyAsvAdaM na prApsyati| 25 anantaraM bahuSu lokESu yIzOH pazcAd vrajiteSU satsu sa vyAghuTya tEbhyaH kathayAmAsa, 26 yaH kazcin mama samIpam Agatya svasya mAta pitA patnI santAnA bhrAtarO bhagimyo nijapranAzca, tEbhyaH sarvvEbhyO mayyadhikaM prEma na karOti, sa mama ziSyO bhavituM na zakSyati| 27 yaH kazcit svIyaM kruzaM vahan mama pazcAnna gacchati, sOpi mama ziSyO bhavituM na zakSyati| 28 durganirmmANE kativyayO bhaviSyati, tathA tasya samAptikaraNArthaM sampattirasti na va, prathamamupavizya Etanna gaNayati, yuSmAkaM madhya EtAdRzaH kOSi? 29 noCed bhittiM kRtvA zESE yadi samApayituM na zakSyati, 30 tarhi mAnuSOyaM nicEtum Arabhata samApayituM nAzaknOt, iti vyAhRtya sarvvE tamupahasiSyanti| 31 aparanjca bhinnabhUpatinA saha yuddhaM karttum udyamya dazasahasrANi sainyAni gRhItva viMzatisahasrEH sainyaiH sahitasya samIpavAsinaH sammukhaM yAtuM zakSyAmi na vEti prathamAM upavizya na vicArayati EtAdRzO bhUmipatiH kaH? 32 yadi na zaknOti tarhi ripAvatidUrE tiSThati sati nijadUtAM prESya sandhiM karttuM prArthayEta| 33 tadvad yuSmAkaM madhyE yaH kazcin madarthaM sarvvasvaM hAtuM na zaknOti sa mama ziSyO bhavituM na zakSyati| 34 lavaNam uttamam iti satyaM, kintu yadi lavaNasya lavaNatvam apagacchati tarhi tat kathaM svAduyuktaM bhaviSyati? 35 tada bhUmyartham AlavAlarAzyarthamapi bhadraM na bhavati; lokAstad bahiH kSipanti|yasya zrOtum zrOtrE staH sa zRNOtu|

**15** tadA karasanjcaAyinaH pApinazca loka upadEzkathAM zrOtum yIzOH samIpam Agacchan| 2 tataH phirUZina upAdhyAyazca vivadamAnAH kathayAmAsuH ESa mAnuSaH pApibhiH saha pranayaM kRtvA taiH sArddhaM bhUmkte| 3 tadA sa tEbhya imAM dRSTAntakathAM kathitavAn, 4 kasyacit zatameSESu tiSThatmu tESamEkaM sa yadi hArayati tarhi madhyEprAntaram EkOnazatamESAN vihAya hAritameSasya uddEzaprAptiparyyanataM na gavESayati, EtAdRzO lOkO yuSmAkaM madhyE ka Aste? 5 tasyOddEzaM prApya hRSTamanAstaM skandhE nidhAya svasthAnam AnIya bandhubAndhavasamIpavAsina AhUya vakti, 6 hAritaM mESaM prAptOham atO hEtO rmayA sArddham Anandata| 7 tadvadahaM yuSmAn vadAmi, yESAM manaHparAvarttanasya prayOjanaM nAsti, tAdRzaikOnazatadhArmmikakArANAd ya AnandastasmAd Ekasya manaHparivarttinaH pApinaH kArANat svargE 'dhikAnandO jAyate| 8 aparanjca dazAnAM rUpyakhaNPAnAm EkakhaNPE hArite pradIpaM prajvAlya gRhaM sammArjya tasya prAptiM yAvad yatnEna na gavESayati,

EtAdRzI yOSit kAstE? 9 prApTE sati bandhubAndhavasamIpaVAsinIrAhUya kathayati, hAritaM rUpyakhaNPaM prApTAhaM tasmAdEva mayA sArddham Anandata| 10 tadvadahaM yuSmAn vyAharAmi, EkEna pApina manasi parivarttiE, Izvarasya dUTAnAM madhyEpyAnandO jAyatE| 11 aparanjca sa kathayAmAsa, kasyacid dvau putrAvAstAM, 12 tayOH kaniSThaH putraH pitrE kathayAmAsa, hE pitastava sampattyA yamaMzAM prApsyAmyahaM vibhajya taM dEhi, tataH pita nijAM sampattim vibhajya tAbhyAM dadau| 13 katipayAt kAlAt paraM sa kaniSThaputraH samastaM dhanaM saMgRhya dUradEzaM gatvA duSTAcaraNEna sarvvAM sampattim nAzayAmAsa| 14 tasya sarvvadhanE vyayAM gatE taddEzE mahAdurbhikSaM babhUva, tatastasya dainyadAZA bhavitum ArEbHE| 15 tataH paraM sa gatvA taddEzIyAM gRhashtamEkam Azrayata; tataH sataM zUkaravrajAM cArayitUM prAntaraM prESayAmAsa| 16 kEnApi tasmai bhakSyAdAnAt sa zUkaraphalavalkaEna picINPapUraNAM vavAnjcha| 17 zESE sa manasi cEtanAM prApya kathayAmAsa, hA mama pituH samIpE kati kati vEtanabhujO dAsa yathESTaM tatOdhanjanca bhakSyAM prApnuvanti kintvahaM kSudhA mumUrSuH| 18 ahamutthAya pituH samIpaM gatvA kathAmEtAM vadiSyAmi, hE pitar Izvarasya tava ca viruddhaM pApamakaravam 19 tava putraiti vikhyAtO bhavituM na yOgyOSmi ca, mAM tava vaitanikaM dAsAM kRtva sthApaya| 20 pazcAt sa utthAya pituH samIpaM jagAMA; tatastasya pitAtidUrE taM nirIkSyA dayAnjcaKrE, dhAvitvA tasya kaNThaM gRhItvA taM cucumba ca| 21 tadA putra uvAca, hE pitar Izvarasya tava ca viruddhaM pApamakaravaM, tava putraiti vikhyAtO bhavituM na yOgyOSmi ca| 22 kintu tasya pitA nijadAsAn AdidEza, sarvvOttamavastrANyAnIya paridhApayatainaM hastE cAgguriyakam arpayata pADayOzcOPAnahau samarpayata; 23 puSTaM gOVatsam AnIya mArayata ca taM bhuktvA vayam AnandAMA| 24 yatO mama putrOyam amriyata punarajIvId hAritazca labdhObhUt tatasta Ananditum ArEbhirE| 25 tatkaLE tasya jyESThaH putraH kSEtra Asit| atha sa nivEzanasya nikaTaM Agacchan nRtyAnAM vAdyAnAnjca zabdaM zrutvA 26 dAsAnAm Ekam AhUya papraccha, kiM kArANamasya? 27 tataH sOVAdIt, tava bhrAtAgamat, tava tAtazca taM suzarIraM prApya puSTaM gOVatsaM mArItavAn| 28 tataH sa prakupyA nivEzanAntaH pravESTUM na sammEnE; tatastasya pitA bahirAgatyA taM sAdhayAmAsa| 29 tataH sa pitaraM pratyuvAca, pazya tava kAnjcidapyAjnjAM na vilamghya bahUn vatsarAn ahaM tvAM sEvE tathApi mitraiH sArddham utsavaM karttuM kadApi chAgamEkamapi mahyaM nAdadAH; 30 kintu tava yaH putrO vEzyAgamanAdibhistaVA sampattim apavyayitavAn tasminnAgatamAtrE tasyaiva nimittaM puSTaM gOVatsaM mArItavAn| 31 tadA tasya pitAvOcat, hE putra tvAM sarvvadA mayA sahAsi tasmAn mama yadyadAstE tatsarvvAM tava| 32 kintu tavAyaM bhrAtA mRtaH punarajIvId hAritazca bhUtva prApTObhUt, EtasmAt kArANAD utsavAnandau karttum ucitamasmAkam|

**16** aparanjca yizuH ziSyEbhyOnyAmEkAM kathAM kathayAmAsa kasyacid dhanavatO manuSyasya grhAkAryyAdhIzE sampattErapavyayE'pavAditE sati 2 tasya prabhustam AhUya jagAda, tvayi yAmimAM kathAM zRNomi sa kidRzI? tvaM grhAkAryyAdhIzakarmmaNO gaNanAM darzaya grhAkAryyAdhIzapadE tvaM na sthAsyasi| 3 tadA sa grhAkAryyAdhIzO manasa cintayAmAsa, prabhu ryadi mAM grhAkAryyAdhIzapadAd bhraMzayati tarhi kiM kariSyE'haM? mRdaM khanitUM mama zakti rnAsti bhikSitunjca lajjiSyE'haM| 4 ataEva mayi grhAkAryyAdhIzapadAt cyutE sati yatha loka mahyam AzrayaM dAsyanti tadarthaM yatkarmma mayA karaNIyaM tan nirNIyatE| 5 pazcAt sa svaprabhOrEkaikam adhamarNam AhUya prathamaM papraccha, tvattO mE prabhuNA kati prApyam? 6 tataH sa uvAca, EkazatAPhakatailAni; tadA grhAkAryyAdhIzaH prOVaCa, tava patramAnIya zIghramupavizya tatra panjAzataM likha| 7 pazcAdanyamEkaM papraccha, tvattO mE prabhuNA kati prApyam? tataH sOVAdId EkazatAPhakagOdhUmAH; tadA sa kathayAmAsa, tava patramAnIya azItim likha| 8 tEnaiva prabhustamayathArthakRtam adhIzaM tadbuddhinaipuNyAt prazazaMsa; itthaM dIptirUpasantAnEbhya EtatsaMsArasya santAnA varttamAnakAlE'dhikabuddhimantO bhavanti| (aiññ g165) 9 atO vadAmi yUYamapyayathArthEna dhanEna mitrANI labhadhvaM tatO yuSmAsu

padabhraSTESvapi tAni cirakAlam AzrayaM dAsyanti| (aiōnios g166) 10 yaH kzcit kSudrE kAryyE vizvAsyO bhavati sa mahati kAryyEpi vizvAsyO bhavati, kintu yaH kzcit kSudrE kAryyE'vizvAsyO bhavati sa mahati kAryyEpyavizvAsyO bhavati| 11 ataEva ayathArthEna dhanEna yadi yUyamavizvAsyA jAtAstarhi satyaM dhanaM yuSmAkaM karESu kaH samarpayisyati? 12 yadi ca paradhanEna yUyam avizvAsyA bhavatha tarhi yuSmAkaM svaklyadhanaM yuSmabhyaM kO dAsyati? 13 kOpi dAsa ubhau prabhU sEvitUM na zaknOti, yata Ekasmin prlyamANO'nyasminnaprlyatE yadvA EkaM janaM samAdRtya tadanyaM tucchIkArOti tadvad yUyamapi dhanEzvarau sEvitUM na zaknutha| 14 tadaitAH sarvvAH kathAH zrutvA lobhiphirUzinastamupajahasuH| 15 tataH sa uvAca, yUyaM manuSyANAM nikaTE svAn nirdOSAn darzayatha kintu yuSmAkam antaHkaraNANlzvarO jANati, yat manuSyANam ati prazaMsyaM tad Izvarasya ghRNyaM| 16 yOhana AgamanaparyyanataM yuSmAkaM samIpE vyavasthAbhaviSyadvAdinAM lEkhanAni cAsan tataH prabhRti IzvararAjyasya susaMvAdaH pracarati, EkaikO lokastanmadhyaM yatnEna pravizati ca| 17 varam nabhasaH pRthivyAzca lOpO bhaviSyati tathApi vyavasthAyA EkabindOrapi lOpO na bhaviSyati| 18 yaH kzcit svIyAM bhAryyAM vihAya striyamanyAM vivahati sa paradArAn gacchati, yazca tA tyaktAM nARIM vivahati sOpi paradArAna gacchati| 19 EkO dhanI manuSyAH zuklAni sUkSmANi vastrANI paryyadadhAt pratidinaM paritOSarUpENAbhuMktApivacca| 20 sarvvAggE kSatayukta iliyAsaranAmA kzcid daridrastasya dhanavatO bhOjanapAtrAt patitam ucchiSTaM bhOktuM vAnjchan tasya dvArE patitvAtiSThat; 21 atha zvAna AgatyA tasya kSatAnyalihan| 22 kiyatkAlAtparam sa daridraH prANAN jahau; tataH svarglyadUtAstaM nItvA ibrAhImaH krOPa upavEzayAmAsuH| 23 pazcAt sa dhanavAnapi mamAra, taM zmazAnE sthApayAmAsuzca; kintu paralOkE sa vEdanAkulaH san UrddhvAM nirIkSyA bahudUrAd ibrAhImaM tatkrOPa iliyAsaranjca vilOkya ruvannuvAca; (Hadēs g86) 24 hE pitar ibrAhIm anugRhya aggulyagrabhAgaM jalE majjayitvA mama jihvAM zItalAM karttum iliyAsaram prEraya, yatO vahnazikhAtOhaM vyathitOsmi| 25 tadA ibrAhIm babhASE, hE putra tvam jIvan sampadam prAptavAn iliyAsarastu vipadam prAptavAn Etat smara, kintu samprati tasya sukhaM tava ca duHkhaM bhavati| 26 aparamapi yuSmAkam asmAkanjca sthAnayO rmadyE mahadvicchEdO'sti tata EtatsthAnasya lOkAstat sthAnaM yAtuM yadvA tatsthAnasya lOkA Etat sthAnamAyAtuM na zaknuvanti| 27 tadA sa uktavAn, hE pitastarhi tvAM nivEdayAmi mama pitu rgEhE yE mama panjca bhrAtaraH santi 28 tE yathaitad yAtanAsthaNaM nAyAsyanti tathA mantraNAM dAtuM tESAM samIpam iliyAsaram prEraya| 29 tata ibrAhIm uvAca, mUsAbhaviSyadvAdinAnjca pustakANI tESAM nikaTE santi tE tadvacanANI manyantAM| 30 tadA sa nivEdayAmAsa, hE pitar ibrAhIm na tathA, kintu yadi mRtalOkANAM kzcit tESAM samIpam yAti tarhi tE manAMsi vyAghOTayisyanti| 31 tata ibrAhIm jagAda, tE yadi mUsAbhaviSyadvAdinAnjca vacanANI na manyantE tarhi mRtalOkANAM kasmiMzcid utthitEpi tE tasya mantraNAM na maMsyantE|

**17** itaH param yIzuH ziSyAn uvAca, vighnairavazyam AgantavyaM kintu vighna yEna ghaTiSyantE tasya durgati rbhaviSyati| 2 EtESAM kSudraprANinAm EkasyApi vighnajananaAt kaNThabaddhapESaNikasya tasya sAgarAgAdhajalE majjanaM bhadraM| 3 yUyaM svESu sAvadhAnAstiSThata; tava bhrATA yadi tava kinjcid aparAdhyati tarhi taM tarjaya, tEna yadi manaH parivarttayati tarhi taM kSamasva| 4 punarEkadinamadyE yadi sa tava saptakRtvo'parAdhyati kintu saptakRtva AgatyA manaH parivartya mayAparAddham iti vadati tarhi taM kSamasva| 5 tadA prERitAH prabhUm avadan asmAkaM vizvAsaM varddhaya| 6 prabhuruvAca, yadi yuSmAkam sarSapaikapramANO vizvAsOsti tarhi tvam samUlamutpAtitO bhUtva samudrE rOpitO bhava kathAyAm EtasyAm EtaduPumbarAya kathitAyAm sa yuSmAkamAjnjAvahO bhaviSyati| 7 aparam svadAsE halaM vAhayitvA vA pazUn cArayitvA kSEtrAd AgatE sati taM vadati, Ehi bhOktumupaviza, yuSmAkam EtAdRzaH kOsti? 8 varanjca pUrvaM mama khAdyamAsAdya yAvad bhunjJE pivAmi ca tAvad baddhakaTiH paricara pazcAt tvamapi bhOkSyasE pAsyasi ca kathAmIdRzIM kiM na vakSyati? 9 tEna dAsEna prabhOrAjnjAnurUpE karmmaNi kRtE prabhuH kiM tasmin bAdhito jAtaH? nEtthaM budhyatE

mayA| 10 itthaM nirUpitESu sarvvakarmmasu kRtESu satmu yUyamaIdaM vAkyaM vadatha, vayam anupakAriNO dAsa asmAbhiryadyatkarttavyaM tanmAttramEva kRtaM| 11 sa yirUZAlami yAtrAM kurvvan zOmironGAlIpradEzamadhyEna gacchati, 12 Etarhi kutracid grAmE pravEzamAtrE dazakuSthinastaM sAkSat kRtva 13 dUrE tiSThanata uccai rvaktumArEbhirE, hE prabhO yIZO dayasvAsmAn| 14 tataH sa tAn dRSTva jagAda, yUyaM yAjakAnAM samIpE svAn darzayata, tatastE gacchantO rOGat pariSkRtAH| 15 tada tESAMekaH svaM svasthaM dRSTva prOccairIzvaraM dhanyaM vadan vyAghuTyAyAtO yIZO rguNANanuvadan taccaraNAdhObhUmau papAta; 16 sa caSI t zOmironI| 17 tada yIZuravadat, dazajanAH kiM na pariSkRtAH? tahyanyE navajanAH kutra? 18 IzvaraM dhanyaM vadantam EnaM vidEzinaM vinA kOPYanyO na prAPyata| 19 tada sa tamuvAca, tvamutthAya yAhI vizvAsastE tvAM svasthaM kRtavAn| 20 atha kadEzvarasya rAjatvaM bhaviSyatIti phirUZibhiH pRSTe sa pratyuvAca, Izvarasya rAjatvam aizvaryadarzanEna na bhaviSyati| 21 ata Etasmin pazya tasmin vA pazya, iti vAkyaM loka vaktuM na zakSyanti, Izvarasya rAjatvaM yuSmAkam antarEvAstE| 22 tataH sa ziSyAn jagAda, yadA yuSmAbhi rmanujasutasya dinamEkaM draSTum vAnjchiSyatE kintu na darziSyatE, IdRkkAla AyAti| 23 tadAtra pazya vA tatra pazyEti vAkyaM loka vakSyanti, kintu tESAM pazcAt mA yAta, mAnugacchata ca| 24 yatastaPid yathAkAzai kadizyudiya tadanyAmapi dizaM vyApya prakAzatE tadvat nijadinE manujasUnuH prakAziSyatE| 25 kintu tatpUrvvaM tEnAnEkaNi duHkhaNi bhOktavyAnyEtadvarttamAnalokaizca so'vajnjAtavyaH| 26 nOhasya vidyamAnakAlE yathAbhavat manuSyasUnOH kAlEpi tathA bhaviSyati| 27 yAvatkAlaM nOhO mahApOtaM nArOhad AplAvivAryyEtya sarvvaM nAnAzayacca tAvatkAlaM yathA loka abhunjjatApivan vyavahan vyavAhayaMzca; 28 itthaM lOTO varttamAnakAlEpi yathA loka bhOjanapAnakrayavikrayarOpanagRhanirmmAnakarmmasu prAvarttanta, 29 kintu yadA lOT sidOmO nirjagAma tada nabhasaH sagandhakAgnivRSTi rbhUtva sarvvaM vyanAzayat 30 tadvan mAnavaputraprakAzadinEpi bhaviSyati| 31 tada yadi kazcid grHOpari tiSThati tarhi sa grhamadhyat kimapi dravyamAnEtum avaruhya naitu; yazca kSEtRE tiSThati sOPi vyAghuTya nAyAtu| 32 lOTaH patnIM smarata| 33 yAH prANAn rakSitum cESTiSyatE sa prANAn hArayiSyati yastu prANAn hArayiSyati saEva prANAn rakSiSyati| 34 yuSmAnahaM vacmi tasyAM rAtrau zayyaikagatayO rOkayOrEkO dhAriSyatE parastyakSyatE| 35 striyau yugapat pESaNIM vyAvarttayiSyatastayOrEka dhAriSyatE parAtyakSyatE| 36 puruSau kSEtRE sthAsyatastayOrEkO dhAriSyatE parastyakSyatE| 37 tada tE papracchuH, hE prabhO kutrEtthaM bhaviSyati? tataH sa uvAca, yatra zavastiSThati tatra gRdhrA milanti|

**18** aparanjca lokairaklAntai nrirantaraM prArthayitavyam ityAzayEna yIZuna dRSTanta EkaH kathitaH| 2 kutracinnagarE kazcit prAPvivaKa AsIt sa IzvarAnnAbibhEt mAnuSAMzca nAmanyata| 3 atha tatpuravAsini kAcidvidhava tatsampamEtya vivAdina saha mama vivAdaM pariSkurviti nivEdayAmAsa| 4 tataH sa prAPvivaKaH kiyaddinani na tadaggikRtavAn pazcAccitte cintayAmAsa, yadyapIzvarAnna bibhEmi manuSyAnapi na manyE 5 tathApyESA vidhava mAM kliznAti tasmAdasyA vivAdaM pariSkariSyami nOcEt sa sadAgatya mAM vyagraM kariSyati| 6 pazcAt prabhuravadad asAvanyAyaprAPvivaKO yadAha tatra manO nidhadhvaM| 7 Izvarasya yE 'bhirucitaloka divAnizAM prArthayantE sa bahudinani vilambyApi tESAM vivAdAn kiM na pariSkariSyati? 8 yuSmAnahaM vadAmi tvaraya pariSkariSyati, kintu yadA manuSyaputra AgamiSyati tada pRthivyAM kimIdRzaM vizvAsaM prApsyati? 9 yE svAn dhArmmikAn jnjAtva parAn tucchlkurvanti EtAdRgabhyaH, kiyadbhya imaM dRSTantaM kathayAmAsa| 10 EkaH phirUzyparaH karasanjcyAI dvAvimau prArthayituM mandiraM gatau| 11 tato'sau phirUzyEkapArzvE tiSThan hE Izvara ahamanyalOkavat lOThayitAnyAyI pAradArikazca na bhavAmi asya karasanjcyainastulyazca na, tasmAttvAM dhanyaM vadAmi| 12 saptasu dinESu dinadvayamupavasAmi sarvvasampatte rdazamAMzaM dadAmi ca, EtatkathAM kathayan prArthayAmAsa| 13 kintu sa karasanjcyAyI dUrE tiSThan svargaM draSTuM nEcchan vakSasi karAghAtaM kurvvan hE Izvara pApiSThaM mAM dayasva, itthaM prArthayAmAsa| 14 yuSmAnahaM

vadAmi, tayOrdvayO rmadhyE kEvalaH karasanjcaYi puNyavattvEna gaNiTo nijagRhaM jagAma, yatO yaH  
 kazcit svamunnamayati sa nAmayiSyatE kintu yaH kazcit svaM namayati sa unnamayiSyatE| 15 atha  
 zizUnAM gAtrasparzArthaM lOkAstAn tasya samIpamAninyuH ziSyAstad dRSTvAnEtRn tarjayAmAsuH,  
 16 kintu yIzustAnAhUya jagAda, mannikaTam AgantuM zizUn anujAnIdhvaM tAMzca mA vArayata; yata  
 IzvararAjjAdhikAriNa ESAM sadRzAH| 17 ahaM yuSmAn yathArthaM vadAmi, yO janaH zizOH sadRzO bhUtva  
 IzvararAjyaM na gRhIAti sa kEnApi prakArENa tat pravESTuM na zaknOti| 18 aparam EkOdhipatistaM  
 papraccha, hE paramaguro, anantAyuSaH prAptayE mayA kiM karttavyaM? (aiōnios g166) 19 yIzuruvAca, mAM  
 kutaH paramaM vadasi? IzvaraM vinA kOpi paramO na bhavati| 20 paradArAn mA gaccha, naraM mA jahi,  
 mA cOraya, mithyAsAkSyam mA dEhi, mAtaraM pitaranjca saMmanyasva, EtA ya AjnjAH santi tAstvaM  
 jAnAsi| 21 tada sa uvAca, bAlyakAlAt sarvva EtA AcarAmi| 22 iti kathAM zruttva yIzustamavadat, tathApi  
 tavaikam karmma nyUnamAstE, nijaM sarvvasvaM vikriya daridreBhyO vitara, tasmAt svargE dhanam  
 prApsyasi; tata Agatya mamAnugAmi bhava| 23 kintvEtAM kathAM zruttva sOdhipatiH zuzOca, yatastasya  
 bahudhanamAsIt| 24 tada yIzustamatizOkAnvitaM dRSTVA jagAda, dhanavatAm IzvararAjyappravEzaH kIdRg  
 duSkaraH| 25 IzvararAjyE dhaninaH pravEzAt sUcEzchidreNA mahAggasya gamanAgamanE sukarE| 26  
 zrOtAraH papracchustarhi kEna paritrANaM prApsyate? 27 sa uktavAn, yan mAnuSENAzakyaM tad IzvarENA  
 zakyaM| 28 tada pitara uvAca, pazya vayaM sarvvasvaM parityajya tava pazcAdgAminO'bhavAma| 29 tataH  
 sa uvAca, yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi, IzvararAjyArthaM gRhaM pitarau bhrAtRgaNaM jAyAM  
 santAnAMzca tyaktava 30 iha kaLE tatO'dhikaM parakALE 'nantAyuzca na prApsyati loka IdRzaH kOpi nAsti|  
 (aiōn g165, aiōnios g166) 31 anantaraM sa dvAdazaziSyAnAhUya babhASE, pazyata vayaM yirUZAlamnagaraM  
 yAmaH, tasmAt manuSyaputrE bhaviSyadvAdibhiruktaM yadasti tadanurUpaM taM prati ghaTiSyatE; 32  
 vastutastu so'nyadEzIyANam hastESu samarpayisyatE, tE tamupahasiSyanti, anyAyamAcariSyanti tadvapuSi  
 niSThIvaM nikSEpsyanti, kazAbhiH prahrTya taM haniSyanti ca, 33 kintu tRtIyadinE sa zmazAnAd utthAsyati|  
 34 EtasyAH kathAyA abhiprAyaM kinjcidapi tE bOddhuM na zEKuH tESAM nikaTE'spaSTatavAt tasyaitAsAM  
 kathAnAm Azayam tE jnjAtuM na zEKuzca| 35 atha tasmin yirIhOH purasyAntikaM prApte kazcidandhaH  
 pathaH pArzva upavizya bhikSAM akarOt 36 sa lokasamUhasya gamanazabdaM zruttva tatkAraNaM pRSTAvAn|  
 37 nAsaratIyayIzuryATIti lOkairukte sa uccairvaktumArEbhe, 38 hE dAyUdaH santAna yIzO mAM dayasva| 39  
 tatOgragAminastaM maunI tiSThEti tarjayAmAsuH kintu sa punAruvan uvAca, hE dAyUdaH santAna mAM  
 dayasva| 40 tada yIzUH sthagitO bhUtva svAntike tamAnEtum AdidEza| 41 tataH sa tasyAntikam AgamaT, tada  
 sa taM papraccha, tvaM kimicchasi? tvadarthamahaM kiM kariSyami? sa uktavAn, hE prabhO'haM draSTuM  
 labhai| 42 tada yIzuruvAca, dRSTizaktiM gRhAna tava pratyayastvAM svasthaM kRtavAn| 43 tatastatkSaNat  
 tasya cakSuSI prasannE; tasmAt sa IzvaraM dhanyaM vadan tatpazcAd yayau, tadAlOkya sarvvE loka IzvaraM  
 prazaMsitum ArEbhirE|

**19** yadA yIzu ryrIrIhOpuraM pravizya tanmadhyEna gacchaMstada 2 sakkEyanAmA karasanjcaAyinAM  
 pradhAnO dhanavAnEkO 3 yIzUH kIdRgiti draSTuM cESTitavAn kintu kharvvatvAlloKasaMghamadyE  
 taddarzanamaprApya 4 yEna pathA sa yAsyati tatpathE'grE dhAvitva taM draSTuM uPumbaratarumArurOha| 5  
 pazcAd yIzustatsthAnam itva UrddhvaM vilOkya taM dRSTvAvAdit, hE sakkEya tvaM zIghramavarOha mayAdya  
 tvadgEhE vastavyaM| 6 tataH sa zIghramavaruhya sAhIAdaM taM jagrAha| 7 tad dRSTVA sarvvE vivadamANA  
 vaktumArEbhirE, sOtithitvEna duSTalOkagRhaM gacchati| 8 kintu sakkEyO danPAYamAnO vaktumArEbhe, hE  
 prabhO pazya mama yA sampattirasti tadarddhaM daridreBhyO daDE, aparam anyAyaM kRtvA kasmAdapi  
 yadi kadApi kinjcit mayA gRhitaM tarhi taccaturguNaM dadAmi| 9 tada yIzustamuktavAn ayamapi ibrAhimaH  
 santAnO'taH kAraNAd adyAsya grHE trANamupasthitaM| 10 yad hARitaM tat mRgayituM rakSitunjca  
 manuSyaputra AgatavAn| 11 atha sa yirUZAlamaH samIpa upAtiSThad IzvararAjatvasyAnuSThAnaM tadaiva

bhaviSyatIti lokairanvabhUyata, tasmAt sa zrOtRbhyaH punardRSTAntakathAm utthApya kathayAmAsa|  
**12** kOpi mahAlloko nijArthaM rAjatvapadaM gRhItva punarAgantuM dUradEzaM jagAma| **13** yAtrAkAlE  
 nijAn dazadAsAn AhUya dazasvarNamudrA dattva mamAgamanaparyyantaM vANijyaM kurutEtyAdidEza|  
**14** kintu tasya prajAstamavajnjAya manuSyamEnam asmAkamupari rAjatvaM na kArayivyAma imAM  
 vArttAM tannikaTE prErayAmAsuH| **15** atha sa rAjatvapadaM prApyAgatavAn Ekaiko janO bANijyEna kiM  
 labdhavAn iti jnjAtuM yESu dASesu mudrA arpayat tAn AhUyAnEtum AdidEza| **16** tadA prathama Agatya  
 kathitavAn, hE prabhO tava tayaikaya mudrayA dazamudrA labdhAH| **17** tataH sa uvAca tvamuttamO  
 dAsaH svalpEna vizvAsyo jAta itaH kArANat tvaM dazanagarANAm adhipO bhava| **18** dvitIya Agatya  
 kathitavAn, hE prabhO tavaikaya mudrayA panjcamudrA labdhAH| **19** tataH sa uvAca, tvaM panjAnAM  
 nagarANAmadhipati rbhava| **20** tatOnya Agatya kathayAmAsa, hE prabhO pazya tava ya mudrA ahaM  
 vastrE baddhvAsthapayam sEyaM| **21** tvaM kRpaNO yannAsthapayastadapi gRhIAsi, yannAvapastadEva  
 ca chinatsi tatOhaM tvatto bhItaH| **22** tadA sa jagAda, rE duStadAsa tava vAkyEna tvAM dOSiNaM  
 kariSyAmi, yadahaM nAsthapayaM tadEva gRhIAMI, yadahaM nAvapanjca tadEva chinadmi, EtAdRzaH  
 kRpaNOhamiti yadi tvaM jANasi, **23** tarhi mama mudrA baNijAM nikaTE kutO nAsthapayaH? tayA kRE'ham  
 Agatya kusIdEna sArddhaM nijamudrA aprApsyam| **24** pazcAt sa samIpasthAn janAn AjnjApayat asmAt  
 mudrA AnIya yasya dazamudrAH santi tasmai datta| **25** tE prOCuH prabhO'sya dazamudrAH santi| **26**  
 yuSmAnahaM vadAmi yasyAzrayE vaddhatE 'dhikaM tasmai dAyisyaTE, kintu yasyAzrayE na varddhatE tasya  
 yadyadasti tadapi tasmAn nAyisyaTE| **27** kintu mamAdhipatitvasya vazatvE sthAtum asammanyamAnA  
 yE mama ripavastAnAnIya mama samakSaM saMharata| **28** ityupadEzakathAM kathayitva sOgragaH  
 san yirUzAlamapuraM yayau| **29** tatO baitphagIbaitthanIyAgrAmayOH samIpE jaitunAdrErantikam itvA  
 ziSyadvayam ityuktva prESayAmAsa, **30** yuvAmamuM sammukhasthagrAmam pravizyaiva yaM kOpi  
 mAnuSaH kadApi nArOhat taM garddabhazAvakam baddham drakSyathastaM mOCayitvAnayataM| **31** tatra  
 kutO mOCayathaH? iti cEt kOpi vakSyati tarhi vakSyathaH prabhEratra prayOjanam AstE| **32** tadA tau  
 praritau gatva tatKathAnusArENa sarvvaM prAptaU| **33** garddabhazAvakamOcanakAlE tatvAmina UcuH,  
 garddabhazAvakam kutO mOCayathaH? **34** tAvUcatuH prabhOratra prayOjanam AstE| **35** pazcAt tau taM  
 garddabhazAvakam yIzOrantikamAnIya tatpRSThE nijavasanAni pAtayitva tadupari yIzumArOhayAmAsatuH|  
**36** atha yAtrAkAlE lOKAH pathi svavastrANI pAtayitum ArEbhIrE| **37** aparaM jaitunAdrErupatyakAm itvA  
 ziSyasaMghaH pUrvvadRSTAni mahAkarmmAni smRtva, **38** yO rAJA prabhO rnamNyAti sa dhanyaH  
 svargE kuzalaM sarvvOccE jayadhvani rbhavatu, kathAmEtAM kathayitva sAnandam ucairIzvaraM dhanyaM  
 vaktumArEbhE| **39** tadA lokAraNyamadhyasthAH kiyantaH phirUzinastat zrutva yIzuM prOCuH, hE upadEzaka  
 svaziSyAn tarjaya| **40** sa uvAca, yuSmAnahaM vadAmi yadyamI nIravAstiSThanti tarhi pASANA ucaiH  
 kathAH kathayiSyanti| **41** pazcAt tatpurAntikamEtya tadavalOkya sAzrupAtaM jagAda, **42** hA hA cEt  
 tvamagrE'jnjAsyathAH, tavAsminnEva dinE vA yadi svamaggalam upAlapsyathAH, tarhyuttamam abhaviSyat,  
 kintu kSaNESmin tattava dRSTERagOCaram bhavati| **43** tvaM svatrANakAlE na manO nyadhattha iti hEtO  
 ryatkAlE tava ripavastvAM caturdikSu prAcIrENa vESTayitva rOtsyanti **44** bAlakaiH sArddham bhUmisAt  
 kariSyanti ca tvanmadhyE pASANAikOpi pASANOpari na sthAsyati ca, kAla IdRza upasthAsyati| **45** atha  
 madhyEmandiraM pravizya tatratyAn krayivikrayiNO bahiSkurvvan **46** avadat madgRhaM prArthanAgRhamiti  
 lipirAstE kintu yUyaM tadEva cairANAM gahvaraM kurutha| **47** pazcAt sa pratyahaM madhyEmandiram  
 upadidEza; tataH pradhAnayAjaka adhyApakah prAcInAzca taM nAzayitum cicESTirE; **48** kintu tadupadEze  
 sarvvE lOKa niviSTacittAH sthitAstasmAt tE tatkarttuM nAvakAzaM prApuH|

**20** athaikada yIzu rmanidarE susaMvAdaM pracArayan lokAnupadizati, Etarhi pradhAnayAjaka adhyApakah  
 prAnjcazca tannikaTamAgatya papracchuH **2** kayAjnjaya tvaM karmmANYEtAni karOSi? kO vA

tvAmAjnjApayat? tadasmAn vada| 3 sa pratyuvAca, tarhi yuSmAnapi kathAmEkAM pRcchAmi tasyOttaram vadata| 4 yOhanO majjanam Izvarasya mAnuSANAM vAjnjAtO jAtaM? 5 tastate mithO vivicya jagaduH, yadIzvarasya vadAmastarhi taM kutO na pratyaita sa iti vakSyati| 6 yadi manuSyasyEti vadAmastarhi sarvve loka asmAn pASANai rhaniSyanti yatO yOhan bhaviSyadvAdIti sarvve dRPham jAnanti| 7 ataEva tE pratyUcuH kasyAjnjaya jAtam iti vaktuM na zaknumaH| 8 tada yIzuravadat tarhi kayAjnjaya karmmANYEtAti karOmIti ca yuSmAn na vakSyAmi| 9 atha lOkAnAM sAKsAt sa imAM dRSTAntakathAM vaktumArEbhe, kazcid drAKsAKSEtraM kRtvA tat kSEtraM kRSivalAnAM hastESu samarpya bahukAlArthaM dUradEzam jagama| 10 atha phalakALE phalAni grahItu kRSivalAnAM samIpe dAsaM prAhINot kintu kRSivalAstaM prahRtya riktahastaM visasarjuH| 11 tataH sOdhipatiH punaranyaM dAsaM prESayAmAsa, tE tamapi prahRtya kuvyavahrtya riktahastaM visarjuH| 12 tataH sa tRtIyavaram anyam prAhINot tE tamapi kSatAggaM kRtvA bahi rnicikSipuH| 13 tadA kSEtrapati rvicArayAmAsa, mamEdAnIM kiM karttavyaM? mama priyE putrE prahitE tE tamavazyam dRSTvA samAdariSyantE| 14 kintu kRSivalAstaM nirIkSyA parasparaM vivicya prOcuh, ayamuttarAdhikari AgacchatainaM hanmastatOdihikArOsmAKaM bhaviSyati| 15 tastate taM kSEtrAd bahi rnipAtya jaghnustasmAt sa kSEtrapatistAn prati kiM kariSyati? 16 sa Agatya tAn kRSivalAn hatva parESAM hastESu tatKSEtraM samarpayisyati; iti kathAM zrutvA tE 'vadan EtAdRzI ghaTanA na bhavatu| 17 kintu yIzustAnavalOkya jagAda, tarhi, sthapatayaH kariSyanti grAvANaM yantu tucchakaM| pradhAnaprastaraH kONE sa Eva hi bhaviSyati| Etasya zAstrIyavacanasya kiM tAtpariyam? 18 aparaM tatpASANOPari yaH patiSyati sa bhaMkSyatE kintu yasyOPari sa pASANAH patiSyati sa tEna dhUlivac cUrNIBhaviSyati| 19 sOsmAKaM viruddhaM dRSTAntamimaM kathitavAn iti jnjAtvA pradhAnayAjaka adhyApakAzca tadaiva taM dhartuM vavAnjchuH kintu lOkEbhyO bibhyuH| 20 ataEva taM prati satarkAH santaH kathaM tadvAkyadOSaM dhRtvA taM dEzAdhipasya sAdhuvEzadhAriNazcarAn tasya samIpe prESayAmAsuH| 21 tadA tE taM papracchuH, hE upadEzaka bhavAn yathArthaM kathayan upadizati, kamapyanapEkSyA satyatvEnaizvaraM mArgamupadizati, vayamEtajjAnImaH| 22 kaisararAjAya karOsmAbhi rdEyO na vA? 23 sa tESAM vanjcanam jnjAtvAvadat kutO mAM parIkSadhve? mAM mudrAmEkaM darzayata| 24 iha likhitA mUrtiriyam nAma ca kasya? tE'vadan kaisarasya| 25 tadA sa uvAca, tarhi kaisarasya dravyam kaisarAya datta; Izvarasya tu dravyamIzvarAya datta| 26 tasmAllokanAM sAKsAt tatKathAyAH kamapi dOSaM dhartumaprApya tE tasyOttarAd AzcaryyaM manyamAnA mauninastasthuH| 27 aparanjca zmazAnAdutthAnAnaggikAriNAM sidUkinAM kiyantO janA Agatya taM papracchuH, 28 hE upadEzaka zAstrE mUsa asmAn pratIti lilekha yasya bhrAta bhAryyAyAM satyAM nihsantAnO mriyatE sa tajjAyAM vivahya tadvaMzam utpAdayiSyati| 29 tathAca kECit sapta bhrAtara Asan tESAM jyESThO bhrAta vivahya nirapatyaH prANAn jahau| 30 atha dvitIyastasya jAyAM vivahya nirapatyaH san mamAra| tRtIyazca tAmEva vyuvAha; 31 itthaM sapta bhrAtarastAmEva vivahya nirapatyaH santO mamruH| 32 zESE sA strI ca mamAra| 33 ataEva zmazAnAdutthAnakALE tESAM saptajanAnAM kasya sA bhAryyA bhaviSyati? yataH sA tESAM saptAnAmEva bhAryyAsIt| 34 tadA yIzuH pratyuvAca, Etasya jagatO loka vivahanti vAgdattAzca bhavanti (aiñ g165) 35 kintu yE tajjagatprAptiyOgyatvEna gaNitAM bhaviSyanti zmazAnAccOtthAsyanti tE na vivahanti vAgdattAzca na bhavanti, (aiñ g165) 36 tE puna rna mriyantE kintu zmazAnAdutthApitAH santa Izvarasya santAnAH svargIyadUtAnAM sadRzAzca bhavanti| 37 adhikantu mUsAH stambOpAkhyAnE paramEzvara lbrAhIma Izvara ishAKa IzvarO yAKUbazcEzvara ityuktva mRtAnAM zmazAnAd utthAnasya pramANaM lilekha| 38 ataEva ya IzvaraH sa mRtAnAM prabhu rna kintu jIvatAmEva prabhuH, tannikaTE sarvve jIvantaH santi| 39 iti zrutvA kiyantOdhyApaka UcuH, hE upadEzaka bhavAn bhadraM pratyuktavAn| 40 itaH paraM taM kimapi praSTaM tESAM pragalbhatA nAbhUt| 41 pazcAt sa tAn uvAca, yaH khrISTaH sa dAyUdaH santAna EtAM kathAM lOKAH kathaM kathayanti? 42 yataH mama prabhumiDaM vAkyamavadat paramEzvaraH| tava zatrUnahaM yAvat pAdapIThaM karOmi na| tAvat kAlaM madIyE tvaM dakSapArzva upAviza| 43 iti kathAM dAyUd svayaM gitagranthE'vadat| 44 ataEva yadi dAyUd taM prabhuM

vadati, tarhi sa kathaM tasya santAnO bhavati? 45 pazcAd yIzuH sarvvajanAnAM karNagOcarE ziSyAnuvAca, 46 yE'dhyApaka dIrghaparcichhadaM paridhAya bhramanti, haTTApaNayO rnamaskArE bhajanagEhasya prOccAsanE bhOjanagRhasya pradhAnasthAnE ca prIyante 47 vidhavAnAM sarvvasvaM grasitvA chalEna dIrghakAlaM prArthayante ca tESu sAvadhAnA bhavata, tESAmugradaNPO bhaviSyati|

**21** atha dhanilOkA bhANPAgArE dhanaM nikSipanti sa tadEva pazyati, 2 Etarhi kAciddInA vidhavA paNadvayaM nikSipati tad dadarza| 3 taTO yIzuruvAca yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi, daridrEyaM vidhavA sarvvEbhyOdhikaM nyakSEpsit, 4 yatOnyE svaprAjyadhanEbhya IzvarAya kinjcit nyakSEpsuH, kintu daridrEyaM vidhavA dinayApanArthaM svasya yat kinjcit sthitaM tat sarvvaM nyakSEpsit| 5 aparanjca uttamaprastairutsRSTavyaizca mandiraM suzObhatEtaRAM kaizcidityukTE sa pratyuvAca 6 yUYaM yadidaM nicayanaM pazyatha, asya pASANAikOpyanyapASANOpari na sthAsyati, sarvvE bhUsAdbhaviSyanti kAlOyamAyAti| 7 tAdA tE papracchuH, hE gurO ghaTanEdRzI kadA bhaviSyati? ghaTanAya EtasyasazcihnaM vA kiM bhaviSyati? 8 tAdA sa jagAda, sAvadhAnA bhavata yathA yuSmAkAM bhramaM kOpi na janayati, khISTOhamityuktva mama nAmrA bahava upasthAsyanti sa kAlaH prAyENOpasthitaH, tESAM pazcAnMa gacchata| 9 yuddhasyOpaplavasya ca vArttAM zrutvA mA zagkadhvaM, yataH prathamam EtA ghaTanA avazyam bhaviSyanti kintu nApATE yugAntO bhaviSyati| 10 aparanjca kathayAmAsa, tAdA dEZasya vipakSatvEna dEzO rAjyasya vipakSatvEna rAjyam utthAsyati, 11 nAnAsthanESu mahAbhUkampO durbhikSaM mArI ca bhaviSyanti, tathA vyOmamaNPalasya bhayagkaradarzanAnyazcaryyalakSaNani ca prakAzayiSyante| 12 kintu sarvvAsAmEtAsAM ghaTanAnAM pUrvvaM lOkA yuSmAn dhRtvA tAPayiSyanti, bhajanAlayE kArAyAnjca samarpayiSyanti mama nAmakAraNAd yuSmAn bhUpAnAM zAsakAnAnjca sammukhaM nESyanti ca| 13 sAkSyArtham EtAni yuSmAn prati ghaTiSyante| 14 tAdA kimuttaraM vaktavyam Etat na cintayiSyAma iti manaHsu nizcitanuta| 15 vipakSA yasmAt kimapyuttaram Apattinjca karttuM na zakSyanti tAdRzaM vAkpaTutvaM jnjAnanjca yuSmabhyaM dAsyAmi| 16 kinjca yUYaM pitrA mAtra bhrAtra bandhuna jnjAtya kuTumbEna ca parakarESu samarpayiSyadhvE; tataste yuSmAkAM kanjcana kanjcana ghAtayiSyanti| 17 mama nAmnaH kAraNat sarvvai rmanuSyai ryUYam RtIyiSyadhvE| 18 kintu yuSmAkAM ziraHkEzaikOpi na vinaMkSyati, 19 tasmAdEva dhairyamavalambya svasvaprANAn rakSata| 20 aparanjca yirUzAlampuraM sainyavESTitama vilOkya tasyOcchinnatAyAH samayaH samIpa ityavagamiSyatha| 21 tAdA yihUdAdEzastha lOkAH parvvataM palAyantAM, yE ca nagarE tiSthanti tE dEzAntaram palAyanta, yE ca grAmE tiSthanti tE nagaram na pravizantu, 22 yatastadA samucitadANpanAya dharmmapustake yAni sarvvAni likhitAni tAni saphalAni bhaviSyanti| 23 kintu yA yAstada garbhavatyah stanyadAvyazca tAmAM durgati rbhaviSyati, yata EtAllokAn prati kOpO dEze ca viSamadurgati rghaTiSyate| 24 vastutastu tE khaggadhAraparivvaggam lapsyantE baddhAH santaH sarvvadEzESu nAyisyante ca kinjcAnyadEzIyanAM samayOpasthitiparyyantaM yirUzAlampuraM taiH padatalai rdalayiSyate| 25 sUryyacandranakSatrESu lakSaNAdi bhaviSyanti, bhuvi sarvvadEzIyanAM duHkhaM cinta ca sindhau vicInAM tarjanaM garjananjca bhaviSyanti| 26 bhUbhau bhAvighaTanAM cintayitva manujA bhijAmRtakalpa bhaviSyanti, yatO vyOmamaNPale tEjasvinO dOlAyamaNa bhaviSyanti| 27 tAdA parAkramENA mahAtejasA ca mEghArUPhaM manuSyaputram AyAntaM drakSyanti| 28 kintvEtAsAM ghaTanAnAmArambhE sati yUYaM mastakAnyuttOlya UrdadhvaM drakSyatha, yatO yuSmAkAM mukTEH kAlaH savidhO bhaviSyati| 29 tatastEnaitadRSTAntakatha kathita, pazyata uPumbarAdivRkSANAM 30 navInapatrAni jAtAnIti dRSTvA nidAvakAla upasthita iti yathA yUYaM jnjAtuM zaknutha, 31 tathA sarvvAsAmAsAM ghaTanAnAm ArambhE dRSTE satIzvarasya rAjatvaM nikaTam ityapi jnjAsyatha| 32 yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi, vidyamAnalOkAnAmESAM gamanAt pUrvvam EtAni ghaTiSyante| 33 nabhObhuvOrlOpO bhaviSyati mama vAk tu kadApi luptA na bhaviSyati| 34 ataEva viSamAzanEna pAnEna ca sAMmarikacintAbhizca yuSmAkAM cittESu mattESu taddinam akasmAd yuSmAn prati yathA nOpatiSthati



tadarthaM svESu sAvadhAnAstiSThata| 35 pRthivIsthasarvvalOkAn prati taddinam unMAta iva upasthAsyati| 36 yathA yUyam EtadbhAvighaTanA uttarttuM manujasutasya sammukhE saMsthAtunjca yOgyA bhavatha kAraNAdasmAt sAvadhAnAH santO nirantaraM prArthayadhvaM| 37 aparanjca sa divA mandira upadizya rAcai jaitunAdriM gatvAtiSThat| 38 tataH pratyUSE lAkAstatkathAM zrOtum mandirE tadantikam Agacchan|

**22** aparanjca kiNvazUnyapUpOtsavasya kAla upasthitE 2 pradhAnayAjaka adhyAyakAzca yathA taM hantum zaknuvanti tathOpAyAm aCESTanta kintu lokEbhyO bibhyuH| 3 Etastin samayE dvAdazaziSyESu gaNita ISkariyOtIyarUPhimAn yO yihUdAstasyAntaHkaraNaM zaitAnAzritatvAt 4 sa gatvA yathA yIzumu tESAM karESu samarpayitum zaknOti tathA mantraNAM pradhAnayAjakaiH sEnApatibhizca saha cakara| 5 tEna tE tuSTAstasmai mudrAM dAtum paNaM cakruH| 6 tataH sOggikRtya yathA lOkAnAmagOcarE taM parakarESu samarpayitum zaknOti tathAvakAZaM cESTitumArEbhe| 7 atha kiNvazUnyapUpOtmavadinE, arthAt yasmin dinE nistArOtsavasya mESO hantavyastasmin dinE 8 yIzUH pitaraM yOhananjcAhUya jagAda, yuvAM gatvAsmAkAm bhOjanArthaM nistArOtsavasya dravyANyAsAdayataM| 9 tadA tau papracchatuH kucAsAdayAvO bhavataH kEcchA? 10 tadA sOvAdit, nagarE praviSTE kazcijjalakumbhamAdAya yuvAM sAkSAT kariSyati sa yannivEzanaM pravizati yuvAmapi tannivEzanaM tatpazcAditvA nivEzanapatim iti vAkyAM vadataM, 11 yatrAhaM nistArOtsavasya bhOjyaM ziSyaiH sArddhaM bhOktuM zaknOmi sAtithizAla kutra? kathAmimAM prabhustvAM pRcchatI| 12 tataH sa janO dvitIyaprakOSThIyam EkaM zastaM kOSThaM darzayiSyati tatra bhOjyamAsAdayataM| 13 tatastau gatvA tadvAkyAnusArENa sarvvaM dRSdvA tatra nistArOtsavIyam bhOjyamAsAdayAmAsatuH| 14 atha kAla upasthitE yIzU rdvAdazabhiH prEritaiH saha bhOktumupavizya kathitavAn 15 mama duHkhabhOgAt pUrvvaM yubhAbhiH saha nistArOtsavasyaitasya bhOjyaM bhOktuM mayAtivAnjchA kRta| 16 yuSmAn vadAmi, yAvatKalam IzvararAjyE bhOjanaM na kariSyE tAvatKalam idaM na bhOkSyE| 17 tadA sa pAnapAtramAdAya Izvarasya guNAN kIrttayitvA tEbhyO datvAvadat, idaM gRhIta yUyam vibhajya pivata| 18 yuSmAn vadAmi yAvatKalam IzvararAjatvasya saMsthApanaM na bhavati tAvad drAkSaphalarasaM na pAsyAmi| 19 tataH pUpaM gRhItvA IzvaraguNAN kIrttayitvA bhagktA tEbhyO datvAvadat, yuSmadartHaM samarpitaM yanmama vapustadidaM, Etat karmma mama smaraNArthaM kurudhvaM| 20 atha bhOjanAntE tAdRzaM pAtraM gRhItvAvadat, yuSmatkRtE pAtitaM yanmama raktaM tEna nirNitanavaniyamarUpaM pAnapAtramidam| 21 pazyata yO mAM parakarESu samarpayiSyati sa mayA saha bhOjanAsana upavizati| 22 yathA nirUpitamAstE tadanusArENa manuSyaputrasya gati rbhaviSyati kintu yastaM parakarESu samarpayiSyati tasya santApO bhaviSyati| 23 tadA tESAM kO jana Etat karmma kariSyati tat tE parasparaM praSTumArEbhirE| 24 aparaM tESAM kO janaH zrESThatvEna gaNayiSyatE, atrArthE tESAM vivAdObhavat| 25 asmAt kAraNAt sOvadat, anyadEzIyANAM rAjAnaH prajAnAmupari prabhutvaM kurvvanti dArUNazAsanaM kRtvApi tE bhUpatitvEna vikhyAtA bhavanti ca| 26 kintu yuSmAkAM tathA na bhaviSyati, yO yuSmAkAM zrESThO bhaviSyati sa kaniSThavad bhavatu, yazca mukhyO bhaviSyati sa sEvakavadbhavatu| 27 bhOjanOpaviSTaparicArakayOH kaH zrESThaH? yO bhOjanAyOpavizati sa kiM zrESThO na bhavati? kintu yuSmAkAM madhyE'ham paricArakaivAsmi| 28 aparanjca yuyam mama parIkSAkALE prathamamArabhya mayA saha sthitA 29 EtatkAraNAt pitra yathA madartHaM rAjyamEkaM nirUpitaM tathAhamapi yuSmadartHaM rAjyaM nirUpayAmi| 30 tasmAn mama rAjyE bhOjanAsanE ca bhOjanapAnE kariSyadhvE siMhAsanESUpavizya cEsraYElIyANAM dvAdazavaMzANAM vicArAM kariSyadhvE| 31 aparaM prabhuruvAca, hE zimOn pazya titauna dhAnyAnIva yuSmAn zaitAn cAlayitum aicchat, 32 kintu tava vizvAsasya lOpO yathA na bhavati Etat tvadarthaM prArthitaM mayA, tvanmanasi parivarttite ca bhrAtRNAM manAMsi sthirikuru| 33 tadA sOvadat, hE prabhOham tvayA sArddhaM kArAM mRtinjca yAtuM majjitOsmi| 34 tataH sa uvAca, hE pitara tvAM vadAmi, adya kukkuTaravAt pUrvvaM tvaM matparicayaM vAratrayam apahvOSyasE| 35 aparaM sa papraccha, yadA mudrAsampuTaM khAdyapAtraM pAdukAnjca vinA yuSmAn

prAhiNavaM tadA yuSmAkaM kasyApi nyUnatAsit? tE prOcuH kasyApi na| 36 tadA sOvadat kintvidAnIM mudrAsampuTaM khAdyapAtraM vA yasyAsti tEna tadgrahItavyaM, yasya ca kRpANo nAsti tEna svavastraM vikriya sa krEtavyaH| 37 yatO yuSmAnahaM vadAmi, aparAdhijanaiH sArddhaM gaNitaH sa bhaviSyati| idaM yacchAstriyaM vacanaM likhitamasti tanmayi phaliSyati yatO mama sambandhiyaM sarvvaM sEtsyati| 38 tadA tE prOcuH prabhO pazyama imau kRpANau| tataH sOvadad Etau yathESTau| 39 atha sa tasmAdvahi rgatvA svAcArAnusArENa jaitunanAmAdriM jagAma ziSyAzca tatpazcAd yayuH| 40 tatrOpasthAya sa tAnuvAca, yathA parIkSAyAM na patatha tadarthaM prArthayadhvaM| 41 pazcAt sa tasmAd EkazarakSEpAd bahi rgatvA jAnunI pAtayitvA Etat prArthayAnjacrE, 42 hE pita ryadi bhavAn sammanyatE tarhi kaMsamEnaM mamAntikAd dUraya kintu madicchAnurUpaM na tvadicchAnurUpaM bhavatu| 43 tadA tasmai zaktiM dAtuM svargIyadUtO darzanaM dadau| 44 pazcAt sOtyantaM yAtanaya vyAkulo bhUtva punardRPhaM prArthayAnjacrE, tasmAd bRhacchONitabindava iva tasya svEdabindavaH pRthivyAM patitumArEbhirE| 45 atha prArthanAta utthAya ziSyANAM samIpamEtya tAn manOduHkhinO nidritAn dRSTvAvadat 46 kutO nidrAtha? parIkSAyAm apatanArthaM prarthayadhvaM| 47 EtatkathAyAH kathanakAlE dvAdazaziSyANAM madhyE gaNito yihUdAnAmA janatAsahitastESAm agrE calitva yIzOzcumbanArthaM tadantikam Ayayau| 48 tadA yIzuruvAca, hE yihUda kiM cumbanEna manuSyaputraM parakarESu samarpayasi? 49 tadA yadyad ghaTiSyatE tadanumAya saggibhiruktaM, hE prabhO vayaM ki khaggEna ghAtayiSyAmaH? 50 tata EkaH karavAlEnAhatya pradhAnayAjakasya dAsasya dakSiNaM karNaM cicchEda| 51 adhUnA nivarttasva ityuktva yIzustasya zrutiM sprSTvA svasyaM cakAra| 52 pazcAd yIzuH samIpasthAn pradhAnayAjakan mandirasya sEnApatIn prAcInAMzca jagAda, yUyAM kRpANAN yaSTIMzca gRhItva mAM kiM cOrAM dharttumAyAtAH? 53 yadAhaM yuSmAbhiH saha pratidinaM mandirE'tiSThaM tadA mAM dharttaM na pravRttaH, kintvidAnIM yuSmAkaM samayOndhakArasya cAdhipatyamasti| 54 atha tE taM dhRtvA mahAyAjakasya nivEzanaM ninyuH| tataH pitarO dUrE dUrE pazcAditva 55 bRhatkOSThasya madhyE yatrAgniM jvAlayitva lOkAH samEtyOpaviSTAstatra taiH sArddham upavivEza| 56 atha vahnisannidhau samupavEzakAlE kAciddAsI manO nivizya taM nirIkSyAvadat pumAnayaM tasya saggE'sthAt| 57 kintu sa tad apahnutyAvAdit hE nAri tamahaM na paricinOmi| 58 kSaNantarE'nyajanastaM dRSTvAbravIt tvamapi tESAM nikarasyaikajanOsI| pitaraH pratyuvAca hE nara nAhamasmi| 59 tataH sArddhadanPadvayAt paraM punaranyO janO nizcitya babhASE, ESa tasya saggIti satyaM yatOyAM gAlIlIyO lOkAH| 60 tadA pitara uvAca hE nara tvaM yad vadami tadahaM bOddhuM na zaknOmi, iti vAkyE kathitamAtrE kukkuTO rurAva| 61 tadA prabhuNA vyAdhuTya pitarE nirIkSiTE kRkavAkuravAt pUrvvaM mAM trirapahnOSyase iti pUrvvOktaM tasya vAkyAM pitaraH smRtvA 62 bahirgatvA mahAkhEdEna cakranda| 63 tadA yai ryIzurdhRtaste tamupahasya praharttumArEbhirE| 64 vastrENa tasya dRzau baddhva kapOLE capETAgHAtaM kRtvA papracchuH, kaste kapOLE capETAgHAtaM kRtavAna? gaNayitva tad vada| 65 tadanyat tadviruddhaM bahunindAvAkyAM vaktumArEbhirE| 66 atha prabhAtE sati lOkaprAnjcaH pradhAnayAjaka adhyApakAzca sabhAM kRtvA madhyEsabhaM yIzumAnIya papracchuH, tvam abhiSikatOsi na vAsmAn vada| 67 sa pratyuvAca, mayA tasminnukte'pi yUyAM na vizvasiSyatha| 68 kasmiMzcidvAkyE yuSmAn pRSTE'pi mAM na taduttaram vakSyatha na mAM tyakSyatha ca| 69 kintvitaH paraM manujasutaH sarvvazaktimata Izvarasya dakSiNE pArzve samupavEkSyati| 70 tataste papracchuH, rtiha tvamIzvarasya putraH? sa kathayAmAsa, yUyAM yathArthaM vadatha sa EvAhaM| 71 tadA tE sarvvE kathayAmAsuH, rtiha sAkSyE'nsasmin asmAkaM kiM prayOjanaM? asya svamukhAdEva sAkSyAM prAptam|

**23** tataH sabhAsthaH sarvvalOkA utthAya taM pIAtasammukhaM nItvAprOdya vaktumArEbhirE, 2 svamabhiSiktaM rAjAnaM vadantaM kaimararAjAya karadAnaM niSEdhantaM rAjyaviparyyayaM kurttuM pravarttamAnam Ena prApta vayaM| 3 tadA pIAtastaM pRSTAvAn tvaM kiM yihUdiyAnAM rAja? sa pratyuvAca tvaM satyamuktavAn| 4 tadA pIAtaH pradhAnayAjakAdilOkAn jagAd, ahamEtasya

kamapyaparAdhaM nAptavAn| 5 tatastE punaH sAhaminO bhUtvAvadan, ESa gAlila EtatsthAnaparyyantE sarvvasmin yihUdAdEzE sarvvAllokanupadizya kupravRttiM grAhItavAn| 6 tadA pIlAtO gAlIlapradEzasya nAma zrutvA papraccha, kimayaM gAlIlIyO lokaH? 7 tataH sa gAlIlpradEzIyahErOdrAjasya tadA sthitEstasya samIpE yIzUM prESayAmAsa| 8 tadA hErOd yIzUM vilOkya santutOSa, yataH sa tasya bahuvRttAntazravaNAt tasya kinjicadAz Caryakarmma pazyati ityAzAM kRtvA bahukAlamArabhya taM draSTuM prayAsaM kRtavAn| 9 tasmAt taM bahukathAH papraccha kintu sa tasya kasyApi vAKyasya pratyuttaraM nOVaca| 10 atha pradhAnayAjaka adhyApakAzca prOttiSThantaH sAhasEna tamapavadituM prArEbhirE| 11 hErOd tasya sEnAgaNazca tamavajnjAya upahAsatvEna rAjavastraM paridhApya punaH pIlAtaM prati taM prAhiNOt| 12 pUrvvaM hErOd pIlAtayOH parasparaM vairabhAva ASit kintu taddinE dvayO rmElanaM jAtam| 13 pazcAt pIlAtaH pradhAnayAjakAn zAsakAn lOkAMzca yugapadAhUya babhASE, 14 rAjyaviparyyayakArakOyam ityuktvA manuSyamEnaM mama nikaTamAnaiStA kintu pazyata yuSmAkAm samakSam asya vicArAm kRtvApi prOkTApavAdAnurUpENAsya kOpyaparAdhaH sapramANO na jAtaH, 15 yUyanjca hErOdaH sannidhau prESitA mayA tatrAsya kOpyaparAdhastEnApi na prAptaH|pazyatAnEna vadhahEtukaM kimapi nAparAddhaM| 16 tasmAdEnaM tAPayitvA vihAsyAmi| 17 tatrOtsavE tESAMeko mOcayitavyaH| 18 iti hEtOstE prOcclairEkada prOcuH, EnaM dUrirKrtya barabbAnAmAnaM mOcaya| 19 sa barabBA nagara upaplavavadhAparAdhAbhyAM kArAyAM baddha ASIt| 20 kintu pIlAtO yIzUM mOcayitUM vAnjchan punastAnuvAca| 21 tathApyEnaM kruze vyadha kruze vyadhEti vadantastE ruruvuH| 22 tataH sa tRtIyavArAm jagAda kutaH? sa kiM karmma kRtavAn? nAhamasya kamapi vadhAparAdhaM prAptaH kEvalaM tAPayitvAmUM tyajAmi| 23 tathApi tE punarEnaM kruze vyadha ityuktvA prOcclairPhaM prArthayAnjca krirE; 24 tataH pradhAnayAjakAdinAM kalaravE prabale sati tESAM prArthanArUpaM karttuM pIlAta AdidEza| 25 rAjadrOhavadhayOraparAdhEna kArAsthaM yaM janaM tE yayAcirE taM mOcayitvA yIzUM tESAmicchAyAM samArpayat| 26 atha tE yIzUM gRhItva yAnti, Etarhi grAmAdAgataM zimOnanAmAnaM kurINiyAM janaM dhRtvA yIzOH pazcAnnEtum tasya skandhE kruzamarpayAmAsuH| 27 tatO lOkAraNyamadye bahustriyO rudatyO vilapantyazca yIzOH pazcAd yayuH| 28 kintu sa vyAghuTya tA uvAca, hE yirUzAlamO nAryyO yuyam madarthaM na ruditvA svArthaM svApatyArthanjca ruditi; 29 pazyata yaH kadApi garbhavatyo nAbhavan stanyanjca nApAyayan tAdRzi rvandhya yada dhanya vakSyanti sa kAla AyAti| 30 tadA hE zaila asmAkamupari patata, hE upazaila asmAnAcchAdayata kathAmIdRzIM lOkA vakSyanti| 31 yataH satEjasi zakhini cEdEtad ghaTatE tarhi zuSkazakhini kiM na ghaTiSyate? 32 tadA tE hantum dvAvaparAdhinau tEna sArddhaM ninyuH| 33 aparaM ziraHkapAlanAmakasthAnaM prApya taM kruze vividhuH; tadvayOraparAdhinOrEkaM tasya dakSiNO tadanyaM vAmE kruze vividhuH| 34 tadA yIzurakathayat, hE pitarEtAn kSamasva yata EtE yat karmma kurvvanti tan na viduH; pazcAttE guTikApAtaM kRtvA tasya vastrANI vibhaja jagRhuH| 35 tatra lokasaMghastiSThan dadarza; tE tESAM zAsakAzca tamupahasya jagaduH, ESa itarAn rakSitavAn yadIzvarENAbhirucitO 'bhiSiktastrAta bhavati tarhi svamadhuna rakSatu| 36 tadanyaH sEnAgaNA Etya tasmai amlarasam datvA parihasya prOVaca, 37 cEttvaM yihUdIyAnAM rAjAsi tarhi svam rakSa| 38 yihUdIyAnAM rAjEti vAKyaM yUnAnIyarOmIyEbriyAkSarai rlikhitaM tacchirasa UrddhvE'sthApyata| 39 tadObhayapArzvayO rviddhau yAvaparAdhinau tayOrEkastaM vinindya babhASE, cEttvam abhiSiktOsi tarhi svamAvAnjca rakSa| 40 kintvanyastaM tarjayitvAvadat, IzvarAttava kinjicidapi bhayaM nAsti kiM? tvamapi samAnadaNPOsi, 41 yOgyapAtrE AvAM svasvakarmmaNAM samucitaphalam prApnuvaH kintvAnEna kimapi nAparAddhaM| 42 atha sa yIzUM jagAda hE prabhE bhavan svarAjyapravEzakAlE mAM smaratu| 43 tadA yIzUH kathitavAn tvAM yathArthaM vadAmi tvamadyaiva mayA sArddhaM paralOkasya sukhasthAnaM prApsyasi| 44 aparanjca dvitIyayAmAt tRtIyayAmaparyyantaM ravEstEjasOntarhitatvAt sarvvadEzo'ndhakArENAvRtO 45 mandirasya yavanika ca chidyamAna dvidha babhUva| 46 tatO yIzuruccairuvAca, hE pita rmamAtmAnaM tava karE samarpayE, ityuktvA sa prANAN jahau| 47 tadaita ghaTana dRSTvA zatasEnApatirIzvaraM

dhanyamuktva kathitavAn ayaM nitAntaM sAdhumanuSya Asit| 48 atha yAvantO loka draSTum AgatAstE tA ghaTanA dRSTvA vakSaHsu karAghAtaM kRtva vyAcuTya gatAH| 49 ylzO rjnJAtayO yA yA yOSitazca gAlllastEna sArddhamAyAtAstA api dUrE sthitvA tat sarvvaM dadRzuH| 50 tAdA yihUdIyAnAM mantraNAM kriyAnjCAsammanyamAna Izvarasya rAjatvam apEkSamANO 51 yihUdidEzIyO 'rimathIyanagarIyO yUSaphnAmA mantri bhadrO dhArmmikazca pumAn 52 pIlAtAntikaM gatvA ylzO rdEhaM yayAcE| 53 pazcAd vapuravarOhya vAsasA saMvESTyA yatra kOpi mAnuSO nAstHApYata tasmin zailE svAtE zmazAnE tadastHApayat| 54 taddinamAyOjanIyAM dinaM vizrAmavArazca samIpaH| 55 aparaM yIzunA sArddhaM gAlla AgatA yOSitaH pazcAditvA zmazAnE tatra yathA vapuH sthApitaM tacca dRSTvA 56 vyAghuTya sugandhidravYataIani kRtva vidhivad vizrAmavArE vizrAmam cakruH|

**24** atha saptAhaprathamadinE'tipratyUSE tA yOSitaH sampAditaM sugandhidravYam gRhItvA tadanyAbhiH kiyatIbhiH strIbhiH saha zmazAnaM yayuH| 2 kintu zmazAnadvArAt pASANamapasAritaM dRSTvA 3 tAH pravizya prabhO rdEhamaprApya 4 vyAkula bhavanti Etarhi tEjOmayavastrAnvitau dvau puruSau tAsAM samIpE samupasthitau 5 tasmAttAH zagkAyukta bhUmAvadhOmukhyasyasthuH| tAdA tau tA Ucatu rmRtAnAM madhyE jIvantaM kutO mRgayatha? 6 sOtra nAsti sa udastHAt| 7 pApinAM karESu samarpitEna kruzE hatEna ca manuSyaputrENa tRtIyadivase zmazAnAdutthAtavyam iti kathAM sa galli tiSThan yuSmabhyaM kathitavAn tAM smarata| 8 tAdA tasya sA katha tAsAM manaHsu jAta| 9 anantaraM zmazAnAd gatvA tA EkAdazasiSyAdibhyaH sarvvebhyastAM vArttAM kathayAmAsuH| 10 magdalInmariyam, yOhanA, yAkUbO mAtA mariyam tadanyAH sagginyO yOSitazca prEritEbhya EtAH sarvva vArttAH kathayAmAsuH 11 kintu tAsAM kathAm anarthakAkyAnamAtraM buddhvA kOpi na pratyait| 12 tAdA pitara utthAya zmazAnAntikaM dadhAva, tatra ca prahvO bhUtva pArzvaikastHApitaM kEvalaM vastraM dadarza; tasmAdAzcaryam manyamAnO yadaghaTata tanmanasi vicArayan pratastH| 13 tasminnEva dinE dvau ziyay yirUzAlamazcatuSkrOzAntaritam immAyugrAmam gacchantau 14 tAsAM ghaTanAnAM kathAmakathayatAM 15 tayOrAlApavicArayOH kAlE yIzurAgatya tAbhyAM saha jagAma 16 kintu yathA tau taM na paricinuTastadarthaM tayO rdRSTiH saMruddhA| 17 sa tau prSTavAn yuvAM viSanNau kiM vicArayantau gacchathaH? 18 tatastayOH kliyapAnAmA pratyuvAca yirUzAlamapurE'dhuna yAnyaghaTanta tvaM kEvalavidEzI kiM tadvRttAntaM na jAnAsi? 19 sa papraccha kA ghaTanAH? tAdA tau vaktumArEbhatE yIzunAmA yO nAsaratIyO bhaviSyadvAdI Izvarasya mAnuSANajca sAKSat vAkyE karmmaNi ca zaktimAnAsIt 20 tam asmAkAM pradhAnayAjaka vicArakAzca kEnApi prakArENa kruzE viddhvA tasya prANANanAzayan tadiya ghaTanAH; 21 kintu ya isrAyElIyalOkAn uddhArayiSyati sa EvAyam ityAzAsmAbhiH kRtA|tadyathA tathAstu tasya ghaTanAyA adya dinatrayaM gataM| 22 adhikantvasmAkAM sagginInAM kiyatstrINAM mukhEbhyO'sambhavavAkyamidaM zrutaM; 23 tAH pratyUSE zmazAnaM gatvA tatra tasya dEham aprApya vyAghuTyEtva prOkTavatyaH svargIsadUtau dRSTavasmAbhistau cAvAdiSTAM sa jIvitavAn| 24 tatOsmAkAM kaizcit zmazAnamagamyata tE'pi strINAM vAkyAnurUpaM dRSTavantaH kintu taM nApazyan| 25 tAdA sa tAvuvAca, hE abOdhou hE bhaviSyadvAdibhiruktavAkyam pratyEtum vilambamAnau; 26 EtatsarvaduHkhaM bhuktva svabhUtIprAptiH kiM khrISTasya na nyAyyA? 27 tataH sa mUsAgranthamArabhya sarvvabhaviSyadvAdinAM sarvvazAstrE svasmin likhitAkhyAnAbhiprAyaM bOdhayAmAsa| 28 atha gamyagrAmAbhyarNaM prApya tEnAgrE gamanalakSaNE darzitE 29 tau sAdhayitvAvadatAM sahAvAbhyAM tiSTha dinE gatE sati rAtrirabhUt; tataH sa tAbhyAM sArddhaM sthAtuM gRhaM yayau| 30 pazcAdbhOjanOpavEzakAlE sa pUpaM gRhItva IzvaraguNAN jagAda tanjca bhaMktva tAbhyAM dadau| 31 tAdA tayO rdRSTau prasannAyAM taM pratyabhijnatuH kintu sa tayOH sAKSadantardadhE| 32 tatastau mithObhidhAtum Arabdhavantau gamanakAlE yadA kathAmakathayat zAstrArthanjcabOdhayat tadAvayO rbuddhiH kiM na prAjvalat? 33 tau tatSaNAdutthAya yirUzAlamapuraM pratyAyayatuH, tatsthAnE ziSyANAM EkAdazAnAM sagginAnjca darzanaM jAtaM| 34

tE prOcUH prabhurudatiSThad iti satyaM zimOnE darzanamadAcca| 35 tataH pathaH sarvvaghaTanAyAH  
pUpabhanjjanEna tatparicayasya ca sarvvavRttAntaM tau vaktumArEbhaTE| 36 itthaM tE parasparaM vadanti  
tatkALE yizuH svayaM tESAM madhya prOttthaya yuSmAkaM kalyANaM bhUyAd ityuvAca, 37 kintu bhUtAM  
pazyAma ityanumAya tE samudvivijirE trESuzca| 38 sa uvAca, kutO duHkhitA bhavatha? yuSmAkaM manaHsu  
sandEha udEti ca kutaH? 39 ESohaM, mama karau pazyata varaM sprSTvA pazyata, mama yAdRzAni pazyatha  
tAdRzAni bhUtasya mAMsAsthiNi na santi| 40 ityuktva sa hastapAdAn darzayAmAsa| 41 tE'sambhavaM  
jnjAtva sAnanda na pratyayan| tataH sa tAn papraccha, atra yuSmAkaM samIpE khAdyaM kinjcidasti? 42  
tataste kiyaddagdhamsyaM madhu ca daduH 43 sa tadAdAya tESAM sAKsAd bubhujE 44 kathayAmAsa  
ca mUsAvyavasthAyAM bhaviSyadvAdinAM granthESu gitapustake ca mayi yAni sarvvANi vacanAni  
likhitAni tadanurUpANi ghaTiSyante yuSmAbhiH sArddhaM sthitvAhaM yadEtadvAkyam avadaM tadidAnIM  
pratyakSamabhUt| 45 atha tEbhyaH zAstrabOdhadhikAraM datvAvadat, 46 khrISTEnEtthaM mRtiyAtana  
bhOktavya tRtiyadinE ca zmazAnAdutthAtavyanjEti lipirasti; 47 tannAmna yirUzAlamamArabhya sarvvadEzE  
manaHparAvarttanasya pApamOcanasya ca susaMvAdaH pracArayitavyaH, 48 ESu sarvvESu yUYaM sAKSiNaH|  
49 aparajca pazyata pitra yat pratijnAtaM tat prESayiSyAmi, ataEva yAvatkAlaM yUYaM svarglyAM zaktiM na  
prApsyatha tAvatkAlaM yirUzAlamnagarE tiSThata| 50 atha sa tAn baithanlyAparyyantaM nitvA hastAvuttOlya  
AziSa vaktumArEbhe 51 AziSaM vadannEva ca tEbhyaH pRthag bhUtva svargAya nItO'bhavat| 52 tadA tE taM  
bhajamAnA mahAnandEna yirUzAlamaM pratyAjagmuH| 53 tatO nirantaram mandirE tiSThanta Izvarasya  
prazamsAM dhanyavAdanjca karttam ArEbhirE| iti||

# yOhanaH

**1** Adau vAda AsIt sa ca vAda IzvarENa sArdhamAsIt sa vAdaH svayamIzvara Eva| 2 sa AdAvIzvarENa sahAsIt|  
3 tEna sarvvaM vastu sasRJe sarvvESu sRSTavastuSu kimapi vastu tEnAsRSTaM nAsti| 4 sa jIvanasyAkAraH,  
tacca jIvanaM manuSyANAM jyOTiH 5 tajjyOtirandhakArE pracakAzE kintvandhakArastanna jagrAha| 6  
yOhan nAmaka EkO manuja IzvarENa prESayAnjcakrE| 7 tadvArA yathA sarvVE vizvasanti tadarthaM  
sa tajjyOTiSi pramANaM dAtuM sAkSisvarUpO bhUtVAgamat, 8 sa svayaM tajjyOTi rna kintu tajjyOTiSi  
pramANaM dAtumAgamat| 9 jagatyAgatya yaH sarvvamanujEbhyO dIptiM dadAti tadEva satyajyOTiH| 10 sa  
yajjagadasRjat tanmadya Eva sa AsIt kintu jagatO lokAstaM nAjAnan| 11 nijAdhikAraM sa Agacchat kintu  
prajAstaM nAgRhlan| 12 tathApi yE yE tamagRhlan arthAt tasya nAmni vyazvasan tEbhya Izvarasya putra  
bhavitum adhikAram adadAt| 13 tESAM janiH zONitAnna zArIrikAbhilASanna mAnavAnAmicchAtO na  
kintvIzvarAdabhavat| 14 sa vAdO manuSyarUpENAvatIryya satyatAnugrahAbhyAM paripUrNaH san sArdham  
asmAbhi rnyavasat tataH pituradvitIyaputrasya yOgyO yO mahimA taM mahimAnaM tasyApazyAma| 15  
tatO yOhanapi pracAryya sAkSyamidaM dattavAn yO mama pazcAd AgamiSyati sa mattO gurutaraH; yatO  
matpUrvvaM sa vidyamAna AsIt; yadartham ahaM sAkSyamidam adAM sa ESaH| 16 aparajca tasya pUrNatAya  
vayaM sarvVE kramazaH kramazOnugrahaM prAptAH| 17 mUsAdvArA vyavastha datta kintvanugrahaH  
satyatvanjca yIzukhrISTadvArA samupAtiSThatAM| 18 kOpi manuja IzvaraM kadApi nApazyat kintu pituH  
krOPasthO'dvitIyaH putrastaM prakAzayat| 19 tvam kaH? iti vAKyaM prESTuM yada yihUdiyaloKa yAjakan  
lEvilOkAMzca yirUzAlamO yOhanaH samIpE prESayAmAsuH, 20 tadA sa svIkRtavAn nApahnUtavAn nAham  
abhiSikta ityaggIkRtavAn| 21 tadA tE'pRcchan tarhi kO bhavAn? kiM EliyaH? sOvadat na; tatastE'pRcchan  
tarhi bhavAn sa bhaviSyadvAdi? sOvadat nAhaM saH| 22 tadA tE'pRcchan tarhi bhavAn kaH? vayaM  
gatvA prErakAn tvayi kiM vakSyAmaH? svasmin kiM vadasi? 23 tadA sOvadat| paramEzasya panthAnaM  
pariSkuruta sarvvataH| itidaM prAntarE vAKyaM vadataH kasyacidravaH| kathAmimAM yasmin yizaiyO  
bhaviSyadvAdi likhitavAn sOham| 24 yE prESitAstE phirUzilOkAH| 25 tadA tE'pRcchan yadi nAbhiSiktOsi  
EliyOsi na sa bhaviSyadvAdiyapi nAsi ca, tarhi lokAn majjayasi kutaH? 26 tatO yOhan pratyavOcat, tOyE'haM  
majjayAmIti satyaM kintu yaM yUyaM na jAnIttha tAdRza EkO janO yuSmAkAM madhya upatiSThati| 27  
sa matpazcAd AgatOpi matpUrvvaM varttamAna AsIt tasya pAdukAbandhanaM mOcaiyitumapi nAhaM  
yOgyOsmi| 28 yaddananadyAH pArasthabaitHabArAyAM yasminsthAnE yOhanamajjayat tasmina sthAnE  
sarvvamEtad aghaTata| 29 parE'hani yOhan svanikaTamAgacchantAM yizuM vilOkya prAvOcat jagataH  
pApamOcakam Izvarasya mESazAvakAM pazyata| 30 yO mama pazcAdAgamiSyati sa mattO gurutaraH,  
yatO hEtOrmatpUrvvaM so'varttata yasminnahaM kathAmimAM kathitavAn sa EvAyaM| 31 aparaM  
nAhamEnaM pratyabhijnjAtavAn kintu isrAyElloKa EnaM yathA paricinvanti tadabhiprAyENaHaM jalE  
majjayitumAgaccham| 32 punazca yOhanaparamEkaM pramANaM datvA kathitavAn vihAyasaH kapOtavad  
avatarantamAtmAnam asyOparyyavatiSThantaM ca dRSTavAnaham| 33 nAhamEnaM pratyabhijnjAtavAn  
iti satyaM kintu yO jalE majjayitum mAM prairayat sa EvEmAM kathAmakathayat yasyOparyyAtmAnam  
avatarantam avatiSThantanjca drakSayasi saEva pavitrE Atmani majjayiSyati| 34 avastannirIkSyAyam Izvarasya  
tanaya iti pramANaM dadAmi| 35 parE'hani yOhan dvAbhyAM ziSyAbhyAM sArddhEM tiSThan 36 yizuM  
gacchantaM vilOkya gaditavAn, Izvarasya mESazAvakAM pazyataM| 37 imAM kathAM zrutvA dvau ziSyau  
yIzOH pazcAd IyatuH| 38 tatO yIzUH parAvRtya tau pazcAd Agacchantau dRSTvA pRSTavAn yuvAM kiM  
gavEzayathaH? tAvapRcchatAM hE rabbi arthAt hE gurO bhavAn kutra tiSThati? 39 tataH sOvAdit Etya  
pazyataM| tatO divasasya rTItIyapraharasya gatavAt tau taddinaM tasya saggE'sthAtAM| 40 yau dvau  
yOhanO vAKyaM zrutvA yizOH pazcAd AgamatAM tayOH zimOnpitarasya bhrAtA AndriyaH 41 sa itvA  
prathamaM nijasOdaram zimOnaM sAkSatprApya kathitavAn vayaM khrISTam arthAt abhiSiktapurusaM

sAkSatkRtavantaH| 42 pazcAt sa taM yizOH samIpam Anayat| tada yIzustaM dRSTvAvadat tvaM yUnasaH putraH zimOn kintu tvannAmadhEyaM kaipHAH vA pitaraH arthaT prastaro bhaviSyati| 43 parE'hani yIzau gAllaM gantuM nizcitacEtasi sati philipanAmAnaM janaM sAkSATprApyAvOcat mama pazcAd Agaccha| 44 baitsaidAnAmni yasmin grAmE pitarAndriyayOrvAsa AsIt tasmin grAmE tasya philipasya vasatirAsIt| 45 pazcAt philipo nithanElAM sAkSATprApyAvadat mUsA vyavastha granthE bhaviSyadvAdinAM granthESu ca yasyAkhyAnaM likhitamAstE taM yUSaphaH putraM nAsaratiyaM yIzuM sAkSAd akArSma vayaM| 46 tada nithanEl kathitavAn nAsarannagarAta kiM kazciduttama utpantuM zaknOti? tataH philipo 'vOcat Etya pazya| 47 aparanjca yIzuvH svasya samIpaM tam AgacchantaM dRSTvA vyAhRtavAn, pazyAyaM niSkapaTaH satya isrAyEllokaH| 48 tataH sOvadad, bhavAn mAM kathaM pratyabhijAnAti? yIzuravAdit philipasya AhvAnAt pUrvvaM yadA tvamuPumbarasya tarOrmUle'sthAstada tvAmadarzam| 49 nithanEl acakathat, hE gurO bhavAn nitAntam Izvarasya putrOsI, bhavAn isrAyElvaMzasya rAJa| 50 tato yIzu rvyAharat, tvAmuPumbarasya pAdapasya mUle dRSTvAnAhaM mamaitasmAdvAkyAt kiM tvaM vyazvasiH? EtasmAdapyAz CaryyANi kAryyANi drakSyasi| 51 anyaccAvAdId yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi, itaH paraM mOcItE mEghadvArE tasmAnmanujasUnuna Izvarasya dUtagaNam avarOhantamArOhantanjca drakSyatha|

**2** anantaraM trutiYadivase gAlIl pradEziyE kAnnAnAmni nagarE vivAha AsIt tatra ca yIzOrmAta tiSthat| 2 tasmai vivAhAya yIzustasya ziSyAzca nimantrita Asan| 3 tadanantaraM drAkSArasasya nyUnatvAd yIzOrmAta tamavadat EtESAM drAkSAraso nAsti| 4 tada sa tAmavOcat hE nAri mayA saha tava kiM kAryyaM? mama samaya idAnIM nOpatiSthati| 5 tatastasya mAta dAsAnavOcad ayaM yad vadati tadEva kuruta| 6 tasmin sthAnE yihUdiyAnAM zucitvakaranavyavahArAnusArENAPHakaikajaladharANI pASANamayANI SaPvRhatpAtrANIAsan| 7 tada yIzustAn sarvvakalazAn jalaiH pUrayituM tAnAjnjApayat, tatastE sarvvAn kumbhAnAkarNaM jalaiH paryyapUrayan| 8 atha tEbhyaH kinjciduttAryya bhOjyAdhipAtEHsamIpaM nEtum sa tAnAdizat, tE tadanayan| 9 aparanjca tajjalaM kathaM drAkSAraso'bhavat tajjalavAhakAdAsa jnjAtuM zaktAH kintu tadbhOjyAdhipO jnjAtuM nAzaknOt tadavalihya varaM saMmbOdyAvadata, 10 lOKAH prathamaM uttamadrAkSArasam dadati taSu yathESTaM pitavatsu tasma kinjcidanuttamanjca dadati kintu tvamidAnIM yAvat uttamadrAkSArasam sthApayasi| 11 itthaM yIzurgAlIlIpradEzE AzcaryyakArmma prArambha nijamahimAnaM prAkAzayat tataH ziSyAstasmin vyazvasan| 12 tataH param sa nijamAtrubhrAtrusziSyaiH sArddhM kapharnAhUmam Agamat kintu tatra bahUdinANI AtiSthat| 13 tadanantaraM yihUdiyAnAM nistArOtsavE nikaTamAgatE yIzu ryrUzAlam nagaram Agacchat| 14 tato mandirasya madhyE gOmESapArAvatavikrayiNO vANijakScOpaviSTAN vilOkya 15 rajjubhiH kazAM nirmmAya sarvvagOmESAdibhiH sArddhaM tAn mandirAd dUrikRtavAn| 16 vaNijAM mudrAdi vikIryya AsanANI nyUbjkRtya pArAvatavikrayibhyO'kathayad asmAt sthAnAt sarvANyEtANI nayata, mama pitugRhaM vANijyagRhaM mA kArStA| 17 tasmAt tanmandirArtha udyOgO yastu sa grasatIva mAm| imAM zAstriyalipiM ziSyAHsamasmaran| 18 tataH param yihUdlyalOkA yISimavadan tavamidRzakarmmakaraNAt kiM cihnamasmAn darzayasi? 19 tato yIzustAnavOcad yuSmAbhirE tasmin mandirE nAzitE dinatrayamadhyE'haM tad utthApayiSyAmi| 20 tada yihUdiyA vyAhArSuH, Etasya mandirasa nirmmANENA SaTcatvAriMzad vatsara gataH, tvaM kiM dinatrayamadhyE tad utthApayiSyasi? 21 kintu sa nijadEharUpamandirE kathAmimAM kathitavAn| 22 sa yadEtAdRzaM gaditavAn tacchiSyAH zmazAnAt tadIyOthAnE sati smRtvA dharmmagranthE yIzunOktakathAyAM ca vyazvasiSuH| 23 anantaraM nistArOtsavasya bhOjyasamayE yirUzAlam nagarE tatkrutAzcaryyakarmmANI vilOkya bahubhistasya nAmani vizvasitaM| 24 kintu sa tESAM karESu svaM na samarpayat, yataH sa sarvvAnavait| 25 sa manavESu kasyacit pramANaM nApEkSata yatO manujANAM madhyE yadyadasti tattat soJAnAt|

**3** nikadimanAmA yihUdIyAnAm adhipatiH phirUzi kSaNadAyAM 2 yIzaurabhyarNam Avrajya vyAhArSit, hE gurO bhavAn IzvarAd Agat Eka upadESTA, Etad asmAbhirjnAyatE; yatO bhavata yAnyAz CaryyakarmmANi kriyantE paramEzvarasya sAhAyyaM vinA kEnApi tattatkarmmANi karttuM na zakyantE| **3** tAdA yIzuruttaram dattavAn tavAhaM yathArthataram vyAharAmi punarjanmani na sati kOpi mAnava Izvarasya rAjyaM draSTuM na zaknOti| **4** tatO nikadimaH pratyavOcat manujO vRddhO bhUtva kathaM janiSyatE? sa kiM puna rmAtRrjaTharam pravizya janituM zaknOti? **5** yIzuravAdid yathArthataram ahaM kathayAmi manujE tOyAtmabhyAM puna rna jAtE sa Izvarasya rAjyaM pravESTuM na zaknOti| **6** mAMsAd yat jAyatE tan mAMsamEva tathAtmanO yO jAyatE sa Atmaiva| **7** yuSmAbhiH puna rjanitavyaM mamaitasyAM kathAyAm AzcaryaM mA maMsthAH| **8** sadAgatiryAM dizamicchati tasyAmEva dizi vAti, tvaM tasya svanaM zuNOSi kintu sa kuta AyAti kutra yAti vA kimapi na jAnAsi tadvAd AtmanaH sakAzAt sarvvESAM manujANAM janma bhavati| **9** tAdA nikadimaH prSTavAn Etat kathaM bhavituM zaknOti? **10** yIzuH pratyaktavAn tvamisraAyELO gururbhUtvaApi kimEtAM kathAM na vEtsi? **11** tubhyaM yathArthaM kathayAmi, vayaM yad vidmastad vacmaH yaMcca pazyAmastasyaiva sAkSyAM dadmaH kintu yuSmAbhirasmAkaM sAkSitvaM na gRhyatE| **12** Etasya saMsArasya kathAyAM kathitAyAM yadi yUyaM na vizvasitha tarhi svargIyAyAM kathAyAM kathaM vizvasiSyatha? **13** yaH svargE'sti yaM ca svargAd avArOhat taM mAnavatanyayaM vinA kOpi svargaM nArOhat| **14** aparanjca mUsA yathA prAntarE sarpAM prOthApitavAn manuSyaputrO'pi tathaiVotthApitavyaH; **15** tasmAd yaH kazcit tasmin vizvasiSyati sO'vinAzyaH san anantAyuH prApsyati| (aiOnios g166) **16** Izvara itthaM jagadadayata yat svamadvitIyaM tanayam prAdadAt tatO yaH kazcit tasmin vizvasiSyati sO'vinAzyaH san anantAyuH prApsyati| (aiOnios g166) **17** IzvarO jagatO lOkAn danPAYituM svaputraM na prESya tAn paritrAtuM prESitavAn| **18** ataEva yaH kazcit tasmin vizvasiti sa danPARhO na bhavati kintu yaH kazcit tasmin na vizvasiti sa idAnImEva danPARhO bhavati, yataH sa IzvarasyAdvitIyaputrasya nAmani pratyayaM na karOti| **19** jagatO madhyE jyOtiH prAkAzata kintu manuSyANAM karmmaNAM dRSTatvAt tE jyOtiSOpI timirE priyantE EtadEva danPasya kArANAM bhavati| **20** yaH kukarmma karOti tasyAcArasya dRSTatvAt sa jyOtiRRITiyitva tannikaTaM nAyAti; **21** kintu yaH satkarmma karOti tasya sarvvANI karmmANIZvarENa kRtAnIti sathA prakAzatE tadabhiprAyENa sa jyOtiSaH sannidhim AyAti| **22** tataH param yIzuH ziSyaiH sArddhaM yihUdIyadEzam gatva tatra sthitva majjayitum Arabhata| **23** tAdA zAlam nagarasya samIpasthAyini ainan grAmE bahutaratOyasthitEstatra yOhan amajjayat tathA ca lOkA Agatya tEna majjitA abhavan| **24** tAdA yOhan kArAyAM na baddhaH| **25** aparanjca zAcakarmmaNi yOhAnaH ziSyaiH saha yihUdIyalOkANAM vivAdE jAtE, tE yOhanaH saMmndhiM gatvAkathayan, **26** hE gurO yarddananadyAH pArE bhavata sArddhaM ya AsIt yasmiMzca bhavAn sAkSyAM pradadAt pazyatu sOpi majjayati sarvve tasya samIpaM yAnti ca| **27** tAdA yOhan pratyavOcat IzvarENa na dattE kOpi manujaH kimapi prAptuM na zaknOti| **28** ahaM abhiSiktO na bhavAmi kintu tadagrE prESitOsmi yAmimAM kathAM kathitavAnAhaM tatra yUyaM sarvve sAkSiNaH stha| **29** yO janaH kanyAM labhatE sa Eva varaH kintu varasya sannidhau danPAYamAnaM tasya yanmitraM tEna varasya zabde zrute'tivAhlAdyatE mamApi tadvad AnandasiddhirjAta| **30** tEna kramazO varddhitavyaM kintu mayA hsitavyaM| **31** ya UrdhvAdAgacchat sa sarvvESAM mukhyO yazca saMsArAd udapadyata sa sAMsArikaH saMsArIyAM kathAnjca kathayati yastu svargAdAgacchat sa sarvvESAM mukhyaH| **32** sa yadapazyadazRNOcca tasminnEva sAkSyAM dadAti tathApi prAyazaH kazcit tasya sAkSyAM na gRhIAti; **33** kintu yO gRhIAti sa Izvarasya satyavAditvaM mudrAggitaM karOti| **34** IzvarENa yaH prEritha saEva IzvarIyakathAM kathayati yata Izvara AtmAnaM tasmai aparimitam adadAt| **35** pitA putrE snEhaM kRtva tasya hastE sarvvANI samarpitavAn| **36** yaH kazcit putrE vizvasiti sa EvAnantam paramAyuH prApnOti kintu yaH kazcit putrE na vizvasiti sa paramAyuSO darzanaM na prApnOti kintvIzvarasya kOpabhAjanaM bhUtva tiSThatI| (aiOnios g166)



**4** yIzuH svayaM nAmajjayat kEvalaM tasya ziSyA amajjayat kintu yOhanO'dhikaziSyAn sa karOti majjayati ca,  
 2 phirUzina imAM vArttAmazRNvan iti prabhuravagatya 3 yihUdlyadEzaM vihAya puna rgAlIlam Agat| 4  
 tataH zOmironApradEzasya madyEna tEna gantavyE sati 5 yAkUb nijaputrAya yUSaphE yAM bhUmim adadAt  
 tatsamIpasthAyi zOmironApradEzasya sukhAr nAmna vikhyAtasya nagarasya sannidhAvupAsthat| 6 tatra  
 yAkUbaH prahirAsIt; tadA dvitIyayAmavElAyAM jAtAyAM sa mArgE zramApannastasya prahEH pArzVE  
 upAvizat| 7 Etarhi kAcit zOmironIyA yOSit tOyOttolanArtham tatrAgamat 8 tadA ziSyAH khAdyadravyANI  
 krEtUM nagaram agacchan| 9 yIzuH zOmironIyAM tAM yOSitam vyAhArSIt mahyaM kinjcit pAnIyAM pAtuM  
 dEhi| kintu zOmironIyahi sAKaM yihUdlyaloka na vyavAharan tasmAddhEtOH sAKathayat zOmironIyA  
 yOSitadahaM tvAM yihUdlyosi kathaM mattaH pAnIyAM pAtum icchasi? 10 taTO yIzuravadad Izvarasya  
 yaddAnaM tatkiDrk pAnIyAM pAtuM mahyaM dEhi ya itthaM tvAM yAcate sa vA ka iti cEdajnjAsyathAstarhi  
 tamayAcisyathAH sa ca tubhyamamRtaM tOyamadAsyat| 11 tadA sA smantini bhASitavati, hE mahEccha  
 prahirgambhIrO bhavato nIrottolanapAtraM nAsti ca tasmAt tadamRtaM kilAlaM kutaH prApsyasi?  
 12 yOsmabhyam imamandhUM dadau, yasya ca parijana gOMESAdayazca sarvve'sya prahEH pAnIyAM  
 papurEtAdRzO yOsmAKaM pUrvvapuruSO yAkUb tasmAdapi bhavan mahAn kim? 13 taTO yIzurakathayad  
 idam pAnIyAM saH pivati sa punastRSartto bhaviSyati, 14 kintu mayA dattaM pAnIyAM yaH pivati sa  
 punaH kadApi trSartto na bhaviSyati| mayA dattam idam tOyAM tasyAntaH prasravaNarUpaM bhUtva  
 anantAyuryAvat srOSyati| (aiōn g165, aiōnios g166) 15 tadA sA vanitAkathayat hE mahEccha tarhi mama punaH  
 pIpAsa yathA na jAyatE tOyOttolanAya yathAtrAgamanaM na bhavati ca tadarthaM mahyaM tattOyAM  
 dEhi| 16 taTO yIzUravadadyAhi tava patimAhUya sthAnE'trAgaccha| 17 sA vAmAvadat mama patirnAsti|  
 yIzuravadat mama patirnAstiIti vAKyaM bhadramavOcaH| 18 yatastava panjca patayObhavan adhuna tu tvayA  
 sArddhaM yastiSThati sa tava bhartta na vAKyamidaM satyamavAdiH| 19 tadA sA mahilA gaditavati hE  
 mahEccha bhavan Eko bhaviSyadvAditi buddhaM mayA| 20 asmAKaM pitrLOka Etasmin zilOccayE'bhajanta,  
 kintu bhavadbhirucyatE yirUzAlam nagarE bhajanayOgyaM sthAnamAstE| 21 yIzuravOcat hE yOSit mama  
 vAkyE vizvasihi yadA yUyaM kEvalazailE'smin vA yirUzAlam nagarE piturbhajanaM na kariSyadhve kAla  
 EtAdRza AyAti| 22 yUyaM yAM bhajadhve taM na jAnItha, kintu vayaM yAM bhajAmahE taM jAnImahE,  
 yaTO yihUdlyalokAnAM madhyAt paritrANaM jAyatE| 23 kintu yadA satyabhaktA AtmanA satyarUpENa ca  
 piturbhajanaM kariSyantE samaya EtAdRza AyAti, varam idAnImapi vidyatE; yata EtAdRzO bhaktAn pitA  
 cESTatE| 24 Izvara Atma; tatastasya yE bhaktAstaiH sa AtmanA satyarUpENa ca bhajanIyaH| 25 tadA sA  
 mahilAvAdIti khrIStanAmna vikhyAtO'bhiSiktaH puruSa AgamiSyatIti jAnAmi sa ca sarvvaH katha asmAn  
 jnjApayisyati| 26 taTO yIzuravadat tvayA sArddhaM kathanaM karOmi yo'ham ahamEva sa puruSaH| 27 Etasmin  
 samayE ziSyA Agatya tathA striyA sArddhaM tasya kathOpakathanE mahAz Caryyam amanyanta tathApi  
 bhavan kimicchatI? yadvA kimartham EtayA sArddhaM katham kathayati? iti kOpi nApRcchat| 28 tataH paraM  
 sA nArI kalazaM sthApayitvA nagaramadhyAM gatvA lokEbhyOkathAyad 29 ahaM yadyat karmmAKaravaM  
 tatsarvvaM mahyamakathayad EtAdRzaM mAnavamEkam Agatya pazyata ru kim abhiSikto na bhavati? 30  
 tatastE nagarAd bahirAgatya tAtasya samIpam Ayan| 31 Etarhi ziSyAH sAdhayitvA taM vyAhArSuH hE  
 gurO bhavan kinjcit bhUktAM| 32 tataH sOvadad yuSmAbhiryanna jnjAyatE tAdRzaM bhakSyAM mamAstE|  
 33 tadA ziSyAH parasparaM praSTum Arambhanta, kismam kOpi kimapi bhakSyAMAnIya dattavan? 34  
 yIzuravOcat matprErakasyAbhimatAnurUpakaraNaM tasyaiva karmmasiddhikAraNanjca mama bhakSyAM| 35  
 mAsacatuSTayE jAtE zasyakarttanasamayO bhaviSyatIti vAKyaM yuSmAbhiH kiM nOdyatE? kintvahaM  
 vadAmi, zira uttOlya kSEtrANI prati nirIkSyA pazyata, idANiM karttanayOgyANI zuklavarNAnyabhavan|  
 36 yazchinatti sa vEtanaM labhatE anantAyuhSvarUpaM zasyaM sa grhIlati ca, tEnaiva vaptA chEtta ca  
 yugapad AnandataH| (aiōnios g166) 37 itthaM sati vapatyEkazchinatyanya iti vacanaM siddhyati| 38 yatra  
 yUyaM na paryyazrAmyata tAdRzaM zasyaM chEttuM yuSmAn prairayam anyE janAHparyyazrAmyan

yUyaM tESAM zragasya phalam alabhadhvam| 39 yasmin kALE yadyat karmmAkArSaM tatsarvvaM sa mahyam akathayat tasyA vanitAya idaM sAkSyavAkyAM zrutvA tannagaranivAsinO bahavaH zOmironIyAlOkA vyazvasan| 40 tathA ca tasyAntike samupasthAya svESAM sannidhau katicid dinAni sthAtuM tasmin vinayam akurvAna tasmAt sa dinadvayaM tatsthAnE nyavaStAt 41 tatastasyOpadEzEEna bahavo'parE vizvasya 42 tAM yOSAmavadan kEvalaM tava vAkyEna pratIma iti na, kintu sa jagatO'bhiSiktastrAtEti tasya kathAM zrutvA vayaM svayamEvAjnjAsamahil| 43 svadEze bhaviSyadvaktuH satkArO nAstIti yadyapi yIzuH pramANaM datvAkathayat 44 tathApi divasadvayAt paraM sa tasmAt sthAnAd gAlIlAM gatavAn| 45 anantaram yE gAlIlI liyalOkA utsavE gatA utsavasamayE yirUzalam nagarE tasya sarvvaH kriyA apazyan tE gAlIlAM AgataM tam Agrhlan| 46 tataH param yIzu ryasmin kAnnAnagarE jalaM drAkSarasam AkarOt tat sthAnaM punaragAt| tasminEva samayE kasyacid rAjAsabhAstArasya putraH kapharnAhUmapurI rOgagrasta AsIt| 47 sa yEhUdIyadEzAd yIzO rgAlIlAgamanavArttAM nizamyA tasya samIpaM gatvA prArthya vyAhRtavAn mama putrasya prAyENa kAla AsannaH bhavAn Agatya taM svasthaM karOtu| 48 tada yIzurakathayad AzcaryyaM karmma citraM cihnaM ca na dRSTA yUyaM na pratyESyatha| 49 tataH sa sabhAsadavadat hE mahEccha mama putrE na mRte bhavAnAgacchatu| 50 yIzustamavadad gaccha tava putro'jivIt tada yIzunOktavAkyE sa vizvasya gatavAn| 51 gamanakALE mArgamadyE dAsAstAM sAkSATprApyAvadan bhavataH putro'jivIt| 52 tataH kaM kAlamArabhya rOgapatIkArArambhO jAta iti pRSTE tairuktaM hyaH sArddhadanPadvayAdhikadvitIyAmE tasya jvaratyAgO'bhavat| 53 tada yIzustasmin kSane prOktavAn tava putro'jivIt pitA tadbuddhvA saparivArO vyazvasit| 54 yihUdIyadEzAd Agatya gAlIlI yIzurEtad dvitIyam AzcaryyakarmmAkArOt|

**5** tataH paraM yihUdIyAnAm utsava upasthitE yIzu ryrUzAlamaM gatavAn| 2 tasminnagarE mESanAmnO dvArasya samIpe ibriyabhASaya baithEsdA nAmna piSkariNI pancaghaTTayuktAsIt| 3 tasyAstESu ghaTTESu kilAlakampanam apEkSyA andhakhanjcazuSkAggAdayO bahavo rOgiNaH patantastiSThanti sma| 4 yatO vizESakALE tasya saraso vAri svargIyadUta EtyAkampayat tatkilAlakampanAt paraM yaH kazcid rOgi prathamaM pAnIyamavArOhat sa Eva tatSaNaD rOgamukto'bhavat| 5 tadASTAtriMzadvarSANi yAvad rOgagrasta Ekajanastasmin sthAnE sthitavAn| 6 yIzustaM zayitaM dRSTvA bahukAlikarOgti jnjAtvA vyAhRtavAn tvAM kiM svasthO bubhUSasi? 7 tato rOgi kathitavAn hE mahEccha yadA kilAlaM kampatE tada mAM puSkariNim avarOhayitum mama kOpi nAsti, tasmAn mama gamanakALE kazcidanyO'gro gatvA avarOhati| 8 tada yIzurakathayad uttiSTha, tava zayyAmuttOlya gRhItvA yAhi| 9 sa tatSaNaT svasthO bhUtva zayyAmuttOlyAdAya gatavAn kintu taddinaM vizrAmavArah| 10 tasmAd yihUdIyAH svasthaM naraM vyAharan adya vizrAmavArE zayanIyamAdAya na yAtavyam| 11 tataH sa pratyavOcad yO mAM svastham akArSIt zayanIyam uttOlyAdAya yAtuM mAM sa EvAdizat| 12 tada tE'pRcchan zayanIyam uttOlyAdAya yAtuM ya AjnjApyat sa kaH? 13 kintu sa ka iti svasthIbhUtO nAjAnAd yatastasmin sthAnE janatAsattvAd yIzuH sthAnAntaram Agamat| 14 tataH paraM yEzu rmandirE taM naraM sAkSATprApyAkathayat pazyEdAnIm anAmayo jAtOsi yathAdhika durdaza na ghaTatE taddhEtOH pApAM karmma punarmAkArSIH| 15 tataH sa gatvA yihUdIyAn avadad yIzu rmAm arOgiNam akArSIt| 16 tato yIzu rvizrAmavArE karmmEdRzaM kRtavAn iti hEtO ryihUdIyAstAM tAPayitvA hantum acESTanta| 17 yIzustAnAkhyat mama pitA yat kAryyaM karOti tadanurUpam ahamapi karOti| 18 tato yihUdIyAstAM hantum punarayatanta yatO vizrAmavAraM nAmanyata tadEva kEvalaM na adhikantu IzvaraM svapitaram proCyA svamapIzvaratulyaM kRtavAn| 19 pazcAd yIzuravadad yuSmAnahaM yathArthataram vadAmi putraH pitaram yadyat karmma kurvantaM pazyati tadatiriktaM svEcchAtaH kimapi karmma karttuM na zaknOti| pitA yat karOti putro'pi tadEva karOti| 20 pitA putrE snEhaM karOti tasmAt svayaM yadyat karmma karOti tatsarvvaM putraM darzayati; yathA ca yuSmAkAM AzcaryyajnjAnaM janiSyatE tadartham itOpi mahAkarmma taM darzayiSyati| 21 vastutastu pitA yathA pramitAn utthApya sajivAn karOti tadvat putro'pi yaM yaM icchati taM taM sajivaM karOti| 22

sarvvE pitaraM yathA satkurvvanti tathA putramapi satkArayituM pitA svayaM kasyApi vicAramakRtvA sarvvavicArANAM bhAraM putrE samarpitavAn| 23 yaH putraM sat karOti sa tasya prErakamapi sat karOti| 24 yuSmAnAhaM yathArthataram vadAmi yO janO mama vAkyaM zrutvA matprErake vizvasiti sOnantAyuH prApnOti kadApi danPabAjanaM na bhavati nidhanAdutthAya paramAyuH prApnOti| (aiōnios g166) 25 ahaM yuSmAnatiyathArthaM vadAmi yadA mRtA Izvaraputrasya ninAdaM zrOSyanti yE ca zrOSyanti tE sajIvA bhaviSyanti samaya EtAdRza AyAti varam idAnImapyupatiSThati| 26 pitA yathA svayanjIvI tathA putrAya svayanjIvItvAdhikAraM dattavAn| 27 sa manuSyaputraH EtasmAt kArANat pitA danPakaraNAdhikAramapi tasmIn samarpitavAn| 28 Etadarthe yUyam AzcaryyaM na manyadhvaM yatO yasmin samayE tasya ninAdaM zrutvA zmazAnasthAH sarvvE bahirAgamiSyanti samaya EtAdRza upasthAsyati| 29 tasmAd yE satkarmmANi kRtavantasta utthAya AyuH prApsyanti yE ca kukarmANI kRtavantasta utthAya danPaM prApsyanti| 30 ahaM svayaM kimapi karttuM na zaknOmi yathA zuNOmi tathA vicArayAmi mama vicAranjca nyAyyaH yatOhaM svIyAbhISTaM nEhitvA matprErayituH pituriSTam IhE| 31 yadi svasmin svayaM sAkSyAM dadAmi tarhi tatsAkSyam AgrAhyaM bhavati; 32 kintu madarthE'parO janaH sAkSyAM dadAti madarthE tasya yat sAkSyAM tat satyam EtadapyahaM jAnAmi| 33 yuSmAbhi ryOhanaM prati lOkESu prEritESu sa satyakathAyAM sAkSyamadadAt| 34 mAnuSAdahaM sAkSyAM nOpEkSE tathApi yUyam yathA paritrayadhvE tadartham idaM vAkyaM vadAmi| 35 yOhan dEdIpyamAnO dIpa iva tEjasvI sthitavAn yUyam alpakAlaM tasya diptyAnandituM samamanyadhvaM| 36 kintu tatpramANAdapi mama gurutaraM pramANaM vidyatE pitA mAM prESya yadyat karmma samApayituM zakttimadadAt mayA kRtaM tattat karmma madarthE pramANaM dadAti| 37 yaH pitA mAM prEritavAn mOpi madarthE pramANaM dadAti| tasya vAkyaM yuSmAbhiH kadApi na zrutaM tasya rUpanjca na dRSTaM 38 tasya vAkyanjca yuSmAkam antaH kadApi sthAnaM nApnOti yataH sa yaM prESitavAn yUyam tasmIn na vizvasitha| 39 dharmmapustakANI yUyam AlOcayadhvaM tai rvAkyaIranantAyuH prApsyAma iti yUyam budhyadhvE taddharmmapustakANI madarthE pramANaM dadati| (aiōnios g166) 40 tathApi yUyam paramAyuHprAptayE mama saMnidhim na jigamiSatha| 41 ahaM mAnuSEbhyaH satkAraM na gRhIAmi| 42 ahaM yuSmAn jAnAmi; yuSmAkamantara IzvaraprEma nAsti| 43 ahaM nijapitu rnAmnAgatOsmi tathApi mAM na gRhItha kintu kazcid yadi svanAmna samAgamiSyati tarhi taM grahISyatha| 44 yUyam IzvarAt satkAraM na ciStatvA kEvalaM parasparaM satkAram cEd Adadhvve tarhi kathaM vizvasituM zaknutha? 45 putuH samIpe'haM yuSmAn apavadiSyAmIti mA cintayata yasmin, yasmin yuSmAkAM vizvasaH saEva mUsA yuSmAn apavadati| 46 yadi yUyam tasmIn vyazvasiSyata tarhi mayyapi vyazvasiSyata, yat sa mayi likhitavAn| 47 tatO yadi tEna likhitavANI na pratitha tarhi mama vAkyaNI kathaM pratyESyatha?

**6** tataH paraM yIzu rgAlIl pradEzlyasya tiviriyAnAmnaH sindhOH pAraM gatavAn| 2 tatO vyAdhimallOkasvAsthyakaraNarUpANI tasyAzcaryyANI karmmANI dRSTvA bahavo janAstatpazcAd agacchan| 3 tatO yIzuH parvvatamAruhya tatra ziSyaiH sAKam| 4 tasmIn samaya nistArOtsavanAmni yihUdlyAnAma utsava upasthitE 5 yIzu mEtrE uttOlya bahulOkAn svasamIpAgatAn vilOkya philipaM prSTavAn ETESAM bhOjanAya bhOjadravyANI vayaM kutra krEtum zakrumaH? 6 vAkyaMidaM tasya parIkSaratham avAdIt kintu yat kariSyati tat svayam ajAnAt| 7 philipaH pratyavOcat ETESAM EkaikO yadyalpam alpaM prApnOti tarhi mudrApAdadvizatEna krItapUpA api nyUnA bhaviSyanti| 8 zimOn pitarasya bhrAtA AndriyAkhyah ziSyANamEkO vyAhRtavAn 9 atra kasyacid bAlakasya samIpe panjca yAvapUpAH kSudramatsyadvayanjca santi kintu lOkAnAM EtAvAtAM madhyE taiH kiM bhaviSyati? 10 pazcAd yIzuravadat lOkAnupavEzayata tatra bahuyavasasattvAt panjcasahastrEbhyO nyUnA adhika vA puruSA bhUmyAm upAvizan| 11 tatO yIzustAn pUpAnAdAya Izvarasya guNAN kirrtayitvA ziSyESu samArpayat tataStE tEbhya upaviStalOkEbhyah pUpAn yathESTamatsyanjca prAduH| 12 tESu tRpTESu sa tAnavOcad ETESAM kinjcidapi yathA nApacIyatE tathA sarvvANYavaziSTANI saMgRhIIta| 13 tataH sarvvESAM bhOjanAt paraM tE tESAM panjcanAM yAvapUpANAM

avaziSTAnyakhilAni saMgRhya dvAdazaPallakAn apUrayan| 14 aparaM yIzOrEtAdRzIm AzcaryyakriyAM dRSTvA lOkA mithO vaktumArEbhirE jagati yasyAgamanaM bhaviSyati sa EvAyam avazyAM bhaviSyadvakta| 15 ataEva lOkA AgatyA tamAkramya rAjAnaM kariSyanti yIzustESAM IdRzaM mAnasaM vijnjAya punazca parvvatam EkAKI gataVan| 16 sAyaMkAla upasthitE ziSyA jaladhitaTaM vrajitvA nAvamAruhya nagaradizi sindhau vAhayitvAgaman| 17 tasmin samayE timira upAtiSThat kintu yISustESAM samIpaM nAgacchat| 18 tada prabalapavanavahanAt sAgarE mahAtaraggo bhavitum ArEbhE| 19 tatastE vAhayitvA dvitrAn krOzAn gataH pazcAd yIzum jaladhErupari padbhyAM vrajantaM naukAntikam AgacchantaM vilOkya trAsayukta abhavan 20 kintu sa tAnukttavAn ayamahaM mA bhaisTa| 21 tada tE taM svairaM nAvi gRHItavantaH tada tatKsANAd uddiSTasthAnE naurupAsthAt| 22 yayA nAvA ziSyA agacchan tadanya kApi nauka tasmin sthAnE nAsIt taTO yIzuH ziSyaiH sAKaM nAgamat kEvalAH ziSyA agaman Etat pArastha lOkA jnjAtavantaH| 23 kintu tataH paraM prabhu ryatra Izvarasya guNAN anukIrttya lOkAn pUpAn abhOjayat tatsthAnasya samIpasthativiriyAyA aparAstaraNaya Agaman| 24 yIzustatra nAsti ziSyA api tatra nA santi lOkA iti vijnjAya yIzum gavESayitum taraNibhiH kapharnAhUm puraM gataH| 25 tatastE saritpatEH pArE taM sAKSat prApya prAvOcan hE gurO bhavAn atra sthAnE kadAgamat? 26 tada yIzustAn pratyavAdId yuSmAnahaM yathArthataraM vadAmi AzcaryyakarmmadarzanAddhEtO rna kintu pUpabhOjanAt tEna tRptatvAnjca mAM gavESayatha| 27 kSayanIyabhakSyArthaM mA zrAmiSTa kintvantAyurbhakSyArthaM zrAmyata, tasmAt tAdRzaM bhakSyAM manujaputrO yuSmAbhyaM dAsyati; tasmin tAta IzvaraH pramANaM prAdAt| (aiOnios g166) 28 tada tE'pRcchan IzvarAbhimataM karmma karttum asmAbhiH kiM karttavyaM? 29 taTO yIzuravadad IzvarO yaM prairayat tasmin vizvasanam IzvarAbhimataM karmma| 30 tada tE vyAharan bhavata kiM lakSaNaM darzitaM yaddRSTvA bhavati vizvasiSyAmaH? tvayA kiM karmma kRtaM? 31 asmAKaM pUrvvapuruSA mahAprAntarE mAnnAM bhOkktuM prApuH yathA lipirAstE| svargIyANI tu bhakSyANI pradadau paramEzvaraH| 32 tada yIzuravadad ahaM yuSmAnatiyathArthaM vadAmi mUsa yuSmAbhyaM svargIyaM bhakSyAM nAdat kintu mama pitA yuSmAbhyaM svargIyaM paramaM bhakSyAM dadAti| 33 yaH svargAdavaruhya jagatE jIvanaM dadAti sa IzvaradattabhakSyarUpaH| 34 tada tE prAvOcan hE prabho bhakSyamidam nityamasmabhyaM dadAtu| 35 yIzuravadad ahamEva jIvanarUpaM bhakSyAM yO janO mama sannidhim Agacchati sa jAtu kSudhArttO na bhaviSyati, tathA yO janO mAM pratyEti sa jAtu tRSArttO na bhaviSyati| 36 mAM dRSTvApi yUyaM na vizvasitha yuSmAnaham ityavOcaM| 37 pitA mahyaM yAvatO lOkAnadadAt tE sarvva Eva mamAntikam AgamiSyanti yaH kazcicca mama sannidhim AyAsyati taM kEnApi prakArENa na dUrIkariSyAmi| 38 nijAbhimataM sAdhayitum na hi kintu prErayiturabhimataM sAdhayitum svargAd AgatOsmi| 39 sa yAn yAn lOkAn mahyamadadAt tESAMEkamapi na hArayitvA zESadinE sarvvAnaham utthApayAmi idaM matprErayituh piturabhimataM| 40 yaH kazcin mAnavasutaM vilOkya vizvasiti sa zESadinE mayOtthApitaH san anantAyuH prApsyati iti matprErakasyAbhimataM| (aiOnios g166) 41 tada svargAd yad bhakSyam avArOhat tad bhakSyam ahamEva yihUdialOkAstasyaitad vAkyE vivadamAnA vaktumArEbhirE 42 yUSaphaH putrO yIzu ryasya maAtApitarau vayaM jAnIma ESa kiM saEva na? tarhi svargAd avArOham iti vAkyAM kathaM vakti? 43 tada yIzustAn pratyavadat parasparaM mA vivadadhvaM 44 matprErakENa pitra nAkRSTaH kOpi janO mamAntikam AyAtuM na zaknOti kintvAgataM janaM caramE'hni prOtthApayiSyAmi| 45 tE sarvva IzvarENa zikSitA bhaviSyanti bhaviSyadvAdinAM granthESu lipirithamAstE aTO yaH kazcit pituH sakAzAt zrutvA zikSatE sa Eva mama samIpaM AgamiSyati| 46 ya IzvarAd ajAyata taM vinA kOpi manuSyO janakaM nAdarzat kEvalAH saEva tAtam adrAKSit| 47 ahaM yuSmAn yathArthataraM vadAmi yO janO mayi vizvAsaM karOti sOnantAyuH prApnOti| (aiOnios g166) 48 ahamEva tajjIvanabhakSyAM| 49 yuSmAKaM pUrvvapuruSA mahAprAntarE mannAbhakSyAM bhUkttApi mRtAH 50 kintu yadbhakSyAM svargAdAgacchat tad yadi kazcid bhugktE tarhi sa na mriyate| 51 yajjIvanabhakSyAM svargAdAgacchat sOhamEva idaM bhakSyAM yO janO bhugktE sa nityajIvi bhaviSyati| punazca jagatO jIvanArthamahaM yat svakIyapizitaM

dAsyAmi tadEva mayA vitaritaM bhakSyam| (aiōn g165) 52 tasmAd yihUdIyAH parasparaM vivadamAnA vakttumArEbhirE ESA bhOjanArthaM svIyaM palalaM katham asmabhyaM dAsyati? 53 tadA yIzustAn AvOcad yuSmAnahaM yathArthatarAM vadAmi manuSyaputrasyAmiSE yuSmAbhi rna bhukttE tasya rudhirE ca na pItE jIvanEna sArddhaM yuSmAkaM sambandhO nAsti| 54 yO mamAmiSaM svAdati mama sudhiranjca pivati sOnantAyuH prApnOti tataH zESE'hni tamaham utthApayiSyAmi| (aiōnios g166) 55 yatO madIyamAmiSaM paramaM bhakSyAM tathA madIyaM zONitaM paramaM pEyaM| 56 yO janO madIyaM palalaM svAdati madIyaM rudhiranjca pivati sa mayi vasati tasminnahanjca vasAmi| 57 matprErayitrA jIvatA tAtEna yathAhaM jIvAmi tadvad yaH kazcin mAmatti sOpi mayA jIviSyati| 58 yadbhaksyaM svargAdAgacchat tadidaM yanmAnnAM svAditvA yuSmAkaM pitarO'mriyanta tAdRzam idaM bhakSyAM na bhavati idaM bhakSyAM yO bhakSati sa nityaM jIviSyati| (aiōn g165) 59 yadA kapharnAhUm puryyAM bhajanagEhE upAdizat tadA kathA Eta akathayat| 60 tadEtthaM zrutvA tasya ziSyANAm anEkE parasparam akathayan idaM gAPhaM vAkyAM vAkyamIdRzaM kaH zrOtUM zakruyAt? 61 kintu yIzuH ziSyANAm itthaM vivAdaM svacittE vijnjAya kathitavAn idaM vAkyAM kiM yuSmAkaM vighnaM janayati? 62 yadi manujasutaM pUrvvavAsasthAnam UrdvvaM gacchantaM pazyatha tarhi kiM bhaviSyati? 63 Atmaiva jIvanadAyakaH vapu rniSphalaM yuSmabhyamahaM yAni vacAMsi kathayAmi tAnyAtma jIvananjca| 64 kintu yuSmAkaM madhyE kEcana avizvAsinaH santi kE kE na vizvasanti kO vA taM parakarESu samarpayiSyati tAn yIzurAprathamAd vEtti| 65 aparamapi kathitavAn asmAt kArANad akathayaM pituH sakAzAt zakttimaprApya kOpi mamAntikam AgantuM na zaknOti| 66 tatKAlE'nEkE ziSyA vyAghuTya tEna sArddhaM puna rnAgacchan| 67 tadA yIzu rdvAdazaziSyAn ukttavAn yUyamapi kiM yAsyatha? 68 tataH zimOn pitaraH pratyavOcat hE prabhO kasyAbhyarNaM gamiSyAmaH? (aiōnios g166) 69 anantajIvanadAyinyO yAH kathAstAstavaiva| bhavAn amarEzvarasyAbhiSikttaputra iti vizvasya nizcitaM jAnImaH| 70 tadA yIzuravadat kimahaM yuSmAkaM dvAdazajanAn manOnItAn na kRtavAn? kintu yuSmAkaM madhyEpi kazcidEkO vighnakArI vidyate| 71 imAM kathaM sa zimOnaH putram ISkarlyOtIyaM yihUdAm uddizya kathitavAn yatO dvAdazAnAM madhyE gaNitaH sa taM parakarESu samarpayiSyati|

**7** tataH paraM yihUdIyalOkAstaM hantuM samaihanta tasmAd yIzu ryihUdApradEzE paryyaTituM nEcchan gAlil pradEzE paryyaTituM prArabhata| 2 kintu tasmin samayE yihUdIyanAM dUSyavAsanAmOtsava upasthitE 3 tasya bhrAtarastam avadan yAni karmmANi tvayA kriyante tAni yathA tava ziSyAH pazyanti tadarthaM tvamitaH sthAnAd yihUdIyadEzaM vraja| 4 yaH kazcit svayaM pracikAziSati sa kadApi guptaM karmma na karOti yadIdRzaM karmma karOSi tarhi jagati nijaM paricAyaya| 5 yatastasya bhrAtarOpi taM na vizvasanti| 6 tadA yIzustAn avOcat mama samaya idAnIM nOpatiSThati kintu yuSmAkaM samayaH satatam upatiSThati| 7 jagatO lOkA yuSmAn RtIyituM na zakrUVanti kintu mAmEva RtIyantE yatastESAM karmANi duSTAni tatra sAkSyamidam ahaM dadAmi| 8 ataEva yUyam utsavE'smin yAta nAham idAnIm asminnutsavE yAmi yatO mama samaya idAnIM na sampUrNaH| 9 iti vAkyam ukttvA sa gAlIli sthitavAn 10 kintu tasya bhrAtRSu tatra prasthitESu satsu sO'prakaTa utsavam agacchat| 11 anantaram utsavam upasthita yihUdIyAstaM mRgayitvApRcchan sa kutra? 12 tatO lOkAnAM madhyE tasmin nAnAvidhA vivAda bhavitum ArabdhavantaH| kEcid avOcan sa uttamaH puruSaH kEcid avOcan na tathA varaM lOkAnAM bhramaM janayati| 13 kintu yihUdIyanAM bhayat kOpi tasya pakSE spaSTaM nAkathayat| 14 tataH param utsavasya madhyasamayE yIzu rmandiraM gatvA samupadizati sma| 15 tatO yihUdIyA lOkA AzcaryyaM jnjAtvAkathayan ESA mAnuSO nAdhItya katham EtAdRzO vidvAnabhUt? 16 tadA yIzuH pratyavOcad upadEzOyaM na mama kintu yO mM prESitavAn tasya| 17 yO janO nidEzaM tasya grahISyati mamOpadEzO mattO bhavati kim IzvarAd bhavati sa ganastajnjAtuM zakSyati| 18 yO janaH svataH kathayati sa svIyaM gauravam IhatE kintu yaH prErayitu rgauravam IhatE sa satyavAdI tasmin kOpyadharmmO nAsti| 19 mUsA yuSmabhyaM vyavasthAgranthaM kiM nAdadAt? kintu yuSmAkaM kOpi taM vyavasthAM na samAcarati| mM hantuM kutO yatadhvE? 20 tadA

loka avadan tvam bhUtagrastastvam hantum ko yatate? 21 tato yIzuravOcad EkaM karmma mayAkAri  
 tasmAd yUyaM sarvva mahAz CaryyaM manyadhve| 22 mUsA yuSmabhyaM tvakchEdavidhiM pradadau sa  
 mUsAtO na jAtaH kintu pitRpuruSEbhyO jAtaH tEna vizrAmavArE'pi mAnuSANAM tvakchEdaM kurutha|  
 23 ataEva vizrAmavArE manuSyANAM tvakchEdE kRtE yadi mUsA vyavasthAmagganaM na bhavati tarhi  
 mayA vizrAmavArE mAnuSaH sampUrNarUpENa svasthO'kAri tatKArANAD yUyaM kiM mahyaM kupyatha?  
 24 sapakSapAtaM vicAramakRtvA nyAyyaM vicAraM kuruta| 25 tAdA yirUZAlam nivAsinaH katipayajana  
 akathayan imE yaM hantum cESTantE sa EvAyaM kiM na? 26 kintu pazyata nirbhayaH san kathAM kathayati  
 tathApi kimapi a vadantyEtE ayamEvAbhiSikttO bhavatiIti nizcitaM kimadhipatayo jAnanti? 27 manujOyaM  
 kasmAdAgamad iti vyaM jAnOmaH kintvabhiSikttA AgatE sa kasmAdAgatavAn iti kOpi jnJAtuM na zakSyati| 28  
 tAdA yIzu rmdhyEmandiram upadizan uccaiHkAram ukttavAn yUyaM kiM mAM jAnItha? kasmAccAgatOsmi  
 tadapi kiM jAnItha? nAhaM svata AgatOsmi kintu yaH satyavAdI saEva mAM prESitavAn yUyaM taM na  
 jAnItha| 29 tamahaM jAnE tEnAhaM prERita agatOsmi| 30 tasmAd yihUdIyAstaM dharttum udyatAstathApi  
 kOpi tasya gAtrE hastaM nArpayad yatO hEtOstAdA tasya samayo nOpatiSThati| 31 kintu bahavo lokAstasmin  
 vizvasya kathitavAntO'bhiSikttapurusa Agatya mAnuSasyAsya kriyaAbhyaH kim adhika AzcaryyAH kriyAH  
 kariSyati? 32 tataH paraM lokAstasmin itthaM vivadantE phirUZinaH pradhAnayAjakanjCeti zrutavantastaM  
 dhRtvA nEtuM padAtigaNaM prESayAmAsuH| 33 tato yIzuravadad aham alpadinAni yuSmAbhiH sArddhaM  
 sthitvA matprErayituH samIpaM yAsyAmi| 34 mAM mRgayiSyadhve kintUddezaM na lapsyadhve ratra  
 sthAsyAmi tatra yUyaM gantum na zakSyatha| 35 tAdA yihUdIyAH parasparaM vakttumArEbhirE asyOddEzaM  
 na prApsyAma EtAdRzaM kiM sthAnaM yAsyati? bhinnadEze vikrNANAM yihUdIyANAM sannidhim ESa  
 gatvA tAn upadEkSyati kiM? 36 nO cEt mAM gavESayiSyatha kintUddezaM na prApsyatha ESa kOdRzaM  
 vAkyamidaM vadati? 37 anantaram utsavasya caramE'hani arthAt pradhAnadinE yIzuruttiSThan uccaiHkAram  
 Ahvayan uditavAn yadi kazcit tRSarttO bhavati tarhi mamAntikam Agatya pivatu| 38 yaH kazcinmayi  
 vizvasiti dharmmagranthasya vacanAnusArENa tasyAbhyantarato'mRtatOyasya srOtAmSi nirgamiSyanti| 39  
 yE tasmin vizvasanti ta AtmAnaM prApsyantiItyarthE sa idaM vAkyAM vyAhRtavAN EtatKAlaM yAvad yIzu  
 rvibhavaM na prAptastasmAt pavitra AtmA nAdIyata| 40 EtAM vANIM zrutvA bahavo loka avadan ayamEva  
 nizcitaM sa bhaviSyadvAdi| 41 kECid akathayan ESaEva sObhiSikttAH kintu kECid avadan sObhiSikttAH  
 kiM gAlIiI pradEze janiSyate? 42 sObhiSikttO dAyUdO vaMze dAyUdO janmasthAnE baitIEhami pattanE  
 janiSyate dharmmagranthE kimitthaM likhitaM nAsti? 43 itthaM tasmin lokAnAM bhinnavAkyata jAta| 44  
 katipayalOkAstaM dharttum aicchana tathApi tadvapuSi kOpi hastaM nArpayat| 45 anantaraM pAdAtigaNE  
 pradhAnayAjakanAM phirUZinAnjca samIpaMAgatavati tE tAn apRcchan kutO hEtOstaM nAnayata? 46 tAdA  
 padAtayaH pratyavadan sa mAnava iva kOpi kadApi nOpAdizat| 47 tataH phirUZinaH prAvOcan yUyamapi  
 kimabhrAmiStA? 48 adhipatInAM phirUZinAnjca kOpi kiM tasmin vyavastIt? 49 yE zAsTraM na jAnanti ta  
 imE'dhamalOkAEva zApagrastAH| 50 tAdA nikadImanAmA tESAmEkO yaH kSaNadAyAM yIzOH sannidhim agAt  
 sa ukttavAn 51 tasya vAkyE na zrute karmmaNi ca na vidite 'smAkAM vyavastha kiM kanjcana manujaM  
 doSikarOti? 52 tatastE vyAharan tvamapi kiM gAlIiIyalOkAH? vivicya pazya gAlIiI kOpi bhaviSyadvAdi  
 nOtpadyatE| 53 tataH paraM sarvvE svaM svaM gRhaM gatAH kintu yIzu rjaitunanAmAnaM zilOccayaM  
 gatavAn|

**8** pratyUSE yIzuH panarmandiram Agacchat 2 tataH sarvvESu lokESu tasya samIpa AgatESu sa upavizya  
 tAn upadESTum Arabhata| 3 tAdA adhyApakAH phirUZinanjca vyabhicArakarmmaNi dhRtaM striyamEkAm  
 Aniya sarvvESAM madhyE sthApayitvA vyAharan 4 hE guRO yOSitam imAM vyabhicArakarmma kurvvANAM  
 loka dhRtavantaH| 5 EtAdRzalOkAH pASANAgatEna hantavyA iti vidhirmUsA vyavasthAgranthe likhitOsti  
 kintu bhavAn kimAdizati? 6 tE tamapavadituM parIkSAbhiprAyENa vAkyamidam apRcchan kintu sa

prahvibhUya bhUmAvaggalyA lEkhitum Arabhata| 7 tatastaiH punaH punaH pRSTa utthAya kathitavAn  
 yuSmAkaM madhye yO janO niraparAdhI saEva prathamam EnAM pASANEnAhantu| 8 pazcAt sa punazca  
 prahvibhUya bhUmau lEkhitum Arabhata| 9 tAM kathaM zruttvA tE svasvamanasi prabOdham prApya  
 jyESThAnukramaM EkaikazaH sarvvE bahiragacchan taTO yIZurEkAKi tayakttObhavat madhyasthAnE  
 danPAYamAnA sA yOSA ca sthita| 10 tatpazcAd yIZurutthAya tAM vanitAM vinA kamapyaparaM na vilOkya  
 pRSTavAn hE vAmE tavApavAdakAH kutra? kOpi tvAM kiM na danPAYati? 11 sAvadat hE mahEccha kOpi na  
 taDA yIZuravOcat nAhamapi danPAYami yAhi punaH pApAm mAkarSIH| 12 taTO yIZuH punarapi lOkEbhya  
 itthaM kathayitum Arabhata jagatOham jyOtiHsvarUpO yaH kazcin matpazcAda gacchati sa timirE na  
 bhramitvA jIvanarUpAM dIptim prApsyati| 13 tataH phirUzinO'vAdiSustvaM svArthe svayaM sAKSyAM  
 dadAsi tasmAt tava sAKSyAM grAhyAM na bhavati| 14 taDA yIZuH pratyuditavAn yadyapi svArthe'haM  
 svayaM sAKSyAM dadAmi tathApi mat sAKSyAM grAhyAM yasmAd ahaM kuta AgatOsmi kva yAmi ca tadahaM  
 jAnAmi kintu kuta AgatOsmi kutra gacchAmi ca tad yUYaM na jAnItha| 15 yUYaM laukikaM vicArayatha  
 nAhaM kimapi vicArayAmi| 16 kintu yadi vicArayAmi tarhi mama vicArO grahItavyO yatOham EkAKi  
 nAsmi prErayitA pitA mayA saha vidyate| 17 dvayO rjanayOH sAKSyAM grahANiyAM bhavatiIti yuSmAkaM  
 vyavasthAgranthe likhitamasti| 18 ahaM svArthe svayaM sAKSitvaM dadAmi yazca mama taTO mAM  
 prEritavAn sOpi madarthe sAKSyAM dadAti| 19 taDA tE'pRcchan tava tAtaH kutra? taTO yIZuH pratyavAdid  
 yUYaM mAM na jAnItha matpitaranjca na jAnItha yadi mAm aksAsyata tarhi mama tAtamapyakSAsyata| 20  
 yIZu rmandira upadizya bhanPagarE katha EtA akathayat tathApi taM prati kOpi karaM nOdatOlayat| 21  
 tataH paraM yIZuH punaruditavAn adhunAhaM gacchAmi yUYaM mAM gavESayiSyatha kintu nijaiH pApai  
 rmariSyatha yat sthAnam ahaM yAsyAmi tat sthAnam yUYaM yAtuM na zakSyatha| 22 taDA yihUdiyAH  
 prAvOcan kimayam AtmaghAtaM kariSyati? yatO yat sthAnam ahaM yAsyAmi tat sthAnam yUYaM yAtuM  
 na zakSyatha iti vAKyaM bravIti| 23 taTO yIZustEbhyaH kathitavAn yUYam adhaHsthAnIya lOkA aham  
 UrdvvasthAnIyaH yUYam EtajjagatsambandhIya aham EtajjagatsambandhIyO na| 24 tasmAt kathitavAn  
 yUYaM nijaiH pApai rmariSyatha yatOham sa pumAn iti yadi na vizvasitha tarhi nijaiH pApai rmariSyatha| 25  
 taDA tE 'pRcchan kastvaM? taTO yIZuH kathitavAn yuSmAkaM sannidhau yasya prastAvam A prathamAt  
 karOmi saEva puruSOham| 26 yuSmAsu mayA bahuvAKyaM vaktavyaM vicArayitavyanjca kintu matprErayitA  
 satyavAdi tasya samIpe yadahaM zruttavAn tadEva jagate kathayAmi| 27 kintu sa janake vAKyamidaM  
 prOkttavAn iti tE nAbudhyanta| 28 taTO yIZurakathayad yadA manuSyaputram Urdvva utthApayisSyatha  
 tadAhaM sa pumAn kEvalaH svayaM kimapi karmma na karOmi kintu taTO yathA zikSayati tadanusArENa  
 vAKyamidaM vadAmIti ca yUYaM jnjAtuM zakSyatha| 29 matprErayitA pitA mAm EkAkinaM na tyajati sa  
 mayA sArddhaM tiSThati yatOham tadabhimataM karmma sadA karOmi| 30 taDA tasyaitAni vAKyAni zruttvA  
 bahuvastAsmin vyazvasan| 31 ye yihUdiyA vyazvasan yIZustEbhyO'kathayat 32 mama vAKyE yadi yUYam  
 AsthAM kurutha tarhi mama ziSyA bhUtva satyatvaM jnjAsyatha tataH satyatayA yuSmAkaM mOkSO  
 bhaviSyati| 33 taDA tE pratyavAdisuH vayam ibrAhImO vaMzaH kadApi kasyApi dAsa na jAtAstarhi yuSmAkaM  
 muktti rbhaviSyatiIti vAKyaM kathaM bravisi? 34 taDA yIZuH pratyavadad yuSmAnahaM yathArthataram  
 vadAmi yaH pApAm karOti sa pApasya dAsaH| 35 dAsazca niran taraM nivEzanE na tiSThati kintu putro  
 niran taraM tiSThati| (aiñ g165) 36 ataH putro yadi yuSmAn mOcyati tarhi nitAntamEva mukttA bhaviSyatha|  
 37 yuyam ibrAhImO vaMza ityahaM jAnAmi kintu mama katha yuSmAkam antaHkaraNESu sthAnaM na  
 prApnuvanti tasmAddhetO rmAM hantum lhadhve| 38 ahaM svapituH samIpe yadapazyam tadEva kathayAmi  
 tathA yUYamapi svapituH samIpe yadapazyata tadEva kurudhve| 39 taDA tE pratyavOcan ibrAhIm asmAKam  
 pitA taTO yIZurakathayad yadi yUYam ibrAhImaH santAna bhaviSyata tarhi ibrAhIma AcAraNavad AcariSyata|  
 40 Izvarasya mukhAt satyaM vAKyaM zruttvA yuSmAn jnjApayAmi yOhaM taM mAM hantuM cESTadhve  
 ibrAhIm EtAdRzaM karmma na cakAra| 41 yUYaM svasvapituH karmmANi kurutha taDA tairukttam na

vayaM jAraJAtA asmAkam EkaEva pitAsti sa EvEzvaraH 42 tato yIzuna kathitam IzvarO yadi yuSmAkaM tAtObhaviSyat tarhi yUyaM mayi prEmAkariSyata yatOham IzvarAnnirgatyAgatOsmi svato nAgatOhaM sa mAM prAhiNOT| 43 yUyaM mama vAkyamidaM na budhyadhve kutaH? yato yUyaM mamOpadEzaM sOPhuM na zaknutha| 44 yUyaM zaitAn pituH santAna EtasmAd yuSmAkaM piturabhilASaM pUrayatha sa A prathamAt naraghAtI tadantaH satyatvasya lEzOpi nAsti kArANAdataH sa satyatAyAM nAtiSThat sa yadA mRSA kathayati tadA nijasvabhAvAnusARENaiva kathayati yato sa mRSAbhASI mRSOtpAdakazca| 45 ahaM tathyavAkyAM vadAmi kArANAdasmAd yUyaM mAM na pratItha| 46 mayi pApamastiIti pramANaM yuSmAkaM ko dAtuM zaknOti? yadyahaM tathyavAkyAM vadAmi tarhi kutO mAM na pratitha? 47 yaH kaczana IzvarIyO lokaH sa IzvarIyakathAyAM manO nidhate yUyam IzvarIyaloka na bhavatha tannidAnAt tatra na manAMsi nidhadve| 48 tadA yihUdIyAH pratyavAdiSuH tvamEkaH zOmironIyO bhUtagrastazca vayaM kimidaM bhadraM nAvAdiSma? 49 tato yIzuH pratyavAdit nAhaM bhUtagrastaH kintu nijatAtaM sammanyE tasmAd yUyaM mAM apamanyadhve| 50 ahaM svasukhyAtim na cESTE kintu cESTIta vicArayitA cApara Eka AstE| 51 ahaM yuSmabhyam atIva yathArthaM kathayAmi yo narO madIyaM vAcAM manyate sa kadAcana nidhanaM na drakSyati| (aiōn g165) 52 yihUdIyAstamavadan tvam bhUtagrasta itIdAnIm avaiSma| ibrahIm bhaviSyadvAdinanjca sarvve mRtAH kintu tvam bhASase yo narO mama bhAratIM gRhlAti sa jAtu nidhAnAsvAdaM na lapsyatE| (aiōn g165) 53 tarhi tvam kim asmAkaM pUrvvapuruSAD ibrahImOpi mahAn? yasmAt sOpi mRtaH bhaviSyadvAdinOpi mRtAH tvam svam kam pumAMsaM manuse? 54 yIzuH pratyavOcad yadyahaM svam svayam sammanyE tarhi mama tat sammananaM kimapi na kintu mama tAtO yaM yUyaM svIyam IzvaraM bhASadhve saEva mAM sammanute| 55 yUyaM taM nAvagacchatha kintvahaM tamavagacchAmi taM nAvagacchAmIti vAkyAM yadi vadAmi tarhi yUyamiva mRSAbhASI bhavAmi kintvahaM tamavagacchAmi tadAkSAmapi gRhlAmi| 56 yuSmAkaM pUrvvapuruSa ibrahIm mama samayaM draSTum atIvAvAnjchat tannirIkSyAnandacca| 57 tadA yihUdIyA apRcchan tava vayaH panjcaZadvatsarA na tvam kim ibrahImam adrAKSIH? 58 yIzuH pratyavAdId yuSmAnahaM yathArthataram vadAmi ibrahImO janmanaH pUrvvakAlamArabhyAhaM vidyE| 59 tadA tE pASANAn uttOlya tamAhantum udayacchan kintu yIzu rguptO mantirAd bahirgatya tESAM madhyEna prasthitavAn|

9 tataH paraM yIzurgacchan mArgamadyE janMandhaM naram apazyat| 2 tataH ziSyAstam apRcchan hE gurO narOyaM svapApEna va svapitrAH pApEnAndho'jAyata? 3 tataH sa pratyuditavAn Etasya vAsya pitroh pApAd EtAdRzObhUda iti nahi kintvanEna yathEzvarasya karmma prakAzyate taddhetOrEva| 4 dinE tiSThati matprErayituH karmma mayA karttavayAM yadA kimapi karmma na kriyate tAdRzI nizAgacchati| 5 ahaM yAvatkAlaM jagati tiSThAmi tAvatkAlaM jagato jyOtiHsvarUpOsmi| 6 ityuktta bhUmau niSThIvaM nikSipyA tEna pagkaM kRtavAn 7 pazcAt tatpagkEna tasyAndhasya nEtrE pralipya tamityAdizat gatva zilohE 'rthAt prEritanAmni sarasi snAhi| tatOndho gatva tatrAsnAt tataH prannacakSu rbhUtva vyAghuTyAgat| 8 aparanjca samIjavAsinO loka yE ca taM pUrvvmandham apazyan tE bakttum Arabhanta yOndhalOkO vartmanyupavizyAbhikSata sa EvAyaM janaH kim na bhavati? 9 kEcidavadan sa Eva kEcidavOcan tAdRzO bhavati kintu sa svayambravit sa EvAhaM bhavAmi| 10 ataEva tE 'pRcchan tvam kathaM dRSTim pAptavAn? 11 tataH sOvadad yIzanAmaka EkO janO mama nayanE pagkEna pralipya ityAjnjApayat zilohakASaraM gatva tatra snAhi| tatastatra gatva mayi snAtE dRSTimahaM labdhavAn| 12 tadA tE 'vadan sa pumAn kutra? tEnOkttam nAhaM jAnAmi| 13 aparaM tasmin pUrvvAndhE janE phirUzinAM nikaTam AnItE sati phirUzinOpi tamapRcchan kathaM dRSTim prAptOsi? 14 tataH sa kathitavAn sa pagkEna mama nEtrE 'limpat pazcAd snAtva dRSTimalabhE| 15 kintu yIzu rvizrAmavArE karddamaM kRtva tasya nayanE prasannE'karOd itikArANat katipayaphirUzinO'vadan 16 sa pumAn IzvarAnna yataH sa vizrAmavARA na manyate| tatOnyE kEcit pratyavadan pApi pumAn kim EtAdRzAm AzcaryyaM karmma karttuM zaknOti? 17 itthaM tESAM



parasparaM bhinnavAkyatvam abhavat| pazcAt tE punarapi taM pUrvvAndhaM mAnuSam aprAkSuH yO  
 janastava cakSuSI prasannE kRtavAn tasmin tvaM kiM vadasi? sa ukttavAn sa bhavizadvAdI| 18 sa dRSTim  
 AptavAn iti yihUdIyAstasya dRSTim prAptasya janasya pitro r mukhAd azrutvA na pratyayan| 19 ataEva tE  
 tAvapRcchan yuvayO ryaM putraM janmAndhaM vadathaH sa kimayaM? tarhi dAnIM kathaM draSTuM  
 zaknOti? 20 tatastasya pitarau pratyavOcatAm ayam AvayOH putra A janErandhazca tadapyAvAM jAnIvaH 21  
 kintvadhunA kathaM dRSTim prAptavAn tadAvAM n jAnIvaH kOsya cakSuSI prasannE kRtavAn tadapi  
 na jAnIva ESa vayaHprApta EnaM pRcchata svakathAM svayaM vakSyati| 22 yihUdIyAnAM bhayAt tasya  
 pitarau vAkyamidam avadatAM yataH kOpi manuSyO yadi yIzum abhiSiktaM vadati tarhi sa bhajanagRhAd  
 dUrIkAriSyatE yihUdIyA iti mantraNAm akurvvan 23 atastasya pitarau vyAharatAm ESa vayaHprApta EnaM  
 pRcchata| 24 tada tE punazca taM pUrvvAndham AhUya vyAharan Izvarasya guNan vada ESa manuSyAH  
 pApIti vayaM jAnImaH| 25 tada sa ukttavAn sa pApI na vEti nAhaM jAnE pUrvAmandha Asamaham adhuna  
 pazyAmIti maTraM jAnAmi| 26 tE punarapRcchan sa tvAM prati kimakarOt? kathaM nEtRE prasannE 'karOt? 27  
 tataH sOvAdId EkakRtvOkathayaM yUYaM na zRNutha tarhi kutaH punaH zrOtum icchatha? yUYamapi kiM  
 tasya ziSyA bhavitum icchatha? 28 tada tE taM tiraskRtya vyAharan tvaM tasya ziSyO vayaM mUsAH ziSyAH|  
 29 mUsAvaktrENEzvarO jagAda tajjAnImaH kintvESa kutratyalOka iti na jAnImaH| 30 sOvadad ESa mama  
 lOcanE prasannE 'karOt tathApi kutratyalOka iti yUYaM na jAnItha Etad AzcaryyaM bhavati| 31 IzvaraH  
 pApinAM kathAM na zRNOti kintu yO janastasmin bhaktiM kRtvA tadiSTakriyAM karOti tasyaiva kathAM  
 zRNOti Etad vayaM jAnImaH| 32 kOpi manuSyO janmAndhAya cakSuSI adadAt jagadArambhAd EtAdRzIM  
 kathAM kOpi kadApi nAzRNOt| (aiōn g165) 33 asmAd ESa manuSyO yadIzvarAnnAjAyata tarhi kinjicdapIdRzaM  
 karmma karttuM nAzaknOt| 34 tE vyAharan tvaM pApAd ajAyathAH kimasmAn tvaM zikSayasi? pazcAttE  
 taM bahirakurvvan| 35 tadanantaram yihUdIyaiH sa bahirakriyaya yIzuriti vArttAM zrutvA taM sAKsAt  
 prApya pRSTavAn Izvarasya putRE tvaM vizvasiSi? 36 tada sa pratyavOcat hE prabhO sa kO yat tasminnahaM  
 vizvasimi? 37 tatO yIzuH kathitavAn tvaM taM dRSTavAn tvaya sAKaM yaH kathaM kathayati saEva saH| 38  
 tada hE prabhO vizvasimItiyuktva sa taM prANamat| 39 pazcAd yIzuH kathitavAn nayanahInA nayanAni  
 prApnuvanti nayanavantazcAndha bhavantItyabhiprAyENa jagadAham Agaccham| 40 Etad zrutvA nikaTasthAH  
 katipayAH phirUzinO vyAharan vayamapi kimandhAH? 41 tada yIzuravAdId yadyandha abhavata tarhi  
 pApAni nAtiSThan kintu pazyAmIti vAkyavadanAd yuSmAkaM pApAni tiSThanti|

**10** ahaM yuSmAnatiyathArthaM vadAmi, yO janO dvArENa na pravizya kEnApyanyEna mESagRhaM pravizati  
 sa Eva stEnO dasyuzca| 2 yO dvArENa pravizati sa Eva mESapAlakaH| 3 dauvArikastasmai dvAraM  
 mOcyati mESagaNazca tasya vAkyAM zRNOti sa nijAn mESAn svasvanAmnAhUya bahiH kRtvA nayati| 4 tatha  
 nijAn mESAn bahiH kRtvA svayaM tESAM agrE gacchati, tatO mESAstasya zabdam budhyantE, tasmAt tasya  
 pazcAd vrajanti| 5 kintu parasya zabdam na budhyantE tasmAt tasya pazcAd vrajiSyanti varaM tasya samIpAt  
 palAyisyantE| 6 yIzusteEbhya imAM dRSTAntakathAm akathayat kintu tEna kathitakathAyAstAtparyyaM tE  
 nAbudhyanta| 7 atO yIzuH punarakathayat, yuSmAnAhaM yathArthatarAm vyAharAmi, mESagRhasya dvAram  
 ahamEva| 8 mayA na pravizya ya Agacchan tE stEna dasyavazca kintu mESAstESAM katha nAzRNvan| 9  
 ahamEva dvArasvarUpaH, mayA yaH kazcita pravizati sa rakSAM prApsyati tatha bahirantazca gamanAgamanE  
 kRtvA caraNasthAnam prApsyati| 10 yO janastEnaH sa kEvalaM stanyabadhavinAzAn karttumEva samAyAti  
 kintvaham Ayu rdAtum arthAt BahUlyEna tadEva dAtum Agaccham| 11 ahamEva satyamESapAlako yastu satyo  
 mESapAlakaH sa mESArthaM prANatyAgam karOti; 12 kintu yO janO mESapAlako na, arthAd yasya mESA nija  
 na bhavanti, ya EtAdRzO vaitanikaH sa vRkam AgacchantaM dRSTvA mEjavrajaM vihAya palAyatE, tasmAd  
 vRkastaM vrajaM dhRtvA vikirati| 13 vaitanikaH palAyatE yataH sa vEtanArthI mESArthaM na cintayati| 14  
 ahamEva satyo mESapAlakaH, pitA mAM yathA jAnAti, ahanjca yathA pitarAM jAnAmi, 15 tatha nijAn

mESAnapi jAnAmi, mESAzca mAM jAnAnti, ahanjca mESArthaM prANatyAgAM karOmI| 16 aparanjca Etad grhIya mESEbhyO bhinnA api mESA mama santi tE sakAla AnayitavyAH; tE mama zabdaM zROSyanti tata EkO vraja EkO rakSako bhaviSyati| 17 prANAnahaM tyaktvA punaH prANAn grahISyAmi, tasmAt pitA mayi snEhaM karOti| 18 kascijjanO mama prANAn hantuM na zaknOti kintu svayaM tAn samarpayAmi tAn samarpayituM punargrahitunjca mama zaktirAstE bhAramimaM svapituH sakAzAt prAptOham| 19 asmAdupadEzAt punazca yihUdlyAnAM madhyE bhinnavAkyatA jAtA| 20 tatO bahavO vyAharan ESa bhUtagrasta unmattazca, kuta Etasya kathAM zRNutha? 21 kECid avadan Etasya katha bhUtagrastasya kathAvanna bhavanti, bhUtaH kim andhAya cakSuSi dAtuM zaknOti? 22 zItakAlE yirUzAlami mandirOtsargaparvvaNyupasthitE 23 yIzuH sulEmAnO niHsArENa gamanAgamanE karOti, 24 Etasmin samayE yihUdlyAstaM vESTayitvA vyAharan kati kAlAn asmAkAM vicikitsAM sthApayiSyAmi? yadyabhiSikto bhavati tarhi tat spaStAM vada| 25 tAdA yIzuH pratyavadad aham acakathaM kintu yUyAM na pratItha, nijapitu rnAmna yAM yAM kriyAM karOmI sA kriyaiva mama sAkSisarUpA| 26 kintvahaM pUrvvamakathayaM yUyAM mama mESA na bhavatha, kArANAdasmAn na vizvasitha| 27 mama mESA mama zabdaM zRNvanti tAnahaM jAnAmi tE ca mama pazcAd gacchanti| 28 ahaM tEbhyO'nantAyu rdadAmi, tE kadApi na naMkSyanti kOpi mama karAt tAn harttuM na zakSyati| (aiñ g165, aiñõnas g166) 29 yO mama pitA tAn mahyaM dattavAn sa sarvvasmAt mahAn, kOpi mama pituH karAt tAn harttuM na zakSyati| 30 ahaM pitA ca dvayOrEkatvam| 31 tatO yihUdlyAH punarapi taM hantuM pASANAn udatOlayan| 32 yIzuH kathitavAn pituH sakAzAd bahUnyuttamakarmmAni yuSmAkAM prAkAzayaM tESAM kasya karmmaNaH kArANAn mAM pASANairAhantum udyataH stha? 33 yihUdlyAH pratyavadan prazastakarmmahEtO rna kintu tvaM mAnuSaH svamlzvaram uktevzvaraM nindasi kArANAdasmAt tvAM pASANairhanmaH| 34 tAdA yIzuH pratyuktavAn mayA kathitaM yUyam IzvarA EtadvacanaM yuSmAkAM zAstrE likhitaM nAsti kim? 35 tasmAd yESAM uddEze Izvarasya katha kathita tE yadIzvaragaNA ucyantE dharmmagranthasyApyanyatha bhavituM na kasyaM, 36 tarhyAham Izvarasya putra iti vAkyasya kathanAt yUyAM pitrAbhiSiktaM jagati prEritanjca pumAMsaM katham IzvaranindakaM vAdaya? 37 yadyahaM pituH karmma na karOmI tarhi mAM na pratIta; 38 kintu yadi karOmI tarhi mayi yuSmAbhiH pratyayE na kRtE'pi kAryE pratyayaH kriyatAM, tatO mayi pitAstIti pitaryaham asmIti ca kSatvA vizvasiSyatha| 39 tAdA tE punarapi taM dharttum acESTanta kintu sa tESAM karEbhyO nistIryya 40 puna ryarddan adyAstaTE yatra purvvaM yOhan amajjayat tatrAgatya nyavasat| 41 tatO bahavO lokAstatsamlpam Agatya vyAharan yOhan kimapyAzcaryyaM karmma nAkarOt kintvasmin manuSyE yA yAH katha akathayat tAH sarvvaH satyAH; 42 tatra ca bahavO lokAstasmin vyazvasan|

**11** anantaraM mariyam tasyA bhaginI marthA ca yasmin vaithanIyAgrAMe vasatastasmin grAMe iliyAsar nAmA pIPita Eka AsIt| 2 yA mariyam prabhuM sugandhitElaina marddayitvA svakEzaistasya caraNau samamArjat tasyA bhrAta sa iliyAsar roGI| 3 aparanjca hE prabho bhavAn yasmin prIyate sa Eva pIPitostIti kathAM kathayitvA tasya bhaginyau prESitavatyaU| 4 tAdA yIzurimAM vArttAM zrutvAkathayata pIPEyaM maraNArthaM na kintvIzvarasya mahimArtham Izvaraputrasya mahimaprakAzArthanjca jAtA| 5 yIzu ryadyapimarthAyAM tadbhaginyAm iliyAsari cAprIyata, 6 tathApi iliyAsaraH pIPayAH kathaM zrutvA yatra AsIt tatraiva dinadvayamatiSthat| 7 tAtaH param sa ziSyAnakathayad vayaM puna ryihUdiyapradEzaM yAmah| 8 tataStE pratyavadan, hE gurO svalpadinAni gatAni yihUdlyAstvAM pASANai rhantum udyatAstathApi kim punastatra yAsyasi? 9 yIzuH pratyavadat, Ekasmin dinE kim dvAdazaghaTika na bhavanti? kOpi divA gacchan na skhalati yataH sa Etajjagato dIptiM prApnOti| 10 kintu rAtrau gacchan skhalati yatO hEtostatra dIpti rnAsti| 11 imAM kathAM kathayitvA sa tAnavadad, asmAkAM bandhuH iliyAsar nidritObhUd idAnIM taM nidrAtO jAgarayituM gacchAmi| 12 yIzu rmRtau kathAmimAM kathitavAn kintu vizrAmArthaM nidrAyAM kathitavAn iti jnjAtvA ziSyA akathayan, 13 hE gurO sa yadi nidrAti tarhi bhadrAmEva| 14 tAdA yIzuH

spaSTaM tAn vyAharat, iliyAsar amriyata; 15 kintu yUYaM yathA pratItha tadarthamahaM tatra na sthitavAn  
 ityasmAd yuSmannimittam AhlAditOhaM, tathApi tasya samIpE yAma| 16 tadA thOma yAM didumaM  
 vadanti sa sagginaH ziSyAn avadad vayamapi gatvA tEna sArddhaM mriyAmahai| 17 yIzustrOpasthAya  
 iliyAsaraH zmazAnE sthApanAt catvAri dinAni gatAnIti vArttAM zrutarAn| 18 vaithanIyA yirUzAlamaH  
 samIpasthA krOzaikamAtrAntarita; 19 tasmAd bahavO yihUdIyA marthAM mariyamanjca bhyaTrzOkApanAM  
 sAntvayituM tayOH samIpam Agacchan| 20 marthA yIzOrAgamanavArtAM zrutarvaiva taM sAKsAd akarOt kintu  
 mariyam gEha upavizya sthita| 21 tadA marthA yIzumavAdat, hE prabhO yadi bhavAn atrAstHAsyat tarhi  
 mama bhrAta nAmariSyat| 22 kintvidAnImapi yad IzvarE prArthayiSyatE Izvarastad dAsyatIti jAnE'haM| 23  
 yIzuravAdIt tava bhrATA samutthAsyati| 24 marthA vyAharat zESadivase sa utthAnasamayE prOthAsyatIti  
 jAnE'haM| 25 tadA yIzuH kathitavAn ahamEva utthApayitA jIvayitA ca yaH kazcana mayi vizvasiti sa mRtvApi  
 jIviSyati; 26 yaH kazcana ca jIvan mayi vizvasiti sa kadApi na mariSyati, asyAM kathAyAM kiM vizvasiSi? (aiōn  
 g165) 27 sAvadat prabhO yasyAvataraNAPekSasti bhavAn saEvAbhiSikta Izvarapurta iti vizvasimi| 28 iti kathAM  
 kathayitvA sA gatvA svAM bhaginIM mariyamaM guptamAhUya vyAharat gururupatiSThati tvAmAhUyati ca|  
 29 kathAmimAM zrutarvA sA tUrNam utthAya tasya samIpam agacchat| 30 yIzu rgrAmamadhyAM na pravizya  
 yatra marthA taM sAKsAd akarOt tatra sthitavAn| 31 yE yihUdIyA mariyama sAKaM grHE tiSThantastAM  
 asAntvayana tE TAM kSipram utthAya gacchantiM vilOkya vyAharan, sa zmazAnE rOdituM yAti, ityuktvA tE  
 tasyAH pazcAd agacchan| 32 yatra yIzuratiSThat tatra mariyam upasthAya taM dRSTvA tasya caraNayOH  
 patitvA vyAharat hE prabhO yadi bhavAn atrAstHAsyat tarhi mama bhrAta nAmariSyat| 33 yIzustrAM tasyAH  
 sagginO yihUdIyAMzca rudatO vilOkya zOkArttaH san dIrgHaM nizvasya kathitavAn taM kutrAstHApayata?  
 34 tE vyAharan, hE prabhO bhavAn AgatyA pazyatu| 35 yIzuna kranditaM| 36 ataEva yihUdIyA avadan,  
 pazyatAyAM tasmin kidRg apriyata| 37 tESAM kECid avadan yOndhAya cakSuSi dattavAn sa kim asya mRtyuM  
 nivArayituM nAzaknOt? 38 tatO yIzuH punarantardIrgHaM nizvasya zmazAnAntikam agacchat| tat zmazAnam  
 EkaM gahvaraM tanmukhE pASANA Eka AsIt| 39 tadA yIzuravadad EnaM pASANam apasArayata, tataH  
 pramItasya bhaginI marthAvadat prabhO, adhuna tatra durgandhO jAtaH, yatOdyA catvAri dinAni zmazAnE sa  
 tiSThati| 40 tadA yIzuravAdIt, yadi vizvasiSi tarhIzvarasya mahimaprakAzam drakSyasi kathAmimAM kiM  
 tubhyaM nAkathayAM? 41 tadA mRtasya zmazAnAt pASANO'pasAritE yIzurUrdvvaM pazyan akathayat, hE pita  
 rmama nEvEsanam azRNOH kAraNAdasmAt tvAM dhanyaM vadAmi| 42 tvaM satataM zRNOSi tadapyahaM  
 jAnAmi, kintu tvaM mAM yat prairayastad yathAsmin sthAnE sthita loka vizvasanti tadartham idaM vAKyaM  
 vadAmi| 43 imAM kathAM kathayitvA sa prOccairAhvayat, hE iliyAsar bahirAgaccha| 44 tataH sa pramItaH  
 zmazAnavastrai rbaddhahastapAdO gAtramArjanavAsasa baddhamukhazca bahirAgacchat| yIzuruditavAn  
 bandhanAni mOcayitvA tyajatainaM| 45 mariyamaH samIpam AgatA yE yihUdIyalOkAstadA yIzOrEtat  
 karmApazyan tESAM bahavO vyazvasan, 46 kintu kECidanyE phirUzinAM samIpaM gatvA yIzOrEtasya  
 karmmaNO vArttAm avadan| 47 tataH paraM pradhAnayAjakAH phirUzinAzca sabhAM kRtvA vyAharan  
 vayam kiM kurmmaH? ESa mAnavO bahUnyAz CaryyakarmmaNI karOti| 48 yadIdRzaM karmma karttuM na  
 vArayAmastarhi sarvVE lokAstasmin vizvasiSyanti rOmilOkAzAgatyAsmAkam anaya rAjadhAnyA sArddhaM  
 rAjyam AchEtsyanti| 49 tadA tESAM kiyaphAnAmA yastasmin vatsarE mahAyAjakapadE nyayuyjata sa  
 pratyavadad yUYaM kimapi na jAnItha; 50 samagradEzasya vinAzatOpi sarvvalOkArtham Ekasya janasya  
 maraNam asmAKaM maggalahEtukam Etasya vivEcanAmapi na kurutha| 51 EtAM kathAM sa nijabuddhya  
 vyAharad iti na, 52 kintu yIzUstaddEzIyAnAM kArANat prANAN tyakSyati, dizi dizi vikIrnAN Izvarasya  
 santAnAn saMgRhyaikajAtiM kariSyati ca, tasmin vatsarE kiyaphA mahAyAjakatvapadE niyuktaH san idaM  
 bhaviSyadvAKyaM kathitavAn| 53 taddinamArabhya tE kathAM taM hantuM zaknuvantIti mantraNAM karttuM  
 prArEbhirE| 54 ataEva yihUdIyanAM madhyE yIzuH saprakAzam gamanAgamanE akRtvA tasmAd gatvA  
 prAntarasya samIpasthAyipradEzasyEphrAyim nAmni nagarE ziSyaiH sAKaM kAlaM yApayituM prArEbhe| 55

anantaraM yihUdiyAnAM nistArOtsavE nikaTavarttini sati tadutsavAt pUrvvaM svAn zucIn karttuM bahavo  
jana grAmEbhyO yirUZalam nagaram Agacchan, 56 ylzOranvESaNaM kRtvA mandirE danPAYamAnAH santaH  
parasparaM vyAharan, yuSmAkaM kidRzO bOdho jAyatE? sa kim utsavE'smin atrAgamiSyati? 57 sa ca kutrAsti  
yadyEtat kazcid vEtti tarhi darzayatu pradhAnayAjakAH phirUZinazca taM dharttuM pUrvvam imAm AjnjAM  
prAcArayan|

**12** nistArOtsavAt pUrvvaM dinaSaTkE sthitE yIzu ryaM pramItam iliyAsaram zmazAnAd udasthAparat  
tasya nivAsasthAnaM baithaniyAgrAmam Agacchat| 2 tatra tadarthaM rajanyAM bhOjyE kRTE martha  
paryyavESayat iliyAsar ca tasya saggibhiH sArddhaM bhOjanAsana upAvizat| 3 tadA mariyam arddhasETakaM  
bahumUlyam jaTAmAMslyam tailam AnIya yIzOzcaraNayo rmarddayitvA nijakEza rmArSTum Arabhata;  
tadA tailasya parimalEna grHAm AmOditam abhvat| 4 yaH zimOnaH putra riSkariyOtIyO yihUdAnAmA  
yIzUm parakarESu samarpayISyati sa ziSyastadA kathitavAn, 5 EtattailaM tribhiH zatai rmudrApadai  
rvikrItaM sad daridrEbhyaH kutO nAdIyata? 6 sa daridralOkArtham acintayad iti na, kintu sa caura  
EvaM tannikaTE mudrAsampuTakasthityA tanmadhyE yadatiSThat tadapAharat tasmAt kArANAD imAM  
kathAmakathayat| 7 tadA yIzurakathayad EnAM mA vAraya sA mama zmazAnasthApanadinArthaM  
tadarakSayat| 8 daridrA yuSmAkaM sannidhau sarvvadA tiSThanti kintvahaM sarvvadA yuSmAkaM sannidhau  
na tiSThAmi| 9 tataH paraM yIzustatrAstIti vArttAM zrutvA bahavo yihUdiyAstaM zmazAnAdutthApitam  
iliyAsaranjca draSTuM tat sthAnam Agacchana| 10 tadA pradhAnayAjakAstam iliyAsaramapi saMharttum  
amantrayan; 11 yatastEna bahavo yihUdiyA gatvA yIzau vyazvasan| 12 anantaraM yIzu ryrirUZalam nagaram  
AgacchatIti vArttAM zrutvA parE'hani utsavAgata bahavo lOKAH 13 kharjjiUrapatrAdyanIya taM sAKSat  
karttuM bahirAgatya jaya jayEti vAcAM prOccai rvaktum Arabhanta, isrAyELO yO rAJA paramEzvarasya  
nAmnAgacchati sa dhanyaH| 14 tadA "hE siyOnaH kanyE mA bhaisIH pazyAyaM tava rAJA garddabhzAvakam  
AruhyAgacchati" 15 iti zAstrIyavacanAnusArENa yIzurEkaM yuvagarddabhaM prApya taduparyyArOhat| 16  
asyAH ghaTanAyAstAtparyyaM ziSyAH prathamaM nAbudhyanta, kintu yIzau mahimAnaM prApTE sati  
vAkyamidaM tasmina akathyata lOkAzca tampratIttham akurvvan iti tE smRtavantaH| 17 sa iliyAsaram  
zmazAnAd Agantum AhvatavAn zmazAnAnjca udasthApayad yE yE lOkAstatkarmya sAKSad apazyan tE  
pramANaM dAtum Arabhanta| 18 sa EtAdRzam adbhutaM karmmakarOt tasya janazrutE rIOkAstaM sAKSat  
karttum Agacchan| 19 tataH phirUZinaH parasparaM vaktum Arabhanta yuSmAkaM sarvvAzcESTA vRthA  
jAtAH, iti kiM yUyaM na budhyadhvE? pazyata sarvvE lOkAstasya pazcAdvarttinObhavan| 20 bhajanaM karttum  
utsavAgatANAM lOkAnAM katipayA jana anyadEzIya Asan, 21 tE gAlIlIyabaitsaidAnivAsinaH philipasya  
samIpam Agatya vyAharan hE mahEccha vayaM yIzUm draSTum icchAmaH| 22 tataH philipo gatvA Andriyam  
avadat pazcAd Andriyaphilipau yIzavE vArttAm akathayatAM| 23 tadA yIzuH pratyuditavAn mAnavasutasya  
mahimaprAptisamaya upasthitaH| 24 ahaM yuSmAnatiyathArthaM vadAmi, dhAnyabljAM mRttikAyAM  
patitvA yadi na mRyatE tarhyEkAKi tiSThati kintu yadi mRyatE tarhi bahuguNaM phalaM phalati| 25 yO janE  
nijaprANAn priyan jAnAti sa tAn hArayiSyati kintu yE jana ihalOkE nijaprANAn apriyan jAnAti sEnantAyuH  
prAptuM tAn rakSiSyati| (aiōnios g166) 26 kazcid yadi mama sEvako bhavituM vAnjchati tarhi sa mama  
pazcAdgAmI bhavatu, tasmAd ahaM yatra tiSThAmi mama sEvakEpi tatra sthAsyati; yO janO mAM sEvatE mama  
pitApi taM sammaMsyatE| 27 samprataM mama prANA vyAkula bhavanti, tasmAd hE pitara EtasmAt samayan  
mAM rakSa, ityahaM kiM prArthayiSyE? kintvham EtatsamayArtham avatIrNavAn| 28 hE pita: svanAmnO  
mahimAnaM prakAzaya; tanaiva svanAmnO mahimAnam ahaM prAkAzayaM punarapi prakAzayiSyAmi,  
ESA gaganIya vANI tasmin samayE'jAyata| 29 taczrutvA samIpasthalOkAnAM kECid avadan mEghO'garjIt,  
kECid avadan svargIyadUto'nEna saha kathAmacakathat| 30 tadA yIzuH pratyavAdit, madarthaM zabdOyaM  
nAbhUt yuSmadarthamEvAbhUt| 31 adhuna jagatOsya vicAra: sampatsyate, adhunAsya jagata: pati rAJyAt

cyOSyati| 32 yadyaI pRthivyA UrdvvE prOthApitOsmi tarhi sarvvAn mAnavAn svasamIpam AkarSiSyAmi| 33 kathaM tasya mRti rbhaviSyati, Etad bOdhayituM sa imAM kathAm akathayat| 34 tadA lOkA akathayan sObhiSiktaH sarvvadA tiSThatIti vyavasthAgranthE zrutam asmAbhiH, tarhi manuSyaputraH prOthApitO bhaviSyatiIti vAkyAM kathaM vadasi? manuSyaputrOyaM kaH? (aiōn g165) 35 tadA yIzurakathAyad yuSmAbhiH sArddham alpadinAni jyOtirAstE, yathA yuSmAn andhakArO nAcchAdayati tadarthaM yAvatkAlaM yuSmAbhiH sArddhaM jyOtistiSThati tAvatkAlaM gacchata; yO janO'ndhakArE gacchati sa kutra yAtIti na jAnAti| 36 ataEva yAvatkAlaM yuSmAkaM nikaTE jyOtirAstE tAvatkAlaM jyOtirUpasantAnA bhavituM jyOtiSi vizvasita; imAM kathAM kathayitvA yIzuH prasthAya tEbhyaH svaM guptavAn| 37 yadyapi yIzustESAM samakSam EtAvadAzcaryyakarmmAni kRtavAn tathApi tE tasmin na vyazvasan| 38 ataEva kaH pratyEti susaMvAdaM parEzAsmat pracAritAM? prakAzatE parEzasya hastaH kasya ca sannidhau? yizayiyabhaviSyadvAdinA yadEtad vAkyamuktaM tat saphalam abhavat| 39 tE pratyEtum nAzankuvan tasmin yizayiyabhaviSyadvAdi punaravAdid, 40 yadA, "tE nayanai rna pazyanti buddhibhizca na budhyantE tai rmanaHsu parivarttitESu ca tAnahaM yathA svasthAn na karOmi tathA sa tESAM lOcanAnyandhAni kRtvA tESamantaHkaraNani gAPhAni kariSyati|" 41 yizayiyO yadA yIzO rmahimAnaM vilOkya tasmin kathAMakathayat tadA bhaviSyadvAkyam IdRzaM prakAzayat| 42 tathApyadhipatinAM bahavastasmin pratyAyan| kintu phirUzinastAn bhajanagRhAd dUrIkurvantIti bhayat tE taM na svIkRtavantaH| 43 yata Izvarasya prazaMsAtO mAnavAnAM prazaMsAyAM tE'priyanta| 44 tadA yIzuruccaiHkAram akathayat yO janO mayi vizvasiti sa kEvalE mayi vizvasitIti na, sa matprErakE'pi vizvasiti| 45 yO janO mAM pazyati sa matprErakamapi pazyati| 46 yO janO mAM pratyEti sa yathAndhakArE na tiSThati tadartham ahaM jyOtiHsvarUpO bhUtva jagatyasmin avatIrNavAn| 47 mama kathAM zrutva yadi kazcin na vizvasiti tarhi tamahaM dOSiNaM na karOmi, yatO hEtO rjagato janAnAM dOSAn nizcitan karttuM nAgatya tAn paricAtum AgatOsmi| 48 yaH kazcin mAM na zraddhAya mama kathaM na gRhIAti, anyastaM dOSiNaM kariSyati vastutastu yAM kathAMaham acakathaM sA katha caramE'nhi taM dOSiNaM kariSyati| 49 yatO hEtOrahaM svataH kimapi na kathayAmi, kiM kiM mayA kathayitavyaM kiM samupadESTavyanjca iti matprErayitA pitA mAmAjnjApayat| 50 tasya sAjnjA anantAyurityahaM jAnAmi, ataEvAhaM yat kathayAmi tat pitA yathAjnjApayat tathaiva kathayAmyaham| (aiōnios g166)

**13** nistArOtsavasya kinjcitkAlAt pUrvvaM pRthivyAH pituH samIpagamanasya samayaH sannikarSObhUd iti jnjAtva yIzurAprathamAd yESu jagatpravAsiSvAtmIyalOkESA prEma karOti sma tESu zESaM yAvat prEma kRtavAn| 2 pitA tasya hastE sarvvAM samarpitavAn svayam Izvarasya samIpAd Agacchad Izvarasya samIpaM yAsyati ca, sarvvANYEtAni jnjAtva rajanyAM bhOjanE sampUrNE sati, 3 yadA zaitAn taM parahastESu samarpayituM zimOnaH putrasya ISkAriyOtiyasya yihUda antaHkaraNE kupravRttiM samArpayat, 4 tadA yIzu rbhOjanAsanAd utthAya gAtravastraM mOcayitvA gAtramArjanavastraM gRhItva tEna svakaTim abadhNAt, 5 pazcAd EkapAtrE jalam abhiSicya ziSyANAM pAdAn prakSalya tEna kaTibaddhagAtramArjanavAsasa mArSTuM prArabhata| 6 tataH zimOnpitarasya samIpamAgatE sa uktavAn hE prabho bhavAn kiM mama pAdau prakSAlayiSyati? 7 yIzuruditavAn ahaM yat karOmi tat samprati na jAnAsi kintu pazcAj jnjAsyasi| 8 tataH pitaraH kathitavAn bhavAn kadApi mama pAdau na prakSAlayiSyati| yIzurakathayat yadi tvAM na prakSAlayE tarhi mayi tava kOpyaMzo nAsti| (aiōn g165) 9 tadA zimOnpitaraH kathitavAn hE prabho tarhi kEvalapAdau na, mama hastau zirazca prakSAlayatu| 10 taTO yIzuravadad yO janO dhautastasya sarvvAggapariSkrtatvAt pAdau vinAnyAggasya prakSAlanApEkSa nAsti| yUYaM pariSkRta iti satyaM kintu na sarvvE, 11 yatO yO janastaM parakarESu samarpayisyati taM sa jnjAtavAna; ataEva yUYaM sarvvE na pariSkRta imAM kathAM kathitavAn| 12 itthaM yIzustESAM pAdAn prakSalya vastraM paridhAyAsanE samupavizya kathitavAn ahaM yuSmAn prati kiM karmmAkArSaM jAnItha? 13 yUYaM mAM guruM prabhunjca vadatha tat satyamEva vadatha yatOhaM saEva bhavAmi| 14 yadyahaM prabhu rguruzca san yuSmAkaM pAdAn

prakSAlitavAn tarhi yuSmAkamapi parasparam pAdaprakSAlanam ucitam| 15 ahaM yuSmAn prati yathA vyavAharam yuSmAn tathA vyavaharttum Ekam panthAnaM darzitavAn| 16 ahaM yuSmAnatiyathArthaM vadAmi, prabhO rdAsO na mahAn prErakAcca prEritO na mahAn| 17 imAM kathAM viditvA yadi tadanusArataH karmmANi kurutha tarhi yUyaM dhanya bhaviSyatha| 18 sarvvESu yuSmAsu kathAmimAM kathayAmi iti na, yE mama manOnItAstAnahaM jAnAmi, kintu mama bhakSyANi yO bhugktE matprANaprAtikUlyataH| utthApayati pAdasya mULaM sa ESa mAnavaH|yadEtad dharmmapustakasya vacanaM tadanusArENAvazyam ghaTiSyate| 19 ahaM sa jana ityatra yathA yuSmAkaM vizvAsO jAyate tadarthaM EtAdRzaghaTanAt pUrvvam ahamidANIM yuSmabhyamakathayam| 20 ahaM yuSmAnatIva yathArthaM vadAmi, mayA prEritam janaM yO grhIAti sa mAmEva grhIAti yazca mAM grhIAti sa matprErakam grhIAti| 21 EtAM kathAM kathayitvA yIzu rduHkhl san pramANaM dattvA kathitavAn ahaM yuSmAnatiyathArthaM vadAmi yuSmAkam EkO janO mAM parakarESu samarpayisyati| 22 tataH sa kamuddizya kathAmEtAM kathitavAn ityatra sandigdhAH ziSyAH paraspara mukhamAlOkayitUM prArabhanta| 23 tasmin samayE yIzu ryasmin aprIyata sa ziSyastasya vakSaHsthalam avAlambata| 24 zimOnpitarastaM sagkEtEnAvadat, ayaM kamuddizya kathAmEtAm kathayatIti pRccha| 25 tada sa yIzo rvakSaHsthalam avalambya pRSThavAn, hE prabhO sa janaH kaH? 26 tato yIzuH pratyavadad EkakhaNPam pUpaM majjayitvA yasmai dAsyAmi saEva saH; pazcAt pUpakhaNPamEkam majjayitvA zimOnaH putrAya ISkariyOtIyAya yihUdai dattavAn| 27 tasmin dattE sati zaitAn tamAzrayat; tada yIzustam avadat tvaM yat kariSyasi tat kSiprAM kuru| 28 kintu sa yEnAzayEna tAM kathAmakathAyat tam upaviStalOkAnAM kOpi nAbudhyata; 29 kintu yihUDAH samIpe mudrAsampuTakasthiteH kECid ittham abudhyanta pArvvaNASAdanArthaM kimapi dravyaM krEtUM vA daridreBhyaH kinjcid vitaritUM kathitavAn| 30 tada pUpakhaNPagrahaNAt paraM sa tUrNaM bahiragacchat; rAtrizca samupasyitA| 31 yihUdE bahirgatE yIzurakathayad idANIM mAnavasutasya mahima prakAzate tEnEzvarasyaApi mahima prakAzate| 32 yadi tEnEzvarasya mahima prakAzate tarhIzvarOpi svEna tasya mahimAnaM prakAzayisyati tUrNamEva prakAzayisyati| 33 hE vatsA ahaM yuSmAbhiH sArddham kinjcitkAlamAtram aSe, tataH paraM mAM mRgayiSyadhve kintvahaM yatsthAnaM yAmi tatsthAnaM yUyaM gantuM na zakSyatha, yAmimAM kathAM yihUdIyEbhyaH kathitavAn tathAdhuna yuSmabhyamapi kathayAmi| 34 yUyaM parasparaM prIyadhvam ahaM yuSmAsu yathA prIyE yUyamapi parasparam tathaiva prIyadhvam, yuSmAn imAM navInAm AjnjAm AdizAmi| 35 tEnaiva yadi parasparaM prIyadhve tarhi lakSaNEnAnEna yUyaM mama ziSyA iti sarvvE jnjAtUM zakSyanti| 36 zimOnapitaraH pRSThavAn hE prabhO bhavAn kutra yAsyati? tato yIzuH pratyavadat, ahaM yatsthAnaM yAmi tatsthAnaM sAmprataM mama pazcAd gantuM na zaknOSi kintu pazcAd gamiSyasi| 37 tada pitaraH pratyuditavAn, hE prabhO sAmprataM kutO hEtOstava pazcAd gantuM na zaknOmi? tvadarthaM prANAN dAtUM zaknOmi| 38 tato yIzuH pratyuktavAn mannimittam kiM prANAN dAtUM zaknOSi? tvAmahaM yathArthaM vadAmi, kukkuTaravaNAt pUrvvam tvaM tri rmAm apahnOSyasE|

**14** manOduHkhinO mA bhUta; IzvarE vizvasita mayi ca vizvasita| 2 mama pitu grhE bahUni vAsasthani santi nO cEt pUrvvam yuSmAn ajnjApayisyam yuSmadarthaM sthAnaM sajjayitUM gacchAmi| 3 yadi gatvAhaM yuSmannimittam sthAnaM sajjayAmi tarhi panarAgatya yuSmAn svasamIpaM nESyAmi, tato yatrAhaM tiStHAmi tatra yUyamapi sthAsyatha| 4 ahaM yatsthAnaM brajAmi tatsthAnaM yUyaM jAnItha tasya panthAnamapi jAnItha| 5 tada thOmA avadat, hE prabhO bhavAn kutra yAti tadvayaM na jAnImaH, tarhi kathaM panthAnaM jnjAtUM zaknumaH? 6 yIzurakathayad ahamEva satyajIvanarUpapathO mayA na ganta kOpi pituH samIpaM gantuM na zaknOti| 7 yadi mAm ajnjAsyata tarhi mama pitaramapyajnjAsyata kintvadhunAtastaM jAnItha pazyatha ca| 8 tada philipaH kathitavAn, hE prabhO pitaraM darzaya tasmAdasmAkaM yathESTaM bhaviSyati| 9 tato yIzuH pratyAvAdIt, hE philipa yuSmAbhiH sArddham EtAvaddinAni sthitamapi mAM kiM na pratyabhijAnAsi? yO janO mAm apazyat sa pitaramapyapazyat tarhi

pitaram asmAn darzayEti kathAM kathaM kathayasi? 10 ahaM pitari tiStHAmi pitA mayi tiStThatIti kiM tvAm na pratyasi? ahaM yadvAkyAM vadAmi tat svatO na vadAmi kintu yaH pitA mayi virAjate sa Eva sarvvakarmmAni karAti| 11 ataEva pitaryyahaM tiStHAmi pitA ca mayi tiStThati mamAsyAM kathAyAM pratyayaM kuruta, nO cEt karmmahEtOH pratyayaM kuruta| 12 ahaM yuSmAnatiyathArthaM vadAmi, yO janO mayi vizvasiti sOhamiva karmmAni kariSyati varaM tatOpi mahAkarmmAni kariSyati yatO hEtOrahaM pituH samIpaM gacchAmi| 13 yathA putrENa pitu rmahimA prakAzate tadarthaM mama nAma prOcya yat prArthayiSyadhve tat saphalaM kariSyAmi| 14 yadi mama nAmna yat kinjcid yAcadhve tarhi tadahaM sAdhayiSyAmi| 15 yadi mayi priyadhve tarhi mamAjnjAH samAcarata| 16 tato mayA pituH samIpe prArthite pitA nirantaram yuSmAbhiH sArddhaM sthAtum itaramEkaM sahAyam arthAt satyamayam AtmAnAM yuSmAkAM nikaTam prESayiSyati| (aiōn g165) 17 Etajjagato lOkAstAM grahituM na zaknuvanti yataste taM nApazyan nAjanaMzca kintu yUyaM jAnItha yatO hEtOH sa yuSmAkamanta rnivasati yuSmAkAM madhyE sthAsyati ca| 18 ahaM yuSmAn anAthAn kRtvA na yAsyAmi punarapi yuSmAkAM samIpaM AgamiSyAmi| 19 kiyatkAlarat param asya jagato lOkA mAM puna rna drakSyanti kintu yUyaM drakSyatha; ahaM jIviSyAmi tasmAt kArANAd yUyamapi jIviSyatha| 20 pitaryyahamasmi mayi ca yUyaM stha, tathAhaM yuSmAsvasmi tadapi tada jnjAsyatha| 21 yo janO mamAjnjA gRhItvA tA Acarati saEva mayi priyate; yo janazca mayi priyate saEva mama pituH priyapAtraM bhaviSyati, tathAhamapi tasmin prItvA tasmai svaM prakAzayiSyAmi| 22 tada ISkariyOtIyAd anyO yihUdAstamavadat, hE prabhO bhavAn jagato lOkAnAM sannidhau prakAzitO na bhUtvAsmAkAM sannidhau kutaH prakAzitO bhaviSyati? 23 tato yIzuH pratyuditavAn, yo janO mayi priyate sa mamAjnjA api gRhIAti, tEna mama pitApi tasmin prESyate, AvAnjca tannikaTamAgatya tEna saha nivatsyAvaH| 24 yo janO mayi na priyate sa mama katha api na gRhIAti punazca yAmimAM kathAM yUyaM zRNutha sA katha kEvalasya mama na kintu mama prEraKO yaH pitA tasyApi katha| 25 idAnIM yuSmAkAM nikaTE vidyamAnOham EtAH sakalah kathAH kathayAmi| 26 kintvitaH paraM pitra yaH sahAyo'rthAt pavitra AtmA mama nAmni prErayiSyati sa sarvvaM zikSayitvA mayOktAH samastAH katha yuSmAn smArayiSyati| 27 ahaM yuSmAkAM nikaTE zAntiM sthApayitvA yAmi, nijAM zAntiM yuSmabhyaM dadAmi, jagato lOkA yathA dadAti tathAhaM na dadAmi; yuSmAkam antaHkaraNani duHkhitAni bhItAni ca na bhavantu| 28 ahaM gatvA punarapi yuSmAkAM samIpaM AgamiSyAmi mayOktaM vAkyamidaM yUyam azrauStA; yadi mayyaprESyadhvaM tarhyahaM pituH samIpaM gacchAmi mamAsyAM kathAyAM yUyam ahlAdiSyadhvaM yatO mama pitA mattOpi mahAn| 29 tasyA ghaTanAyAH samaye yathA yuSmAkAM zraddha jAyate tadartham ahaM tasyA ghaTanAyAH pUrvvam idAnIM yuSmAn EtAM vArttAM vadAmi| 30 itaH paraM yuSmAbhiH saha mama bahava AlApA na bhaviSyanti yataH kArANAd Etasya jagataH patirAgacchati kintu mayA saha tasya kOpi sambandho nAsti| 31 ahaM pitari prEma karOmi tathA pitu rvidhivat karmmAni karOmIti yEna jagato lOkA jAnanti tadartham uttiSthata vayaM sthAnAdasmAd gacchAma|

**15** ahaM satyadrAkSAlatAsvarUpO mama pitA tUdyAnapariArakasvarUpanjca| 2 mama yAsu zAkhaSu phalAni na bhavanti tAH sa chinatti tathA phalavatyaH zAkha yathAdhikaphalAni phalanti tadarthaM tAH pariSkarOti| 3 idAnIM mayOktoPadEzEna yUyaM pariSkRtAH| 4 ataH kArANat mayi tiSthata tEnAhamapi yuSmAsu tiStHAmi, yatO hEtO rdrAkSAlatAyAm asaMlagnA zAkha yathA phalavati bhavituM na zaknOti tathA yUyamapi mayyatiSthantaH phalavanto bhavituM na zaknutha| 5 ahaM drAkSAlatAsvarUpO yUyanjca zAkhaAsvarUpOH; yo janO mayi tiSthati yatra cAhaM tiStHAmi, sa pracUraphalaiH phalavAn bhavati, kintu mAM vinA yUyaM kimapi karttuM na zaknutha| 6 yaH kazcin mayi na tiSthati sa zuSkazAkhEva bahi rnikSipyate lOkazca tA AhRtya vahnau nikSipyA dAhayanti| 7 yadi yUyaM mayi tiSthatha mama katha ca yuSmAsu tiSthati tarhi yad vAnjchitvA yAcisyadhve yuSmAkAM tadEva saphalaM bhaviSyati| 8 yadi yUyaM pracUraphalavanto bhavatha tarhi tadvArA mama pitu rmahimA prakAziSyate tathA yUyaM mama ziSyA iti

parikSAyiSyadhvE| 9 pitA yathA mayi prItavAn ahamapi yuSmAsu tathA prItavAn atO hEtO ryUyaM nirantaram  
 mama prEmapAtrANI bhUtVA tISThata| 10 ahaM yathA piturAjnJA gRhItVA tasya prEmabhAjanaM tISThAmi  
 tathaiva yUyamapi yadi mamAjnJA guhlIta tarhi mama prEmabhAjanANI sthAsyatha| 11 yuSmannimittam  
 mama ya AhlAdaH sa yathA ciraM tISThati yuSmAkam Anandazca yathA pUryyatE tadarthaM yuSmabhyam  
 EtAH kathA atrakatham| 12 ahaM yuSmAsu yathA prIyE yUyamapi parasparaM tathA prIyadhvam ESA  
 mamAjnJA| 13 mitrANAM kArANat svaprANadAnaparyantaM yat prEma tasmAn mahAprEma kasyApi nAsti|  
 14 ahaM yadyad AdizAmi tattadEva yadi yUyam Acarata tarhi yUyamEva mama mitrANI| 15 adyArabhya  
 yuSmAn dAsAn na vadiSyAmi yat prabhu ryat karOti dAsastad na jAnAti; kintu pituH samIpE yadyad  
 azRNavaM tat sarvvaM yUSmAn ajnjApayam tatKArANad yuSmAn mitrANI prOktaVAn| 16 yUyaM mAM  
 rOCitavanta iti na, kintvhamEva yuSmAn rOCitavAn yUyaM gatVA yathA phalAnyutpAdayatha tAni phalAni  
 cAkSayANI bhavanti, tadarthaM yuSmAn nyajunajaM tasmAn mama nAma prOCya pitaraM yat kinjcid  
 yAcisyadhvE tadEva sa yuSmabhyAM dAsyati| 17 yUyaM parasparaM prIyadhvam aham ityAjnjApayAmi| 18  
 jagatO lokai ryuSmAsu RtIyitESu tE pUrvvaM mAmEvArtIlyanta iti yUyaM jAnIta| 19 yadi yUyaM jagatO loka  
 abhaviSyata tarhi jagatO loka yuSmAn AtmIyAn buddhvAprESyanta; kintu yUyaM jagatO loka na bhavatha,  
 ahaM yuSmAn asmAjjagato'rOCayam EtasmAt kArANajjagato loka yuSmAn RtIyantE| 20 dAsaH prabhO  
 rmahAn na bhavati mamaitat pUrvvIyaM vAKyaM smarata; tE yadi mAmEvAtAPayan tarhi yuSmAnapi  
 tAPayISyanti, yadi mama vAKyaM gRhIanti tarhi yuSmAkamapi vAKyaM grahISyanti| 21 kintu tE mama  
 nAmakArANad yuSmAn prati tAdRzaM vyavahariSyanti yatO yO mAM prEritavAn taM tE na jAnanti| 22  
 tESAM sannidhim Agatya yadyahaM nAkathayiSyAM tarhi tESAM pApaM nAbhaviSyat kintvadhunA tESAM  
 pApamAcchAdayitum upAyO nAsti| 23 yO janO mAm RtIyatE sa mama pitaramapi RtIyatE| 24 yAdRzAni  
 karmmANi kEnApi kadApi nAkriyanta tAdRzAni karmmANi yadi tESAM sAKSad ahaM nAkariSyAM tarhi  
 tESAM pApaM nAbhaviSyat kintvadhunA tE dRSTvApi mAM mama pitaranjArtIlyanta| 25 tasmAt tE'kArANaM  
 mAm RtIyantE yadEtad vacanaM tESAM zAstRE likhitamAstE tat saphalam abhavat| 26 kintu pitu rnirgataM  
 yaM sahAyamarthAt satyamayam AtmAnaM pituH samIpAd yuSmAkAM samIpE prESayiSyAmi sa Agatya mayi  
 pramANaM dAsyati| 27 yUyaM prathamamArabhya mayA sArddhaM tISThatha tasmAddhEtO ryUyamapi  
 pramANaM dAsyatha|

**16** yuSmAkAM yathA vAdhA na jAyatE tadarthaM yuSmAn EtAni sarvvavAkyANI vyAharam| 2 loka  
 yuSmAn bhajanagRhEbhyO dUrIkariSyanti tathA yasmin samayE yuSmAn hatVA Izvarasya tuSti janakaM  
 karmmAkurmama iti maMsyantE sa samaya Agacchanti| 3 tE pitaraM mAnjca na jAnanti, tasmAd yuSmAn  
 pratIdRzam AcariSyanti| 4 atO hEtAH samayE samupasthitE yathA mama kathA yuSmAkAM manaHsuH  
 samupatiSThati tadarthaM yuSmAbhyam EtAM kathAM kathayAmi yuSmAbhiH sArddham ahaM tISThan  
 prathamaM tAM yuSmabhyAM nAkathayAM| 5 samprataM svasya prErayituH samIpaM gacchAmi tathApi  
 tvaM kka gacchasi kathAmEtAM yuSmAkAM kOpi mAM na pRcchati| 6 kintu mayOktAbhirAbhiH kathAbhi  
 ryUSmAkam antaHkaranANI duHkhEna pUrNAnyabhavan| 7 tathApyahaM yathArthaM kathayAmi mama  
 gamanaM yuSmAkAM hitArthamEva, yatO hEtO rgamanE na krTE sahAyO yuSmAkAM samIpaM nAgamiSyati  
 kintu yadi gacchAmi tarhi yuSmAkAM samIpE taM prESayiSyAmi| 8 tataH sa Agatya pApapuNyadanPESu  
 jagato lokaNAm prabOdhaM janayiSyati| 9 tE mayi na vizvasanti tasmAddhEtOH pApaprabOdhaM janayiSyati|  
 10 yuSmAkam adRzyaH sannahaM pituH samIpaM gacchAmi tasmAd puNyE prabOdhaM janayiSyati| 11  
 Etajjagato'dhipati rdaNPAjnJAM prApnOti tasmAd danPE prabOdhaM janayiSyati| 12 yuSmabhyAM kathayitum  
 mamAnEkAH kathA AsatE, tAH kathA idAnIM yUyaM sOPhuM na zaknutha; 13 kintu satyamaya AtMA yadA  
 samAgamiSyati tadA sarvvaM satyaM yuSmAn nESyati, sa svataH kimapi na vadiSyati kintu yacchrosyati  
 tadEva kathayitVA bhAvikAryaM yuSmAn jnjApayiSyati| 14 mama mahimAnaM prakAzayiSyati yatO



madyAM kathAM gRhItVA yuSmAn bOdhayiSyati| 15 pitu ryadyad AstE tat sarvvaM mama tasmAd kAraNAD avAdiSaM sa madyAM kathAM gRhItVA yuSmAn bOdhayiSyati| 16 kiyatkAlAt paraM yUYaM mAM draSTuM na lapsyadhVE kintu kiyatkAlAt paraM puna rdraSTuM lapsyadhVE yatOhaM pituH samIpaM gacchAmi| 17 tataH ziSyANAM kiyantO janAH parasparaM vaditum Arabhanta, kiyatkAlAt paraM mAM draSTuM na lapsyadhVE kintu kiyatkAlAt paraM puna rdraSTuM lapsyadhVE yatOhaM pituH samIpaM gacchAmi, iti yad vAkyam ayaM vadati tat kiM? 18 tataH kiyatkAlAt param iti tasya vAKyaM kiM? tasya vAKyasyAbhiprAyaM vayaM bOddhuM na zaknumastairiti 19 nigadite yIzusteSAM praznEcchAM jnjAtvA tEbhyO'kathayat kiyatkAlAt paraM mAM draSTuM na lapsyadhVE, kintu kiyatkAlAt paraM pUna rdraSTuM lapsyadhVE, yAmimAM kathAMakathayaM tasyA abhiprAyaM kiM yUYaM parasparaM mRgayadhVE? 20 yuSmAnaham atiyathArthaM vadAmi yUYaM krandiSyatha vilapiSyatha ca, kintu jagatO loka AnandiSyanti; yUYaM zOkAkula bhaviSyatha kintu zOkAt paraM Anandayukta bhaviSyatha| 21 prasavakAla upasthitE nARi yathA prasavEdanaya vyAkula bhavati kintu putrE bhUmISThE sati manusaikaO janmanA naralOkE praviStA ityanandAt tasyAstatsarvvaM duHkhaM manasi na tiSThati, 22 tathA yUYamapi samprataM zOkAkula bhavatha kintu punarapi yuSmabhyaM darzanaM dAsyAmi tEna yuSmAkam antaHkaraNani sAnandAni bhaviSyanti, yuSmAkAM tam Anandanjca kOpi harttuM na zakSyati| 23 tasmin divase kAmapi kathAM mAM na prakSyatha| yuSmAnaham atiyathArthaM vadAmi, mama nAmna yat kinjcid pitaram yAcisyadhVE tadEva sa dAsyati| 24 pUrvVE mama nAmna kimapi nAyAcadhvaM, yAcadhvaM tataH prApsyatha tasmAd yuSmAkAM sampUrNAnando janiSyate| 25 upamAkathAbhiH sarvVANYEtAni yuSmAn jnjApitavAn kintu yasmin samaye upamaya nOktaV pituH kathAM spaSTaM jnjApayiSyAmi samaya EtAdRza Agacchati| 26 tAdA mama nAmna prArthayiSyadhVE 'haM yuSmannimittaM pitaram vinESyE kathAmimAM na vadAmi; 27 yatO yUYaM mayi prEma kurutha, tathAham Izvarasya samIpAd AgatavAn ityapi pratItha, tasmAd kAraNAT kAraNAT pitA svayaM yuSmAsu prIyatE| 28 pituH samIpAjajad AgatOsmi jagat parityajya ca punarapi pituH samIpaM gacchAmi| 29 tAdA ziSyA avadan, hE prabhO bhavAn upamaya nOktaVadhunA spaSTaM vadati| 30 bhavAn sarvvajnJaH kEnacit prSTO bhavitumapi bhavataH prayOjanaM nAstItiyadhunAsmAkAM sthirajnJAnaM jAtaM tasmAd bhavAn Izvarasya samIpAd AgatavAn ityatra vayaM vizvasimaH| 31 tatO yIzuH pratyavAdId idAnIM kiM yUYaM vizvasitha? 32 pazyata sarvvE yUYaM vikrNAH santO mAm EkAkinaM pIratyajya svaM svaM sthAnaM gamiSyatha, EtAdRzaH samaya Agacchati varaM prAyENOpasthitavAn; tathApyahaM naikAKi bhavAmi yataH pitA mayA sARddham AstE| 33 yathA mayA yuSmAkAM zAnti rjAyate tadartham EtAH kathA yuSmabhyaM acakathaM; asmin jagati yuSmAkAM klEzO ghaTiSyate kintvakSOBha bhavata yatO mayA jagajjitaM|

**17** tataH paraM yIzurEtAH kathAH kathayitVA svargaM vilOkyaitat prArthayat, hE pitaH samaya upasthitavAn; yathA tava putrastava mahimAnaM prakAzayati tadarthaM tvaM nijaputrasya mahimAnaM prakAzaya| 2 tvaM yAllokan tasya hastE samarpitavAn sa yathA tEbhyO'nantAyu rdadAti tadarthaM tvaM prANimAtrANAm adhipatitvabhARA M tasmai dattavAn| (aiOnios g166) 3 yastvam advitIyaH satya IzvarastvayA prEritazca yIzuH khriStA EtayOrubhayOH paricaye prApte'nantAyu rbhavati| (aiOnios g166) 4 tvaM yasya karmmaNO bhARA M mahyaM dattavAn, tat sampannaM kRtVA jagatyasmin tava mahimAnaM prAkAzayaM| 5 ataEva hE pita rjagatyavidyamAnE tvayA saha tiSThatO mama yO mahimAsIt samprati tava samIpe mAM taM mahimAnaM prApaya| 6 anyacca tvam Etajjagato yAllokan mahyam adada ahaM tEbhyastava nAmnastattvajnJAnam adadam, tE tavaivAsan, tvaM tAn mahyamadadaH, tasmAtte tavOpadEzam agrHlan| 7 tvaM mahyaM yat kinjcid adadAstatsarvvaM tvatto jAyate ityadhunAjAnan| 8 mahyaM yamupadEzam adada ahamapi tEbhyastamupadEzam adadam tEpi tamagrHlan tvattohaM nirgatya tvayA prEritObhavam atra ca vyazvasan| 9 tESAMeva nimittaM prArthaye'haM jagato lokanimittaM na prArthaye kintu yAllokan mahyam adadAstESAMeva nimittaM prArthaye'haM yataste tavaivAsate| 10

yE mama tE tava yE ca tava tE mama tathA tai rmama mahimA prakAzyatE| 11 sAmpratam asmin jagati mamAvasthitEH zESam abhavat ahaM tava samIpaM gacchAmi kintu tE jagati sthAsyanti; hE pavitra pitarAvayO ryathaikatvamAstE tathA tESAmapyEkatvam bhavati tadarthaM yAlloKAn mahyam adadAstAn svanAmnA rakSa| 12 yAvanti dinAni jagatyasmin taiH sahAhamAsaM tAvanti dinAni tAn tava nAmnAhaM rakSitavAn; yAlloKAn mahyam adadAstAn sarvvAn ahamarakSaM, tESAM madhyE kEvalaM vinAzapAtraM hAritaM tEna dharmmapustakasya vacanaM pratyakSaM bhavati| 13 kintvadhunA tava sannidhiM gacchAmi mayA yathA tESAM sampUrNAnandO bhavati tadarthamahaM jagati tiSThan EtAH kathA akathayam| 14 tavOpadEzaM tEbhyO'dadam jagatA saha yathA mama sambandho nAsti tathA jajatA saha tESAmapi sambandhAbhAvAj jagatO lOkAstAn RtIyantE| 15 tvam jagatastAn gRhANeti na prArthayE kintvazubhAd rakSEti prArthayEham| 16 ahaM yathA jagatsambandhiyO na bhavAmi tathA tEpi jagatsambandhiyA na bhavanti| 17 tava satyakathayA tAn pavitrikuru tava vAkyamEva satyam| 18 tvam yathA mAM jagati prairayastathAhamapi tAn jagati prairayam| 19 tESAM hitArthaM yathAhaM svaM pavitrikarOmi tathA satyakathayA tEpi pavitribhavantu| 20 kEvalaM EtESamarthE prArthayE'ham iti na kintvEtESAmupadEzEna yE janA mayi vizvasiSyanti tESAmapyarthE prArthEyE'ham| 21 hE pitastESAM sarvvESAm Ekatvam bhavatu tava yathA mayi mama ca yathA tvayEkatvam tathA tESAmapyAvayOrEkatvam bhavatu tEna tvam mAM prEritavAn iti jagatO lOKAH pratiyantU| 22 yathAvayOrEkatvam tathA tESAmapyEkatvam bhavatu tESvahaM mayi ca tvam itthaM tESAM sampUrNamEkatvam bhavatu, tvam prEritavAn tvam mayi yathA prIyasE ca tathA tESvapi prItavAn EtadyathA jagatO lOKA jAnanti 23 tadarthaM tvam yaM mahimAnaM mahyam adadAstaM mahimAnaM ahamapi tEbhyO dattavAn| 24 hE pita rjagatO nirmMANat pUrvvam mayi snEhaM kRtvA yaM mahimAnaM dattavAn mama taM mahimAnaM yathA tE pazyanti tadarthaM yAlloKAn mahyaM dattavAn ahaM yatra tiSThAmi tEpi yathA tatra tiSThanti mamaiSA vAnjchA| 25 hE yathArthika pita rjagatO lokaistvayyajnAtEpi tvAmahaM jAnE tvam mAM prEritavAn itlME ziSyA jAnanti| 26 yathAhaM tESu tiSThAmi tathA mayi yEna prEmnA prEmAkarOstat tESu tiSThAti tadarthaM tava nAmAhaM tAn jnjApatavAn punarapi jnjApayiSyAmi|

**18** tAH kathAH kathayitVA yIzuH ziSyAnAdAya kidrOnnAmakAM srOta uttIryya ziSyaiH saha tatratyOdyAnaM prAvizat| 2 kintu vizvAsaghAtiyihUdAstat sthAnaM pariclyatE yatO yIzuH ziSyaiH sArddhaM kadAcit tat sthAnam agacchat| 3 tadA sa yihUdAH sainyagaNaM pradhAnayAjakAnAM phirUzinAnjca padAtigaNanjca gRhItVA pradIpAn ulkAn astrANI cAdAya tasmin sthAna upasthitavAn| 4 svaM prati yad ghaTiSyatE taj jnjAtVA yIzuragrEsaraH san tAnapRcchat kaM gavESayatha? 5 tE pratyavadan, nAsaratIyaM yIzUM; tatO yIzuravAdId ahamEva saH; taiH saha vizvAsaghAtI yihUdAzcAtiSThat| 6 tadAhamEva sa tasyaitAM kathAM zrutvaiva tE pazcAdEtya bhUmau patitAH| 7 tatO yIzuH punarapi pRSThavan kaM gavESayatha? tatastE pratyavadan nAsaratIyaM yIzUM| 8 tadA yIzuH pratyuditavAn ahamEva sa imAM kathAmacakatham; yadi mAmAnvicchatha tarhImAn gantuM mA vArayata| 9 itthaM bhUTE mahyaM yAlloKAn adadAstESAm Ekamapi nAhArayam imAM yAM kathAM sa svayamakathayat sA kathA saphalA jAtA| 10 tadA zimOnpitarasya nikaTE khaggalsthitEH sa taM niSkOSaM kRtvA mahAyAjakasya mAlkhanAmAnaM dASam Ahatya tasya dakSiNakarNaM chinnavAn| 11 tatO yIzuH pitaram avadat, khaggaM kOSE sthApaya mama pitA mahyaM pAtuM yaM kaMsam adadAt tEnAhaM kiM na pAsyAmi? 12 tadA sainyagaNaH sEnApati ryihUdlyANAM padAtayazca yIzUM ghRtvA baddhVA hAnannAmnaH kiyaphAH zvazurasya samIpaM prathamam anayan| 13 sa kiyaphAstasmin vatsarE mahAyAjatvapadE niyuktaH 14 san sAdhAraNaLOkAnAM maggalArtham Ekajanasya maraNamucitam iti yihUdlyaiH sArddham amantrayat| 15 tadA zimOnpitarO'nyaikaziSyazca yIzOH pazcAd agacchatAM tasyAnyaziSyasya mahAyAjakEna paricitatvAt sa yIzunA saha mahAyAjakasyATTAlikAM prAvizat| 16 kintu pitarO bahirdvArasya samIpe'tiSThad ataEva mahAyAjakEna paricitaH sa ziSyah

punarbahirgatva dauvAyikAyai kathayitva pitaram abhyantaram Anayat| 17 tadA sa dvArarakSika pitaram avadat tvaM kiM na tasya mAnavasya ziSyah? tataH sOvadad ahaM na bhavAmi| 18 tataH paraM yatsthAnE dAsAH padAtayazca zItahEtOraggArari rvahniM prajvAlya tApAm sEvitavantastatsthAnE pitarastiSThan taiH saha vahnitApaM sEvitum Arabhata| 19 tadA ziSyESUpadEze ca mahAyAjakEna yIzuH pRStAH 20 san pratyuktavAn sarvvalOkAnAM samakSaM kathAmakathayaM guptaM kAmapi kathAM na kathayitva yat sthAnaM yihUdlyAH satataM gacchanti tatra bhajanagEhE mandirE cAzikSayaM| 21 mattaH kutaH pRcchasi? yE janA madupadEzam azRNvan tAnEva pRccha yadyad avadaM tE tat jAninta| 22 tadEtthaM pratyuditatvAt nikaTasthapadAti ryIzuM capETEnAhatya vyAharat mahAyAjakam EvaM prativadasi? 23 tato yIzuH pratigaditavAn yadyayathArtham acakathaM tarhi tasyAyathArthasya pramANaM dEhi, kintu yadi yathArthaM tarhi kutO hEtO rmAm atAPayaH? 24 pUrvvaM hAnan sabandhanaM taM kiyaphAmahAyAjakasya samIpaM praiSayat| 25 zimOnpitarastiSThan vahnitApaM sEvate, Etasmin samaye kiyantastam apRcchan tvaM kim Etasya janasya ziSyO na? tataH sOpahnutyAbravid ahaM na bhavAmi| 26 tadA mahAyAjakasya yasya dAsasya pitaraH karNamacchinat tasya kuTumbaH pratyuditavAn udyAnE tEna saha tiSThantaM tvAM kiM nApazyam? 27 kintu pitaraH punarapahnutya kathitavAn; tadAniM kukkuTO'raut| 28 tadanantaram pratyUSE tE kiyaphAgRhAd adhipate rGRhaM yIzum anayan kintu yasmin azucitvE jATE tai rnistArOtsavE na bhOktavyaM, tasya bhayAd yihUdlyAstadGRhaM nAvizan| 29 aparaM pIlAtO bahirAgatya tAn pRSThavAn Etasya manuSyasya kaM dOSaM vadatha? 30 tadA tE pEtyavadan duSkarmmakAriNi na sati bhavataH samIpe nainaM samArpayiSyAmaH| 31 tataH pIlAtO'vadad yUyamEnaM gRhItva svESAM vyavasthaya vicArayata| tadA yihUdlyAH pratyavadan kasyApi manuSyasya prANadaNPam karttuM nAsmAkam adhikArO'sti| 32 EvaM sati yIzuH svasya mRtyau yAM kathAM kathitavAn sa saphalAbhavat| 33 tadanantaram pIlAtaH punarapi tad rAjagRhAm gatva yIzumAhUya pRSTavAn tvaM kiM yihUdlyAnAM rAJa? 34 yIzuH pratyavadat tvam EtAM kathAM svataH kathayasi kimanyaH kazcin mayi kathitavAn? 35 pIlAtO'vadad ahaM kiM yihUdlyAH? tava svadEzlyA vizeSataH pradhAnayAjaka mama nikaTE tvAM samArpayana, tvaM kiM kRtavAn? 36 yIzuH pratyavadat mama rAjyam Etajjagatsambandhlyam na bhavati yadi mama rAjyaM jagatsambandhlyam abhaviSyat tarhi yihUdlyAnAM hastESu yatha samarpitO nAbhavaM tadarthaM mama sEvaka ayOtsyan kintu mama rAjyam aihikaM na| 37 tadA pIlAtaH kathitavAn, tarhi tvaM rAJa bhvasi? yIzuH pratyuktavAn tvaM satyaM kathayasi, rAJahaM bhavAmi; satyatAyAM sAkSyAM dAtuM janiM gRhItva jagatyasmin avatIrNavAn, tasmAt satyadharmmapakSapAtinO mama kathAM zRNvanti| 38 tadA satyaM kiM? EtAM kathAM paSTva pIlAtaH punarapi bahirgatva yihUdlyAn abhASata, ahaM tasya kamapyaparAdhaM na prApnOmi| 39 nistArOtsavasamayE yuSmAbhirabhirucita Eko janO mayA mOcayitavya ESA yuSmAkaM ritirasti, ataEva yuSmAkaM nikaTE yihUdlyAnAM rAJanaM kiM mOcayAmi, yuSmAkam icCha ka? 40 tadA tE sarvvE ruvantO vyAharan EnaM mAnuSaM nahi barabbAM mOcaya| kintu sa barabba dasyurAsit|

**19** pIlAtO yIzum AnIya kazaya prAhArayat| 2 pazcAt sEnAgaNaH kaNTakanirmmitaM mukuTaM tasya mastakE samarpya vArttAkIvarNaM rAjaparicchadaM paridhApya, 3 hE yihUdlyAnAM rAJan namaskAra ityuktva taM capETEnAhantum Arabhata| 4 tadA pIlAtaH punarapi bahirgatva lOkAn avadat, asya kamapyaparAdhaM na labhE'haM, pazyata tad yuSmAn jnjApayituM yuSmAkaM sannidhau bahirEnam AnayAmi| 5 tataH paraM yIzuH kaNTakamukuTavAn vArttAkIvarNavasanavAMzca bahirAgacchat| tataH pIlAta uktavAn EnaM manuSyAM pazyata| 6 tadA pradhAnayAjakaH padAtayazca taM dRSTva, EnaM kruze vidha, EnaM kruze vidha, ityuktva ravituM Arabhanta| tataH pIlAtaH kathitavAn yUyAM svayam EnaM nItva kruze vidhata, aham Etasya kamapyaparAdhaM na prAptavAn| 7 yihUdlyAH pratyavadan asmAkaM ya vyavasthAstE tadanusArENasya prANahananam ucitaM yatOyaM svam Izvarasya putramavadat| 8 pIlAta imAM kathAM zrutva mahAtrAsayuktaH 9 san punarapi rAjagRha Agatya yIzuM pRSTavAn tvaM kutratyO

lokaH? kintu yIzastasya kimapi pratyuttaraM nAvadat| 10 tataH pIlAt kathitavAna tvaM kiM mayA sArddhaM na saMlapiSyasi? tvAM kruZE vEdhituM vA mOcayituM zakti rmamAstE iti kiM tvaM na jAnAsi? tada yIzuH pratyavadad IzvarENAdaM mamOpari tava kimapyadhapatitvaM na vidyatE, tathApi yO janO mAM tava hastE samArpayat tasya mahApAtakaM jAtam| 11 tada yIzuH pratyavadad IzvarENAdattaM mamOpari tava kimapyadhapatitvaM na vidyatE, tathApi yO janO mAM tava hastE samArpayat tasya mahApAtakaM jAtam| 12 tadArabhya pIlAtastaM mOcayituM cESTitavAn kintu yihUdIyA ruvantO vyAharan yadImaM mAnavaM tyajasi tarhi tvaM kaisarasya mitraM na bhavasi, yO janaH svaM rAjAnaM vakti saEva kaimarasya viruddhaM kathAM kathayati| 13 EtAM kathAM zruttva pIlAtO yIzuM bahirAnIya nistArOtsavasya AsAdanadinasya dvitIyapraharAt pUrvaM prastarabandhananAmni sthAnE 'rthAt ibriyabhASayA yad gabbithA kathyatE tasmin sthAnE vicArAsana upAvizat| 14 anantaraM pIlAtO yihUdIyan avadat, yuSmAkaM rAjAnaM pazyata| 15 kintu EnaM dUrIkuru, EnaM dUrIkuru, EnaM kruZE vidha, iti kathAM kathayitVA tE ravitum Arabhanta; tada pIlAtaH kathitavAn yuSmAkaM rAjAnaM kiM kruZE vEdhiSyAmi? pradhAnayAjakA uttaram avadan kaisaraM vinA kOpi rAjAsmAkaM nAsti| 16 tataH pIlAtO yIzuM kruZE vEdhituM tESAM hastESu samArpayat, tatastE taM dhRtvA nItavantaH| 17 tataH paraM yIzuH kruzaM vahan ziraHkapaM arthAd yad ibriyabhASayA gulgaltAM vadanti tasmin sthAna upasthitaH| 18 tatastE madhyasthAnE taM tasyObhayapArzvE dvAvaparau kruZE'vidhan| 19 aparam ESa yihUdIyanAM rAjA nAsaratIyayIzuH, iti yinAjapanaM likhitVA pIlAtastasya kruzOpari samayOjayat| 20 sa lipiH ibriyayUnAnIyOmIyabhASAbhi rlikhita; yIzOH kruzavEdhanasthAnaM nagarasya samIpaM, tasmAd bahavo yihUdIyastAM paThitum Arabhanta| 21 yihUdIyanAM pradhAnayAjakAH pIlAtamiti nyavEdayan yihUdIyanAM rAjEtI vAKyaM na kintu ESa svaM yihUdIyanAM rAjAnam avadad itthaM likhatu| 22 tataH pIlAta uttaraM dattavAn yallEkhanIyaM tallikhitavAn| 23 itthaM sEnAgaNO yIzuM kruZE vidhitVA tasya paridhEyavastraM caturO bhAgAn kRtvA EkaikasEnA EkaikabhAgam aGRhlat tasyOttariyavastranjAgRhlat| kintUttariyavastraM sUcisEvanaM vinA sarvvam Utam| 24 tasmAttE vyAharan Etat kaH prApsyati? tanna khaNPayitVA tatra guTikApAtaM karavama| vibhajantE'dharIyaM mE vasanaM tE parasparaM| mamOttariyavastrArthaM guTikaM pAtayanti ca| iti yadvAKyaM dharmmapustake likhitamAstE tat sEnAgaNEnEtthaM vyavaharaNAt siddhamabhavat| 25 tadAnIM yIzO rmAta mAtu rbhaginI ca yA kliyapA bhAryyA mariyam magdalInI mariyam ca EtAstasya kruzasya sannidhau samatiSThan| 26 taTO yIzuH svamAtaram priyatamaziSyanjca samIpe danPAYamAnau vilOkya mAtaram avadat, hE yOSid EnaM tava putraM pazya, 27 ziSyantvavadat, EnAM tava mAtaram pazya| tataH sa ziSyastadghaTikAyAM taM nijagRhaM nItavAn| 28 anantaraM sarvvaM karmmAdhunA sampannamabhUt yIzuriti jnjAtVA dharmmapustakasya vacanaM yatha siddhaM bhavati tadartham akathayat mama pipAsa jAta| 29 tatastasmin sthAnE amlarasEna pUrNapAtrasthityA tE spanjJamEkaM tadamlarasEnArdrikRtya EsObnalE tad yOjayitVA tasya mukhasya sannidhAvasthApayan| 30 tada yIzuramlarasam gRhItVA sarvvaM siddham iti kathAM kathayitVA mastakaM namayan prANAn paryyatYajat| 31 tadvinam AsAdanadinaM tasmAt parE'hani vizrAmavArE dEha yatha kruzOpari na tiSThanti, yataH sa vizrAmavArO mahAdinamAsIt, tasmAd yihUdIyAH pIlAtanikaTaM gatVA tESAM pAdabhanjjanasya sthAnAntaranayanasya cAnumatIM prArthayanta| 32 ataH sEnA Agatya yIzunA saha kruZE hatayOH prathamadvitIyacOrayOH pAdAn abhanjjan; 33 kintu yIzOH sannidhiM gatVA sa mRta iti dRSTVA tasya pAdau nAbhanjjan| 34 pazcAd EkO yoddha zUlAghAtE na tasya kukSim avidhat tatksaNaT tasmAd raktaM jalanjca niragacchat| 35 yO janO'sya sAkSyAM dadAti sa svayaM dRSTavAn tasyEdaM sAkSyAM satyaM tasya katha yuSmAkaM vizvAsaM janayituM yOgya tat sa jAnAti| 36 tasyaikam asdhyapi na bhaMkSyatE, 37 tadvad anyazAstrEpi likhyatE, yatha, "dRSTipAtaM kariSyanti tE'vidhan yantu tampratI|" 38 arimathIyanagarasya yUSaphnAmA ziSyA Eka AsIt kintu yihUdIyEbhyO bhayAt prakAzitO na bhavati; sa yIzO rdEhaM nEtum pIlAtasyAnumatIM prArthayata, tataH pIlAtEnAnumatE sati sa gatVA yIzO rdEham anayat| 39 aparam yO nikadImO rAtrau yIzOH samIpaM agacchat sOpi gandharasEna mizritaM prAyENa

panjC Azats ETakamaguruM gRhItvAgacchat| 40 tastatE yihUdiyAnAM zmazAnE sthApanarItyanusArENa tatsugandhidravvyENa sahitaM tasya dEhaM vastrENAvESTayan| 41 aparanjca yatra sthAnE taM kruzE'vidhan tasya nikaTasthOdyAnE yatra kimapi mRtadEhaM kadApi nAstHapyata tAdRzam EkaM nUtanaM zmazAnam AsIt| 42 yihUdiyAnAm AsAdanadinAgamanAt tE tasmin samIpasthazmazAnE yIzum azAyayan|

**20** anantaraM saptAhasya prathamadinE 'tipratyUSE 'ndhakArE tiSThati magdalInI mariyam tasya zmazAnasya nikaTaM gatvA zmazAnasya mukhAt prastaramapasAritam apazyat| 2 pazcAd dhAvitvA zimOnpitarAya yIzOH priyatamaziSyAya cEdam akathayat, lOKAH zmazAnAt prabhuM nItva kutrAstHApayan tad vaktuM na zaknOmi| 3 ataH pitaraH sOnyaziSyazca barhi rbhutvA zmazAnastHAnaM gantum ArabhEtAM| 4 ubhayOrdhAvatOH sOnyaziSyAH pitaram pazcAt tyaktvA pUrvvaM zmazAnastHAna upasthitavAn| 5 tada prahvIbhUya sthApitavastrANI dRSTavAn kintu na prAvizat| 6 aparaM zimOnpitarA Agatya zmazAnastHAnaM pravizya 7 sthApitavastrANI mastakasya vastranjca pRthak sthAnAntarE sthApitaM dRSTavAn| 8 tataH zmazAnastHAnaM pUrvvam AgatO yOnyaziSyAH sOpi pravizya tAdRzaM dRSTA vyazvasIt| 9 yataH zmazAnAt sa utthApayitavya Etasya dharmmapustakavacanasya bhAvaM tE tada vOddhuM nAzankuvan| 10 anantaraM tau dvau ziSyau svaM svaM gRhaM parAvRtyAgacchatAm| 11 tataH paraM mariyam zmazAnadVArasya bahiH sthitvA rOditum Arabhata tatO rudatI prahvIbhUya zmazAnaM vilOkya 12 yIzOH zayanastHAnasya ziraHsthAnE padataLE ca dvayO rdizo dvau svargIyadUtAvupaviSTau samapazyat| 13 tau pRSTavantau hE nAri kutO rODisi? sAvadat lOKa mama prabhuM nItva kutrAstHApayan iti na jAnAmi| 14 ityuktvA mukhaM parAvRtya yIzum danPYamAnam apazyat kintu sa yIzuriti sA jnjAtuM nAzaknOt| 15 tada yIzustAm apRcchat hE nAri kutO rODisi? kaM vA mRgayasE? tataH sA tam udyAnasEvakaM jnjAtvA vyAharat, hE mahEccha tvAM yadItaH sthAnAt taM nItavAn tarhi kutrAstHApayastad vada tatstHAnAt tam AnayAmi| 16 tada yIzustAm avadat hE mariyam| tataH sA parAvRtya pratyavadat hE rabbUnI arthAt hE gurO| 17 tada yIzuravadat mAM mA dhara, idAnIM pituH samIpE UrddhvagamanaM na karOmi kintu yO mama yuSmAkanjca pitA mama yuSmAkanjczvarastasya nikaTa UrddhvagamanaM karttum udyatOsmi, imAM kathAM tvAM gatvA mama bhrAtRgaNaM jnjApaya| 18 tatO magdalInImariyam tatksANad gatvA prabhustasyai darzanaM dattvA kathA EtA akathayat iti vArttAM ziSyEbhyo'kathayat| 19 tataH paraM saptAhasya prathamadinasya sandhyAsamayE ziSyA Ekatra militvA yihUdiyEbhyO bhiiyA dvAraruddham akurvvAn, Etasmin kaIE yIzustESAM madhyastHAnE tiSThan akathayat yuSmAkaM kalyANaM bhUyAt| 20 ityuktvA nijhastAM kukSinjca darzitivAn, tataH ziSyAH prabhuM dRSTvA hRSTA abhavan| 21 yIzUH punaravadat yuSmAkaM kalyANaM bhUyAt pitA yathA mAM praiSayat tathAhamapi yuSmAn prESayAmi| 22 ityuktvA sa tESAmupari dirghaprazvAsaM dattvA kathitavAn pavitram AtmAnaM gRhIIta| 23 yUyaM yESAM pApAni mOCayiSyatha tE mOCayiSyantE yESAnjca pApAti na mOCayiSyatha tE na mOCayiSyantE| 24 dvAdazamadhyE gaNitO yamajO thOmAnAmA ziSyO yIzOrAgamanakAlai taiH sArddhaM nAsIt| 25 atO vayaM prabhUm apazyAmEti vAkyE'nyaziSyairukTE sOvadat, tasya hastayO rlahukilakAnAM cihnaM na vilOkya taccihnam aggulyA na sprSTvA tasya kukSau hastaM nArOpya cAhaM na vizvasiSyAmi| 26 aparam aSTame'hni gatE sati thOmAsahitaH ziSyagaNa Ekatra militvA dvAraM ruddhvAbhyantara Asit, Etarhi yIzustESAM madhyastHAnE tiSThan akathayat, yuSmAkaM kuzalaM bhUyAt| 27 pazcAt thAmai kathitavAn tvam aggulim atrArpayitvA mama karau pazya karaM prasAryya mama kukSAvarpaya nAvizvasya| 28 tada thOmA avadat, hE mama prabhO hE madIzvara| 29 yIzurakathayat, hE thOmA mAM nirIkSya vizvasiSi yE na dRSTvA vizvasanti taEva dhanyaH| 30 EtadanyAni pustake'smin alikhitAni bahUnyAz CaryyakarmmANI yIzUH ziSyANAM purastAd akarOt| 31 kintu yIzurIzvarasyAbhiSiktaH suta EvEti yathA yUyaM vizvasitha vizvasya ca tasya nAmna paramAyuH prApnutha tadartham EtAni sarvvANyalikhyanta|

**21** tataH paraM tibiriyAjaladhEstATE yIzuH punarapi ziSyEbhyO darzanaM dattavAn  
 darzanasyaAkhyAnamidam| 2 zimOnpitarAH yamajathOmA gAlIlyakAnnAnagaranivAsi nithanEl sivadEH  
 putrAvanyau dvau ziSyau caitESvEkatra militESu zimOnpitarO'kathayat matsyAn dhartuM yAmi| 3 tatastE  
 vyAharan tarhi vayamapi tvayA sArddhaM yAmAH tada tE bahirgatAH santaH kSipraM nAvam ArOhan  
 kintu tasyAM rajanyAm Ekamapi na prApnuvan| 4 prabhAtE sati yIzustaTE sthitavAn kintu sa yIzuriti  
 ziSyA jnjAtuM nAzaknuvan| 5 tada yIzurapRcchat, hE vatsA sammidhau kinjcit khAdyadravyam AstE?  
 tE'vadan kimapi nAsti| 6 tada sO'vadat naukAyA dakSiNapArzVE jAlaM nikSipata tatO lapsyadhVE, tasmAt  
 tai rnikSiptE jAlE matsyA EtAvanto'patan yEna tE jAlamAkRSya nOttOlayituM zaktAH| 7 tasmAd yIZOH  
 priyatamaziSyAH pitarAyAkathayat ESa prabhu rbhavEt, ESa prabhuriti vAcAM zrutvaiva zimOn nagnatAhEtO  
 rmatsyadhAriNa uttarIyavastraM paridhAya hradAM pratyudalamphayat| 8 aparE ziSyA matsyaiH sArddhaM  
 jAlam AkarSantaH kSudranaukAM vAhayitvA kUlamanayan tE kUlAd atidUrE nAsan dvizatahastEbhyO  
 dUra Asan ityanumIyatE| 9 tIraM prAptaistaistatra prajvalitAgnistadupari matsyAH pUpAzca dRSTAH| 10  
 tatO yIzurakathayad yAn matsyAn adharata tESAM katipayAn Anayata| 11 ataH zimOnpitarAH parAvRtya  
 gatvA bRhadbhistripanjCazadadhikazatamatsyaiH paripUrNaM tajjAlam AkRSyOdatoOlayat kintvEtAvadbhi  
 rmatsyairapi jAlaM nAchidyata| 12 anantaraM yIzustAn avAdIt yUyamAgatya bhUMgdhvaM; tada saEva  
 prabhuriti jnjAtatvAt tvaM kaH? iti praSTuM ziSyANAM kasyApi pragalbhatA nAbhavat| 13 tatO yIzurAgatya  
 pUpAn matsyAMzca gRhItvA tEbhyaH paryavESayat| 14 itthaM zmazAnAduthAnAt paraM yIzuH  
 ziSyEbhyastRtiyavAraM darzanaM dattavAn| 15 bhOjanE samApTE sati yIzuH zimOnpitarAM pRSTAvAn, hE  
 yUnasaH putra zimOn tvaM kim EtEbhyOdhikaM mayi priyase? tataH sa uditavAn satyaM prabhO tvayi  
 priyE'haM tad bhavAn jAnAti; tada yIzurakathayat tarhi mama mESazAvakagaNaM pAlaya| 16 tataH sa  
 dvitIyavAraM pRSTAvAn hE yUnasaH putra zimOn tvaM kiM mayi priyase? tataH sa uktavAn satyaM prabhO  
 tvayi priyE'haM tad bhavAn jAnAti; tada yIzurakathayata tarhi mama mESagaNaM pAlaya| 17 pazcAt sa  
 tRtiyavAraM pRSTAvAn, hE yUnasaH putra zimOn tvaM kiM mayi priyase? EtadvAkyaM tRtiyavAraM  
 pRSTAvAn tasmAt pitarO duHkhitO bhUtva'kathayat hE prabhO bhavataH kimapyagOcaraM nAsti tvayyaHaM  
 priyE tad bhavAn jAnAti; tatO yIzuravadat tarhi mama mESagaNaM pAlaya| 18 ahaM tubhyaM yathArthaM  
 kathayAmi yauvanakAlE svayaM baddhakaTi ryatrEcchA tatra yAtavAn kintvitaH paraM vRddhE vayasi  
 hastaM vistArayiSyasi, anyajanastvAM baddhva yatra gantum tavEcchA na bhavati tvAM dhRtvA tatra  
 nESyati| 19 phalataH kIdRzEna maraNEna sa Izvarasya mahimAnaM prakAzayiSyati tad bOdhayituM sa  
 iti vAkyaM prOktavAn| ityuktE sati sa tamavOcat mama pazcAd Agaccha| 20 yO janO rAtrikAlE yIZO  
 rvakSO'valambya, hE prabhO kO bhavantaM parakarESu samarpayiSyatiIti vAkyaM pRSTAvAn, taM yIZOH  
 priyatamaziSyAM pazcAd AgacchantaM 21 pitarO mukhaM parAvarttya vilOkya yIZuM pRSTAvAn, hE prabhO  
 Etasya manavasya kIdRzI gati rbhaviSyati? 22 sa pratyavadat, mama punarAgamanaparyyantaM yadi taM  
 sthApayitum icchAmi tatra tava kiM? tvaM mama pazcAd Agaccha| 23 tasmAt sa ziSyO na mariSyatiIti  
 bhrAtRgaNamadhyE kiMvadanti jAtA kintu sa na mariSyatiIti vAkyaM yIZu rnAvadat kEvalaM mama  
 punarAgamanaparyyantaM yadi taM sthApayitum icchAmi tatra tava kiM? iti vAkyaM uktavAn| 24 yO jana  
 EtAni sarvvANI likhitavAn atra sAKSyanjca dattavAn saEva sa ziSyAH, tasya sAKSyAM pramANamiti vayaM  
 jAnImaH| 25 yIzurEtEbhyO'parAnyapi bahUni karmmANI kRtavAn tAni sarvvANI yadyEkaikaM kRtvA  
 likhyantE tarhi granthA EtAvanto bhavanti tESAM dhAraNE prThivyAM sthAnaM na bhavati| iti||

# prEritAH

**1** hE thiyaphila, yIzuH svamanOnItAn prEritAn pavitrENAtmanA samAdizya yasmin dinE svargamArOhat  
yAM yAM kriyAmakarOt yadyad upAdizacca tAni sarvvANi pUrvvAM mayA likhitAni| 2 sa  
svanidhanaduHkhabhOgAt param anEkapratyayakSapramANauH svaM sajlvaM darzayitvA 3 catvAriMzaddinAni  
yAvat tEbhyaH prEritEbhyO darzanaM dattvEzvarlyarAjyasya varNanama akarOt| 4 anantaraM tESAM sabhAM  
kRtvA ityAjnjApayat, yUYaM yirUzAlamO'nyatra gamanamakRtvA yastin pitrAggIkRtE mama vadanAt katha  
azRNuta tatprAptim apEkSyA tiSthata| 5 yOhan jalE majjitAvAn kintvalpadinamadhyE yUYaM pavitra Atmani  
majjitA bhaviSyatha| 6 pazcAt tE sarvvE militvA tam apRcchan hE prabhO bhavAn kimidANIM punarapi  
rAjyam isrAyEliyalOkAnAM karESu samarpayisyati? 7 tataH sOvadat yAn sarvvAn kAlAn samayAMzca  
pitA svavazE'sthApayat tAn jnjAtRM yuSmAkam adhikArO na jAyatE| 8 kintu yuSmAsu pavitrasyAtmana  
AvirbhAvE sati yUYaM zaktiM prApya yirUzAlami samastayihUdAzOmirONadEzayOH pRthivyAH sImAM  
yAvad yAvantO dEzAstESu yarvvESu ca mayi sAkSyAM dAsyatha| 9 iti vAkyamuktvA sa tESAM samakSaM  
svargaM nItO'bhavat, tatO mEghamAruhya tESAM dRSTERagOcarO'bhavat| 10 yasmin samayE tE vihAyasaM  
pratyanyadRSTyA tasya tAdRzam Urdvvgamanam apazyan tasminnEva samayE zuklavastrau dvau janau  
tESAM sannidhau daNPayamAnau kathitavantau, 11 hE gaLiliyaloka yUYaM kimarthaM gaganAM prati nirikSyA  
daNPayamAnAstiSthatha? yuSmAkAM samIpAt svargaM nItO yO yIzustaM yUYaM yathA svargam ArOhantam  
adarzam tathA sa punazcAgamiSyati| 12 tataH paraM tE jaitunanAmnaH parvvatAd vizrAmavArasya pathaH  
parimANam arthAt prAyENArddhakoZaM durasthaM yirUzAlamnagaraM parAvRtyAgacchan| 13 nagaram  
pravizya pitarO yAkUb yOhan AndriyaH philipaH thOmA barthajamayO mathirAlphiyaputrO yAkUb udyOga  
zimOn yAkUbo bhrAta yihUda EtE sarvvE yatra sthAnE pravasanti tasmin uparitanaprakOStHE prAvizan| 14  
pazcAd imE kiyatyAH striyazca yIzO rmAta mariyam tasya bhrAtarazcaite sarvva EkacittIbhUta satataM  
vinayEna vinayEna prArthayanta| 15 tasmin samayE tatra sthAnE sAkalyEna viMzatyadhikazataM ziSyA Asan|  
tataH pitarastESAM madhyE tiSthan uktavAn 16 hE bhrAtRgaNa yIzudhArinAM lokAnAM pathadarzakO yO  
yihUdAstasmin dAyUda pavitra AtMA yAM kathAM kathayAmAsa tasyAH pratyakSibhavanasyAvazyakatvam  
AsIt| 17 sa janO'smAkAM madhyavarttI san asyAH sEvAyA aMzam alabhata| 18 tadanantaraM kukarmmaNA  
labdhaM yanmUlyAM tEna kSEtramEkaM krItam aparaM tasmin adhOmukhE bhRmau patitE sati tasyOdarasya  
vidIrNatvAt sarvvA nAPyO niragacchan| 19 EtAM kathAM yirUzAlamnivAsinaH sarvvE loka vidAnti; tESAM  
nijabhASayA tatKSEtranjca hakaldAmA, arthAt raktakSEtramiti vikhyAtamAstE| 20 anyacca, nikEtanaM  
tadIyantu zunyamEva bhaviSyati| tasya dUSyE nivAsArthaM kOpi sthAsyati naiva hi| anya Eva janastasya  
padaM samPrApsyati dhruvaM| itthaM gitapustake likhitamAstE| 21 atO yOhanO majjanam ArabhyAsmAkAM  
samIpAt prabhO ryIzOH svargArOhaNadinAM yAvat sOsmAkAM madhyE yAvanti dinAni yApitavAn 22 tAvanti  
dinAni yE manavaM asmAbhiH sArddhaM tiSthanti tESAM EkEna janEnAsmAbhiH sArddhaM yIzOrutthAnE  
sAkSiNA bhavitavyaM| 23 atO yasya rUPhi ryuStO yaM barzabbEtyuktvAhUyanti sa yUSaph matathizca  
dvAvEtau pRthak kRtvA ta Izvarasya sannidhau prAryya kathitavantaH, 24 hE sarvvAntaryyAmin paramEzvara,  
yihUDAH sEvanaprEritatvapadacyutaH 25 san nijasthAnam agacchat, tatpadaM labdhum EnayO rjanayO  
rmdhyE bhavata kO'bhirucitastadsmAn darzyatAM| 26 tatO guTikApATE kRtE matathirmiracliyata tasmAt  
sOnyESAM EkAdazANAM pararitAnAM madhyE gaNitObhavat|

**2** aparanjca nistArOtsavAt paraM panjAzattamE dinE samupasthitE sati tE sarvvE EkAcittIbhUya sthAna  
Ekasmin militA Asan| 2 EtasminnEva samayE'kasmaAd AkAzAt pracaNPatyugravAyOH zabdavad EkaH zabda  
Agatya yasmin grHE ta upAvizan tad grhAM samastaM vyApnOt| 3 tataH paraM vahnizikhAsvarUpA jihvAH  
pratyakSibhUya vibhaktAH satyAH pratijanOrddhvE sthagita abhUvan| 4 tasmAt sarvvE pavitrENAtmanA

paripUrNAH santa AtmA yathA vAcitavAn tadanusArENAnyadEzlyAnAM bhASA uktavantaH| 5 tasmin samayE pRthivIsthasarvvadEzEbhyO yihUdIyamatAvalambinO bhaktalOkA yirUzAlami prAvasan; 6 tasyAH kathAyAH kiMvadantyA jAtatvAt sarvvE lOkA militvA nijanjabhASaya ziSyANAM kathAkathanaM zrutvA samudvignA abhavan| 7 sarvvaEva vismayApanna AzcaryyAnvitAzca santaH parasparaM uktavantaH pazyata yE kathAM kathayanti tE sarvvE gAlIlIyalOkAH kiM na bhavanti? 8 tarhi vayaM pratyEkazaH svasvajanmadEzlyabhASAbhiH kathA EtESAM zRNumaH kimidaM? 9 pArthi-mAdi-arAmnahaarayimdEzanivAsimanO yihUda-kappadakiyA-panta-AziyA- 10 phrugiyA-pamphuliyA-misaranivAsinaH kurINInikaTavarttilUbIyapradEzanivAsinO rOmanagarAd AgatA yihUdIyalOkA yihUdIyamatagrAhiNaH krItIyA arAbiyAdayO lOkAzca yE vayam 11 asmAkaM nijanjabhASAbhirEtESAm IzvarIyamahAkarmmavyAkhyAnaM zRNumaH| 12 itthaM tE sarvvaEva vismayApannaH sandigdhaCittAH santaH parasparamUcuH, asya kO bhAvAH? 13 aparE kECit parihasya kathitavanta EtE navInadrAKsArasEna mattA abhavan| 14 tadA pitara EkAdazabhi rjanaiH sAKaM tiSthan tAllokan uccaiHkAram avadat, hE yihUdIyA hE yirUzAlamnivAsinaH sarvvE, avadhAnaM kRtvA madIyavAkyaM budhyadhvaM| 15 idAnIm EkayAmAd adhika vElA nAsti tasmAd yUyaM yad anumAtha mAnava imE madyapAnEna mattAstanna| 16 kintu yOyElbhaviSyadvaktraitadvAkyamuktAM yathA, 17 IzvaraH kathayAmAsa yugAntasamayE tvaham| varSiSyAmi svamAtmAnaM sarvvaprANyupari dhruvam| bhAvivAkyaM vadiSyanti kanyAH putrAzca vastutaH|pratyAdEzanjca prApsyanti yuSmAkaM yuvamAnavAH| tathA prAcInalOkAstu svapnAn drakSyanti nizcitaM| 18 varSiSyAmi tadAtmAnaM dAsadAsJanOpiri| tEnaiva bhAvivAkyaM tE vadiSyanti hi sarvvazaH| 19 UrddhvasthE gagaNE caiva nIcasthE pRthivItale| zONitani bRhadbhAnUnghanadhUmAdikAni ca| cihnAni darzayiSyAmi mahAzcaryyakriyAstathA| 20 mahAbhayaAnakasyaiva taddinasya parEzituH| purAgamAd raviH kRSNO raktazcandro bhaviSyataH| 21 kintu yaH paramEzasya nAmni samprArthayiSyate| saEva manujO nUnAM paritrAtO bhaviSyati|| 22 atO hE isrAyElvaMziyalOkAH sarvvE kathAyAmEstasyAm manO nidhaddhvaM nAsaratIyO yIzurIzvarasya manOnItaH pumAn Etad IzvarastatkRtairAzcaryyadbhutakarmmabhi rlakSaNaizca yuSmAkaM sAKsAdEva pratipAditavAn iti yUyaM jAnItha| 23 tasmin yIzau Izvarasya pUrvvanizcitanmantraNAnirUpaNAnusArEna mRtyau samarpitE sati yUyaM taM dhRtvA duStalOkAnAM hastaiH kruzE vidhitvAhata| 24 kintvIzvarastaM nidhanasya bandhanAnmOcayitvA udasthApayat yataH sa mRtyunA baddhastiSthatIti na sambhavati| 25 Etastin dAyUdapi kathitavAn yathA, sarvvada mama sAKsAttAM sthApaya paramEzvaraM| sthite maddakSiNE tasmin skhaliSyAmi tvahaM nahI| 26 AnandiSyati taddhEtO rmAmakinaM manastu vai| AhlAdiSyati jihvApi madIyA tu tathaiva ca| pratyAzaya zarIranu madIyAM vaizayiSyate| 27 paralOkE yatO hEtOstvam mAM naiva hi tyakSyasi| svakIyaM puNyavantaM tvaM kSayituM naiva dAsyasi| EvaM jIvanamArgaM tvaM mAmEva darzayiSyasi| (Hadēs 986) 28 svasammukhE ya AnandO dakSiNE svasya yat sukhaM| anantaM tEna mAM pUrNaM kariSyasi na saMzayaH|| 29 hE bhrAtarO'smAKaM tasya pUrvvapurusasya dAyUdaH kathAM spaSTAM kathayituM mAM anumanyadhvaM, sa prANAN tyaktvA zmazAnE sthApitObhavad adyApi tat zmazAnam asmAKaM sannidhau vidyate| 30 phalato laukikabhAvEna dAyUdo vaMze khrISTAM janma gRAhayitvA tasyaiva siMhAsanE samuvESTuM tamutthApayiSyati paramEzvaraH zaphathaM kutvA dAyUdaH samIpa imam aggIkAraM kRtavAn, 31 iti jnjAtvA dAyUd bhaviSyadvAdi san bhaviSyatkAlIyajnAnEna khrISTOthhAnE kathAmimAM kathayAmAsa yathA tasyAtma paralOkE na tyakSyate tasya zarIranjca na kSESyati; (Hadēs 986) 32 ataH paramEzvara EnaM yIzuM zmazAnAd udasthApayat tatra vayaM sarvvE sAKSiNa AsmahE| 33 sa Izvarasya dakSiNakarENOnnatiM prApya pavitra Atmina pIta yamaggIkAraM kRtavAn tasya phalaM prApya yat pazyatha zRNutha ca tadavarSat| 34 yatO dAyUd svargaM nArurOha kintu svayam imAM kathAm akathayad yathA, mama prabhumidaM vAkyaMavadat paramEzvaraH| 35 tava zatrUnahaM yAvat pAdapiThaM karOmi na| tAvat kAlAM madIyE tvaM dakSavArzva upAviza| 36 atO yaM yIzuM yUyaM kruzE'hata paramEzvarastaM prabhutvAbhiSiktatvapadE nyayuMkteti isrAyElIyA lOkA nizcitaM jAnantu| 37 EtAdRzIM kathAM zrutvA



tESAM hRdayAnAM vidIrNatvAt tE pitarAya tadanyaprEritEbhyazca kathitavantaH, hE bhrAtRgaNa vayaM kiM kariSyAmaH? **38** tataH pitarAH pratyavadad yUyaM sarvvE svaM svaM manaH parivarttayadhvaM tathA pApamOcanArthaM yIzukhrISTasya nAmna majjitAzca bhavata, tasmAd dAnarUpaM paritram AtmAnAM lapsyatha| **39** yato yuSmAkaM yuSmatsantAnAnAnjca dUrasthasarvvalOkAnAnjca nimittam arthAd asmAkaM prabhuH paramEzvarO yAvato lAkAn AhvAsyati tESAM sarvvESAM nimittam ayamagglkAra AstE| **40** EtadanyAbhi rbahukathAbhiH pramANaM datvAkathayat EtEbhyO vipathagAmibhyO varttamAnalOkEbhyaH svAn rakSata| **41** tataH param yE sAnandAstAM kathAm agrHlan tE majjita bhavan| tasmin divasE prAyENa trINi sahasrANI lOkAstESAM sapakSAH santaH **42** prEritAnAm upadEze saggatau pUpabhanjjanE prArthanAsu ca manaHsaMyOgaM kRtvAtiSThan| **43** prEritai rnAnAprakAralakSaNESu mahAzcaryyakarmamasu ca darzitESu sarvvalOkAnAM bhayamupasthitaM| **44** vizvAsakAriNaH sarvva ca saha tiSThanataH| svESAM sarvvAH sampattiH sAdhAraNyEna sthApayitvAbhunjjata| **45** phalato gRHANI dravyANI ca sarvvANI vikrIya sarvvESAM svasvaprayOjanAnusArENa vibhajya sarvvEbhyO'dadan| **46** sarvva EkacittIbhUya dinE dinE mandirE santiSThamAna gRHe gRHe ca pUpAnabhanjjanta Izvarasya dhanyavAdaM kurvvanTO lokaiH samAdRtAH paramAnandEna saralAntaHkaraNEna bhOjanaM pAnanjcakurvvan| **47** paramEzvarO dinE dinE paritrANabhAjanai rmaNPallm avarddhayat|

**3** trItIyayAmavELAyAM satyAM prArthanAyAH samayE pitarayOhanau sambhUya mandiraM gacchataH| **2** tasminnEva samayE mandirapravEzakAnAM samIpE bhikSaraNArthaM yaM janmakhanjjamAnuSaM lOkA mandirasya sundaranAmni dvArE pratidinam asthApayan taM vahantastadvAraM Anayan| **3** tada pitarayOhanau mantiraM pravESTum udyatau vilOkya sa khanjjastau kinjcid bhikSitavAn| **4** tasmAd yOhanA sahitaH pitarastam ananyadRSTyA nirIkSyA proktavAn AvAM prati dRSTiM kurul| **5** tataH sa kinjcit prAptyAzaya tau prati dRSTiM kRtavAn| **6** taDA pitarO gaditavAn mama nikaTE svarNarUpyAdi kimapi nAsti kintu yadAstE tad dadAmi nAsaratIyasya yIzukhrISTasya nAmna tvamutthAya gamanAgamanE kurul| **7** tataH paraM sa tasya dakSiNakaraM dhRtvA tam udatOlayat; tEna tatkSaNaT tasya janasya pAdagulphayOH sabalatvAt sa ullaMphya prothhAya gamanAgamanE 'karOt| **8** taTO gamanAgamanE kurvvan ullaMphan IzvaraM dhanyaM vadan tAbhyAM sARddhaM mandiraM prAvizat| **9** tataH sarvvE lOkAstaM gamanAgamanE kurvvantam IzvaraM dhanyaM vadantanjca vilOkya **10** mandirasya sundarE dvArE ya upavizya bhikSitavAn saEvAyam iti jnjAtvA taM prati tayA ghaTanaya camatkRta vismayApannAzcAbhavan| **11** yaH khanjjaH svasthObhavat tEna pitarayOhanOH karayOrdhTatayOH satOH sarvvE lOkA sannidhim Agacchan| **12** tad dRSTvA pitarastEbhyO'kathayat, hE isrAyElIyalOkA yUyaM kutO 'nEnAzcaryyaM manyadhvE? AvAM nijazaktyA yadvA nijapuNyEna khanjjamanuSyamEnaM gamitavantAviti cintayitvA AvAM prati kutO'nanyadRSTiM kurutha? **13** yaM yIzuM yUyaM parakarESu samArpayata taTO yaM pIlato mOcaYitum Ecchat tathApi yUyaM tasya sAKSAn nAgglkRtavanta ibrAhIma ishAkO yAkUbazcEzvarO'rthAd asmAkaM pUrvvapuruSANAM IzvaraH svaputrasya tasya yIzo rmahimAnaM prAkAzayat| **14** kintu yUyaM taM pavitraM dhArmmikaM pumAMsaM nAgglkRtya hatyAkAriNamEkaM svEbhyO dAtum ayAcadhvaM| **15** pazcAt taM jIvanasyAdhipatim ahata kintvIzvaraH zmazAnAt tam udasthApayata tatra vayaM sAKSiNa AsmaHE| **16** imaM yaM mAnuSaM yUyaM pazyatha paricinutha ca sa tasya nAmni vizvAsakaraNAt calanazaktiM labdhavAn tasmin tasya yO vizvAsaH sa taM yuSmAkaM sarvvESAM sAKSAt sampUrNarUpENa svastham akArSit| **17** hE bhrAtarO yUyaM yuSmAkam adhipatayazca ajnjAtvA karmmANYEtAni kRtavanta idAnIM mamaSa bOdho jAyate| **18** kintvIzvaraH khrISTasya duHkhabhOgE bhaviSyadvAdinAM mukhEbhyO yAM yAM kathAM pUrvvamakathayat tAH katha itthaM siddha akarOt| **19** ataH svESAM pApamOcanArthaM khEdaM kRtvA manAMsi parivarttayadhvaM, tasmAd IzvarAt sAntvanAprAptEH samaya upasthAsyati; **20** punazca pUrvvakAlam Arabhya pracArito yO yIzukhrISTastam IzvarO yuSmAn prati prESayiSyati| **21** kintu

jagataH sRSTimArabhya IzvarO nijapavitrabhaviSyadvAdigaNona yathA kathitavAn tadanusArENa sarvvESAM kAryyANAM siddhiparyyantaM tEna svargE vAsaH karttavayaH| (aiōn g165) 22 yuSmAkaM prabhuH paramEzvarO yuSmAkaM bhrAtRgaNamadhyAt matsadRzaM bhaviSyadvaktAram utpAdayiSyati, tataH sa yat kinjcit kathayiSyati tatra yUyAM manAMsi nidhaddhvaM| 23 kintu yaH kazcit prANI tasya bhaviSyadvAdinaH kathAM na grahiSyati sa nijalOkAnAM madhyAd ucchEtsyatE," imAM kathAm asmAkaM pUrvvapuruSEbhyaH kEvalO mUsAH kathayAmAsa iti nahi, 24 zimUyElbhaviSyadvAdinam Arabhya yAvantO bhaviSyadvAkyam akathayan tE sarvvaEva samayasyaitasya kathAm akathayan| 25 yUyamapi tESAM bhaviSyadvAdinAM santAnAH, "tava vaMzOdbhavapuMsA sarvvadEzlyA lOkA AziSaM prApTA bhaviSyanti", ibrahImE kathAmEtAM kathayitvA IzvarOsmAkaM pUrvvapuruSaiH sArddhaM yaM niyamaM sthirikRtavAn tasya niyamasyAdhikAriNOPi yUyAM bhavatha| 26 ata IzvarO nijaputraM ylzum utthApya yuSmAkaM sarvvESAM svasvapApAt parAvarattya yuSmabhyam AziSaM dAtuM prathamatastaM yuSmAkaM nikaTaM prESitavAn|

**4** yasmin samayE pitarayOhanau lokAn upadizatastasmin samayE yAjaka mandirasya sEnApatayaH sidUkIgaNazca 2 tayOr upadEzakarane khriSTasyOtthAnam upalakSyA sarvvESAM mRtAnAm utthAnaprastAvE ca vyagraH santastAvupAgaman| 3 tau dhRtvA dinAvasAnakAraNAt paradinaparyyanantaM ruddhva sthApatavantaH| 4 tathApi yE lOkAstayOrupadEzam azRNvan tESAM prAyENa panjcasahasrANi jana vyazvasan| 5 parE'hani adhipatayaH prAcInA adhyApakAzca hAnananAmA mahAyAjakaH 6 kiyaphA yOhan sikandara ityAdayO mahAyAjakasya jnjAtayaH sarvvE yirUzAlamnagarE militAH| 7 anantaraM prEritau madhyE sthApayitvApRcchan yuvAM kayA zaktaya vA kEna nAmna karmmANyEtAni kuruthaH? 8 tada pitarah pavitrENatmanA paripUrNaH san pratyavAdIt, hE lOkAnAm adhipatigaNa hE isrAyElyaprAcInAH, 9 Etasya durbbalamAnuSasya hitaM yat karmmAkriyata, arthAt, sa yEna prakArENa svasthObhavat taccEd adyAvAM pRcchatha, 10 tarhi sarvva isrAyElyalOkA yUyAM janIta nAsaratIyO yO yIzukurIStAH kruzE yuSmAbhiravidhyata yazcEzvarENa zmazAnAd utthAptaH, tasya nAmna janOyAM svasthaH san yuSmAkaM sammukhe prOttiSThati| 11 nicEtRbhi ryuSmAbhirayaM yaH prastarO'vajnjAtO'bhavat sa pradhAnakONasya prastarO'bhavat| 12 tadbhinnAdaparAt kasmAdapi paritrANaM bhavituM na zaknOti, yEna trANaM prApyEta bhUmaNPalasyalOkAnAM madhyE tAdRzaM kimapi nAma nAsti| 13 tada pitarayOhanOrEtAdRzIm akSEbhatAM dRSTvA tAvavidvAMsau nIcalOkAviti buddhva Azcaryyam amanyanta tau ca yIzOH sagginau jAtAviti jnjAtum azaknuvan| 14 kintu tAbhyAM sArddhaM taM svasthamAnuSaM tiSthantaM dRSTvA tE kAmapyaparAm ApattiM karttaM nAzaknun| 15 tada tE sabhAtaH sthAnAntaram gantuM tAn AjnjApya svayaM parasparam iti mantraNAMakurvvan 16 tau mAnavau prati kiM karttavayaM? tAvEkaM prasiddham AzcaryyaM karma kRtavantau tad yirUzAlamnivAsinAM sarvvESAM lOkAnAM samIpE prAkAzata tacca vayamapahnOtuM na zaknumaH| 17 kintu lOkAnAM madhyam Etad yathA na vyApnOti tadarthaM tau bhayaM pradarzya tEna nAmna kamapi manuSyAM nOpadizatam iti dRPhaM niSEdhAmaH| 18 tatastE prEritAvAhUya EtadAjnjApayan itaH paraM yIzO rnAmna kadApi kAmapi kathAM mA kathayataM kimapi nOpadizanjca| 19 tataH pitarayOhanau pratyavadatAm IzvarasyAjnjAgrahaNaM vA yuSmAkam AjnjAgrahaNam EtayO rmadhyE Izvarasya gOcarE kiM vihitaM? yUyAM tasya vivEcanAM kuruta| 20 vayaM yad apazyAma yadazRNuma ca tanna pracArayiSyAma Etad kadApi bhavituM na zaknOti| 21 yadaghaTata tad dRSTA sarvvE lOkA Izvarasya guNAn anvavadan tasmAt lOkabhayAt tau danPayituM kamapyupAyaM na prApya tE punarapi tarjayitvA tAvatyajan| 22 yasya mAnuSasyaitat svAsthyakaraNam AzcaryyaM karmmAkriyata tasya vayazcatvArImzadvatsarA vyatItAH| 23 tataH paraM tau visRSTau santau svasagginAM sannidhiM gatvA pradhAnayAjakaiH prAcInalOkaiZca prOkTAH sarvvAH katha jnjApatavantau| 24 tacchrutvA sarvva EkacittIbhUya Izvaramuddizya prOccairEtat prArthayanta, hE prabhO gaganAprthivIpayOdhnAM tESu ca yadyad AstE tESAM sraSTEzvarastvaM| 25 tvaM nijasEvakEna dAyUdA vAkyamidam uvacitha, manuSyA

anyadEzlyAH kurvvanti kalahaM kutaH| lOkAH sarvVE kimarthaM vA cintAM kurvvanti niSphalAM| 26  
 paramEzasya tEnaivAbhiSiktasya janasya ca| viruddhamabhitiSthanti prRthivyAH patayaH kutaH|| 27  
 phalatastava hastEna mantraNaya ca pUrvva yadyat sthirikRtaM tad yathA siddhaM bhavati tadarthaM  
 tvaM yam athiSiktavAn sa Eva pavitrO yIzustasya prAtikUlyEna hErOd pantIyapIlAtO 28 'nyadEzIyalOkA  
 isrAyElloKazca sarvva EtE sabhAyAm atiSThan| 29 hE paramEzvara adhuna tESAM tarjanaM garjananjca  
 zRNu; 30 tathA svAsthyakaraNakarmmaNA tava bAhubalaprakAzapUrvvakaM tava sEvakan nirbhayEna  
 tava vAkyAM pracArayitUM tava pavitraputrasya yIZO rnAmna AzcaryyANYasambhavAni ca karmmANi  
 karttunjcajnjApaya| 31 itthaM prArthanaya yatra sthAnE tE sabhAyAm Asan tat sthAnaM prAkampata;  
 tataH sarvVE pavitrENATmanA paripUrNAH santa Izvarasya kathAm akSObhENA prAcArayan| 32 aparajca  
 pratyayakAriOkasamUha Ekamanasa EkacittIbhUya sthitAH| tESAM kEpi nijasampattiM svIyAM nAjAnan  
 kintu tESAM sarvVAH sampattyaH sAdhAraNyEna sthitAH| 33 anyacca prEritA mahAzaktiprakAzapUrvvakaM  
 prabhO rylZOrutthAnE sAkSyam adaduH, tESu sarvVESu mahAnugraho'bhavacca| 34 tESAM madhyE kasyApi  
 dravyanyUnatA nAbhavad yatastESAM gRhabhUmyAdya yAH sampattaya Asan tA vikriya 35 tanmUlyamAnIya  
 prEritAnAM caraNESu taiH sthApitaM; tataH pratyEkazaH prayOjanAnusArENa dattamabhavat| 36 vizeSataH  
 kuprOpadvIpIyO yOSinAmako lEvivaMzajAta Eko janO bhUmyadhikArI, yAM prEritA barNabba arthAt  
 sAntvanAdAyaka ityuktva samAhUyan, 37 sa janO nijabhUmiM vikriya tanmUlyamAnIya prEritAnAM  
 caraNESu sthApitavAn|

**5** tada anAniyanAmaka Eko janO yasya bhAryyAya nAma saphIra sa svAdhikArAM vikriya 2 svabhAryyAM  
 jnjApayitva tanmUlyasyaikaMzAM saggOPYa sthApayitva tadanyAMzamAtramAnIya prEritAnAM  
 caraNESu samarpitavAn| 3 tasmAt pitarOkathayat hE anAniya bhUmE rmUlyAM kinjcit saggOPYa  
 sthApayitUM pavitrasyAtmanaH sannidhau mRSavAkyAM kathayitunjca zaitAn kutastavAntaHkaraNE  
 pravRttimajanayat? 4 sa bhUmi ryada tava hastagata tada kiM tava svIya nAsit? tarhi svAntaHkaraNE kuta  
 EtAdRzI kukalpanA tvaya kRta? tvaM kEvalamanuSyasya nikaTE mRSavAkyAM nAvAdIH kintvIzvarasya  
 nikaTE'pi| 5 EtAM kathAM zrutvaiva so'nAniyO bhUmau patan prANAn atyajat, tadvRttAntaM yAvantO  
 lOkA azRNvan tESAM sarvVESAM mahAbhayam aJayat| 6 tada yuvalOkastaM vastrENAcchAdya bahi  
 rnItva zmazAnE'sthApayan| 7 tataH praharaikAnantaraM kiM vRttaM tannAvagatya tasya bhAryyApi  
 tatra samupasthitA| 8 tataH pitarastAm apRcchat, yuvAbhyAm EtAvanmudrAbhyO bhUmi rvikriTA na  
 vA? Etatvam vada; tada sA pratyavAdit satyam EtAvadbhyO mudrAbhya Eva| 9 tataH pitarOkathayat  
 yuvAM kathaM paramEzvarasyAtmAnaM parIkSitum EkamantraNAvabhavatAM? pazya yE tava patiM  
 zmazAnE sthApitavantastE dvArasya samIpe samupatiSthanti tvAmapi bahirnESyanti| 10 tataH sApi  
 tasya caraNasannidhau patitva prANAn atyAkSit| pazcAt tE yuvAnO'bhyantaram Agatya tAmapi mRtAM  
 dRSTva bahi rnItva tasyAH patyuh pArzvE zmazAnE sthApitavantaH| 11 tasmAt manPalyAH sarvVE  
 lOkA anyalOkAzca TAM vArttAM zrutva sAdhvasaM gataH| 12 tataH paraM prEritAnAM hastai rloKANAM  
 madhyE bahvAzcaryyANYadbhutAni karmmANYakriyanta; tada ziSyAH sarvva EkacittIbhUya sulEmAnO  
 'lindE sambhUyAsan| 13 tESAM sagghAntargO bhavitUM kOpi pragalbhatAM nAgamat kintu lOkAstAn  
 samAdriyanta| 14 striyaH puruSAzca bahavo lOkA vizvAsya prabhUM zaraNamApannaH| 15 pitarasya  
 gamanAgamanAbhyAM kEnApi prakArENA tasya chAya kasmiMzcijjanE lagiSyatItyAzaya lOkA rOgiNaH  
 zivikaya khaTvaya cAnIya pathi pathi sthApitavantaH| 16 caturdiksthanagarEbhyO bahavo lOkAH sambhUya  
 rOgiNO'pavitrabhutagrastAMzca yirUzAlamam Anayan tataH sarvVE svastha akriyanta| 17 anantaraM  
 mahAyAjakaH sidUkinAM matagrAhiNastESAM saharazca 18 mahAkroDhAntvitAH santaH prEritAn  
 dhRtvA nicalOkAnAM kArAyAM baddhva sthApitavantaH| 19 kintu rAtrau paramEzvarasya dUtah kArAyA  
 dvAraM mOcayitva tAn bahirAnIyAkathayat, 20 yUyAM gatva mandirE danPAYamAnAH santo lOkAn

pratiMAM jIvanadAyikAM sarvvAM kathAM pracAryata| 21 iti zrutVA tE pratyUSE mandira upasthAya upadiSTavantaH| tada sahacaragaNena sahitO mahAyAjaka AgatyA mantrigaNam isrAyElvaMzasya sarvvAn rAjasaH sabhAsthan kRtvA kArAyAstAn ApayituM padAtigaNaM prEritavAn| 22 tataStE gatVA kArAyAM tAn aprApya pratyAgatyA iti vArttAm avAdiSuH, 23 vayaM tatra gatVA nirrvighnaM kArAyA dvAraM ruddhaM rakSakAMzca dvArasya bahirdaNPayamAnAn adarzAma Eva kintu dvAraM mOcayitVA tanmadhyE kamapi draSTuM na prAptAH| 24 EtAM kathAM zrutVA mahAyAjako mandirasya sEnApatiH pradhAnayAjakAzca, ita paraM kimaparam bhaviSyatIti cintayitVA sandigdhattA abhavan| 25 EtasminnEva samayE kazcit jana AgatyA vArttAmEtAM avadat pazyata yUYaM yAn mAnavAn kArAyAM asthApayata tE mandirE tiSthantO lokAn upadizanti| 26 tada mandirasya sEnApatiH padAtayazca tatra gatVA cEllokaH pASANAN nikSipyAsmAn mArayantIti bhiiyA vinatyAcAraM tAn Anayan| 27 tE mahAsabhAyA madhyE tAn asthApayan tataH paraM mahAyAjakastAn aprcchat, 28 anEna nAmna samupadESTuM vayaM kiM drPhAM na nyaSEdhaMa? tathApi pazyata yUYaM svESAM tEnOpadEzEnE yirUzAlamaM paripUrNaM kRtvA tasya janasya raktapAtajanitAparAdham asmAn pratyAnEtuM cESTadhvE| 29 tataH pitarOnyaprEritAzca pratyavadan mAnuSasyAjnjAgrahaNAd IzvarasyAjnjAgrahaNam asmAkamucitam| 30 yaM yIzum yUYaM kruzE vEdhivAhata tam asmAkAM paitRka Izvara utthApya 31 isrAyElvaMzAnAM manaHparivarttanaM pApakSamAnjca karttuM rAjAnaM paritrAtAranjca kRtvA svadakSiNapArzVE tasyAnnatim akarOt| 32 Etasmin vayamapi sAKSiNa AsmahE, tat kEvalaM nahi, Izvara AjnjAgrAhibhyO yaM pavitram AtmanaM dattavAn sOpI sAKSyasti| 33 EtadvAkyE zrute TESAM hRdayAni viddhAnyabhavan tataStE tAn hantum mantritavantaH| 34 EtasminnEva samayE tatsabhAsthanAM sarvvalOkAnAM madhyE sukhyAtO gamillyElnAmaka EkO janO vyavasthApakaH phirUziloka utthAya prEritAn kSAnArthaM sthAnAntaraM gantum Adizya kathitavAn, 35 hE isrAyElvaMzIyAH sarvVE yUYam EtAn mAnuSAn prati yat karttum udyatAstasmin sAvadhAna bhavata| 36 itaH pUrvvaM thUdAnAmaikO jana upasthAya svaM kamapi mahApuruSam avadat, tataH prAyENa catuHzatalOkAstasya matagrAhiNObhavan pazcAt sa hatObhavat tasyAjnjAgrAhiNO yAvantO lokAstE sarvVE virkIrNAH santO 'kRtArIyA abhavan| 37 tasmAjjanAt paraM nAmalEkhanasamayE gAlIlIyayihUdAnAmaikO jana upasthAya bahUllokaM svamataM grAhitavAn tataH sOpI vyanazyat tasyAjnjAgrAhiNO yAvantO loka Asan tE sarvVE virkIrNA abhavan| 38 adhuna vadAmi, yUYam EtAn manuSyAn prati kimapi na kRtvA kSAntA bhavata, yata ESa sagkalpa Etat karmma ca yadi manuSyAdabhavat tarhi viphalAM bhaviSyati| 39 yadIzvarAdabhavat tarhi yUYaM tasyAnyathA karttuM na zakSyatha, varam IzvararOdhaka bhaviSyatha| 40 tada tasya mantraNAM svIkRtya tE prEritAn AhUya prahrtya yIzo rnAmna kAmapi kathAM kathayituM niSidhya vyasarjan| 41 kintu tasya nAmArthaM vayaM lajjAbhOgasya yOgyatvEna gaNita ityatra tE sAnandAH santaH sabhAsthanAM sAKSad agacchan| 42 tataH paraM pratidinaM mandirE grHE grHE cAvizrAmam upadizya yIzukhrISTasya susaMvAdaM pracAritavantaH|

**6** tasmin samayE ziSyANAM bhulyAt prAtyahikadAnasya vizrANanai rbhinnadEzlyANAM vidhavAstrIgaNa upEkSItE sati ibriyalOkaiH sahanYadEzlyANAM vivAda upAtiSthat| 2 tada dvAdazaprEritAH sarvvAn ziSyAN saMgRhyAkathayan Izvarasya kathApracAraM parityajya bhOjanagavESaNam asmAkam ucitaM nahi| 3 atO hE bhrAtRgaNa vayam EtatkarmmaNO bhAraM yEbhyO dAtuM zaknuma EtAdRzAn sukhyAtyApannAn pavitrENAtmanA jnjAnEna ca pUrNAn sapprajanAn yUYaM svESAM madhyE manOnItAn kuruta, 4 kintu vayaM prArthanAyAM kathApracArakarmmani ca nityapravRttAH sthAsyAmaH| 5 EtasyAM kathAyAM sarvVE lokaH santuSTAHA santaH svESAM madhyAt stiphAnaH philipaH prakharO nikAnOr tIman parmMiNA yihUdimatagrAhi-AntiyakhyanagarIyO nikala EtAn paramabhaktAn pavitrENAtmanA paripUrNAn sapta janAn 6 prEritANAM samakSam Anayan, tataStE prArthanAM kRtvA TESAM ziraHsu hastAn Arpayan| 7 aparajca Izvarasya katha dEzAm vyApnOt vizESatO yirUzAlami nagarE ziSyANAM

saMkhyA prabhUtarUpENAvarddhata yAjakAnAM madhyEpi bahavaH khrISTamatagrAhiNO'bhavan|  
8 stiphAnO vizvAsEna parAkramENa ca paripUrNaH san lOkAnAM madhyE bahuvidham adbhutam  
AzaryyaM karmAkarOt| 9 tEna libarttinIyanAmna vikhyAtasagghasya katipayajanAH kurINiyasikandarIya-  
kilikiyAzlyAdEzlyAH kiyantO janAzCotthAya stiphAnEna sArddhaM vyavadanta| 10 kintu stiphAnO jnjAnEna  
pavitrENAtmanA ca IdRzIM kathAM kathitavAn yasyAstE Apattim karttuM nAzaknuvan| 11 pazcAt tai  
rIObhitAH katipayajanAH kathAmEnAm akathayan, vayaM tasya mukhatO mUsA Izvarasya ca nindAvAkyam  
azrauSma| 12 tE lOkAnAM lOkaprAcInAnAm adhyApakAnAnjca pravRttiM janayitvA stiphAnasya sannidhim  
AgatyA taM dhRtvA mahAsabhAmadhyam Anayan| 13 tadanantaraM katipayajanESu mithyAsAkSiSu  
samAnItESu tE'kathayan ESa jana EtatpuNyasthAnavyavasthayO rmindAtaH kadApi na nivarttate| 14 phalatO  
nAsaratIyayIzUH sthAnamEtad ucchinnaM kariSyati mUsAsamarpitam asmAkAM vyavaharaNam anyarUpaM  
kariSyati tasyaitAdRzIM kathAM vayam azRNuma| 15 tadA mahAsabhAsthAH sarvvE taM prati sthirAM  
dRSTim kRtvA svargadUtamukhasadRzaM tasya mukham apazyan|

7 tataH param mahAyAjakaH pRSTavAn, ESA kathAM kiM satya? 2 tataH sa pratyavadat, hE pitarO  
hE bhrAtaraH sarvvE lAKa manAMsi nidhaddhvaM]asmAkAM pUrvvapuruSa ibrAhIm hAraNnagarE  
vAsakaraNat pUrvvaM yadA arAm-naharayimadEzE AsIt tada tEjOmaya IzvarO darzanaM datva 3  
tamavadat tvam svadEzajnAtimitrAni parityajya yaM dEzamahaM darzayiSyAmi taM dEzaM vraja| 4  
ataH sa kasdiyadEzaM vihAya hAraNnagarE nyavasat, tadanantaraM tasya pitari mRtE yatra dEzE yUYaM  
nivasatha sa EnaM dEzamAgacchat| 5 kintvIzvarastasmai kamapyadhikAram arthAd EkapadaparimitAM  
bhUmimapi nAdadAt; tada tasya kOpi santAnO nAsIt tathApi santAnaiH sArddham Etasya dEzasyAdhikArI  
tvam bhaviSyasiti tampratyagglkRtavAn| 6 Izvara ittham aparamapi kathitavAn tava santAnAH paradEzE  
nivatsyanti tatastaddEzlyalOkAzcatuHzatavatsarAn yAvat tAn dAsatvE sthApayitvA tAn prati kuvyavahAraM  
kariSyanti| 7 aparam Izvara EnAM kathAmapi kathitavAn, yE lOkAstAn dAsatvE sthApayiSyanti tAllokAn  
ahaM danPayiSyAmi, tataH param tE bahirgatAH santO mAm atra sthAnE sEviSyante| 8 pazcAt sa tasmai  
tvakchEdasya niyamaM dattavAn, ata ishAkanAmni ibrAhIma EkaputrE jAtE, aSTamadinE tasya tvakchEdam  
akarOt| tasya ishAkaH putro yAkUb, tatastasya yAkUbo'smAkAM dvAdaza pUrvvapuruSA ajAyanta| 9 tE  
pUrvvapuruSA IrSyayA paripUrNA misaradEzaM prESayitum yUSaphaM vyakrINan| 10 kintvIzvarastasya  
sahAyO bhUtva sarvvasya durgatE rakSitva tasmai buddhiM dattva misaradEzasya rAjnJaH phirauNaH  
priyatrAm kRtavAn tatO rAjA misaradEzasya svIyasarvvaparivArasya ca zAsanapadaM tasmai dattavAn| 11  
tasmin samayE misara-kinAnadEzayO rdurbhikSahEtOratikliStatvat naH pUrvvapuruSA bhakSyadravyaM  
nAlabhanta| 12 kintu misaradEzE zasyAni santi, yAkUb imAM vArttAM zrutva prathamam asmAkAM  
pUrvvapuruSAn misaram prESitavAn| 13 tatO dvitIyavAragamanE yUSaph svabhrAtRbhiH paricito'bhavat;  
yUSaphO bhrAtaraH phirauN rAjEna paricita bhavan| 14 anantaraM yUSaph bhrAtRgaNaM prESya  
nijapitaram yAkUbaM nijAn panjcAdhikasaptatisaMkhyakAn jnjAtijanAMzca samAhUtavAn| 15 tasmAd yAkUb  
misaradEzaM gatva svayam asmAkAM pUrvvapuruSAzca tasmin sthAnE'mriyanta| 16 tatastE zikhimaM  
nIta yat zmazAnam ibrAhIm mudrAdatva zikhimaH pitu rhamOraH putrEbhyaH kRtavAn tatzmazAnE  
sthApayAnjakrirE| 17 tataH param Izvara ibrAhImaH sannidhau zaphaM kRtvA yAM pratijnjAM kRtavAn  
tasyAH pratijnjAyAH phalanasamayE nikaTE sati isrAyElloka simaradEzE varddhamAnA bahusaMkhyA  
abhavan| 18 zESE yUSaphaM yO na paricinOti tAdRza Eko narapatirupasthAya 19 asmAkAM jnjAtibhiH  
sArddhaM dhUrttatAM vidhAya pUrvvapuruSAn prati kuvyavaharaNapUrvvakaM tESAM vaMzanAzanAya  
tESAM navajAtAn zizUn bahi nrirakSEpayat| 20 Etasmin samayE mUsA jajnje, sa tu paramasundarO'bhavat tathA  
pitRgRhe mAsatrayaparyyantaM pAlitO'bhavat| 21 kintu tasmin bahirnikSiptE sati phirauNarAjasya kanya  
tam uttOlya nItva dattakaputraM kRtvA pAlitavati| 22 tasmAt sa mUsA misaradEzIyAyAH sarvvavidyAyAH

pAradRSvA san vAkyE kriyAyAnjca zaktimAn abhavat| 23 sa sampUrNacatvArimZadvatsaravayaskO bhUtVA  
 isrAyElIyavaMzanijabhRAtRn sAkSAt kartuM matiM cakrE| 24 tESAM janamEkaM hiMsitaM dRSTvA tasya  
 sapakSaH san hiMsitajanam upakRtya misariyajanaM jaghAna| 25 tasya hastEnEzvarastAn uddhariSyati tasya  
 bhrAtRgaNa iti jnjAsyati sa ityanumAnaM cakAra, kintu tE na bubudhirE| 26 tatparE 'hani tESAM ubhayO  
 rjanayO rvAkkalaha upasthitE sati mUsAH samIpaM gatvA tayO rmElanaM karttuM matiM kRtvA kathayAmAsa,  
 hE mahAzayau yuvAM bhrAtarau parasparam anyAyaM kutaH kuruthaH? 27 tataH samIpaVAsinaM prati yO  
 janO'nyAyaM cakAra sa taM dUrIkRtya kathayAmAsa, asmAkamupari zAstRtvavicArayitRtvapadayOH kastvAM  
 niyuktavAn? 28 hyO yathA misariyaM hatavAn tathA kiM mAmapi haniSyasi? 29 tadA mUsA EtAdRZIM  
 kathAM zrutvA palAyanaM cakrE, tatO midiyanaDEzaM gatvA pravAsI san tasthau, tatastatra dvau putrau  
 jajnjATE| 30 anantaraM catvArimZadvatsarESu gatESu sInayaparvvatasya prAntarE prajvalitastambasya  
 vahnicikhAyAM paramEzvaradUtastasmai darzanaM dadau| 31 mUsAstasmin darzanE vismayaM matvA  
 vizESaM jnjAtuM nikaTaM gacchati, 32 Etasmin samaye, ahaM tava pUrvvapuruSANAM IzvarO'rthAd ibrahIma  
 Izvara ishAka IzvarO yAKUba Izvarazca, mUsAmuddizya paramEzvarasyaitAdRzi vihAyasIya vANI babhUva,  
 tataH sa kampAnvitaH san puna nrirIkSituM pragalbhO na babhUva| 33 paramEzvarastAM jagAda, tava  
 pAdayOH pADuke mOcaya yatra tiSThasi sA pavitrabhUmiH| 34 ahaM misaradEzasthAnAM nijalOkAnAM  
 durddazAM nitAntam apazyaM, tESAM kAtaryyOktinjca zrutavAn tasmAt tAn uddharttum avaruhyaAgamam;  
 idAnIm Agaccha misaradEzaM tvAM prESayAmi| 35 kastvAM zAstRtvavicArayitRtvapadayO rniyuktavAn,  
 iti vAkyamuktVA tai ryO mUsA avajnjAtastamEva IzvaraH stambamadyE darzanadAtrA tEna dUTena  
 zAstAraM muktidAtAranjca kRtvA prESayAmAsa| 36 sa ca misaradEzE sUphnAmni samudrE ca pazcAt  
 catvArimZadvatsarAn yAvat mahAprAntarE nAnAprakArANyadbhutaNi karmmANi lakSaNani ca darzayitVA  
 tAn bahiH kRtvA samAninAya| 37 prabhuH paramEzvarO yuSmAkaM bhrAtRgaNasya madhyE mAdRzAM  
 EkaM bhaviSyadvaktAram utpAdayiSyati tasya kathAyAM yUYAM manO nidhAsyatha, yO jana isrAyElAH  
 santAnEbhya EnAM kathAM kathayAmAsa sa ESa mUsAH| 38 mahAprAntarasthamaNPalimadhyE'pi sa Eva  
 sInayaparvvatOpari tEna sArddhaM saMlApinO dUTasya cASmatpitRgaNasya madhyasthaH san asmabhyaM  
 dAtavyani jIvanadAyakani vAkyani lEbhe| 39 asmAkaM pUrvvapuruSastam amAnyAM katvA svEbhyO  
 dUrIkRtya misaradEzaM parAvRtya gantum manObhirabhilaSyA hArONaM jagaduH, 40 asmAkam agrE'grE  
 gantum asmadarthaM dEvagaNaM nirmmAhi yatO yO mUsA asmAn misaradEzAd bahiH kRtvAnItavAn tasya  
 kiM jAtaM tadasmAbhi rna jnjAyatE| 41 tasmin samaye tE gOVatsAkRtiM pratimAM nirmmAya tAmuddizya  
 naivEdyamutmrjya svahastakRtavastuna Ananditavantah| 42 tasmAd IzvarastESAM prati vimukhaH san  
 AkAzasthaM jyOtirgaNaM pUjayituM tEbhyO'numatiM dadau, yAdRzAM bhaviSyadvAdinAM granthESu  
 likhitamAstE, yathA, isrAyElIyavaMza rE catvArimZatsamAn purA| mahati prAntarE samStha yUYantu yAni  
 ca| balihOmAdikarmmANi kRtavantastu tAni kiM| mAM samuddizya yuSmAbhiH prakRtAnIti naiva ca|  
 43 kintu vO mOlakAkhyasya dEvasya dUSyamEva ca| yuSmAkaM rimphanAkhyAyA dEvatAyAzca tArakA|  
 EtayOrubhayO rmUrti yuSmAbhiH paripUjitE| atO yuSmAMstu bAbElAH pAraM nESyAmi nizcitaM| 44  
 aparanjca yannidarzanam apazyastadanusArEna dUSyaM nirmmAhi yasmin IzvarO mUsAm EtadvAKyaM  
 babhASE tat tasya nirUpitaM sAkSyasvarUpaM dUSyam asmAkaM pUrvvapuruSaiH saha prAntarE tasthau|  
 45 pazcAt yihOzUyEna sahitaistESAM vaMzajAtairasmatpUrvvapuruSaiH svESAM sammukhAd IzvarENa  
 dUrIkRtAnAm anyadEzlyANAM dEzAdhikRtikAlE samAnitaM tad dUSyaM dAYUdOdhikAraM yAvat tatra  
 sthAna AsIt| 46 sa dAYUd paramEzvarasyAnugrahaM prApya yAKUba IzvarArtham EkaM dUSyaM nirmmAtuM  
 vavAnjcha; 47 kintu sulEmAn tadarthaM mandiram EkaM nirmmItavAn| 48 tathApi yaH sarvvOparisthaH sa  
 kasmimZcid hastakRtE mandirE nivasatIti nahi, bhaviSyadvAdi kathAmEtAM kathayati, yathA, 49 parEzO  
 vadati svargO rAjasiMhAsanaM mama| madIyaM pAdapIThanjca pRthivi bhavati dhruvaM| tarhi yUYAM kRTE  
 mE kiM pranirmmAsyatha mandiraM| vizrAmAya madIyaM vA sthAnaM kiM vidyatE tvihA| 50 sarvvANyEtAni

vastUni kiM mE hastakRtAni na|| 51 hE anAjnjAgrAhakA antaHkaraNE zravanE cApavitrAlOkAH yUyam anavarataM pavitrasyAtmanaH prAtikUlyam Acaratha, yuSmAkAm pUrvvapuruSA yAdRzA yUyamapi tAdRzAH| 52 yuSmAkAm pUrvvapuruSAH kAm bhaviSyadvAdinaM nAtAPayan? yE tasya dhArmmikasya janasyAgamanakathAM kathitavantastAn aghnan yUyam adhUnA vizvAsaghAtinO bhUtVA taM dhArmmikaM janam ahata| 53 yUyAM svarglyadUtagaNEna vyavasthAM prApyApi taM nAcaratha| 54 imAM kathAM zrUtVA tE manaHsu biddhAH santastaM prati dantagharSaNam akurvvan| 55 kintu stiphAnaH pavitrENAtmanA pUrNO bhUtVA gagaNaM prati sthiradRSTiM kRtVA Izvarasya dakSiNE danPAYamAnaM yIzunja vilOkya kathitavAn; 56 pazya, mEghadvAraM muktaM Izvarasya dakSiNE sthitaM mAnavasutanja pazyAmi| 57 tadA tE prOccaiH zabdaM kRtVA karNESvaggulI rnidhAya EkacittIbhUya tam Akraman| 58 pazcAt taM nagarAd bahiH kRtVA prastarairAghnan sAKSiNO lAKAH zaulanAmno yUnazcaraNasannidhau nijavastrANI sthApitavantaH| 59 anantaraM hE prabhO yIzE madIyamAtmAnaM gRhANA stiphAnasyEti prArthanavAkyavadanasamayE tE taM prastarairAghnan| 60 tasmAt sa jAnunI pAtayitVA prOccaiH zabdaM kRtVA, hE prabhE pApamEtad EtESu mA sthApaya, ityuktVA mahAnidrAM prApnOt|

**8** tasya hatyAkaraNaM zaulOpi samamanyata| tasmin samayE yirUZAlamnagarasthAM manPAlIM prati mahAtAPanAyAM jAtAyAM prEritAlOkAn hitVA sarvvE'parE yihUdAzOmironAdEzayo rnanAsthanE vikIrNAH santO gataH| 2 anyacca bhaktalOkAstaM stiphAnaM zmazAnE sthApayitVA bahu vyalapan| 3 kintu zaulO gRHE gRHE bhramitVA striyaH puruSAMzca dhRtVA kArAyAM baddhVA manPalyA mahOtpAtaM kRtavAn| 4 anyacca yE vikIrNA abhavan tE sarvvatra bhramitVA susaMvAdaM prAcArayan| 5 tadA philipaH zOmironnagaraM gatVA khrISTakhyAnaM prAcArayat; 6 tato'zuci-bhRtagrastalOkEbhyO bhUtAzctkRtyAgacchan tathA bahavaH pakSaghAtinaH khanjJA lOkAzca svasthA abhavan| 7 tasmAt lAKA IdRzAM tasyAzcaryyaM karmma vilOkya nizamyA ca sarvva EkacittIbhUya tEnOktAkhyAnE manAMsi nyadadhuH| 8 tasminnagarE mahAnandazcAbhavat| 9 tataH pUrvvaM tasminnagarE zimOnnAmA kazcijjanO bahvi rmAyAkriyAH kRtVA svaM kanjcana mahApuruSaM prOcya zOmironIyAnAM mOhaM janayAmAsa| 10 tasmAt sa mAnuSa Izvarasya mahAzaktisvarUpa ityuktVA bAlavRddhavanitAH sarvvE lAKastasmin manAMsi nyadadhuH| 11 sa bahukAlAn mAyAvikriyayA sarvvAn atIva mOhayAnjcakAra, tasmAt tE taM mEnirE| 12 kintvIzvarasya rAjyasya yIzukturISTasya nAmnazcAkhyAnapracAriNaH philipasya kathAyAM vizvasya tESAM strIpuruSObhayalOkA majjita abhavan| 13 zESE sa zimOnapi svayaM pratyait tato majjitaH san philipEna kRtAm AzcaryyakriyAM lakSaNanjca vilOkyaAsambhavaM manyamAnastEna saha sthitavAn| 14 itthaM zOmironDEzIyalOkA Izvarasya kathAm agRhlan iti vArttAM yirUZAlamnagarasthAprEritAH prApya pitaraM yOhananjca tESAM nikaTE prESitavantaH| 15 tatastau tat sthAnam upasthAya lOkA yathA pavitrAm AtmAnaM prApnuvanti tadarthaM prArthayEtAM| 16 yataSTE purA kEvalaprabhuYizO rnanMnA majjitamAtrA abhavan, na tu tESAM madhyE kamapi prati pavitrasyAtmana AvirbhAvO jAtaH| 17 kintu prEritAbhyAM tESAM gAtrESu karESvarpitESu satsu tE pavitrAm AtmAnam prApnuvan| 18 itthaM lOkAnAM gAtrESu prEritayOH karArpaNENA tAn pavitrAm AtmAnaM prAptAn dRSTVA sa zimOn tayOH samIpe mudra AnIya kathitavAn; 19 ahaM yasya gAtrE hastam arpayiSyAmi tasyApi yathEtthaM pavitrAtmAprApti rbhavati tAdRzIM zaktiM mahyaM dattaM| 20 kintu pitarastaM pratyavadat tava mudrAstvayA vinazyantu yata Izvarasya dAnaM mudrAbhiH krIyatE tvamitthaM buddhavAn; 21 IzvarAya tAvantaHkaraNaM saralaM nahi, tasmAd atra tavAMzo'dhikArazca kOpi nAsti| 22 ata EtatpApahEtOH khEdAnvitaH san kEnApi prakArENa tava manasa EtasyAH kukalpanAyAH kSama bhavati, Etadartham IzvarE prArthanAM kuru; 23 yatastvaM tiktapitTE pApasya bandhanE ca yadasi tanmayA buddham| 24 tadA zimOn akathayat tarhi yuvAbhyAmudita kathA mayi yathA na phalati tadarthaM yuvAM mannimittaM prabhau prArthanAM kurutaM| 25 anEna prakArENa tau sAKSyAM dattVA prabhOH kathAM pracArayantau zOmironIyAnAm anEkagrAmESu susaMvAdanjca

pracArayantau yirUzAlamnagaram parAvRtya gatau| 26 tataH param Izvarasya dUtaH philipam ityAdizat,  
 tvamutthAya dakSiNasyAM dizi yO mArgO prAntarasya madhyEna yirUzAlamO 'sAnagaraM yAti taM mArgaM  
 gaccha| 27 tataH sa utthAya gatavAn; tadA kandaKInAmnaH kUzLOkAnAM rAjnnyAH sarvvasampattEradhIzaH  
 kUzadEzIya EkaH SaNPO bhajanArthaM yirUzAlamnagaram AgatyA 28 punarapi rathamAruhya yizaiyanAmnO  
 bhaviSyadvAdinO granthaM paThan pratyAgacchati| 29 Etasmin samayE AtmA philipam avadat, tvam rathasya  
 samIpaM gatvA tEna sArddhaM mila| 30 tasmAt sa dhAvan tasya sannidhAvupasthAya tEna paThyamAnaM  
 yizaiyathaviSyadvAdinO vAkyAM zruttvA prSTavAn yat paThasi tat kiM budhyasE? 31 tataH sa kathitavAn  
 kEnacinna bOdhitOhaM kathaM budhyEya? tataH sa philipaM rathamArOPhuM svEna sArddham upavESTunjca  
 nyavEdayat| 32 sa zAstrasyEtadvAkyAM paThitavAn yathA, samAniyata ghAtAya sa yathA mESazAvakaH|  
 lomacchEdakasAkSAcca mESazca nIraVO yathA| Abadhya vadanaM svIyaM tathA sa samatiSThata| 33 anyAyEna  
 vicArENa sa ucchinno 'bhavat tadA| tatKAlInamanuSyAn ko janO varNayituM kSamaH| yatO jIvannRNAM  
 dEzAt sa ucchinno 'bhavat dhruvaM| 34 anantaraM sa philipam avadat nivEdayAmi, bhaviSyadvAdI yAmimAM  
 kathAM kathayAmAsa sa kiM svasmin va kasmimZcid anyasmin? 35 tataH philipastatprakaraNam Arabhya  
 yIzOrupAkhyAnaM tasyAgrE prAstaut| 36 itthaM mArgENa gacchantau jalAzayasya samIpa upasthitau;  
 tadA kIbO'vAdIt pazyAtra sthAnE jalamAstE mama majjanE ka bAdha? 37 tataH philipa uttaram vyAharat  
 svAntaHkaraNEna sAKaM yadi pratyESi tarhi bAdha nAsti| tataH sa kathitavAn yIzukhrISTa Izvarasya putra  
 ityahaM pratyEmil| 38 tadA rathaM sthagitaM karttum AdISTE philipakIbO dvau jalam avAruhatAM; tadA  
 philipastam majjayAmAsa| 39 tatpazcAt jalamadhyAd utthitayOH satOH paramEzvarasyAtmA philipaM  
 hRtvA nItavAn, tasmAt kIbOH punastaM na dRSTavAn tathApi hRSTacittaH san svamArgENa gatavAn| 40  
 philipazcAsdOdnagaram upasthAya tasmAt kaisariyanagara upasthitikAlaparyyanataM sarvvasminnagarE  
 susaMvAdaM pracArayan gatavAn|

**9** tatKAlaparyyanataM zaulaH prabhOH ziSyANAM prAtikUlyEna tAPanAbadhayOH kathAM niHsArayan  
 mahAyAjakasya sannidhiM gatvA 2 striyaM puruSanjca tanmatagrAhiNaM yaM kanjcit pazyati tAn dhRtvA  
 baddhva yirUzAlamam AnayatItyAzayEna dammESaknagarIyaM dharmmasamAjAn prati patraM yAcitavAn| 3  
 gacchan tu dammESaknagaranikaTa upasthitavAn; tatO'kasmAd AkAzAt tasya caturdikSu tEjasaH prakAzanAt  
 sa bhUmAvapatat| 4 pazcAt hE zaula hE zaula kutO mAM tAPayasi? svaM prati prOktaM Etam zabdam zruttvA  
 5 sa prSTavAn, hE prabhO bhavAn kaH? tadA prabhurakathayat yaM yIzUm tvaM tAPayasi sa EvAhaM;  
 kaNTakasya mukhE padAghAtakaraNam tava kaSTam| 6 tadA kampamanO vismayApannazca sOvadat hE  
 prabhO mayA kiM karttavyaM? bhavata iccha KA? tataH prabhurAjnjApayad utthAya nagaram gaccha tatra  
 tvaya yat karttavyaM tad vadiSyatE| 7 tasya saggino loka api taM zabdam zruttavantaH kintu kamapi na dRSTvA  
 stabdhaH santaH sthitavantaH| 8 anantaraM zaulo bhUmita utthAya cakSuSi unmiIya kamapi na dRSTavAn|  
 tadA lOkAstasya hastau dhRtvA dammESaknagaram Anayan| 9 tataH sa dinatrayaM yAvad andho bhUtva na  
 bhuktavAn pItavAMzca| 10 tadanantaraM prabhustaddammESaknagaravAsina Ekasmai ziSyAya darzanaM  
 datva AhUtavAn hE ananiya| tataH sa pratyavAdIt, hE prabhO pazya zRNomi| 11 tadA prabhustamAjnjApayat  
 tvamutthAya saralanAmAnaM mArgaM gatvA yihUdAnivEzanE tArSanagarIyaM zaulanAmAnaM janaM  
 gavESayan pRccha; 12 pazya sa prArthayate, tathA ananiyanAmaka Eko janastasya samIpaM AgatyA tasya gAtrE  
 hastArpaNaM kRtvA dRSTiM dadAtitthaM svapnE dRSTavAn| 13 tasmAd ananiyaH pratyavadat hE prabhO  
 yirUzAlami pavitralOkAn prati so'neKahiMsAM kRtavAn; 14 atra sthAnE ca yE lOkAstava nAmni prArthayanti  
 tAnapi baddhuM sa pradhAnayAjakEbhyaH zaktiM prAptavAn, imAM kathAm aham anEKESAM mukhEbhyaH  
 zruttavAn| 15 kintu prabhurakathayat, yAhi bhinnadEzIyalOkAnAM bhUpatInAm isrAyElloKAnAnjca nikaTE  
 mama nAma pracArayituM sa janO mama manOnItapatramAstE| 16 mama nAmanimittanjca tEna kiyAn  
 mahAn kIEzo bhOktavya Etat taM darzayiSyAmi| 17 tatO 'naniyo gatvA gRhaM pravizya tasya gAtrE



hastArpraNaM kRtvA kathitavAn, hE bhrAtaH zaula tvAm yathA dRSTiM prApnoSi pavitrENatmanA paripUrNO bhvasi ca, tadarthaM tavAgamanakAlE yAH prabhuyIzustubhyaM darzanam adadAt sa mAM prESitavAn| 18 ityuktamAtrE tasya cakSurbhyaM mInazalkavad vastuni nirgatE tatksANat sa prasannacakSu rbhUtvA prOthAya majjito'bhavat bhuktVA pitVA sabalObhavacca| 19 tataH paraM zaulaH ziSyaiH saha katipayadivasAn tasmin dammESakanagarE sthitVA'vilambaM 20 sarvvabhajanabhavanAni gatVA yIzUrIzvarasya putra imAM kathAM prAcArayat| 21 tasmAt sarvvE zrOtArazcamatkRtya kathitavantO yO yirUzAlamnagara EtannAmna prArthayitRlOkAn vinAzitavAn Evam EtAdRzalOkAn baddhVA pradhAnayAjakanikaTaM nayatItyAzaya EtatsthAnamapyAgacchat saEva kimayaM na bhavati? 22 kintu zaulaH kramaza utsAhavAn bhUtvA yIzUrIzvarENAbhiSikto jana Etasmin pramANaM datVA dammESak-nivAsiyihUdIyalOkAn niruttarAn akarOt| 23 itthaM bahutithE kAlE gatE yihUdIyalOkAstaM hantuM mantrayAmAsuH 24 kintu zaulastESAMetasyA mantrANaya vArttAM prAptavAn| tE taM hantuM tu divAnizAM guptAH santO nagarasya dvArE'tisthan; 25 tasmAt ziSyAstaM nItVA rAtrau piTake nidhAya prAcIrENAVArOhayan| 26 tataH paraM zaulO yirUzAlamaM gatVA ziSyagaNena sArddhaM sthAtum aihat, kintu sarvvE tasmAdabibhayuH sa ziSyA iti ca na pratyayan| 27 EtasmAd barNabbAstaM gRhItVA prEritAnAM samIpamAnIya mArgamadyE prabhuH kathaM tasmai darzanaM dattavAn yAH kathAzca kathitavAn sa ca yathAkSobhaH san dammESaknagarE yIzO rnAma prAcArayat EtAn sarvvavRttAntAn tAn jnjApitavAn| 28 tataH zaulastaiH saha yirUzAlami kAlaM yApayan nirbhayaM prabhO ryIzO rnAma prAcArayat| 29 tasmAd anyadEzIyalOkaiH sArddhaM vivAdasyOpasthitatVat tE taM hantum acESTanta| 30 kintu bhrAtRgaNastajnjAtVA taM kaisariyanagaraM nItVA tARSanagaraM prESitavAn| 31 itthaM sati yihUdiyAgAlIzOmironAdEzIyAH sarvvA maNpalyO vizrAmaM prAptAstatastAsAM niSThAbhavat prabhO rbhiya pavitrasyatmanAH sAntvanaya ca kAlaM kSEpayitVA bahusaMkhyA abhavan| 32 tataH paraM pitaraH sthAnE sthAnE bhramitVA zESE lOdnagaraniVAsipavitrAlOkAnAM samIpe sthitavAn| 33 tada tatra pakSaghAtavyAdhinASTau vatsarAn zayyAgatam ainEyanAmAnaM manuSyAM sAkSat prApya tamavadat, 34 hE ainEya yIzukhrISTastvAM svastham akArSIt, tvamutthAya svazayyAM nikSipa, ityuktamAtrE sa udatiSThat| 35 EtAdRzaM dRSTVA lOdzArONanivAsino lOKAH prabhuM prati parAvarttanta| 36 aparanjca bhikSadAnAdisu nAnakriyAsu nityaM pravRtta yA yAphOnagaraniVAsini TABithAnAma ziSyA yAM darkkAM arthAd hariNimayuktVA Ahvayan sA nArI 37 tasmin samayE rugnA satI prANAn atyajat, taO lOkAstAM prakSalyOparisthaprakOSThE zAyayitvAsthApayan| 38 lOdnagaraM yAphOnagarasya samIpasthaM tasmAttatra pitara AstE, iti vArttAM zrutVA tUrNaM tasyAgamanArthaM tasmin vinayamuktVA ziSyagaNO dvau manujau prESitavAn| 39 tasmAt pitara utthAya tAbhyAM sArddham Agacchat, tatra tasmin upasthita uparisthaprakOSThaM samAnItE ca vidhavAH svAbhiH saha sthitiKAlE darkkaya kRtAni yAnyuttarIyAni paridhEyAni ca tAni sarvvANi taM darzayitVA rudatyazcatasRSu dikSvatiSThan| 40 kintu pitarastAH sarvvA bahiH kRtvA jAnunI pAtayitVA prArthitavAn; pazcAt zavaM prati dRSTiM kRtvA kathitavAn, hE TABithE tvamuttiSTha, iti vAKya ukTE sA strI cakSuSI prOnmIlya pitaram avalOkyOthAyOpAvizat| 41 tataH pitarastasyAH karau dhRtvA uttOlya pavitrAlOkAn vidhavAzcahUya tESAM nikaTE sajiVAM taM samArpayat| 42 ESA katha samastayAphOnagaraM vyAptA tasmAd anEke lOKAH prabhau vyazvasan| 43 aparanjca pitarastadyAphOnagarIyasya kasyacit zimOnnAmnazcarmmakArasya grHE bahudinAni nyavasat|

**10** kaisariyanagara itAliyAkhyasainyAntargataH karNiliyanAma sEnApatirAsIt 2 sa saparivArO bhakta IzvaraparAyaNazcAsIt; lOkEbhyO bahUni dAnAdIni datVA nirantaram IzvarE prArthayAnjcakrE| 3 Ekada tRtIyapraharavELAyAM sa dRSTavAn Izvarasyaiko dUtaH saprakAZaM tatsamIpam Agatya kathitavAn, hE karNiliya| 4 kintu sa taM dRSTVA bhItO'kathayat, hE prabhO kim? tada tamavadat tava prArthanA dAnAdi ca sAkSisarUpaM bhUtvEzvarasya gOcarambhavat| 5 idAnIM yAphOnagaraM prati lOkAn prESya samudratIrE zimOnnAmnazcarmmakArasya grHE pravAsakarI pitaranAmna vikhyAtO yAH zimOn tam AhvAyaya; 6 tasmAt

tvayA yadyat karttavyaM tattat sa vadiSyati| 7 ityupadizya dUTE prasthitE sati karNiliyaH svagRhasthAnAM  
 dAsAnAM dvau janau nityaM svasagginAM sainyaAnAM EkAM bhaktasEnAnjAhUya 8 sakalamEtaM vRtAntaM  
 vijnjApya yAphOnagaraM tAn prAhiNOt| 9 parasmin dinE tE yAtrAM kRtvA yadA nagarasya samIpa  
 upAtiSThan, tadA pitarO dviIyapraharavELAyAM prArthayituM gRhaprSTham ArOhat| 10 Etasmin samayE  
 kSudhArttaH san kinjcid bhOktum aicchhat kintu tESAM annAsAdanasamayE sa mURcchitaH sannapatat| 11 tatO  
 mEghadvAraM muktaM caturbhiH kONai rlambitaM bRhadvastramiva kinjcana bhAjanam AkAzAt pRthivIm  
 avArOhatIti dRSTavAn| 12 tanmadhyE nAnaprakArA grAmyavanyapazavaH khEcarOrOgAmiprabhRtayO  
 jantavazcAsan| 13 anantaram hE pitara utthAya hatvA bhuMkSva tampratIyaM gagaNIya vANI jAtA| 14 tada  
 pitaraH pratyavadat, hE prabhO IdRzaM mA bhavatu, aham Etat kAlaM yAvat niSiddham azuci vA dravyaM  
 kinjcidapi na bhuktavAn| 15 tataH punarapi tAdRzI vihayaSIya vANI jAtA yad IzvaraH zuci kRtavAn tat tvam  
 niSiddham na jAnIhi| 16 itthaM triH sati tat pAtRaM punarAkRSTaM AkAzam agacchat| 17 tataH param  
 yad darzanaM prAptavAn tasya kO bhAva ityatra pitarO manasa sandEgdhi, Etasmin samayE karNiliyasya  
 tE prESita manUSya dvArasya sannidhAvupasthAya, 18 zimOnO gRhamanvicchantaH sampRchyAhUya  
 kathitavantaH pitaranAmna vikhyAtO yaH zimOn sa kimatra pravasati? 19 yadA pitarastaddarzanasya  
 bhAvaM manasAndOlayati tadAtma tamavadat, pazya trayO janAstvam mRgayantE| 20 tvam utthAyAvaruhya  
 niHsandEhaM taiH saha gaccha mayaiva tE prESitAH| 21 tasmAt pitarO'varuhya karNiliyaprEritOkAnAM  
 nikaTamAgatya kathitavAn pazyata yUYaM yaM mRgayadhvE sa janOhaM, yUYaM kinnimittam AgatAH?  
 22 tataSTE pratyavadan karNiliyanAmA zuddhasattva IzvaraparAyaNO yihUdiyadEzasthAnAM sarvvESAM  
 sannidhau sukhyAtyApanna EkaH sEnApati rnijagrHaM tvAmAhUya nEtum tvattaH katha zrOtunjca  
 pavitradUtEna samAdiStAH| 23 tada pitarastAnabhyantaram nItva tESAMAtithyaM kRtavAn, parE'hani taiH  
 sArddhaM yAtrAmakarOt, yAphOnivAsinAM bhrAtRnAM kiyantO janAzca tEna saha gatAH| 24 parasmin divasE  
 kaisariyanagaramadhyapravEzasamayE karNiliyO jnjAtibandhUn AhUyAnIya tAn apEkSyas thitaH| 25 pitarE  
 grHa upasthitE karNiliyastaM sAKSatkRtya caraNayOH patitva prANamat| 26 pitarastamutthApya kathitavAn,  
 uttiSThAhamapi mAnuSaH| 27 tada karNiliyEna sAKam Alapan gRHaM prAvizat tanmadhyE ca bahulOkAnAM  
 samAgamaM dRSTva tAn avadat, 28 anyajAtIyalOkaiH mahAlapanaM vA tESAM gRhamadhyE pravEzanaM  
 yihUdiyAnAM niSiddham astiti yUYam avagacchatha; kintu kamapi mAnuSam avyavahAryyam azuciM vA  
 jnjAtuM mama nOCitam iti paramEzvarO mAM jnjAptavAn| 29 iti hEtOrAhvAnazravaNamAtrAt kAnjcanApattim  
 akRtvA yuSmAKaM samIpaM AgatOsmi; prCcchAmi yUYaM kinnimittaM mAm AhUyata? 30 tada karNiliyaH  
 kathitavAn, adya catvAri dinAni jAtAni EtAvadvELAM yAvad aham anAhAra Asan tataSTrtIyapraharE sati  
 grHE prArthanasamayE tEjOmayavastrabhRd EkO janO mama samakSaM tiSThan EtAm kathAm akathayat,  
 31 hE karNiliya tvadIya prArthana Izvarasya karNagOcarIbhUtA tava dAnAdi ca sAKSisvarUpaM bhUtva  
 tasya dRSTigOcaramabhavat| 32 atO yAphOnagaraM prati lokAn prahitya tatra samudratIrE zimOnnAmnaH  
 kasyaccarmmakArasya grHE pravAsakArI pitaranAmna vikhyAtO yaH zimOn tamAhUyaya; tataH sa Agatya  
 tvAm upadEkSyati| 33 iti kArANat tatkSaNat tava nikaTE lokAn prESitavAn, tvamAgatavAn iti bhadram  
 kRtavAn| IzvarO yAnyAkhyAnAni kathayitum Adizat tAni zrOtum vayam sarvve sAmpratam Izvarasya sAKSAD  
 upasthitAH smaH| 34 tada pitara imAM kathAM kathayitum ArabdhavAn, IzvarO manUSyANAm apakSapAtI  
 san 35 yasya kasyacidEZasya yO lokAstasmAdbhItva satkarmma karOti sa tasya grAhyaO bhavati, Etasya  
 nizcayam upalabdhavAnaham| 36 sarvvESAM prabhu ryO yIzukhrISTastEna Izvara isrAyElvaMzAnAM nikaTE  
 susaMvAdaM prESya sammElanasya yaM saMvAdaM prAcArayat taM saMvAdaM yUYaM zrutavantaH| 37  
 yatO yOhanA majjanE pracAritE sati sa gAliladEzamArabhya samastayihUdiyadEzaM vyApnOt; 38 phalata  
 IzvarENa pavitrENAtmanA zakyA cAbhiSikto nAsaratIyayIzuH sthAnE sthAnE bhraman sukriyAM kurvvan  
 zaitAnA kliSTAn sarvvalOkAn svasthAn akarOt, yata Izvarastasya sahAya AsIt; 39 vayanjca yihUdiyadEzE  
 yirUzAlamnagarE ca tEna kRtAnAM sarvvESAM karmmaNAM sAKSiNO bhavAmaH| lokAstaM kruzE vidhvA

hataVantaH, 40 kintu tRtIyadivasE IzvarastamutthApya saprakAzam adarzayat| 41 sarvvalOkAnAM nikaTa iti na hi, kintu tasmin zmazAnAdutthitE sati tEna sArddhaM bhOjanaM pAnanjca kRtavanta EtAdRzA Izvarasya manOnItaH sAkSiNO yE vayam asmAkAM nikaTE tamadarzayat| 42 jIvitamRtObhayaOkAnAM vicAraM karttum IzvarO yaM niyuktavAn sa Eva sa janaH, imAM kathAM pracArayituM tasmin pramANaM dAtunjca sO'sman AjnjApayat| 43 yastasmin vizvasiti sa tasya nAmna pApAnmuktO bhaviSyati tasmin sarvVE bhaviSyadvAdinOpi EtAdRzAM sAkSyAM dadati| 44 pitarasyaitatkathAkathanakAlE sarvVESAM zrOTRNAmupari pavitra AtmAvArOhat| 45 tataH pitarENa sArddham AgatAstvakchEdinO vizvAsinO loka anyadEzIyEbhyaH pavitra Atmani dattE sati 46 tE nAnAjAtIyabhASAbhiH kathAM kathayanta IzvaraM prazaMsanti, iti dRSTvA zrutvA ca vismayam Apadyanta| 47 tadA pitarAH kathitavAn, vayamiva yE pavitram AtmANaM prAptAstESAM jalamajjanaM kiM kOpi niSEddhuM zaknOti? 48 tataH prabhO rnAmna majjita bhavatEti tAnAjnjApayat| anantaraM tE svaiH sArddhaM katipayadinAni sthAtuM prArthayanta|

**11** itthaM bhinnadEzIyalOkA aplzvarasya vAkyam agRhlan imAM vArttAM yihUdiyadEzasthaprErita bhrAtRgaNazca zrutavantaH| 2 tataH pitarE yirUzAlamnagaraM gatavati tvakchEdinO lokAstEEna saha vivadamAnA avadan, 3 tvam atvakchEdilOkAnAM gRhaM gatvA taiH sArddhaM bhuktavAn| 4 tataH pitara AditaH kramazastatkAryasya sarvvavRttAntamAkhyAtum ArabdhavAn| 5 yAphOnagara EkadAhaM prArthayamAnO mUrcchitaH san darzanEna caturSu kONESu lambanamAnaM vRhadvastramiva pAtramEkam AkAzadavaruhya mannikaTam Agacchad apazyam| 6 pazcAt tad anyadRSTyA dRSTvA vivicya tasya madhyE nAnAprakArAn grAmyavanyapazUn urOGAmikhEcarAMzca dRSTavAn; 7 hE pitara tvamutthAya gatvA bhukMsva mAM sambOdhyA kathayantaM zabdamekaM zrutavAMzca| 8 tatOhaM pratyavadAM, hE prabhO nEtthaM bhavatu, yataH kinjcana niSiddham azuci dravyAM vA mama mukhamadhyAM kadApi na prAvizat| 9 aparam IzvarO yat zuci kRtavAn tanniSiddhaM na jAnihi dvi rmAmpratIdRzi vihAyasyA vANI jAtA| 10 triritthaM sati tat sarvvAM punarAkAzam AkRSTAM| 11 pazcAt kaisariyanagarAt trayO jana mannikaTam prESita yatra nivEzanE sthitOhaM tasmin samayE tatrOpAtiSThan| 12 tadA niHsandEhaM taiH sArddhaM yAtum AtmA mAMAdiSTavAn; tataH paraM mayA sahaitESu SaPbhrAtRSu gatESu vayam tasya manujasya gRhaM prAvizAma| 13 sOsmAkAM nikaTE kathAmEtAm akathayat EkadA dUta EkaH pratyakSibhUya mama gRhamadhyE tiStan mAmityAjnjApitavAn, yAphOnagaraM prati lokAn prahitya pitaranAmna vikhyAtaM zimOnam AhUyaya; 14 tatastava tvadIyaparivArANanjca yEna paritranAM bhaviSyati tat sa upadEksyati| 15 ahaM TAM kathAmutthApya kathitavAn tEna prathamam asmAkam upari yatha pavitra AtmAvArUPhavAn tathA tESAmapyupari samavarUPhavAn| 16 tEna yOhan jalE majjitavAn iti satyAM kintu yUyAM pavitra Atmani majjita bhaviSyatha, iti yadvAkyAM prabhuruditavAn tat tadA mayA smRtam| 17 ataH prabhA yIzukhrISTE pratyayakArinO yE vayam asmabhyam IzvarO yad dattavAn tat tEbhyO lokEbhyOpi dattavAn tataH kOhaM? kimaham IzvaraM vArayituM zaknOmi? 18 kathAmEtAM zrUVa tE kSantA Izvarasya guNAn anukIrttya kathitavantaH, tarhi paramAyuHprAptinimittam IzvarOnyadEzIyalOkEbhyOpi manaHparivarttanarUpaM dAnam adAt| 19 stiphAnaM prati upadravE ghaTitE yE vikIrNA abhavan tai phainikikuprAntiyakhiyAsu bhramitvA kEvalayihUdIyalOkAn vinA kasyApyanyasya samIpa Izvarasya kathAM na prAcArayan| 20 aparaM tESAM kuprIyAH kurInIyAzca kiyanto jana AntiyakhiyanagaraM gatvA yUnAnIyalOkAnAM samIpepi prabhOryIzOH kathAM prAcArayan| 21 prabhOH karastESAM sahAya AsIt tasmAd anEke loka vizvasya prabhuM prati parAvarttanta| 22 iti vArttAyAM yirUzAlamasthamaNPAlIyalOkAnAM karNagOcarIbhUtAyAm AntiyakhiyanagaraM gantu tE barNabbAM prairayan| 23 tatO barNabbAstatra upasthitaH san IzvarasyAnugrahasya phalaM dRSTvA sAnandO jAtaH, 24 sa svayaM sAdhu rvizvAsEna pavitrenAtmanA ca paripUrNaH san ganOniSTaya prabhAvAsthaM karttuM sarvvAn upadiSTavAn tEna prabhOH ziSyA anEke babhUvuH| 25 zESE zaulaM mRgayituM barNabbAstArSanagaraM prasthitavAn|

tatra tasyOddEzaM prApya tam AntiyakhiyAnagaram Anayat; 26 tatastau maNPAlIsthalOkaiH sabhAM kRtvA saMvatsaramEkaM yAvad bahuLOkAn upAdizatAM; tasmin AntiyakhiyAnagare ziSyAH prathamAM khriSTIyanAmna vikhyAta abhavan| 27 tataH paraM bhaviSyadvAdigaNE yirUzAlama AntiyakhiyAnagaram Agate sati 28 AgAbanAmA tESAMeka utthAya AtmanaH zikSayA sarvvadEze durbhikSaM bhaviSyatIti jnjApitavAn; tataH klaudiyakaisarasyAdhikArE sati tat pratyakSam abhavat| 29 tasmAt ziSyA EkaikazaH svasvazaktyanusAratO yihUdiyadEzanivAsinAM bhratRnAM dinayApanArthaM dhanaM prESayituM nizcitya 30 barNabbAzaulayO rdvArA prAcInalOkAnAM samIpaM tat prESitavantaH|

**12** tasmin samayE hErOdrAjO maNPalyAH kiyajjanEbhyO duHkhaM dAtuM prArabhat| 2 vizESatO yOhanaH sOdaraM yAKUbaM karavAlAghAtEn hatavAn| 3 tasmAd yihUdiyAH santuSTA abhavan iti vijnjAya sa pitaramapi dharttuM gatavAn| 4 tada kiNvazUnyapUpOtsavasamaya upAtiStat; ata utsavE gate sati lOkAnAM samakSaM taM bahirAnEyyAmIti manasi sthirIkRtya sa taM dhArayitvA rakSNArtham yESAM EkaikasaMghe catvArO janAH santi tESAM caturNAM rakSakasaMghAnAM samIpe taM samarpya kArAyAM sthApitavAn| 5 kintuM pitarasya kArAsthitikArANat maNPalyA loka avizrAmam Izvarasya samIpe prArthayanta| 6 anantaram hErOdi taM bahirAnAyituM udyate sati tasyAM rAtrau pitarO rakSakadvayamadhyasthAnE zRgkhaladvayEna baddhvaH san nidrita AsIt, dauvArikAzca kArAyAH sammukhE tiSThanatO dvAram arakSiSuH| 7 Etasmin samayE paramEzvarasya dUTE samupasthitE kArA dIptimatI jAta; tataH sa dUtAH pitarasya kukSavAvAtaM kRtvA taM jAgarayitvA bhASitavAn tUrNamuttiSTha; tatastasya hastasthazRgkhaladvayaM galat patitaM| 8 sa dUtastamavadat, baddhakaTiH san pAdayOH pADuke arpaye; tEna tathA kRTE sati dUtastam uktavAn gAtrIyavastraM gAtrE nidhAya mama pazcAd Ehi| 9 tataH pitarastasya pazcAd vrajana bahiragacchat, kintu dUtEna karmmaitat kRtamiti satyamajnjAtvA svapnadarzanaM jnjAtavAn| 10 itthaM tau prathamAM dvitIyAjca kArAM lagghitvA yEna lauhanirmmitadvArENa nagaram gamyate tatsamIpaM prApnutAM; tatastasya kavATaM svayaM muktamabhavat tatastau tatsthAnAd bahi rbhUtva mArgaikasya slmAM yAvad gatau; tatO'kasmAt sa dUtAH pitaraM tyaktavAn| 11 tada sa cEtanAM prApya kathitavAn nijadUtAM prahitya paramEzvarO hErOdo hastAd yihUdiyaloKAnAM sarvvAzAyAzca mAM samuddhRtavAn ityahaM nizcayaM jnjAtavAn| 12 sa vivicya mArkanAmra vikhyAtasya yOhano mAtu rmariyamO yasmin grHE bahavaH sambhUya prArthayanta tannivEzanaM gataH| 13 pitarENA bahirdvAra Ahate sati rOdAnAmA bAlika draSTuM gata| 14 tataH pitarasya svaraM zrUva sA harSayukta satI dvAraM na mOcayitvA pitarO dvArE tiSThatIti vArttAM vaktum abhyantaraM dhAvitvA gatavatI| 15 tE prAvOcan tvamunmatta jAtasi kintu sA muhurmuhuruktavati satyamEvaitat| 16 tada tE kathitavantastarhi tasya dUto bhavEt| 17 pitarO dvAramAhataVAn EtasminnantarE dvAraM mOcayitvA pitaraM dRSTvA vismayaM prAptAH| 18 tataH pitarO niHzabdaM sthAtuM tAn prati hastEna sagkEtaM kRtvA paramEzvarO yEna prakArENa taM kArAyA uddhRtyAnItavAn tasya vRttAntaM tAnajnjApayat, yUyAM gatva yAkubaM bhrAtRgaNanjca vArttAmEtAM vadatEtyukta sthAnAntaram prasthitavAn| 19 prabhAtE sati pitaraH kva gata ityatra rakSakanAM madhyE mahAn kalaho jataH| 20 hErOd bahu mRgayitvA tasyOddEze na prApte sati rakSakan saMpRcchya tESAM prANAn hantum AdISTavAn| 21 pazcAt sa yihUdiyapradEzAt kaisariyanagaram gatva tatrAvAtiSThat| 22 sOrasIdOnadEzayO rLOkebhyO hErOdi yuyutsau sati tE sarvva EkamantraNAH santastasya samIpa upasthAya lvAstanAmAnaM tasya vastragRhAdhIzaM sahAyAM kRtvA hErOda sArddhaM sandhiM prArthayanta yatastasya rAjnjo dEzEna tESAM dEzIyanAM bharaNam abhavatM 23 ataH kutracin nirupitadinE hErOd rAjakIyAM paricchadaM paridhAya siMhAsanE samupavizya tAn prati kathAm uktavAn| 24 tatO loka uccaiHkArAM pratyavadan, ESa manujaravO na hi, IzvarIyaravaH| 25 tada hErOd Izvarasya sammAnaM nAkarOt; tasmAddhEtOH paramEzvarasya dUto haThAt taM prAharat tEnaiva sa kiTaiH kSINaH san prANAn ajahAt| kintvIzvarasya katha dEzaM vyApya prabalAbhavat| tataH paraM barNabbAzaulau yasya karmmaNO

bhAraM prApnutAM tAbhyAM tasmin sampAdite sati mArkanAmna vikhyAtO yO yOhan taM sagginaM kRtvA yirUzAlamnagarAt pratyAgatau|

**13** aparanjca barNabbAH, zimOn yaM nigraM vadanti, kurInIyalUkiyO hErOdA rAjnJA saha kRtavidyAbhyAsO minahEm, zaulzaitE yE kiyantO janA bhaviSyadvAdina upadESTAraccAntiyakhiiyAnagarasthamaNPalyAm Asan, 2 tE yadOpavAsaM kRtvEvzaram asEvanta tasmin samayE pavitra AtmA kathitavAn ahaM yasmin karmmaNi barNabbAzailau niyuktavAn tatkarmma karttuM tau pRthak kuruta| 3 tatastairupavAsaprArthanayOH kRtayOH satOste tayO rgAtrayO rhasArpaNaM kRtvA tau vyasRjan| 4 tataH paraM tau pavitrENAtmanA prEritau santau silUkiyAnagaram upasthAya samudrapathEna kuprOpadvIpam agacchatAM| 5 tataH sAlAMInagaram upasthAya tatra yihUdlyAnAM bhajanabhavanAni gatvEvzarasya kathAM prAcArayatAM; yOhanapi tatsahacarO'bhavat| 6 ittham tE tasyOpadvIpasya sarvvatra bhramantaH pAphanagaram upasthitAH; tatra suvivEcakEna sarjiyapaulanAmna taddEzAdhipatinA saha bhaviSyadvAdinO vEzadhAri baryIzunAmA yO mAyAvI yihUdi AsIt taM sAKSAT prAptavataH| 7 taddEzAdhipa Izvarasya kathAM zrOtUm vAnjchan paulabarNabbau nyamantrayat| 8 kintvilumA yaM mAyAvinaM vadanti sa dEzAdhipatiM dharmmamArgAd bahirbhUtAM karttum ayatata| 9 tasmAt zOLO'rthAt paulaH pavitrENAtmanA paripUrNaH san taM mAyAvinaM pratyanyadRSTiM kRtvAkathayat, 10 hE narakin dharmmadVESin kauTilyaduSkarmmaparipUrNa, tvam kiM prabhOH satyapathasya viparyyakaraNAT kadApi na nivarttiSyasE? 11 adhuna paramEzvarastava samucitaM kariSyati tEna katipayadinAni tvam andhaH san sUryyamapi na drakSyasi| tatksaNaD rAtrivad andhakArastasya dRSTim AcchAditavAn; tasmAt tasya hastaM dharttuM sa lOkamanvicchan itastatO bhramaNaM kRtavAn| 12 EnAM ghaTanAM dRSTvA sa dEzAdhipatiH prabhUpadEzAd vismitya vizvAsaM kRtavAn| 13 tadanantaraM paulastatsagginau ca pAphanagarAt prOtAM cAlayitvA pamphuliyAdEzasya pargInagaram agacchan kintu yOhan tayOH samIpAd Etya yirUzAlamaM pratyAgacchat| 14 pazcAt tau pargItO yAtrAM kRtvA pisidiyAdEzasya AntiyakhiiyAnagaram upasthAya vizrAmavArE bhajanabhavanaM pravizya samupAvizataM| 15 vyavasthAbhaviSyadvAkyayOH paThitayOH satO rHE bhrAtarau lOkAn prati yuvayOH kAcid upadEzakatha yadyasti tarhi TAM vadataM tau prati tasya bhajanabhavanasyAdhipatayaH kathAm EtAM kathayitvA praiSayan| 16 ataH paula uttiSThan hastEna sagkEtaM kurvvan kathitavAn hE isrAyEllyamanuSyA IzvaraparAyaNAH sarvvE loka yUyam avadhaddhaM| 17 EtESAmisrAyEllokAnAm IzvarO'smAkAM pUrvvaparusaN manOnItAn katvA gRhItavAn tatO misari dEzE pravasanakAlE tESAmunnatiM kRtvA tasmAt svIyabAhubalEna tAn bahiH kRtvA samAnayat| 18 catvAriMzadvatsarAn yAvacca mahAprAntarE tESAM bharaNaM kRtvA 19 kinAndEzAntarvvarttINI saptarAjyAni nAzayitvA guTikApAtEna tESu sarvvadEzESu tEbhyO'dhikAraM dattavAn| 20 pancAzadadhikacatuHzatESu vatsarESu gatESu ca zimUyElbhaviSyadvAdiparyyantaM tESAmupari vicArayitRn niyuktavAn| 21 taizca rAjnji prArthitE, IzvarO binyAmInO vaMzajAtasya kIzaH putraM zaulaM catvAriMzadvArSaparyyantaM tESAmupari rAjAnaM kRtavAn| 22 pazcAt taM padacyutaM kRtvA yO madiSTakriyAH sarvvAH kariSyati tAdRzaM mama manObhimatam EkaM janaM yizayaH putraM dAyUdaM prAptavAn idaM pramaNaM yasmin dAyUdi sa dattavAn taM dAyUdaM tESAmupari rAjatvaM karttum utpAditavAna| 23 tasya svapratizrutasya vAkyasyAnusArENa isrAyEllokAnAM nimittaM tESAM manuSyANAM vaMzAd Izvara EkaM yizum (trAtAram) udapAdayat| 24 tasya prakAzanAt pUrvvaM yOhan isrAyEllokAnAM sannidhau manaHparAvarttanarUpaM majjanaM prAcArayat| 25 yasya ca karmmaNO bhAraM praptavAn yOhan tan niSpAdayan EtAM kathAM kathitavAn, yUyam mAM kaM janaM jAnitha? aham abhiSiktatrAta nahi, kintu pazyata yasya pAdayOH pAdukayO rbandhanE mOcayitumapi yOgyO na bhavAmi tAdRza EkO janO mama pazcAd upatiSThati| 26 hE ibrAhImO vaMzajAta bhrAtarO hE IzvarabhItAH sarvvalOkA yuSmAn prati paritrANasya kathaiSA prErita| 27 yirUzAlamnivAsinastESAm adhipatayazca

tasya yIzOH paricayaM na prApya prativizrAmavAraM paThyamAnAnAM bhaviSyadvAdikathAnAm abhiprAyam abuddhva ca tasya vadhEna tAH kathAH saphala akurvvan| 28 prANahananasya kamapi hEtum aprApyApi pilAtasya nikaTE tasya vadhaM prArthayanta| 29 tasmin yAH kathA likhitAH santi tadanusArENa karmma sampAdya taM kruzAd avatAryya zmazAnE zAyitavantaH| 30 kintvIzvaraH zmazAnAt tamudasthApayat, 31 punazca gAlllpradEzAd yirUzAlamanagaraM tEna sArddhaM yE loka Agacchan sa bahudinAni tEbhyO darzanaM dattavAn, atasta idAnIM lokaM prati tasya sAkSiNaH santi| 32 asmAkaM pUrvvapuruSANAM samakSam IzvarO yasmin pratijnjAtavAn yathA, tvaM mE putrOsI cAdya tvAM samutthApitavAnaham| 33 idaM yadvacanaM dvitIyagItE likhitamAstE tad yIzOrutthAnEna tESAM santAnA yE vayam asmAkaM sannidhau tEna pratyakSI kRtaM, yuSmAn imaM susaMvAdaM jnjApayAmi| 34 paramEzvarENa zmazAnAd utthApitaM tadIyAM zariraM kadApi na kSESyate, Etasmin sa svayaM kathitavAn yathA dAyUdaM prati pratijnjAtO yO varastamahaM tubhyaM dAsyAmi| 35 Etadanyasmin gitE'pi kathitavAn| svakiyaM puNyavantaM tvaM kSayituM na ca dAsyasi| 36 dAyUda IzvarAbhimatasEvAyai nijAyusi vyayitE sati sa mahAnidrAM prApya nijaiH pUrvvapuruSaiH saha militaH san akSIyata; 37 kintu yamIzvaraH zmazAnAd udasthApayat sa nAkSIyata| 38 atO hE bhrAtaraH, anEna janEna pApamOcanaM bhavatIti yuSmAn prati pracAritam AstE| 39 phalato mUsAvyavasthaya yUYaM yEbhyO doSEbhyO mukta bhavituM na zakSyatha tEbhyaH sarvvadOSEbhya Etasmin janE vizvAsinaH sarvve mukta bhaviSyantIti yuSmAbhi rjnJAyatAM| 40 aparanjca| avajnJAKariNO lokaZcakSurunMIlya pazyata| tathaivAsambhavaM jnjAtva syAta yUYaM vilajjitAH| yatO yuSmAsu tiSThatsu kariSyE karmma tAdRzaM| yEnaiva tasya vRttAntE yuSmabhyaM kathitE'pi hi| yUYaM na tantu vRttAntaM pratyESyatha kadAcana|| 41 yEyaM kathA bhaviSyadvAdinAM granthESu likhitAstE sAvadhAna bhavata sa kathA yathA yuSmAn prati na ghaTate| 42 yihUdIyabhajanabhavanAn nirgatayOstayo rbhinnadEzIyai rvakSyamaNA prArthana kRta, AgAmini vizrAmavArE'pi kathEyam asmAn prati pracArita bhavatviti| 43 sabhAya bhagge sati bahavo yihUdIyaloka yihUdIyatagrAhiNO bhaktalokaZca barNabbApaulayOH pazcAd Agacchan, tEna tau taiH saha nAnAkathAH kathayitvEzvarAnugrahAzrayE sthAtuM tAn prAvarttayatAM| 44 paravizrAmavArE nagarasya prAyENa sarvve loka IzvarIyAM kathAM zrOtum militAH, 45 kintu yihUdIyaloka jananivahaM vilokya IrSyaya paripUrNAH santO viparItakathAkathanEnEzvaranindaya ca paulEnOkTAM kathAM khaNPayituM cESTitavantaH| 46 tataH paulabarNabbAvakSObhau kathitavantau prathamaM yuSmAkaM sannidhAvizvarIyakathAyAH pracAraNam ucitamAsIt kintuM tadagrAhyatvakaraNena yUYaM svAn anantAyuso'yOgyAn darzayatha, EtatkAraNAD vayam anyadEzIyalokAnAM samIpaM gacchAmaH| (aiOnios g166) 47 prabhurasmAn ittham AdISTAvAn yathA, yAvacca jagataH smAM lokaNAM trANakAraNAT| mayAnyadEzamadhye tvaM sthApito bhUH pradIpavat|| 48 tada kathAmIdRzIM zrutva bhinnadEzIya AhlAditAH santaH prabhOH kathAM dhanyAM dhanyAm avadan, yAvantO lokaZca paramAyuh prAptinimittam nirUpita Asan tE vyazvasan| (aiOnios g166) 49 ittham prabhOH kathA sarvvedEzAm vyApnot| 50 kintu yihUdIya nagarasya pradhAnapuruSan sammAnyAH kathipayA bhakta yOSitazca kupravRttiM grAhayitva paulabarNabbau tAPayitva tasmAt pradEzAd dUrikRtavantaH| 51 ataH kAraNAT tau nijapadadhUlIstESAM prAtikUlyEna pAtayitvEkaniyaM nagaraM gatau| 52 tataH ziSyagaNa AnandEna pavitrENatmanA ca paripUrNobhavat|

**14** tau dvau janau yugapad ikaniyanagarasthayaIhUdIyanAM bhajanabhavanaM gatva yathA bahavo yihUdIya anyadEzIyalokaZca vyazvasan tAdRzIM kathAM kathitavantau| 2 kintu vizvAsahina yihUdIya anyadEzIyalokAn kupravRttiM grAhayitva bhrAtRgaNaM prati tESAM vairaM janitavantaH| 3 ataH svAnugrahakathAyAH pramANaM datva tayO rhashtai rbahulakSaNam adbhutakarmma ca prAkAzayad yAH prabhustasya kathA akSObhEna pracAryya tau tatra bahudinAni samavAtiSThEtAM| 4 kintu kiyantO loka yihUdIyanAM sapakSAH kiyantO lokaH prEritAnAM sapakSA jAtAH, atO nAgarikajananihamadhye

bhinnavAkyatvam abhavat| 5 anyadEziyA yihUdiyAstESAm adhipatayazca daurAtmyaM kutvA tau prastarairAhantum udyatAH| 6 tau tadvArttAM prApya palAytvA lukAyaniyAdEzasyAntarvarttilustrAdarbbO 7 tatsamIpasthadEzanjca gatvA tatra susaMvAdaM pracArayatAM| 8 tatrObhayapAdayOzcalanazaktihInO janmArabhyA khanjjaH kadApi gamanaM nAkarOt EtAdrza Eko mAnuSO lustrAnagara upavizya paulasya kathAM zruttavAn| 9 Etasmin samayE paulastamprati dRSTim kRtvA tasya svAsthyE vizvAsaM viditvA prOccaiH kathitavAn 10 padbhyAmuttiSThan Rju rbhava|tataH sa ullaMphaM kRtvA gamanAgamanE kutavAn| 11 tadA lOkAH paulasya tat kAryyaM vilOkya lukAyanIyabhASayA prOccaiH kathAmEtAM kathitavantaH, dEva manuSyarUpaM dhRtvAsmAkAM samIpam avArOhan| 12 tE barNabbAM yUpitaram avadan paulazca mukhyO vaktA tasmAt taM markuriyam avadan| 13 tasya nagarasya sammukhE sthApatasya yUpitaravigrahasya yAjako vRSAn puSpamAlAzca dvArasamIpam AnIya lOkaiH sarddhaM tAvuddizya samutsRjya dAtum udyataH| 14 tadvArttAM zruttvA barNabbApaulau svIyavastrAni chitvA lOkAnAM madhyaM vEgEna pravizya prOccaiH kathitavantau, 15 hE mahEcchAH kuta EtAdrzaM karmma kurutha? AvAmapi yuSmAdrzausukhaduHkhabhOginau manuSyau, yuyam EtAH sarvva vRthAkalanAH parityajya yathA gagaNavasundharAjalaniidhInAM tanmadhyasthAnAM sarvvESAnjca sraSTARAMamaram Izvaram prati parAvarttadhvE tadartham AvAM yuSmAkAM sannidhau susaMvAdaM pracArayavaH| 16 sa IzvaraH pUrvvakAlE sarvvdEzIyalOkAn svasvamArgE calitumanumatiM dattavAn, 17 tathApi AkAzAt tOyavarSaNE naAnAprakArasasyOtpatyA ca yuSmAkAM hitaiSI san bhakSyairAnanadEna ca yuSmAkam antaHkaranAni tarpayan tAni dAnAni nijasAkSisvarUpAni sthapitavAn| 18 kintu tAdrZayAM kathAyAM kathitAyAmapi tayOH samIpa utsarjanAt lOkanivahaM prAyEna nivarttayituM nAzaknutAm| 19 AntiyakhyaA-ikaniyanagarAbhyAM katipayayihUdIyalOkA Agatya lOkAn prAvarttayanta tasmAt tai paulaM prastarairAghnan tEna sa mRta iti vijnjaya nagarasya bahistam AkRSya nItavantAH| 20 kintu ziSyagaNE tasya caturdizi tiSThati sati sa svayam utthAya punarapi nagaramadhyam prAvizata tatparE'hani barNabbAsahito darbbInagaraM gatavAn| 21 tatra susaMvAdaM pracAryya bahulOkAn ziSyAn kRtvA tau lustrAm ikaniyam AntiyakhyaAnjca parAvRtya gatau| 22 bahuduHkhAni bhuktvApIzvararAjyaM pravESTavyam iti kAraNAd dharmmamArgE sthAtuM vinayaM kRtvA ziSyagaNasya manaHsthairiyam akurutAM| 23 maNPalInAM prAcInavargAn niyuja prArthanOpavAsau kRtvA yatprabhau tE vyazvasan tasya hastE tAn samarpya 24 pisidiyAmadhyEna pAmphuliyAdEzAM gatavantau| 25 pazcAt pargAnagaraM gatvA susaMvAdaM pracAryya attAliyAnagaraM prasthitavantau| 26 tasmAt samudrapathEna gatvA tAbhyAM yat karmma sampannaM tatkarmmA sAdhayituM yannagarE dayAlOrizvarasya hastE samarpitau jAtau tad AntiyakhyaAnagaraM gatavanta| 27 tatrOpasthAya tannagarasthamaNPalIM saMgRhya svAbhyAma IzvarO yadyat karmmakarOt tathA yEna prakArENa bhinnadEzIyalOkAn prati vizvAsarUpadvAram amOcayad EtAn sarvvavRttAntAn tAn jnjApatavantau| 28 tatastau ziryyaiH sArddhaM tatra bahudinAni nyavasatAm|

**15** yihUdAdEzAt kiyantO janA Agatya bhrAtRgaNamitthaM zikSitavantO mUsAvyavasthaya yadi yuSmAkAM tvakchEdO na bhavati tarhi yUyAM paritrANAM prAptuM na zakSyatha| 2 paulabarNabbau taiH saha bahUn vicArAn vivAdAMzca kRtavantau, tatO maNPAlIyanOkA EtasyAH kathAyAstattvaM jnjAtuM yirUzAlamnagarasthAn prEritAn prAcInAMzca prati paulabarNabbAprabhRtIn katipayajanAn prESayituM nizcayaM kRtavantaH| 3 tE maNPalyA prEritAH santaH phaiNikIzOmirOndEzAbhyAM gatvA bhinnadEziyAnAM manaHparivarttanasya vArttayA bhrAtRNAM paramAhlAdam ajanayan| 4 yirUzAlamyupasthAya prEritaganENA lokaprAcInaganENa samAjEna ca samupagRhItAH santaH svairIzvarO yAni karmmAni kRtavAn tESAM sarvvavRttAntAn tESAM samakSam akathayan| 5 kintu vizvAsinaH kiyantaH phirUzimatagrAhiNO lOkA utthAya kathAmEtAM kathitavantO bhinnadEziyAnAM tvakchEdaM karttuM mUsAvyavasthAM pAlayitunjca samAdESTavyam| 6 tataH prEritA lokaprAcInAzca tasya vivEcanAM karttuM sabhAyAM sthitavantaH| 7

bahuvicArESu jAtaSu pitara utthAya kathitavAn, hE bhrAtarO yathA bhinnadEzIyalOkA mama mukhAt  
susaMvAdaM zruttvA vizvasanti tadarthaM bahudinAt pUrvvam IzvarOsmAkaM madhyE mAM vRtvA  
niyuktavAn| 8 antaryAmIzvarO yathAsmabhyaM tathA bhinnadEzIyEbhyaH pavitrAmAtmAnaM pradAya  
vizvAsEna tESAM antaHkaraNani pavitrAni kRtvA 9 tESAM asmAkanjca madhyE kimapi vizESAM na  
sthApayitvA tAnadhi svayaM pramANaM dattavAn iti yUyaM jAnItha| 10 ataEvAsmAkaM pUrvvapuruSA  
vayanjca svayaM yadyugasya bhAraM sOPhuM na zaktAH samprati taM ziSyagaNasya skandhESu nyasituM  
kuta Izvarasya parIkSAM kariSyatha? 11 prabhO ryIzukhrISTasyAnugrahENA tE yathA vayamapi tathA  
paritrANaM prAptum AzAM kurmmaH| 12 anantaraM barNabbApaulAbhyAm IzvarO bhinnadEzIyANaM  
madhyE yadyad Azcaryyam adbhutanjca karmma kRtvAn tadvRttAntaM tau svamukhAbhyAm avarNayatAM  
sabhAsthaH sarvvE nIraVAH santaH zruttavantaH| 13 tayOH kathAyAM samAptAyAM satyAM yAkUb  
kathayitum ArabdhavAn 14 hE bhrAtarO mama kathAyAM manO nidhatta| IzvaraH svanAmArthaM  
bhinnadEzIyalOkAnAM madhyAd EkaM lokasaMghaM grahItuM matiM kRtvA yEna prakArENA prathamaM  
tAn prati kRpAvalEkanaM kRtvAn taM zimOn varNitavAn| 15 bhaviSyadvAdibhiruktAni yAni vAkyAni  
taiH sArddham EtasyaikyaM bhavati yathA likhitamAstE| 16 sarvvESAM karmmaNAM yastu sAdhakaH  
paramEzvaraH| sa EvEdaM vadEdvAkyaM zESAH sakalamAnavAH| bhinnadEzIyalOkAzca yAvantO mama  
nAmataH| bhavanti hi suvikhyAtAstE yathA paramEzituH| 17 tatvaM samyak samIhantE tannimittamahaM  
kila| parAvRtya samAgatya dAyuDaH patitaM punaH| dUSyamutthApayiSyAmi tadyaM sarvvavastu ca|  
patitaM punaruthApya sajjayiSyAmi sarvvathA|| 18 A prathamAd IzvaraH svIyAni sarvvakarmmaNI jAnAti|  
(aĩõn g165) 19 ataEva mama nivEdanamidaM bhinnadEzIyalOkAnAM madhyE yE janA IzvaraM prati parAvarttanta  
tESAMupari anyAM kamapi bhAraM na nyasya 20 dEvatAprasAdazucibhaksyaM vyabhicArakarmma  
kaNThasampIPanamAritaprANibhaksyaM raktabhakSyanjca EtAni parityaktuM likhAmaH| 21 yataH  
pUrvvakAlatO mUsAvyavasthApracAriNO loka nagarE nagarE santi prativizrAmavAranjca bhajanabhavanE  
tasyAH pATHo bhavati| 22 tataH paraM prEritagaNO lokaprAcInagaNaH sarvva manPaI ca svESAM madhyE  
barzabba nAmna vikhyAtO manOnItau kRtvA paulabarNabbAbhyAM sArddham AntiyakhyaAnagaraM prati  
prESaNam ucitaM buddhva tAbhyAM patraM praiSayan| 23 tasmin patrE likhitamiMda, AntiyakhyaA-  
suriya-kilikiyAdEzasthabhinnadEzIyabhArRgaNaya prEritagaNasya lokaprAcInagaNasya bhrAtRgaNasya  
ca namaskAraH| 24 vizESatO'smAkam AjnjAm aprApyApi kiyantO janA asmAkaM madhyAd gatvA  
tvakchEdO mUsAvyavastha ca pAlayitavyAviti yuSmAn zikSayitvA yuSmAkaM manasAmasthairyaM kRtvA  
yuSmAn sasandEhAn akurvvan EtAM kathAM vayam azRnma| 25 tatkAraNAd vayam EkamantraNAH  
santaH sabhAyAM sthitvA prabhO ryIzukhrISTasya nAmanimittaM mRtyumukhagatAbhyAmasmAkaM 26  
priyabarNabbApaulAbhyAM sArddhaM manOnItalOkAnAM kESAnjcid yuSmAkaM sannidhau prESaNam ucitaM  
buddhavantaH| 27 atO yihUdAsilau yuSmAn prati prESitavantaH, Etayo rmukhAbhyAM sarvvAM kathAM  
jnjAsyatha| 28 dEvatAprasAdabhaksyaM raktabhaksyaM galapIPanamAritaprANibhaksyaM vyabhicArakarmma  
cEmAni sarvvAni yuSmAbhistryAjyAni; EtatprayOjanIyAjnjAvyatirEkEna yuSmAkam upari bhAramanyaM  
na nyasituM pavitrasyAtmanO'smAkanjca ucitajnjANam abhavat| 29 ataEva tEbhyaH sarvvEbhyaH svESu  
rakSitESu yUyaM bhadraM karmma kariSyatha| yuSmAkaM maggalaM bhUyAt| 30 tE visRSTAH santa  
AntiyakhyaAnagara upasthAya lokanivahaM saMgRhya patram adadan| 31 tataste tatpatraM paThitvA  
sAntvanAM prApya sAnanda bhavan| 32 yihUdAsilau ca svayaM pracArakau bhUtva bhrAtRgaNaM  
nAnOpadizya tAn susthirAn akurutAm| 33 itthaM tau tatra taiH sAkaM katipayadinAni yApayitvA pazcAt  
prEritANAM samIpe pratyAgamanArthaM tESAM sannidhEH kalyANENA visRSTAvabhavatAM| 34 kintu  
sIlastatra sthAtuM vAnjchitavAn| 35 aparaM paulabarNabbau bahavaH ziSyAzca lokaM upadizya prabhOH  
susaMvAdaM pracAryanta AntiyakhyaAyAM kaLAm yApitavantaH| 36 katipayadinESu gatESu paulO barNabbAm  
avadat AgacchAvAM yESu nagarESvIzvarasya susaMvAdaM pracAritavantau tAni sarvvanagarAni punargatvA



bhrAtaraH kidRzAH santIti draSTuM tAn sAkSAT kurvvaH| 37 tEna mArkanAmnA vikhyAtaM yOhanam  
sagginaM karttuM barNabba matimakarOt, 38 kintu sa pUrvvaM tAbhyAM saha kAryyArthaM na gatvA  
pAmphUliyAdEzE tau tyaktavAn tatKArANat paulastaM sagginaM karttum anucitaM jnjAtavAn| 39 itthaM  
tayOratizayavirOdhasyOpasthitatvAt tau parasparaM pRthagabhavatAM tatO barNabba mArkaM gRhItvA  
pOtEna kuprOpadvIpaM gatavAn; 40 kintu paulaH silaM manOnItaM kRtvA bhrAtRbhirIzvarAnugrahe  
samarpitaH san prasthAya 41 suriyAkilikiyAdEzAbhyAM maNPaliH sthirIkurvvan agacchat|

**16** paulo darbbIlustrAnagarayOrupasthitObhavat tatra tImathiyanaMa ziSya Eka AsIt; sa vizvAsinyA  
yihUdIyAya yOSitO garbbhajAtaH kintu tasya pitAnyadEzIyalOkaH| 2 sa janO lustrA-  
ikaniyanagarasthAnAM bhrATRnAM samIpEpi sukhYAtimAn AsIt| 3 paulastaM svasagginaM karttuM  
matiM kRtvA taM gRhItvA taddEzanivAsinAM yihUdIyanAm anurOdhat tasya tvakchEdaM kRtavAn  
yatastasya pitA bhinnadEzIyalOka iti sarvvairajnjAyata| 4 tataH paraM tE nagarE nagarE bhramitvA  
yirUzAlamasthaiH prEritai rLOkaprAcInaizca nirUpitaM yad vyavasthApatraM tadanusArENacarituM  
lokebhystad dattavantaH| 5 tEnaiva sarvvE dharmmasamAJAH khriSTadharmME susthirAH santaH pratidinaM  
varddhitA abhavan| 6 tESu phrugiyAgAlAtiyAdEzamadhyEna gatESu satsu pavitra Atma tAn AziyAdEzE  
kathAM prakAzayituM pratiSiddhavAn| 7 tathA musiyAdEza upasthAya bithuniyAM gantuM tairudyOgE kRE  
Atma tAn nAnvamanayata| 8 tasmAt tE musiyAdEzaM parityajya trOyAnagaraM gatvA samupasthitAH| 9 rAtrau  
paulaH svapnE dRSTavAn EkO mAkidaniyalOkastiSThan vinayaM kRtvA tasmai kathayati, mAkidaniyAdEzam  
AgatyAsmAn upakurvutitI| 10 tasyEtthaM svapnadarzanAt prabhustaddEzIyalOkAn prati susaMvAdaM  
pracArayitum asmAn AhUyatIti nizcitaM buddhva vayaM tUrNaM mAkidaniyAdEzaM gantum udyOgam  
akurmma| 11 tataH paraM vayaM trOyAnagarAd prasthAya RjumArgENa sAmathrAkiyOpadvIpeNa gatvA  
parE'hani niyApalinagara upasthitAH| 12 tasmAd gatvA mAkidaniyAntarvvartti rOmIyavasatisthAnaM  
yat philipInAmapradhAnanagaraM tatrOpasthAya katipayadinAni tatra sthitavantaH| 13 vizrAmavArE  
nagarAd bahi rgatvA nadItaTE yatra prArthanAcAra AsIt tatrOpavizya samAgatA nArIH prati kathAM  
prAcArayama| 14 tataH thuyAtIrAnagarIya dhUSarAmbaravikrAyini ludiyAnAmika yA IzvarasEvika yOSit  
zrOtrINAM madhya AsIt tayA paulOktavAkyAni yad gRhYantE tadarthaM prabhustasyA manOdvaraM  
muktavAn| 15 ataH sA yOSit saparivArA majjita sati vinayaM kRtvA kathitavati, yuSmAkAM vicArAd yadi  
prabhau vizvAsini jAtaHaM tarhi mama gRham Agatya tiSThata| itthaM sA yatnEnAsmAn asthApayat| 16  
yasya gaNanaya tadadhipatInAM bahudhanOpArjanaM jAtaM tAdRzi gaNakabhUtagraStA kAcana dAsI  
prArthanAsthanaganamanakAla AgatyAsmAn sAkSAT kRtavati| 17 sAsmAkAM paulasya ca pazcAd Etya  
prOccaiH kathAmimAM kathitavati, manuSyA tE sarvvOparisthasyEzvarasya sEvakAH santo'smAn prati  
paritrANasya mArgaM prakAzayanti| 18 sA kanya bahudinAni tAdRzam akarOt tasmAt paulO duHkhitaH  
san mukhaM parAvartya taM bhUtamavadad, ahaM yizukhrISTasya nAmnA tvAmAjnjApayami tvamasya  
bahirgaccha; tEnaiva tatKsANat sa bhUtastasyA bahirgataH| 19 tataH svESAM lAbhasya pratyAza viphalA  
jAtEti vilOkya tasyAH prabhavaH paulaM silanjca dhRtvAkRSya vicArasthanE'dhipatInAM samIpaM Anayan|  
20 tataH zAsakAnAM nikaTaM nItva rOmilOkA vayam asmAkAM yad vyavaharaNaM grahItum Acaritunjca  
niSiddhaM, 21 imE yihUdIyalOkAH santOpi tadEva zikSayitvA nagarE'smAkam ativa kalahaM kurvvanti, 22 iti  
kathite sati lokanivahastayOH prAtikUlyEnOdatiSThat tathA zAsakAstayO rvastrANI chitvA vEtrAghAtaM  
karttum AjnjApayan| 23 aparaM tE tau bahu prahAryya tvamEtau kArAM nItva sAvadhAnaM rakSayEti  
kArArakSakam Adizan| 24 ittham AjnjAM prApya sa tAvabhyantarasthakArAM nItva pAdESu pAdapAzIbhi  
rbaddhvA sthApitAvAn| 25 atha nizIthasamayE paulasilAvIzvaramuddizya prAthanaM gAnanjca kRtavantaU,  
kArAsthitA lOkazca tadazRNvan 26 tadAkasmAt mahAn bhUmikampO'bhavat tEna bhittimUIena saha  
kArA kampitAbhUt tatKsANat sarvvAni dvArAni muktAni jAtAni sarvvESAM bandhanAni ca muktAni| 27

ataEva kArArakSako nidrAtO jAgarItVA kArAya dVArAni muktAni dRSTvA bandilOkAH palAyitA ityanumAya kOSAt khaggaM bahiH kRtvAtmaghAtAM karttum udyataH| 28 kintu paulaH prOccaistamAhUya kathitavAn pazya vayaM sarvvE'trAsmahE, tvAM nijaprANahiMsAM mAkarSIH| 29 tAdA pradIpam AnEtum uktVA sa kampamAnaH san ullampyAbhyantaram Agatya paulasIlayOH pAdESu patitavAn| 30 pazcAt sa tau bahirAnIya pRSTAvAn hE mahEcchau paritrANaM prAptuM mayA kiM karttavyaM? 31 pazcAt tau svagRhamAnIya tayOH sammukhE khAdyadravyANi sthApitavAn tathA sa svayaM tadIyAH sarvvE parivArAzczvarE vizvasantaH sAnanditA abhavan| 32 tasmai tasya gRhashtitasarvvOkEbhyazca prabhOH kathAM kathitavantau| 33 tathA rAtrEstasminnEva danPE sa tau gRhItVA tayOH prahARANAM kSatAni prakSAlitavAn tataH sa svayaM tasya sarvvE pariJanAzca majjitA abhavan| 34 pazcAt tau svagRhamAnIya tayOH sammukhE khAdyadravyANi sthApitavAn tathA sa svayaM tadIyAH sarvvE parivArAzczvarE vizvasantaH sAnanditA abhavan| 35 dina upasthitE tau lokau mOcayEti kathAM kathayituM zAsakAH padAtigaNaM prESitavantaH| 36 tataH kArArakSakAH paulAya tAM vArttAM kathitavAn yuvAM tyAjayituM zAsaka lokAna prESitavanta idAnIM yuvAM bahi rbhUtVA kuzalEna pratiStHETAM| 37 kintu paulastAn avadat rOmilOkayOrAvayOH kamapi doSam na nizcitya sarvvESAM samakSam AvAM kazaya tAPayitVA kArAyAM baddhavantA idAnIM kimAvAM guptaM vistrakSyanti? tanna bhaviSyati, svayamAgatyAvAM bahiH kRtvA nayantu| 38 tAdA padAtibhiH zAsakEbhya EtadvArttAyAM kathitAyAM tau rOmilOkAviti kathAM zrutVA tE bhItAH 39 santastayOH sannidhimAgatya vinayam akurvvan aparaM bahiH kRtvA nagarAt prasthAtuM prArthitavantaH| 40 tatastau kArAya nirgatya ludiyAya gRham gatavantau tatra bhrAtRgaNaM sAKSatkRtya tAn sAntvayitVA tasmAt sthAnAt prasthitau|

**17** paulasIlau AmphipalyApallOniyAnagarAbhyAM gatVA yatra yihUdIyAnAM bhajanabhavanamEkam AstE tatra thiSalanIkInagara upasthitau| 2 tAdA paulaH svAcArAnusArEna tESAM samIpAM gatVA vizrAmavAratrayE taiH sArddhaM dharmmapustakIyakathAyA vicAraM kRtavAn| 3 phalataH khrISTEna duHkhabhOgaH karttavyaH zmazAnadutthAnanjca karttavyaM yuSmAkAM sannidhau yasya yIzOH prastAvAM karOmI sa IzvarENAbhiSiktaH sa EtAH kathAH prakAzya pramANaM datVA sthirIkRtavAn| 4 tasmAt tESAM katipayajanA anyadEzIyA bahavO bhaktalOkA bahyaH pradhAnanAryyazca vizvasya paulasIlayOH pazcAdgAmino jAtAH| 5 kintu vizvAsahInA yihUdIyalOkA IrSyayA paripUrNAH santO haTaTsya katinayalampaTalOkAn sagginaH kRtvA janataya nagaramadhyE mahAkalahAM kRtvA yAsOnO gRham Akramya prEritAn dhRtvA lokanivahasya samIpam AnEtum cESTitavantaH| 6 tESAmuddEzam aprApya ca yAsOnAM katipayAn bhrAtRMzca dhRtvA nagarAdhipatInAM nikaTamAnIya prOccaiH kathitavanto yE manuSyA jagadudvAtitavantastE 'trApyupasthitAH santi, 7 ESa yAsOn AtithyaM kRtvA tAn gRhItavAn| yIzUnAmaka EkO rAjastIti kathayantastE kaisarasyAjnjAviruddhaM karma kurvvati| 8 tESAM kathAmimAM zrutVA lokanivahO nagarAdhipatayazca samudvigna abhavan| 9 tAdA yAsOnastadanyESAnjca dhanadaNPAM gRhItVA tAn parityaktavantaH| 10 tataH paraM bhrAtRgaNO rajanyAM paulasIlau zighraM birayAnagaraM prESitavAn tau tatrOpasthAya yihUdIyAnAM bhajanabhavanaM gatavantau| 11 tatrasthA lokAH thiSalanIkIsthOkEbhyO mahAtmAna Asan yata itthaM bhavati na vEti jnjAtuM dinE dinE dharmmagranthasyAlOcAnAM kRtvA svairAM kathAm agrhlan| 12 tasmAd anEkE yihUdIyA anyadEzIyAnAM manyA striyaH puruSazcAnEkE vyazvan| 13 kintu birayAnagarE paulEnEzvarIyA katha pracAryyata iti thiSalanIkIsthA yihUdIyA jnjAtVA tatsthAnamapyAgatya lokAnAM kupravRttim ajanayan| 14 ataEva tasmAt sthAnAt samudrENa yAntIti darzayitVA bhrAtaraH kSipraM paulaM prAhINvan kintu silatImathiyau tatra sthitavantau| 15 tataH paraM paulasya mArgadarzakAstam AthInInagara upasthApayan pazcAd yuvAM tUrNam Etat sthAnaM AgamiSyathaH silatImathiyau pratImAm AjnjAM prApya tE pratyAgataH| 16 paula AthInInagarE tAvapEkSyA tiSthan tannagaraM pratimAbhiH paripUrNaM dRSTvA santaptahRdayO 'bhavat| 17 tataH sa bhajanabhavanE yAn yihUdIyAn bhaktalOkAMzca haTTE ca yAn apazyat taiH saha pratidinaM vicAritavAn| 18

kintvipikUrIyamatagrahiNaH stOyikiyamatagrAhiNazca kiyantO janAstEna sArddhaM vyavadanta| tatra kECid akathayan Esa vAcAlaH kiM vaktum icchati? aparE kECid Esa janaH kESAnjcid vidEzIyadEvAnAM pracAraka ityanumIyate yataH sa yIzum utthitinjca pracArayat| 19 tE tam arEyapAganAma vicArasthAnam AnIya prAvOcan idaM yannavInaM mataM tvaM prAcIkaza idaM kIdrZaM Etad asmAn zrAvaya; 20 yAmimAm asambhavakathAm asmAkaM karNagOcarIkRtavAn asya bhAvArthaH ka iti vayaM jnjAtum icchAmaH| 21 tadAthInInivAsinastannagarpravAsinazca kEvalaM kasyAzcana navInakathAyAH zravanEana pracAraNena ca kAlam ayApayan| 22 paulO'rEyapAgasya madhyE tiSthan EtAM kathAM pracAritavAn, hE AthInIyalOkA yUyAM sarvvathA dEvapUjAyAm AsaktA ityaha pratyakSaM pazyAmi| 23 yataH paryyaTanakAlE yuSmAkaM pUjanIyAni pazyan 'avijnjAtEzvarAya' EtallipiuyktAM yajnjavEdimEkAM dRSTavAn; atO na viditVA yaM pUjayadhvE tasyaiva tatvaM yuSmAn prati pracArayAmi| 24 jagatO jagatsthAnAM sarvvavastUnAnjca sraSTA ya IzvaraH sa svargaprThivyOrEkAdhipatiH san karanirmmitamandirESu na nivasati; 25 sa Eva sarvvEbhyO jIvanaM prANAn sarvvasAmagrlZca pradadAti; ataEva sa kasyAzcit sAmagyrA abhAvahEtO rmanuSyANAM hastaiH sEvitO bhavatIti na| 26 sa bhUmaNPalE nivAsArtham EkasmAt zONitAt sarvvAn manuSyAn sRSTvA tESAM pUrvvanirUpitasamayaM vasatisImAnjca niracinOt; 27 tasmAt lOkaiH kEnApi prakArENa mRgayitVA paramEzvarasya tatvaM prAptuM tasya gavESaNaM karaNIyam| 28 kintu sO'smAkaM kasmAccidapi dUrE tiSthatIti nahi, vayaM tEna nizvasanaprazvasanagamanAgamanaprANadhAraNani kurmmaH, punazca yuSmAkamEva katipayAH kavayaH kathayanti 'tasya vaMza vayaM smO hi' iti| 29 ataEva yadi vayam Izvarasya vaMza bhavAmastarhi manuSyai rvidyayA kauzalena ca takSitaM svarNaM rUpyaM dRSad vaiTESAmIzvaratvam asmAbhi rna jnjAtavyaM| 30 tESAM pUrvvIyalOkAnAM ajnjAnatAM pratIzvarO yadyapi nAvAdhatta tathApIdAnIM sarvvatra sarvvAn manaH parivarttayitum AjnjApayati, 31 yataH svaniyuktEna puruSEna yadA sa prThivIsthAnAM sarvvalOkAnAM vicAraM kariSyati taddinaM nyarUpayat; tasya zmazAnOthApanEna tasmin sarvvEbhyaH pramANaM prAdAt| 32 tadA zmazAnAd utthAnasya kathAM zrutVA kECid upAhaman, kECidavadan EnAM kathAM punarapi tvattaH zrOSyAmaH| 33 tataH paulastESAM samIpAt prasthitavAn| 34 tathApi kECillokAstEna sArddhaM militVA vyazvasan tESAM madhyE 'rEyapAgIyadyanusiyO dAmArInAmA kAcinnArI kiyantO narAzcAsan|

**18** tadghaTanAtaH paraM paula AthInInagarAd yAtrAM kRtvA karinthanagaram Agacchat| 2 tasmin samayE klaudiyaH sarvvAn yihUdIyAn rOmAnagaraM vihAya gantum AjnjApayat, tasmAt priskillAnAmna jAyaya sArddham itAliyAdEzAt kinjcitpUrvvam Agamat yaH pantadEzE jAta AkkilaNaM yihUdIyalOkA paulastaM sAkSAT prApya tayOH samIpamitavAn| 3 tau dUSyanirmmANajIvinau, tasmAt parasparam EkavRttikatvAt sa tAbhyAM saha uSitVA tat karmAkarOt| 4 paulaH prativizrAmavAraM bhajanabhavanaM gatVA vicAraM kRtvA yihUdIyAn anyadEzIyAMzca pravRttiM grAhitavAn| 5 sIlatImathiyayO rmAkidaniyAdEzAt samEtayOH satOH paula uttaptamana bhUtVA yIzurlzvarENAbhiSikTO bhavatIti pramANaM yihUdIyAnAM samIpE prAdAt| 6 kintu tE 'tIva virOdhaM vidhAya pASaNPiyakathAM kathitavantastataH paulO vastraM dhunvan EtAM kathAM kathitavAn, yuSmAkaM zONitapAtAparAdhO yuSmAn pratyEva bhavatu, tEnAhaM niraparAdhO 'dyArabhya bhinnadEzIyAnAM samIpaM yAmi| 7 sa tasmAt prasthAya bhajanabhavanasamIpasthasya yustanAmna Izvarabhaktasya bhinnadEzIyasya nivEzanaM prAvizat| 8 tataH kRISpanAmA bhajanabhavanAdhipatiH saparivAraH prabhau vyazvasIt, karinthanagarIya bahavO lOkazca samAkarNya vizvasya majjita abhavan| 9 kSaNadAyAM prabhuH paulaM darzanaM datVA bhASitavAn, mA bhaiSIH, mA nirasIH kathAM pracAraya| 10 ahaM tvaya sArddham Asa hiMsArthaM kOpi tvAM sprastuM na zakSyati nagarE'smin madiyA lOkA bahava Asate| 11 tasmAt paulastannagarE prAyENa sArddhavatsaraparyyantaM samsthAyEzvarasya kathAm upAdizat| 12 gAlliyanAmA kazcid AkhAyAdEzasya prAPvivaKaH samabhavat, tatO yihUdIyA EkavAkyAH santaH paulam Akramya vicArasthAnaM nItVA 13 mAnuSa Esa vyavasthAya viruddham

IzvarabhajanaM karttuM lOkAn kupravRttim grAhayatIti nivEditavantaH| 14 tataH paulE pratyuttaram dAtum udyatE sati gAlliYA yihUdlyAn vyAharat, yadi kasyacid anyAyasya vAtizayaduStatAcaraNasya vicArO'bhaviSyat tarhi yuSmAkAM kathA mayA sahanlyAbhaviSyat| 15 kintu yadi kEvalAM kathAyA vA nAmno vA yuSmAkAM vyavasthAyA vivAdO bhavati tarhi tasya vicAramahaM na kariSyAmi, yUyAM tasya mImAMsAM kuruta| 16 tataH sa tAn vicArasthAnAd dUrIkRtavAn| 17 tadA bhinnadEzlyAH sOsthininAmAnaM bhajanabhavanasya pradhAnAdhipatiM dhRtvA vicArasthAnasya sammukhE prAharan tathApi gAlliYA tESu sarvvakarmmasu na manO nyadadhAt| 18 paulastatra punarbahudinAni nyavasat, tatO bhrAtRgaNAd visarjanaM prApya kinjcanavratanimittaM kiMkriyanAgarE zirO muNPayitVA priskillAkkilAbhyAM sahitO jalapathE na suriyAdEzAM gatavAn| 19 tata iphiSanagara upasthAya tatra tau visRjya svayAM bhajanabhavanaM pravizya yihUdlyaiH saha vicAritavAn| 20 tE svaiH sArddhaM punaH katipayadinAni sthAtuM taM vyanayan, sa tadanurarikRtya kathAmEtAM kathitavAn, 21 yirUzAlami AgAmyutsavapAlanArthaM mayA gamanlyAM; pazcAd IzvarEcchAyAM jAtAyAM yuSmAkAM samIpAM pratyAgamiSyAmi| tataH paraM sa tai rvisRStAH san jalapathE na iphiSanagarAt prasthitavAn| 22 tataH kaisariyAm upasthitaH san nagaram gatVA samAjAM namaskRtya tasmAd AntiyakhiyAnagaraM prasthitavAn| 23 tatra kiyatKAlaM yApayitVA tasmAt prasthAya sarvvESAM ziSyANAM manAMsi susthirANI kRtvA kramazo galAtiyAphrugiyAdEzayO rbhramitVA gatavAn| 24 tasminnEva samayE sikandariyanAgarE jAta ApallOnAMa zAstravit suvaktA yihUdlyA Eko jana iphiSanagaram AgatavAn| 25 sa zikSitaprabhumArgO manasOdyOGI ca san yOhanO majjanamAtraM jnjAtVA yathArthatayA prabhOH kathAM kathayan samupAdizat| 26 Esa janO nirbhayavE na bhajanabhavanE kathayitum ArabdhavAn, tataH priskillAkkilau tasyOpadEzakathAM nizamyA taM svayOH samIpam AnlyA zuddharUpENEZvarasya kathAm abOdhayatAm| 27 pazcAt sa AkhAyAdEzAM gantuM matiM kRtavAn, tadA tatratyAH ziSyagaNO yathA taM gRhlAti tadarthaM bhrAtRgaNE na samAzvasya patRE likhitE sati, ApallAstatOpasthitaH san anugrahENA pratyayinAM bahUpakArAn akarOt, 28 phalato yizurabhiSiktastrAtEti zAstrapramANaM datVA prakAzarUpENA pratipannaM kRtvA yihUdlyAn niruttarAn kRtavAn|

**19** karinthanagara ApallasaH sthitiKAlE paula uttarapradEzairAgacchan iphiSanagaram upasthitavAn| tatra katipayaziSyAn sAKSat prApya tAn apRcchat, 2 yUyAM vizvasya pavitramAtmAnaM prAptA na vA? tatastE pratyavadan pavitra AtMA diyatE ityasmAbhiH zrutamapi nahil| 3 tadA sa'vadat tarhi yUyAM kEna majjita bhavata? tE'kathayan yOhanO majjanEna| 4 tadA paula uktavAn itaH paraM ya upasthAsyati tasmin arthata yIzukhrISTE vizvasitavyamityuktvA yOhan manaHparivarttanasUcakEna majjanEna jalE lOkAn amajjayat| 5 tAdRzIM kathAM zrutVA tE prabhO rylzukhrISTasya nAmna majjita bhavan| 6 tataH paulEna tESAM gAtREsu karE'rpitE tESAmupari pavitra AtmAvARUpHavAn, tasmAt tE nAnAdEziYA bhASA bhaviSyatkathAzca kathitavantaH| 7 tE prAyENa dvAdazajana Asan| 8 paulO bhajanabhavanaM gatVA prAyENa mAsatrayam Izvarasya rAjyasya vicAraM kRtvA lOkAn pravartya sAhasEna kathAmakathayat| 9 kintu kaThinAntaHkaraNatvAt kiyantO jana na vizvasya sarvvESAM samakSam Etatpathasya nindAM karttuM pravRttAH, ataH paulastESAM samIpAt prasthAya ziSyagaNaM prRthakkRtvA pratyahaM turAnnanAmnaH kasyacit janasya pATHazAlAyAM vicAraM kRtavAn| 10 itthaM vatsaradvayaM gataM tasmAd AziyAdEzanivAsinaH sarvvE yihUdlyA anyadEzlyalOkAzca prabhO rylzOH kathAm azrauSan| 11 paulEna ca Izvara EtAdRzAnyadbhutanI karmmANi kRtavAn 12 yat paridhEyE gAtramArjanavastRE vA tasya dEhAt piPitalOkAnAm samIpam AnItE tE nirAmaya jAta apavitra bhUtAzca tEbhyO bahirgatavantaH| 13 tadA dEzATanakAriNaH kiyantO yihUdlyA bhUtApasAriNO bhUtagrastanOkAnAM sannidhau prabhE rylzO rnAma japtVA vAkyamidam avadan, yasya kathAM paulaH pracArayati tasya ylzO rnAmna yuSmAn AjnjApayAmah| 14 skivanAmno yihUdlyANAM pradhAnayAjakasya saptabhiH puttaistatha kRE sati 15 kazcid apavitrO bhUtAH pratyuditavAn, yIzUM jAnAmi paulanjca paricinomi kintu kE yUyAM? 16

ityuktVA sOPavitrahUtagrastO manuSyO lamphaM kRtvA tESAmupari patitVA balEna tAn jitavAn, tasmAtTE nagnAH kSatAggAzca santastasmAd gEHat palAyanta| 17 sA vAg iphiSanagaraniVAsinasaM sarvvESAM yihUdlyAnAM bhinnadEzlyAnAM lOkAnAnjca zravOgOcarIbhUtA; tataH sarvvE bhayaM gataH prabhO rylZO rnAmnO yazO 'vardhdhata| 18 yESAmAnEkESAM lOkAnAM pratItirajAyata ta Agatya svaiH kRtAH kriyAH prakAzarUpENAggIkRtavantaH| 19 bahavO mAyAkarmmakAriNaH svasvagrathAn AnIya rAZIkRtya sarvvESAM samakSam adAhayan, tatO gaNanAM kRtvAbudhyanta panjcAyutarUpyamudrAmUlyapustakAni dagdhAni| 20 itthaM prabhOH kathA sarvvadEzaM vyApya prabala jAtA| 21 sarvvESvEtESu karmmasu sampannESu satsu paulo mAkidaniyAkhAyAdEzAbhyAM yirUzAlamaM gantuM matiM kRtvA kathitavAn tatsthAnaM yAtrAyAM kRtAyAM satyAM mayA rOmAnagaraM draSTavyaM| 22 svAnugatalOkAnAM timathiyErAstau dvau janau mAkidaniyAdEzaM prati prahitya svayam AziyAdEzE katipayadinAni sthitavAn| 23 kintu tasmin samayE matE'smin kalahO jAtaH| 24 tatkAraNamidaM, arttimIdEvya rUpyamandiranirmmANEna sarvvESAM zilpinAM yathESTalAbham ajanayat yO dImItriyanaM nAPindhamaH 25 sa tAn tatkarmmajlvinaH sarvvalOkAMzca samAhUya bhASitavAn hE mahEcchA EtEna mandiranirmmANEnAsmAkaM jlvika bhavati, Etad yUYaM vittha; 26 kintu hastanirmmiEzvarA IzvarA nahi paulanAmna kEnacijjanEna kathAmimAM vyAhRtya kEvalEphiSanagarE nahi prAyENa sarvvasmin AziyAdEzE pravRttiM grAhayitVA bahulOkAnAM zEmuSI parAvarttitA, Etad yuSmAbhi rDRzyatE zrUyatE ca| 27 tEnAsmAkaM vANijyasya sarvvatha hAnEH sambhavanaM kEvalamiti nahi, AziyAdEzasthai rVA sarvvajagatsthai rOkaiH pUjyA yArtimI mahAdEvi tasyA mandirasyAvajnjAnasya tasyA aizvaryasya nAzasya ca sambhavana vidyate| 28 EtAdRzIM kathAM zrutVA tE mahAkrOdhanvitAH santa uccaiHkAraM kathitavanta iphiSIyAnAm arttimi dEvi mahatI bhavati| 29 tataH sarvvanagaraM kalahEna paripUrNamabhavat, tataH paraM tE mAkidanIyagAyAristArkhanAmAnau paulasya dvau saharau dhRtvaikacittA raggabhUmiM javEna dhAvitavantaH| 30 tataH paulo lOkAnAM sannidhiM yAtum udyatavAn kintu ziSyagaNastaM vAritavAn| 31 paulasyatmIyA AziyAdEzasthAH katipayAH pradhAnalOkAstasya samIpaM naramEkaM prESya tvaM raggabhUmiM mAgA iti nyavEdayan| 32 tatO nAnAlOkAnAM nAnAkathAkathanAt sabha vyAkula jAta kiM kAraNad EtAvatI janatAbhavat Etad adhikai rOkai raAjnjAyil| 33 tataH paraM janatAmadhyAd yihUdIyairbahiSkRtaH sikandarO hastEna sagkEtaM kRtvA lOkEbhya uttaraM dAtumudyatavAn, 34 kintu sa yihUdIyalOka iti nizcItE sati iphiSIyAnAm arttimi dEvi mahatIti vAKyaM prAyENa panjca daNPan yAvad EkasvarENa lOkanivahaiH prOktaM| 35 tatO nagarAdhipatistAn sthirAn kRtvA kathitavAn hE iphiSAyAH sarvvE lOkA AkarNayata, artimImahAdEvya mahAdEvAt patitAyAstatpratimAyAzca pUjanama iphiSanagarasthAH sarvvE lOkAH kurvvanti, Etat kE na jAnanti? 36 tasmAd EtatpratikUlaM kEpi kathayituM na zaknuvanti, iti jnjAtVA yuSmAbhiH susthiratvEna sthAtavyam avivicya kimapi karmma na karttavyanjca| 37 yAn EtAn manuSyAn yUYamatra samAnayata tE mandiradravyApahAraka yuSmAkaM dEvya nindakAzca na bhavanti| 38 yadi kanjcana prati dImItriyasya tasya sahAyAnAnjca kAcid Apatti rvidyatE tarhi pratinidhilOkA vicArasthAnanjca santi, tE tat sthAnaM gatVA uttarapratyuttarE kurvvantu| 39 kintu yuSmAkaM kAcidapara kathA yadi tiSThAti tarhi niyamitAyAM sabhAyAM tasya niSpatti rbhaviSyati| 40 kintvEtasya virOdhasyOttaraM yEna dAtum zaknum EtAdRzasya kasyacit kAraNasyAbhAvAd adyatanaghaTanAhEtO rAjadrOhiNAMivAsmAkaM abhiyOgO bhaviSyatIti zagka vidyate| 41 iti kathayitVA sa sabhAsthalOkAn visRSTavAn|

**20** itthaM kalahE nivRtTE sati paulaH ziSyagaNam AhUya visarjanaM prApya mAkidaniyAdEzaM prasthitavAn| 2 tEna sthAnEna gacchan taddEzIyAn ziSyAn bahUpadizya yUnAnIyadEzam upasthitavAn| 3 tatra mAsatrayaM sthitVA tasmAt suriyAdEzaM yAtum udyataH, kintu yihUdIyAstaM hantuM gupta atisthan tasmAt sa punarapi mAkidaniyAmArgENa pratyAgantuM matiM kRtavAn| 4 birayAnagarIyasOpAtraH thiSalanIkIyAristArkhasikundau darbbOnagarIyagAyatImathiyau AziyAdEzIyatukhikatrapihau ca tEna

sArddhaM AziyAdEzaM yAvad gatavantaH| 5 EtE sarvve 'grasarAH santO 'smAn apEkSyA trOyAnagarE sthitavantaH| 6 kinVazUnyapUpOtsavadinE ca gatE sati vayaM philipInagarAt tOyapathEna gatvA pancabhi rdinaistrOyAnagaram upasthAya tatra saptadinAnyavAtiSThAma| 7 saptAhasya prathamadinE pUpAn bhaMktu ziSyESu militESu paulaH paradinE tasmAt prasthAtum udyataH san tadahni prAyENa kSapAyA yAmadvayaM yAvat ziSyEbhyO dharmmakathAM akathayat| 8 uparisthE yasmin prakOSThE sabhAM kRtvAsan tatra bahavaH pradIpAH prAjvalan| 9 utukhanAmA kazcana yuvA ca vAtAyana upavizan ghOrataranidrAgrastO 'bhUt tada paulEna bahukSaNaM kathAyAM pracAritAyAM nidrAmagnaH sa tasmAd uparisthatRtiYaprakOSThAd apatat, tatO lokAstaM mRtakalpaM dhRtvOdatoLayan| 10 tataH paulo'varuhya tasya gAtrE patitvA taM kroPE nidhAya kathitavAn, yUYaM vyAkula mA bhUta nAyAM prANai rviyuktaH| 11 pazcAt sa punazcOpari gatvA pUpAn bhaMktvA prabhAtaM yAvat kathOpakathanE kRtvA prasthitavAn| 12 tE ca taM jIvantaM yuvAnaM gRhItvA gatvA paramApyAyita jAtAH| 13 anantaraM vayaM pOTEnAgrasarA bhUtvAsmanagaram uttIryya paulaM grahituM matim akurmma yataH sa tatra padbhyAM vrajituM matim kRtvEti nirUpitavAn| 14 tasmAt tatrAsmAbhiH sArddhaM tasmin militE sati vayaM taM nItvA mitulInyupadvIpaM prAptavantaH| 15 tasmAt pOtaM mOcaYitvA parE'hani khIyOpadvIpasya sammukhaM labdhavantastasmAd EkEnAhna sAmOpadvIpaM gatvA pOtaM lAgayitvA trOgulliyE sthitvA parasmin divasE militanagaram upAtiSThAma| 16 yataH paula AziyAdEze kAlaM yApayitum nAbhilaSan iphiSanagaraM tyaktvA yAtuM mantraNAM sthirIkRtavAn; yasmAd yadi sAdhyaM bhavati tarhi nistArOtsavasya pancAzattamadinE sa yirUzAlamyupasthAtuM matim kRtavAn| 17 paulo militAd iphiSaM prati lokaM prahitya samAjasya prAcInAn AhUyAnItavAn| 18 tESu tasya samIpaM upasthitESu sa tEbhya imAM kathAM kathitavAn, aham AziyAdEze prathamAgamanam ArabhyAdya yAvad yuSmAkAM sannidhau sthitvA sarvvasamayE yathAcaritavAn tad yUYaM jAnItha; 19 phalataH sarvvathA namramanAH san bahuzrupAtEna yihudlyAnAm kumantraNAjAtanAnAparIkSABhiH prabhOH sEvAmakaravaM| 20 kAmapi hitakathAM na gOpAyitavAn taM pracAryya saprakAZaM gRHe gRHE samupadizyEzvaraM prati manaH parAvarttanIyaM prabhau yIzukhrISTE vizvasaniyaM 21 yihUdlyAnAm anyadEzIyalOkAnAnjca samIpa EtAdrZaM sAKSyAM dadAmi| 22 pazyata sAmpratam AtmanAKRSTaH san yirUzAlamnagarE yAtrAM karOmi, tatra mAmprati yadyad ghaTiSyatE tAnyahaM na jAnAmi; 23 kintu mayA bandhanaM kleZazca bhOktavya iti pavitra AtMa nagarE nagarE pramANaM dadAti| 24 tathApi taM kleZamahaM tRNaya na manyE; IzvarasyAnugrahaviSayakasya susaMvAdasya pramANaM dAtuM, prabhO ryIzOH sakAZAda yasyAH sEvAyAH bhAraM prApnavAM taM sEvAM sAdhayituM sAnandaM svamArgaM samApayitunjca nijapranAnapi priyan na manyE| 25 adhuna pazyata yESAM samIpe'ham IzvarIyarAjyasya susaMvAdaM pracAryya bhramaNaM kRtavAn EtAdrZa yUYaM mama vadanaM puna rdraSTuM na prApsyatha EtadapyahaM jAnAmi| 26 yuSmabhyam aham Izvarasya sarvvAn AdEzAn prakAzayituM na nyavarttE| 27 ahaM sarvVESAM lokAnAM raktapAtadOSad yannirdOsA sE tasyAdya yuSmAn sAKSiNaH karOmi| 28 yUYaM svESu tathA yasya vrajasyAdhyakSan AtMa yuSmAn vidhAya nyayugkta tatsarvvasmin sAvadhAnA bhavata, ya samAjanjca prabhu rnijaraktamUlyEna kRItavAna tam avata, 29 yatO mayA gamanE kRtaEva durjaya vRKA yuSmAkAM madhyaM pravizya vrajaM prati nirdayatAm AcariSyanti, 30 yuSmAkamEva madhyAdapi loka utthAya ziSyagaNam apahantuM viparItam upadEkSyantItiyahaM jAnAmi| 31 iti hEtO ryUYaM sacaitanyAH santastiSTata, ahanjca sAzrupAtaH san vatsaratrayaM yAvad divAnizaM pratijanaM bOdhayituM na nyavarttE tadapi smarata| 32 idAnIM hE bhrAtaro yuSmAkAM niSThAM janayituM pavitrIkRtalOkAnAM madhyE'dhikAranjca dAtuM samarthO ya IzvarastasyAnugrahasya yO vAdazca tayOrubhayO ryuSmAn samArpayam| 33 kasyApi svarNaM rUpyaM vastraM vA prati mayA lObhO na kRtaH| 34 kintu mama matsahacaralOkAnAnjcaAvazyakavyayAya madIyamidaM karadvayam azrAmyad Etad yUYaM jAnItha| 35 anEna prakArEna grahaNad dAnaM bhadramiti yadvAkyaM prabhu ryIzuH kathitavAn tat smarttuM daridralOkAnAmupakArArthaM zramaM karttunjca yuSmAkam ucitam EtatsarvvaM yuSmAnaham

upadiSTavAn| 36 EtAM kathAM kathayitvA sa jAnuni pAtayitvA sarvaiH saha prArthayata| 37 tEna tE  
krandrantaH 38 puna rmama mukhaM na drakSyatha vizESata ESA yA katha tEnAkathi tatKArANat zOkam  
vilApanjca kRtvA kaNThAM dhRtvA cumbitavantaH| pazcAt tE taM pOtaM nItavantaH|

**21** tai rvisRSTAH santO vayaM pOtaM bAhayitvA RjumArgENA kOSam upadvIpam Agatya parE'hani  
rOdiyOpadvIpam AgacchAma tatastasmAt pAtArAyAm upAtiStHAmA| 2 tatra phainikiyAdEzagAminam  
pOtamEkaM prApya tamAruhya gatavantaH| 3 kuprOpadvIpam dRSTvA taM savyadizi sthApayitvA  
suriyAdEzaM gatvA pOstasthadravYANyavarOhayitUM sOranagare lAgitavantaH| 4 tatra ziSyagaNasya  
sAKSatkaraNaya vayaM tatra saptadinAni sthitavantaH pazcAttE pavitrENatmanA paulaM vyAharan  
tvam yirUzAlamnagaraM mA gamaH| 5 tatastESu saptasu dinESu yApitESu satsu vayaM tasmAt sthAnAt  
nijavartmanA gatavantaH, tasmAt tE sabAlavRddhavanitA asmAbhiH saha nagarasya parisaraparyyantam  
AgataH pazcAdvayaM jaladhitaTE jAnupAtaM prArthayAmahi| 6 tataH parasparaM visRSTAH santO vayaM  
pOtaM gatAstE tu svasvagrhaM pratyAgatavantaH| 7 vayaM sOranagarAt nAvA prasthAya talimAyinagaram  
upAtiStHAmA tatrAsmAkAm samudrIyamArgasyAntO'bhavat tatra bhrAtRgaNaM namaskRtya dinamEkaM  
taiH sArddham uSatavantaH| 8 parE 'hani paulastasya sagginO vayanjca pratiStHamanAH kaisariyanagaram  
Agatya susaMvAdapracArakAnAM saptajanAnAM philipanAmna Ekasya gRhaM pravizyAvatiStHAmA|  
9 tasya catasrO duhitarO'nUPhA bhaviSyadvAdinya Asan| 10 tatrAsmAsu bahudinAni prOSitESu  
yihUdiyadEzAd AgatyAgabanAmA bhaviSyadvAdi samupasthitavAn| 11 sOsmAkAm samIpamEtya paulasya  
kaTibandhanaM gRhItvA nijahastApAdAn baddhvA bhASitavAn yasyEdaM kaTibandhanaM taM yihUdIyalOkA  
yirUzAlamanagara itthaM baddhvA bhinnadEzIyanAM karESu samarpayisYantIti vAkyam pavitra AtmA  
kathayati| 12 EtAdRzIM kathAM zrutvA vayaM tannagaravAsinO bhrAtarazca yirUzAlamaM na yAtuM  
paulaM vyanayAmahi; 13 kintu sa pratyAvAdit, yUYaM kiM kurutha? kiM krandanEna mamAntaHkaraNaM  
vidIrNaM kariSyatha? prabhO rylzO rnAmnO nimittaM yirUzAlami baddhO bhavituM kEvala tanna  
prANAn dAtumapi sasajjOsmi| 14 tEnAsmAkAm kathAyAm agrhItAyAm Izvarasya yathEcchA tathaiva  
bhavatvityuktvA vayaM nirasyAmA| 15 parE'hani pAthEyadravyANI gRhItvA yirUzAlamaM prati yAtrAm  
akurmma| 16 tataH kaisariyanagaranivAsinaH katipayAH ziSyA asmAbhiH sArddham itvA kRprIyEna  
mnAsannAmna yEna prAcInaziSyEna sArddham asmAbhi rvastavyaM tasya samIpam asmAn nItavantaH| 17  
asmAsu yirUzAlamyupasthitESu tatrasthabhrAtRgaNO'sman AhladEna gRhItavAn| 18 parasmin divase  
paulE'smAbhiH saha yAkUbo gRhaM praviSTE lokaprAcInAH sarvvE tatra pariSadi samsthitAH| 19  
anantaraM sa tAn natvA svIyapracAraNEna bhinnadEzIyan pratIzvarO yAni karmmANi sAdhitavAn  
tadiyAM kathAm anukramAt kathitavAn| 20 iti zrutvA tE prabhuM dhanyaM procyA vAkyamidam  
abhASanta, hE bhrAta riyhUdIyanAM madhyE bahusahasrANi loka vizvAsina AsatE kintu tE sarvvE  
vyavasthAmatAcAriNa Etat pratyakSaM pazyasi| 21 zizUnAM tvakchEdanAdyAcaraNaM pratiSidhya  
tvam bhinnadEzanivAsinO yihUdIyalOkAn mUsAvAkyam azraddhAtum upadizasiti taiH zrutamasti| 22  
tvamatrAgatOsIti vArttAM samAkarNya jananivahO militvAvazyamEvAgamiSyati; ataEva kiM karaNIyam? atra  
vayaM mantrayitvA samupAyaM tvAM vadAmastaM tvamAcara| 23 vrataM karttuM kRtasagkalpA ye'smAMka  
catvArO mAnavaH santi 24 tAn gRhItvA taiH sahitaH svAM zucim kuru tatha tESAM zirOmUNPanE yO  
vyayO bhavati taM tvAM dEhi| tatha kRTE tvadIyAcArE yA janazruti rjAyate sAlIka kintu tvAM vidhiM  
pAlayan vyavasthAnusArENEvAcarasiti tE bhOtsante| 25 bhinnadEzIyanAM vizvAsilOkAnAM nikaTE vayaM  
patraM likhitvEtthaM sthirIkRtavantaH, dEvaprasAdabhOjanaM raktaM galapiPanamAritaprANibhOjanaM  
vyabhicArazcaitEbhyaH svarakSaNavyatirEkENa tESAmanyavidhipAlanaM karaNIyam na| 26 tataH paulastAn  
mAnuSAnAdAya parasmin divase taiH saha zucI rbhUtvA mandiraM gatvA zaucakarmmaNO dinESu  
sampUrNESu tESAm EkaikArthaM naivEdyAdyutsargO bhaviSyatIti jnjApitavAn| 27 tESu saptasu dinESu

samAptakalpESu AziyAdEzanivAsinO yihUdlyAstaM madhyEmandiraM vilOkya jananiVahasya manaHsu kupravRttiM janayitVA taM dhRtvA 28 prOcaiH prAvOcan, hE isrAyElloKAH sarvvE sAhAyyaM kuruta| yO manuja EtESAM lokAnAM mUsAvyavasthAyA Etasya sthAnasyApi viparItaM sarvvatra sarvvAn zikSayati sa ESAH; vizeSataH sa bhinnadEzlyalOkAn mandiram AnIya pavitrasthAnamEtad apavitramakarOt| 29 pUrvvaM tE madhyEnagaram iphiSanagarIyaM traphimaM paulEna sahitaM dRSTavanta EtasMAt paulastaM mandiramadhyam Anayad ityanvamimata| 30 ataEva sarvvasmin nagarE kalahOtpannatvAt dhAvantO lokA AgatyA paulaM dhRtvA mandirasya bahirAkRSyAnayan tatKsANAd dvArANI sarvvANI ca ruddhAni| 31 tESu taM hantumudyatESu yirUzAlamnagarE mahAnupadravo jAta iti vArttAyAM sahasrasEnApatEH karNagOcarIbhUtAyAM satyAM sa tatKsANat sainyAni sEnApatigaNanjca gRhItva javEnAgatavAn| 32 tatO lokAH sEnAgaNEna saha sahasrasEnApatim AgacchantaM dRSTvA paulatAPanAtO nyavarttanta| 33 sa sahasrasEnApatiH sannidhAvAgamyA paulaM dhRtvA zRgkhaladvayEna baddham Adizya tAn prSTAvAn ESA kaH? kiM karmma cAyAM kRtavAn? 34 tato janasamUhasya kazcid EkaprakAraM kazcid anyaprakAraM vAkyam araut sa tatra satyaM jnjAtum kalahakAraNAd azaktaH san taM durgaM nEtum AjnjApayat| 35 tESu sOpAnasyOpari prAptESu lokAnAM sAhasakAraNAt sEnAgaNaH paulamuttOlya nItavAn| 36 tataH sarvvE lokAH pazcAdgAminaH santa EnaM durIkurutEti vAkyam uccairavadan| 37 paulasya durgAnayanasamayE sa tasmai sahasrasEnApatayE kathitavAn, bhavataH purastAt kathAM kathayituM kim anumanyate? sa tamapRcchat tvAM kiM yUnAnlyAM bhASAM jAnAsi? 38 yo misariyO janaH pUrvvaM virOdhaM kRtvA catvAri sahasrANI ghAtakan sagginaH kRtvA vipinaM gatavAn tvAM kiM saEva na bhavasi? 39 tadA paulo'kathayat ahaM kilikiyAdEzasya tArSanagarIyO yihUdlyO, nAhaM sAmAnyanagarIyO mAnavaH; ataEva vinayE'haM lAkAnAM samakSAM kathAM kathayituM mAmanujAniSva| 40 tEnAnujnjAtaH paulaH sOpAnOpari tiSThan hastEnEggitaM kRtavAn, tasmAt sarvvE susthira bhavan| tadA paula ibrIyabhASayA kathayitum Arabhata,

**22** hE pitRgaNA hE bhrAtRgaNAH, idAnIM mama nivEdanE samavadhatta| 2 tadA sa ibrIyabhASayA kathAM kathayatIti zrutvA sarvvE loka atIva niHzabdA santO'tiSThan| 3 pazcAt so'kathayad ahaM yihUdlyA iti nizcayaH kilikiyAdEzasya tArSanagaraM mama janmabhUmiH, EtannagarIyasya gamilyElanAmnO'dhyApakasya ziSyO bhUtvA pUrvvapuruSANAM vidhivyavasthAnusArEna sampUrNarUpENa zikSitO'bhavam idAnIntanA yUyAM yAdrZA bhavatha tAdrZO'hamapIzvarasEvAyAm udyOgi jAtaH| 4 matamEtad dviSTvA tadgrAhinArIpurusan kArAyAM baddhva tESAM prANAnAzaparyyantAM vipakSatAm akaravam| 5 mahAyAjakaH sabhAsadaH prACInalOkAzca mamaitasyAH kathAyAH pramANaM dAtuM zaknuvanti, yasmAt tESAM samIpAd dammESakanaganarivAsibhrAtRgaNArtham AjnjApatrANI gRhItva yE tatra sthitAstAn danPayituM yirUzAlamam AnayanArthaM dammESakanagaraM gatOsmi| 6 kintu gacchan tannagarasya samIpaM prAptavAn tadA dvitIyapraharavElAyAM satyAm akasmAd gaganAnnirgatya mahatI dIpti rmama caturdizi prakAzitavati| 7 tato mayi bhUmau patitE sati, hE zaula hE zaula kutO mAM tAPayasi? mAmprati bhASita EtAdrZA EkO ravOpi mayA zrutaH| 8 tadAhaM pratyavadaM, hE prabhE kO bhavAn? tataH so'vAdIt yaM tvAM tAPayasi sa nAsaratIyO yIzurahaM| 9 mama saggino lokAstAM dIptim dRSTvA bhIyaM prAptAH, kintu mAmpratyuditaM tadvAkyAM tE nAbudhyanta| 10 tataH paraM prSTAvAnahaM, hE prabhO mayA kiM karttavyaM? tataH prabhurakathayat, utthAya dammESakanagaraM yAhi tvayA yadyat karttavyaM nirUpitamAstE tat tatra tvAM jnjApayiSyasE| 11 anantaraM tasyAH kharataradIptEH kArANAt kimapi na dRSTvA saggigaNEna dhRtahastaH san dammESakanagaraM vrajitavAn| 12 tannaganarivAsinAM sarvvESAM yihUdlyAnAM mAnyO vyavasthAnusArEna bhaktazca hanAnlyanAmA mAnava EkO 13 mama sannidhim Etya tiSThan akathayat, hE bhrAtaH zaula sudRSTi rbhava tasmin danPE'haM samyak taM dRSTavAn| 14 tataH sa mahyaM kathitavAn yathA tvam IzvarasyAbhiprAyaM vEtsi tasya zuddhasattvajanasya darzanaM prApya tasya zrlmukhasya vAkyAM zRNOSi tannimittam asmAKaM pUrvvapuruSANAm IzvarastvAM



manOnItaM kRtavAnaM| 15 yatO yadyad adrAkSirazrauSIzca sarvvESAM mAnavAnAM samIpE tvaM tESAM sAKSi bhaviSyasi| 16 ataEva kutO vilambasE? prabhO rnAmna prArthya nijapApaprakSalanArthaM majjanAya samuttiSTha| 17 tataH paraM yirUZAlamnagaraM pratyAgatya mandirE'ham Ekada prArthayE, tasmin samayE'ham abhibhUtaH san prabhUM sAKSAT pazyan, 18 tvaM tvaraya yirUZAlamaH pratiSThasva yatO lokAmayi tava sAKSyam na grahISyanti, mAmpratyuditaM tasyEdaM vAkyam azrauSam| 19 tatOhaM pratyavAdiSam hE prabhO pratibhajanabhavanaM tvayi vizvAsinO lokAn baddhva prahRtavAn, 20 tatha tava sAKSiNaH stiphAnasya raktapAtanasamayE tasya vinAzaM sammanya sannidhau tiSThan hantRlOkAnAM vAsAMsi rakSitavAn, Etat tE viduH| 21 tataH so'kathayat pratiSThasva tvAM dUrasthabhinnadEzIyAnAM samIpaM prESayiSyE| 22 tada loka EtAvatparyantAM tadIyAM kathAM zrutvA prOccairakathayan, EnaM bhUmaNPalaD dUrIkuruta, EtAdRzajanasya jIvanaM nOCitam| 23 itiyuccaiH kathayitvA vasanAni parityajya gagaNaM prati dhUlIrakSipan 24 tataH sahasrasEnApatiH paulaM durgAbhyantara nEtum samAdizat| Etasya pratikULAH santO lokaH kinnimittam EtAvaduccaiHsvaram akurvvAn, Etad vEttuM taM kazayA prahRtya tasya parIkSAM karttumAdizat| 25 padAtayazcarmmanirmmitarajjubhistasya bandhanaM karttumudyatAstAstadAnIM paulaH sammukhashthitaM zatasEnApatim uktavAn danPAjnAyAm aprAptAyAM kiM rOmilokaM praharttuM yuSmAkam adhikARosti? 26 EnAM kathAM zrutvA sa sahasrasEnApatEH sannidhiM gatvA taM vArttAmavadat sa rOmiloka EtasmAt sAvadhAnaH san kamma kuru| 27 tasmAt sahasrasEnApati rgatvA tamaprAKSiT tvaM kiM rOmilokaH? iti mAM brUhi| so'kathayat satyam| 28 tataH sahasrasEnApatiH kathitavAn bahudraviNaM dattvAhaM tat paurasakhyam prAptavAn; kintu paulaH kathitavAn ahaM janunA tat prAptO'smi| 29 itthaM sati yE prahAReNa taM parIkSituM samudyatA Asan tE tasya samIpat prAtiSThanta; sahasrasEnApatistaM rOmilokaM vijnjAya svayaM yat tasya bandhanam akARSiT tatKaraNAD abibhEt| 30 yihUdIyalOkAH paulaM kutO'pavadantE tasya vRttAntaM jnjAtuM vAnjchan sahasrasEnApatiH parE'hani paulaM bandhanAt mOCayitvA pradhAnayAjakan mahAsabhAyAH sarvvAlOkAzca samupasthAtum Adizya tESAM sannidhau paulam avarOhya sthApativAn|

**23** sabhAsadlOkAn prati paulo'nanyadRSTyA pazyan akathayat, hE bhrAtRgaNa adya yAvat saralEna sarvvAntaHkaraNENezvarasya sAKSAD AcarAmi| 2 anEna hanAnIyanAmA mahAyAjakastaM kapOLE capETEnAhantum samIpasthalOkAn AdIStAvAn| 3 tada paulastamavadat, hE bahiSpariSkRta, IzvarastvAM praharttum udyatOsti, yatO vyavasthAnusAReNa vicArayitum upavizya vyavasthAM lagghitvA mAM praharttum AjnjApayasi| 4 tato nikaTastha loka akathayan, tvaM kim Izvarasya mahAyAjakaM nindasi? 5 tataH paulaH pratibhASitavAn hE bhrAtRgaNa mahAyAjaka ESa iti na buddhaM mayA tadanyacca svalOkAnAm adhipatiM prati durvvAkyam mA kathaya, EtAdRzI lipirasti| 6 anantaraM paulastESAM arddhaM sidUkiloka arddhaM phirUZiloka iti dRSTvA prOccaiH sabhAsthalOkAn avadat hE bhrAtRgaNa ahaM phirUZimatAvalambI phirUZinaH satnAnazca, mRtalOkAnAm utthAnE pratyAzAkaraNAD ahamapavAditOsmi| 7 iti kathAyAM kathitAyAM phirUZisidUkinOH parasparaM bhinnavAkyatvAt sabhAyA madhyE dvau saMghau jAtau| 8 yataH sidUkiloka utthAnaM svargIyadUta AtmAnazca sarvvESAM EtESAM kamapi na manyantE, kintu phirUZinaH sarvvam agglkurvvanti| 9 tataH parasparam atizayakOlAhaLE samupasthitE phirUZinAM pakSIyAH sabhAstha adhyApakah pratipakSA uttiSThantO 'kathayan, Etasya mAnavasya kamapi dOSaM na pazyAmaH; yadi kazcid Atma vA kazcid dUta EnaM pratyAdizat tarhi vayam Izvarasya prAtikUlyEna na yOtsyAmaH| 10 tasmAd atIva bhinnavAkyatvE sati tE paulaM khaNPam khaNPam kariSyantItyAzagkaya sahasrasEnApatiH sEnAgaNaM tatsthAnaM yAtuM sabhAtO balAt paulaM dhRtvA durgaM nEtanjcAjnjApayat| 11 rAtRO prabhustasya samIpE tiSThan kathitavAn hE paula nirbhayo bhava yatha yirUZAlamnagarE mayi sAKSyAM dattavAn tatha rOmAnagarEpi tvaya dAtavyam| 12 dinE samupasthitE sati kiyantO yihUdIyaloka EkamantraNAH santaH paulaM na hatvA bhOjanapAnE kariSyAma iti zopathEna svAn abadhnan| 13 catvAriMzajjanEbhyO'dhika

lOkA iti paNam akurvvan| 14 tE mahAyAjakAnAM prAcInalOkAnAnjca samIpaM gatvA kathayan, vayaM paulaM na hatvA kimapi na bhOkSyAmahE dRPhEnAnEna zaphEna baddhvA abhavAma| 15 ataEva sAmprataM sabhAsadlOkaiH saha vayaM tasmin kanjcid vizESavicAraM kariSyAmastadarthaM bhavAn zvO 'smAkaM samIpaM tam Anayatviti sahasrasEnApatayE nivEdanaM kuruta tEna yuSmAkaM samIpaM upasthitEH pUrvvaM vayaM taM hantu sajjiSyAma| 16 tadA paulasya bhAginEyastESAmi mantraNAM vijnjAya durgaM gatvA tAM vArttAM paulam uktavAn| 17 tasmAt paula EkaM zatasEnApatim AhUya vAkyamidam bhASitavAn sahasrasEnApatEH samIpe'sya yuvamanuSyasya kinjcinnivEdanam AstE, tasmAt tatsavidham EnaM naya| 18 tataH sa tamAdAya sahasrasEnApatEH samIpaM upasthAya kathitavAn, bhavataH samIpe'sya kimapi nivEdanamAstE tasmAt bandiH paulO mAMAhUya bhavataH samIpaM Enam AnEtUM prArthitavAn| 19 tadA sahasrasEnApatistasya hastaM dhRtvA nirjanasthAnaM nItva pRSThavan tava kiM nivEdanam? tat kathaya| 20 tataH sOkathayat, yihUdIyalAKAH paulE kamapi vizESavicAraM chalaM kRtvA taM sabhAM nEtUM bhavataH samIpe nivEdayitUM amantrayan| 21 kintu mavatA tanna svIkarttavyaM yatastESAM madhyEvarttinazcatvAriMzajjanEbhyO 'dhikalOkA EkamantraNA bhUtva paulaM na hatva bhOjanaM pAnanjca na kariSyAma iti zaphEna baddhAH santo ghAtakA iva sajjiTA idAniM kEvalaM bhavato 'numatim apEkSante| 22 yAmimAM kathAM tvaM nivEditavAn tAM kasmaicidapi mA kathayEtyuktva sahasrasEnApatistaM yuvAnaM visRSTavAn| 23 anantaraM sahasrasEnApati rdvau zatasEnApati AhUyEdam Adizat, yuvAM rAtrau praharaikAvaziSTAyAM satyAM kaisariyanagaraM yAtUM padAtisainyanAM dvE zate ghOTakArOhisainyanAM saptatim zaktidhArisainyanAM dvE zate ca janAn sajjiTAn kurutaM| 24 paulam ArOhayitUM phllikSADhipateH samIpaM nirvighnaM nEtunjca vAhanAni samupasthApayataM| 25 aparaM sa patraM likhitva dattavAn tallikhitamEtat, 26 mahAmahimazrIyuktaphllikSADhipatayE klaudiyaluSiyasya namaskArah| 27 yihUdIyalOkAH pUrvvam EnaM mANavaM dhRtvA svahastai rhanthum udyata EtasminnantarE sasainyOham tatrOpasthAya ESA janO rOmIya iti vijnjAya taM rakSitavAn| 28 kinnimittaM tE tamapavadante tajjnJAtUM tESA sabhAM tamAnAyitavAn| 29 tatastESAM vyavasthAyA viruddhaya kayAcana kathaya so'pavAdito'bhavat, kintu sa zRgkhalabandhanArho vA prANanAzArho bhavatIdRzaH kOpyaparAdho mayAsya na dRSTaH| 30 tathApi manUyasyAsya vadharthaM yihUdIya ghAtakAiva sajjiTA EtAM vArttAM zrutva tatksaNat tava samIpaMEnaM prESitavAn asyApavAdakAMzca tava samIpaM gatvApavaditum AjnjApayam| bhavataH kuzalaM bhUyAt| 31 sainyagaNa AjnjAnusArENa paulaM gRhItva tasyAM rajanyAm AntipAtrinagam Anayat| 32 pare'hani tEna saha yAtUM ghOTakArUPhasainyagaNaM sthApayitva parAvRtya durgaM gatavAn| 33 tataH parE ghOTakArOhisainyagaNaH kaisariyanagaraM upasthAya tatpatram adhipateH karE samarpya tasya samIpe paulam upasthApatavAn| 34 tadAdhipatistatpatraM paThitva pRSThavan ESA kimpradEzIyO janaH? sa kilikiyApradEzIya EkO jana iti jnjAtva kathitavAn, 35 tavApavAdakagaNa AgatE tava kathAM zrOSyAmi| hErOdrAjagRhE taM sthApayitum AdISTavAn|

**24** panjcabhyO dinEbhyaH paraM hanAnIyanAmA mahAyAjako'dhipateH samakSaM paulasya prAtikUlyEna nivEdayitUM tartullanAmAnaM kanjcana vaktAraM prAcInajanAMzca sagginaH kRtvA kaisariyanagaraM Agacchat| 2 tataH paulE samAniTE sati tartullastasyApavAdakathAM kathayitum Arabhata hE mahAmahimaphllikSa bhavato vayam atinirvighnaM kAlaM yApayAmO bhavataH pariNAmadarzitya EtaddEzIyanAM bahUni maggalAni ghaTitAni, 3 iti hEtO rvayamatikRtajnjAH santaH sarvvatra sarvvadA bhavato guNan gAyamaH| 4 kintu bahubhiH kathAbhi rbhavantaM yEna na viranjayAmi tasmAd vinayE bhavAn banukampya madalpakaThAM zRNOrU| 5 ESA mahAmArIsvarUpO nAsaratIyamatagrAhisaMghAtasya mukhyO bhUtva sarvvadEzESU sarvvESAM yihUdIyanAM rAjadrOhAcaraNapravRttiM janayatItyasmAbhi rnizcitaM| 6 sa mandiramapi azuci karttUM cESTitavAn; iti kAraNAd vayam EnaM dhRtvA svavyavasthAnusArENa vicArayitUM prAvarttAmahi; 7 kintu luSiyAH sahasrasEnApatirAgatya balAd asmAkaM karEbhya EnaM

gRhItvA 8 EtasyApavAdakAn bhavataH samIpam Agantum AjnjApayat| vayaM yasmin tamapavAdAmO bhavata padapavAdakathAyAM vicAritAyAM satyAM sarvvaM vRttAntaM vEduTum zakSyatE| 9 tato yihUdIyA api svIkRtya kathitavanta ESA katha pramANam| 10 adhipatau kathAM kathayituM paulaM pratIggitaM kRtavati sa kathitavAn bhavAn bahUn vatsarAn yAvad EtaddEzasya zAsanaM karOIti vijnjAya pratyuttaraM dAtum akSObhO'bhavam| 11 adya kEvaM dvAdaza dinAni yAtAni, aham ArAdhanAM karttuM yirUzAlamanagaraM gatavAn ESA katha bhavata jnjAtuM zakyatE; 12 kintvibhE mAM madhyEmandiraM kEnApi saha vitaNPAM kurvantaM kutrApi bhajanabhavanE nagarE vA lOkAn kupravRttim janayantum na dRSTavantaH| 13 idAnIM yasmin yasmin mAM apavadantE tasya kimapi pramANaM dAtum na zaknuvanti| 14 kintu bhaviSyadvAkyagranthE vyavasthAgranthE ca yA yA katha likhitAstE tAsu sarvVasu vizvasya yanmatam imE vidharmma jAnanti tanmatAnusArENahaM nijapitRpuruSANaM Izvaram ArAdhayAmItyahaM bhavataH samakSam aggIkaroMi| 15 dhArmmikANaM adhArmmikANAnjca pramItalOkAnAmEvOthtAnAm bhaviSyatIti kathAmimE svIkurvanti tathAhamapi tasmin IzvarE pratyAzAM karOmi; 16 Izvarasya manAvAnAnjca samIpe yathA nirdOSO bhavAmi tadarthaM satataM yatnavAn asmi| 17 bahuSu vatsarESu gatESu svadEzIyalOkAnAm nimittaM dAniyadravyAni naivEdyAni ca samAdAya punarAgamanaM kRtavAn| 18 tatohaM zuci rbhUtva lOkAnAM samAgamaM kalahaM vA na kArItavAn tathApyAziyAdEzIyAH kiyantO yihudIyalOkA madhyEmandiraM mAM dhRtavantaH| 19 mamOpari yadi kAcidapavAdakathAsti tarhi bhavataH samIpam upasthAya tESAmEva sAkSyadAnam ucitam| 20 noCEt pUrvvE mahAsabhAsthAnAM lOkAnAM sannidhau mama danPAYamAnatvasamayE, ahamadya mRtAnAmutthAnE yuSmAbhi rvicAritOsmi, 21 tESAM madhyE tiSthannahaM yAmimAM kathAmuccaiH svarENa kathitavAn tadanyO mama kOpi doSO'labhyata na vEti varam EtE samupasthitalOkA vadantu| 22 tada philikSa EtAM kathAM zrutva tanmatasya vizESavRttAntaM vijnjAtuM vicAraM sthagitaM kRtvA kathitavAn luSIyE sahasrasEnApatau samAyAtE sati yuSmAkAM vicAram ahaM niSpAdayiSyAmi| 23 anantaraM bandhanaM vinA paulaM rakSituM tasya sEvanAya sAkSatkaraNaya vA tadIyAtmIyabandhujanAn na vArayitunjca zamasEnApatim AdIStavAn| 24 alpadinAt paraM philikSO'dhipati rdruSillAnAmna yihUdIyayA svabhAryayA sahAgatya paulamAhUya tasya mukhAt khrISTadharmmasya vRttAntam azrauSIt| 25 paulEna nyAyasya parimitabhOgasya caramavicArasya ca kathAyAM kathitAyAM satyAM philikSaH kampamAnaH san vyAharad idAnIM yAhi, aham avakAzaM prApya tvAm AhUsyAmi| 26 muktipraptyarthaM paulEna mahyaM mudrAdAsyantE iti patyAzAM kRtvA sa punaH punastamAhUya tEna sAkAM kathOpakathanaM kRtavAn| 27 kintu vatsaradvayAt paraM parkiyaphISTA phAlikSasya padaM prApTE sati philikSO yihUdIyAn santuSTAN cikIrSan paulaM baddhaM samSthApya gatavAn|

**25** anantaraM phISTO nijarAjyam Agatya dinatrayAt paraM kaisariyAtO yirUzAlamnagaram Agamat| 2 tada mahAyAjako yihUdIyAnAM pradhAnalOkAzca tasya samakSaM paulam apAvadanta| 3 bhavAn taM yirUzAlamam AnEtum AjnjApayatviti vinIya tE tasmAd anugrahaM vAnjchitavantaH| 4 yataH pathimadhyE gOpanEna paulaM hantuM tai rghAtaka niyuktAH| phISTA uttaraM dattavAn paulaH kaisariyAyAM sthAsyati punaralpadinAt param ahaM tatra yAsyAmi| 5 tatastasya mAnuSasya yadi kazcid aparAdhastiSthati tarhi yuSmAkAM yE zaknuvanti tE mayA saha tatra gatva tamapavadantu sa EtAM kathAM kathitavAn| 6 dazadivasEbhyO'dhikaM vilambya phISTastasmAt kaisariyanagaraM gatva parasmin divasE vicArAsana upadizya paulam AnEtum AjnjApayat| 7 paulE samupasthitE sati yirUzAlamnagarAd AgatA yihUdIyalOkAstAM caturdizi samvESTya tasya viruddhaM bahUn mahAdOSan utthApatavantaH kintu tESAM kimapi pramANaM dAtuM na zaknuvantaH| 8 tataH paulaH svasmin uttaramidam uditavAn, yihUdIyAnAM vyavasthAyA mandirasya kaisarasya vA pratikUlaM kimapi karmma nAhaM kRtavAn| 9 kintu phISTO yihUdIyAn santuSTAN karttum abhilaSan paulam abhASata tvAm kiM yirUzAlamaM gatvAsmin abhiyogE mama sAkSAd vicAritO bhaviSyasi? 10 tataH paula uttaraM prOktaVAn, yatra mama vicArO bhavituM yOgyaH

kaisarasya tatra vicArAsana Eva samupasthitOsmi; ahaM yihUdIyAnAM kAmapi hAniM nAKArSam iti bhavAn yathArthatO vijAnAti| 11 kanjcidaparAdhaM kinjcana vadhArhaM karmma vA yadyaham akariSyAM tarhi prANahananadaNPamapi bhOktum udyatO'bhaviSyAM, kintu tE mama samapavAdaM kurvvanti sa yadi kalpitamAtrO bhavati tarhi tESAM karESu mAM samarpayitUM kasyApyadhikArO nAsti, kaisarasya nikaTE mama vicArO bhavatu| 12 tAdA phISTO mantribhiH sArddhaM saMmantrya paulAya kathitavAn, kaisarasya nikaTE kiM tava vicArO bhaviSyati? kaisarasya samIpaM gamiSyasi| 13 kiyaddinEbhyaH param AgripparAja barNIki ca phISTaM sAKSat karttUM kaisariyAnagaram Agatavantau| 14 tAdA tau bahudinAni tatra sthitau tataH phISTastaM rAJAnaM paulasya kathAM vijnjApya kathayitum Arabhata paulanAmAnam EkAM bandi phIlikSO baddhaM saMsthApya gatavAn| 15 yirUzAlami mama sthitikAlE mahAyAjako yihUdIyAnAM prAcInalOkAzca tam apOdyA tamprati danPAjnJAM prArthayanta| 16 tatOham ityuttaram avadaM yAvad apOditO janaH svApavAdakAn sAKSat kRtVA svasmin yo'parAdha ArOpitastasya pratyuttaram dAtuM suyOgaM na prApnOti, tAvatkAlam kasyApi mAnuSasya prANanAzAjnjApanaM rOmilOkAnAM rIti rnahi| 17 tatastESvatrAgatESu parasmin divasE'ham avilambaM vicArAsana upavizya taM mAnuSam AnEtum AjnjApyam| 18 tadanantaram tasyApavAdaka upasthAya yAdRzam ahaM cintitavAn tAdRzaM kanjcana mahApavAdaM nOthApya 19 svESAM matE tathA paulo yaM saJlvaM vadati tasmin yIzunAmani mRtajanE ca tasya viruddhaM kathitavantaH| 20 tatOhaM tAdRgvicArE saMzayAnaH san kathitavAn tvaM yirUzAlamaM gatVA kiM tatra vicAritO bhavitum icchasi? 21 tAdA paulo mahArAjasya nikaTE vicAritO bhavitUM prArthayata, tasmAd yAvatkAlam taM kaisarasya samIpaM prESayitUM na zaknOmi tAvatkAlam tamatra sthApayitum AdistAVan| 22 tata AgrippaH phISTam uktavAn, ahamapi tasya mAnuSasya kathAM zrOtum abhilaSAmi| tAdA phISTO vyAharat zvastadyAM kathAM tvaM zrOSyasi| 23 parasmin divasE AgrippO barNIki ca mahAsamAgamaM kRtVA pradhAnavAhinipatibhi rNagarasthpradhAnalOkazca saha militVA rAJagRhamAgatya samupasthitau tAdA phISTasyAjnjaya paula AnItO'bhavat| 24 tAdA phISTaH kathitavAn hE rAJan Agrippa hE upasthitAH sarvvE loka yirUzAlamnagarE yihUdIyalOkasamUho yasmin mAnuSE mama samIpe nivEdanaM kRtVA prOcchaiH kathAmimAM kathitavAn punaralpakAlamapi tasya jIvanaM nOcitaM tamEtaM mAnuSaM pazyata| 25 kintvESa janaH prANanAzarhaM kimapi karmma na kRtavAn ityajAnAM tathApi sa mahArAjasya sannidhau vicAritO bhavitUM prArthayata tasmAt tasya samIpaM taM prESayitUM matimakaravam| 26 kintu zrIyuktasya samIpaM Etasmin kiM lEkhanIyam ityasya kasyacin nirNayasya na jAtatvAd Etasya vicArE sati yathAhaM lEkhitUM kinjcana nizcitaM prApnOmi tadarthaM yuSmAkaM samakSaM vizESato hE AgripparAja bhavataH samakSam Etam AnayE| 27 yatO bandiprESaNasamayE tasyAbhiyOgasya kinjcidalEkhanam aham ayuktaM jAnAmi|

**26** tata AgrippaH paulam avAdIt, nijAM kathAM kathayitUM tubhyam anumati rdIyatE| tasmAt paulaH karaM prasAryya svasmin uttaram avAdIt| 2 hE AgripparAja yatKArANadahaM yihUdIyairapavAdito 'bhavaM tasya vRttAntam adya bhavataH sAKSan nivEdayitumanumatOham idaM svIyaM paramaM bhAgyaM manyE; 3 yatO yihUdIyalOkAnAM madhyE yA yA rItiH sUKSmavicArAzca santi tESu bhavAn vijnjatamaH; ataEva prArthayE dhairyyamavalambya mama nivEdanaM zRNOtu| 4 ahaM yirUzAlamnagarE svadEzIyalOkAnAM madhyE tiSThan A yauvanakAlAd yadrUpam AcaritavAn tad yihUdIyalOkAH sarvvE vidanti| 5 asmAkaM sarvvEbhyaH zuddhatamaM yat phirUzIyamataM tadavalambi bhUtVAhaM kAlaM yApitavAn yE jana A bAlyakAlaM mAM jAnAnti tE EtAdRzaM sAKSyAM yadi dadAti tarhi dAtuM zaknuvanti| 6 kintu hE AgripparAja IzvarO'smAkaM pUrVvapuruSANAM nikaTE yad agglkRtavAn tasya pratyAzAhEtOrham idAniM vicArasthAnE danPAYamAnOsmi| 7 tasyAgglkArasya phalaM prAptum asmAkaM dvAdazavaMZA divAnizAM mahAyatnAd IzvarasEvanaM kRtVA yAM pratyAzAM kurvvanti tasyAH pratyAzAyA hEtOrahaM yihUdIyairapavAdito'bhavam| 8 IzvarO mRtAn utthApyiSyatIti vAkyAM yuSmAkaM nikaTE'sambhavaM kuto

bhavEt? 9 nAsaratIyayIzO rnAmnO viruddhaM nAnAprakArapratikUACaranaM ucitam ityahaM manasi yathArthaM vijñAya 10 yirUzAlamanagarE tadakaravaM phalataH pradhAnayAjakasya nikaTAt kSamatAM prApya bahUn pavitralOkAn kArAyAM baddhavAn vizESatastESAM hananasamayE tESAM viruddhaM nijAM sammatiM prakAzitavAn| 11 vAraM vAraM bhajanabhavanESU tEbhyO danPAm pradattavAn balAt taM dharmmaM nindayitavAMzca punazca tAn prati mahAkrOdhaD unmattaH san vidEzIyanagarANI yAvat tAN tAPitavAn| 12 itthaM pradhAnayAjakasya samIpAt zaktim AjñjApatranjca labdhvA dammESaknagaraM gatavAn| 13 tadAhaM hE rAJan mArgamadyE madhyAhnakAlE mama madIyasagginAM lOkAnAnjca catasRSu dikSu gaganAt prakAzamAnAM bhAskaratOpi tEjasvatIM dIptiM dRSTavAn| 14 tasmAd asmAsu sarvvESu bhUmau patitESu satsu hE zaula hai zaula kutO mAM tAPayasi? kaNTakAnAM mukhE pAdAhananaM tava duHsAdhyam ibriYabhASaya gadita EtAdRza EkaH zabDO mayA zrutaH| 15 tadAhaM pRSTavAn hE prabhO ko bhavAn? tataH sa kathitavAn yaM yIzUm tvAM tAPayasi sOhaM, 16 kintu samuttistha tvAM yad dRSTavAn itaH punanjca yadyat tvAM darzayiSyAmi tESAM sarvvESAM kAryyANAM tvAM sAKSiNaM mama sEvakanjca karttum darzanam adAm| 17 vizESato yihUdIyalOkEbhyO bhinnajAtIyEbhyazca tvAM manOnItaM kRtvA tESAM yatha pApamOcanaM bhavati 18 yatha tE mayi vizvasya pavitrikRtAnAM madhyE bhAgAM prApnuvanti tadabhiprAyENa tESAM jñjAnacakSUMSi prasannANI karttuM tathAndhakArAd diptiM prati zaitAnAdhikArAcca Izvaram prati matIH parAvarttayitum tESAM samIpAM tvAM prESyAmi| 19 hE AgripparAja EtAdRzaM svargIyapratyAdEzAM agrAhyam akRtvAhaM 20 prathamato dammESaknagarE tato yirUzAlami sarvvasmin yihUdIyadEze anyESU dEzESu ca yEna lOkA matiM parAvarttya Izvaram prati parAvarttayante, manaHparAvarttanayOgyANI karmmANI ca kurvvanti tAdRzam upadEzAM pracAritavAn| 21 EtatkAraNAd yihUdIya madhyEmandiraM mAM dhRtvA hantum udyataH| 22 tathApi khriSTO duHkhaM bhuktva sarvvESAM pUrvvaM zmazAnAd utthaya nijadEzIyAnAM bhinnadEzIyAnAnjca samIpE dIptiM prakAzayiSyati 23 bhaviSyadvAdigaNO mUsAzca bhAvikAryyasya yadidAM pramANam adadurEtad vinAnyAM kathAM na kathayitvA IzvarAd anugrahaM labdhvA mahatAM kSudrANAnjca sarvvESAM samIpE pramANaM dattvAdya yAvat tiSThAmi| 24 tasyamAM kathAM nizamya phISTa uccaiH svarENa kathitavAn hE paula tvam unmattOsi bahuvidyAbhyAsEna tvAM hatajnjanO jAtaH| 25 sa uktavAn hE mahAmahima phISTa nAham unmattaH kintu satyaM vivEcanIyanjca vAKyaM prastaumi| 26 yasya sAKSAd akSObhaH san kathAM kathayAmi sa rAJa tadvRttAntaM jAnAti tasya samIpE kimapi guptaM nEti mayA nizcitaM budhyate yatastad vijane na kRtaM| 27 hE AgripparAja bhavAn kim bhaviSyadvAdigaNOKtANI vAKyANI pratyEti? bhavAn pratyEti tadahaM jAnAmi| 28 tata AgrippaH paulam abhivitavAn tvAM pravRtitiM janayitvA prAyENa mAmapi khriSTIyaM karOSi| 29 tataH sO'vAdit bhavAn ye ye lOkAzca mama kathAM adya zRNvanti prAyENa iti nahi kintvEtat zRgkhalabandhanaM vinA sarvvathA tE sarvvE mAdRza bhavantvitIzvasya samIpE prArthayE'ham| 30 EtasyAM kathAyAM kathitAyAM sa rAJa sO'dhipati rbarNiki sabhAstha lOkAzca tasmAd utthaya 31 gOpanE parasparaM vivicya kathitavanta ESA janO bandhanArhaM prANahananArhaM vA kimapi karma nAKarOt| 32 tata AgrippaH phISTam avadat, yadyESA mAnuSaH kaisarasya nikaTE vicArito bhavitum na prArthayiSyat tarhi muktO bhavitum azakSyat|

**27** jalapathEnAsmAkam itOliyAdEzAM prati yAtrAyAM nizcitAyAM satyaM tE yUliyanAmnO mahArAjasya saMghAtAntargatasya sEnApatEH samIpE paulaM tadanyAn katinayajanAMzca samArpayan| 2 vayam AdrAmuttIyaM pOtamEkam Aruhya AziyAdEzasya taTasamIpEna yAtuM matiM kRtvA laggaram utthApya pOtam amOcayAma; mAkidaniyAdEzasthathiSalanIkInivAsyAristArkhanAmA kazcid janO'smAbhiH sARddham Asit| 3 parasmin divase 'smAbhiH sIdonnagarE pOTE lAgite tatra yUliyaH sEnApatiH paulaM prati saujanyaM pradarthya sAntvanArthaM bandhubAndhavAn upayAtum anujajnau| 4 tasmAt pOTE mOCite sati sammukhavAyOH sambhavAd vAyAM kuprOpadvIpasya tIrasamIpEna gatavantaH| 5 kilikiyAyAH

pAmpHULiyAyAzca samudrasya pAraM gatvA lUkiyAdEzAntargataM murAnagaram upAtiSThAma| 6  
tatsthAnAd itAliyAdEzaM gacchati yAH sikandariyAnagarasya pOtastaM tatra prApya zatasEnApatistaM  
pOtam asmAn ArOhayat| 7 tataH paraM bahUni dinAni zanaiH zanaiH rgatvA knIdapArzvOpasthtiH pUrvvaM  
pratikULena pavanEna vayaM salmOnyAH sammukham upasthAya krItypadvIpasya tIrasamIpEna gatavantaH|  
8 kaSTena tamuttIryya lAsEyAnagarasyAdhaH sundaranAmakaM khAtam upAtiSThAma| 9 itthaM bahutithaH  
kAlO yApita upavAsadinanjcAtItaM, tatkAraNAt nauvartmani bhayagkarE sati paulO vinayEna kathitavAn, 10  
hE mahEcchA ahaM nizcayaM jAnAmi yAtrAyAmasyAm asmAkaM kleZA bahUnAmapacayAzca bhaviSyanti, tE  
kEvalaM pOtasAmagryOriti nahi, kintvasmAKaM prANAnAmapi| 11 tadA zatasEnApatiH paulOktavAkyatOpi  
karNadhArasya pOtavaNijazca vAKyaM bahumaMsta| 12 tat khAtaM zItakAlE vAsArhasthAnaM na tasmAd  
avAcIpraticOrdizOH krItYAH phainikiyakhAtaM yAtuM yadi zaknivantastarhi tatra zItakAlaM yApayitum  
prAyEna sarvve mantrayAmAsuH| 13 tataH paraM dakSiNavAyu rmandaM vahatIti vilOkya nijAbhiprAyasya  
siddhEH suyOgo bhavatIti buddhva pOtaM mOcaiyitvA krItypadvIpasya tIrasamIpEna calitavantaH| 14  
kintvalpakSaNAt paramEva urakludOnnAmA praktikUlaH pracaNPO vAyu rvahan pOTE'lagIt 15 tasyAbhimukhaM  
gantum pOtasyAzaktatvAd vayaM vAyuna svayaM nItAH| 16 anantaraM klaudInAmna upadvIpasya  
kUlasamIpEna pOtaM gamayitvA bahuna kaSTena kSudranAvam arakSAma| 17 tE tAmAruhya rajjCA  
pOtasyAdhObhAgam abadhnan tadanantaraM cEt pOtO saikatE lagatIti bhayAd vAtavasanAnyamOcayan tataH  
pOtO vAyuna cAlitaH| 18 kintu kramazO vAyOH prabalatvAt pOtO dOlAyamAnO'bhavat parasmin divasE  
pOtasthAni katipayAni dravyAni tOYe nikSiptAni| 19 tRtIyadivasE vayaM svahastaiH pOtasajjanadravyAni  
nikSiptavantaH| 20 taTO bahudinAni yAvat sUryyanakSatrAdIni samAcchannAni taTO 'tIva vAtyAgamAd  
asmAKaM prANarakSAyAH kApi pratyAZa nAtiSThat| 21 bahudinESu lOkairanAhArENa yApitESu sarvvESAM  
sAkSat paulastiSThan akathayat, hE mahEcchAH krItypadvIpAt pOtaM na mOcaiyitum ahaM pUrvvaM  
yad avadaM tadgrahaNaM yuSmAkam ucitam AsIt tathA kRTE yuSmAkam ESA vipad ESO'pacayazca  
nAghaTiSyEtAm| 22 kintu sAmprataM yuSmAn vinIya bravImyahaM, yUYaM na kSubhyata yuSmAkam  
EkasyApi prANinO hAni rna bhaviSyati, kEvalasya pOtasya hAni rbhaviSyati| 23 yatO yasyEzvarasya lOkO'haM  
yanjcahaM paricarAmi tadya Eko dUtO hyO rAtrau mamAntike tiSThan kathitavAn, 24 hE paula mA bhaisIH  
kaisarasya sammukhE tvayOpasthAtavyaM; tavaitAn sagginO lOkAn IzvarastubhyaM dattavAn| 25 ataEva hE  
mahEcchA yUYaM sthiraManasO bhavata mahyaM yA kathAkathi sAvazyam ghaTiSyatE mamaitAdRzI vizvAsa  
IzvarE vidyatE, 26 kintu kasyacid upadvIpasyOpari patitavyam asmAbhiH| 27 tataH param AdriyAsamudrE  
pOtastathaiva dOlAyamAnaH san itastatO gacchan caturdazadivasasya rAtRE rdvItIyapraharasamayE kasyacit  
sthalasya samIpamupatiSThatIti pOtIyalOkA anvamanyanta| 28 tatastE jalaM parimAya tatra viMzati rvyAmA  
jalAnIti jnjAtavantaH| kinjciddUraM gatvA punarapi jalaM parimitavantaH| tatra panjcadaza vyAmA jalAni  
dRSTvA 29 cEt pASANE lagatIti bhayAt pOtasya pazcAdbhAgatazcaturO laggarAn nikSipya divAkaram  
apEkSya sarvve sthitavantaH| 30 kintu pOtIyalOkAH pOtAgrabhAgE laggaranikSEpaM chalaM kRtvA jaladhau  
kSudranAvam avarOhya palAyitum acESTanta| 31 tataH paulaH sEnApatayE sainyagaNAya ca kathitavAn, ETE  
yadi pOtamadhyE na tiSThanti tarhi yuSmAKaM rakSaNaM na zakyaM| 32 tadA sEnAgaNO rajjUn chitvA  
nAvaM jalE patitum adadAt| 33 prabhAtasamayE paulaH sarvvAn janAn bhOjanArthaM prArthya vyAharat,  
adya caturdazadinAni yAvad yUYam apEkSamAna anAhArAH kAlam ayApayata kimapi nAbhuMgdhaM| 34 atO  
vinayE'haM bhakSyam bhujyatAM taTO yuSmAKaM maggalaM bhaviSyati, yuSmAKaM kasyacijjanasya zirasaH  
kezaikOpi na naMkSyati| 35 iti vyAhRtya paulaM pUpaM gRhItvEzvaraM dhanyaM bhASaMANastaM bhaMktvA  
bhOktum ArabdhavAn| 36 anantaraM sarvve ca susthirAH santaH khAdyAni parpyagRhlan| 37 asmAKaM pOTE  
SaTsaptatyadhikazatadvayalOkA Asan| 38 sarvvESu lOkESu yathESTaM bhuktavatsu pOtasthan gOdHumAn  
jaladhau nikSipya taiH pOtasya bhArO laghUkRtaH| 39 dinE jATE'pi sa kO dEza iti tadA na paryayIyata; kintu  
tatra samataTam Ekam khAtaM dRSTvA yadi zaknumastarhi vayaM tasyAbhyantaraM pOtaM gamayAma iti

matiM kRtvA tE laggarAn chittvA jaladhau tyaktavantaH| 40 tathA karNabandhanaM mOcaiytVA pradhAnaM vAtavasanam uttOlya tIrasamIpaM gatavantaH| 41 kintu dvayOH samudrayOH saggamasthAnE saikatOpari pOTE nikSiptE 'grabhAgE bAdhitE pazcAdbhAgE prabalataraggo'lagat tEna pOtO bhagnaH| 42 tasmAd bandayazcEd bAhubhistarantaH palAyante ityAzagkaya sEnAgaNastAn hantum amantrayat; 43 kintu zatasEnApatiH paulaM rakSituM prayatnaM kRtvA tAn taccESTAyA nivartya ityAdiSTAvAn, yE bAhutaraNaM jAnanti tE'grE prOllampya samudrE patitVA bAhubhistIrttvA kUlAM yAntu| 44 aparam avaziSTA janAH kASThaM pOtIyaM dravyaM vA yEna yat prApyatE tadavalambya yAntu; itthaM sarvvE bhUmim prApya prANai rjIvitAH|

**28** itthaM sarvvESu rakSAM prAptESu tatratyOpadvIpasya nAma millItEtI tE jnjAtavantaH| 2 asabhyaOkA yathESTam anakampAM kRtvA varrtamAnavRSTEH zItAcCa vahniM prajjvAlyAsmAkam Atithyam akurvvan| 3 kintu paula indhanAni saMgRhya yadA tasmin agrau nirakSipat, tadA vahnEH pratApAt EkaH kRSNasarpo nirgatyA tasya hastE draSTAvAn| 4 tE'sabhyalOkAstasya hastE sarpam avalambamAnaM dRSTvA parasparam uktavanta ESa janO'vazyAM narahA bhaviSyati, yatO yadyapi jaladhE rakSAM prAptavAn tathApi pratiphaladAyaka EnaM jIvitum na dadAti| 5 kintu sa hastaM vidhunvan taM sarpam agnimadhyE nikSipya kAmapi pIPAM nAptavAn| 6 taTO viSajvAlaya Etasya zarIraM sphItaM bhaviSyati yadvA haThAdayaM prANAn tyakSyatIti nizcitya loka bahukSaNani yAvat tad draSTuM sthitavantaH kintu tasya kasyAzcid vipadO'ghaTanAt tE tadviparItaM vijnjaya bhASitavanta ESa kazcid dEvO bhavEt| 7 publiyanAmA jana EkastasyOpadvIpasyAdhipatirAsIt tatra tasya bhUmyAdi ca sthitaM| sa janO'smAn nijagrhaM nitVA saujanyaM prakAzya dinatrayaM yAvad asmAkAM Atithyam akarOt| 8 tadA tasya publiyasya pitA jvarAtisArENa pIPyamaNaH san zayyAyAm AsIt; tataH paulastasya samIpaM gatVA prArthanAM kRtvA tasya gAtrE hastaM samarpya taM svasthaM kRtavAn| 9 itthaM bhUTE tadvipanivAsina itarEpi rOgilOkA AgatyA nirAmaya abhavan| 10 tasmAtTE'smAkam atIva satkAraM kRtavantaH, vizESataH prasthAnasamayE prayoJanIyAni nAnadravyANI dattavantaH| 11 itthaM tatra triSu mAsESu gatESu yasya cihnaM diyaskUrI tAdRza EkaH sikandarIyanagarasya pOtaH zItakAlaM yApayan tasmin upadvIpE 'tiSThat tamEva pOtaM vayam Aruhya yAtrAm akurmma| 12 tataH prathamataH surAkUsanagaram upasthAya tatra trINi dinAni sthitavantaH| 13 tasmAd AvRtya rIgiyanagaram upasthitAH dinaikasmAt paraM dakSiNavayau sAnukUlyE sati parasmin divasE patiyalInagaram upAtiSThAma| 14 taTO'smAsu tatratyAM bhrAtRgaNaM prAptESu tE svaiH sArddham asmAn sapta dinAni sthApayitum ayatanta, itthaM vayaM rOmAnagaram pratyagacchAma| 15 tasmAt tatratyAH bhrAtarO'smAkam AgamanavArttAM zrutVA Appiyapharam trISTAvarNInjca yAvad agrEsarAH santOsmAn sAkSat karttum Agaman; tESAM darzanAt paula IzvaraM dhanyaM vadan AzvAsam AptavAn| 16 asmAsu rOmAnagaraM gatESu zatasEnApatiH sarvvAn bandIn pradhAnasEnApateH samIpe samArpayat kintu paulAya svarakSakapadAtina saha pRthag vastum anumatiM dattavAn| 17 dinatrayAt paraM paulastaddEzasthAn pradhAnayihUdina AhUtavAn tatastESu samupasthitESu sa kathitavAn, hE bhrAtRgaNa nijalOkAnAM pUrvvapuruSANAM vA ritE rviparItaM kinjcana karmmAhaM nAkaravaM tathApi yirUzAlamanivAsinO loka mAM bandim kRtvA rOmilOkAnAM hastESu samarpitavantaH| 18 rOmilOkA vicAryya mama prANahananArhaM kimapi kAraNaM na prApya mAM mOcaiyitum aicchan; 19 kintu yihUdilOkAnAm ApattyA mayA kaisararAjasya samIpe vicAryya prArthana karttavya jAta nOcEt nijadEzIyalOkAn prati mama kOpyabhiyOgo nAsti| 20 EtatkAraNAd ahaM yuSmAn draSTuM saMlapitunjAhUyam israyElvazlyANAM pratyAzAhEtOham EtEna zugkhalEna baddho'bhavam| 21 tadA tE tam avAdiSuH, yihUdiyadEzAd vayaM tvAmadhi kimapi patraM na prAptA yE bhrAtaraH samAyAtAstESAM kOpi tava kAmapi vArttAM nAvadat abhadramapi nAkathayacca| 22 tava mataM kimiti vayaM tvattaH zrOtumicchAmaH| yad idaM navinaM matamutthitaM tat sarvvatra sarvvESAM nikaTE ninditaM jAtama iti vayaM janImaH| 23 taistadartham Ekasmin dinE nirUpitE tasmin dinE bahava Ekatra militVA paulasya vAsagrham Agacchan tasmAt paula A prAtaHkAlAt sandhyAkAlaM

yAvan mUsAvyavasthAgranthAd bhaviSyadvAdinAM granthEbhyazca yIzOH kathAm utthApya Izvarasya rAjyE pramANaM datvA tESAM pravRttiM janayituM cESTitavAn| 24 kEcittu tasya kathAM pratyAyan kEcittu na pratyAyan; 25 EtatkAraNat tESAM parasparam anaikyAt sarvvE calitavantaH; tathApi paula EtAM kathAmEkAM kathitavAn pavitra AtmA yizayiyasya bhaviSyadvaktu rvadanAd asmAkaM pitRpuruSEbhya EtAM kathAM bhadraM kathayAmAsa, yathA, 26 "upagatya janAnEtAn tvaM bhASasva vacastvidaM| karNaiH zrOSyatha yUyaM hi kintu yUyaM na bhOtsyatha| nEtraI rdraKSyatha yUyanjca jnjAtuM yUyaM na zakSyatha| 27 tE mAnuSA yathA nEtraIH paripazyanti naiva hi| karNaiH ryatha na zRNvanti budhyantE na ca mAnasaiH| vyAvarttayatsu cittAni kAlE kutrApi tESu vai| mattastE manujAH svastha yathA naiva bhavanti ca| tathA tESAM manuSyANAM santi sthUla hi buddhayaH| badhirIbhUtakarNAzca jAtAzca mudrita dRzaH|| 28 ata IzvarAd yat paritrANaM tasya vArtta bhinnadEzIyAnAM samIpaM prESita taEva tAM grahISyantIti yUyaM jAnIta| 29 EtAdRzyAM kathAyAM kathitAyAM satyAM yihUdinaH parasparaM bahuvicAraM kurvvantO gatavantaH| 30 itthaM paulaH sampUrNaM vatsaradvayaM yAvad bhATakIyE vAsagRhE vasan yE lOkAstasya sannidhim Agacchanti tAn sarvvAnEva parigRhlan, 31 nirvighnam atizayaniHkSOBham IzvarIyarAjatvasya kathAM pracArayan prabhau yIzau khRISTE kathAH samupAdizat| iti||



# rOmiNaH

**1** IzvarO nijaputramadhi yaM susaMvAdaM bhaviSyadvAdibhi rdharmmagranthE pratizrutavAn taM susaMvAdaM pracArayituM pRthakRta AhUtaH prEritazca prabhO ryIzukhrISTasya sEvako yaH paulaH **2** sa rOmAnagarasthAn IzvarapriyAn AhUtAMzca pavitralOkAn prati patraM likhati| **3** asmAkaM sa prabhu ryIzuH khrISTaH zArIrikasambandhEna dAyUdO vaMzOdbhavaH **4** pavitrasyaAtmanaH sambandhEna cEzvarasya prabhAvavAn putra iti zmazAnAt tasyOtthAnEna pratipannaM| **5** aparaM yESAM madhyE yizunA khrISTEna yUyamyAhUtAstE 'nyadEzIyalOkAstasya nAmni vizvasya nidEzagrAhiNO yatha bhavanti **6** tadabhiprAyENa vayaM tasmAd anugrahaM prEritatvapadanja prAptAH| **7** tAtEnAsmAkam IzvarENa prabhuNA yIzukhrISTEna ca yuSmabhyam anugrahaH zAntizca pradIyEtAM| **8** prathamataH sarvvasmin jagati yuSmAkaM vizvAsasya prakAzitatvAd ahaM yuSmAkaM sarvvESAM nimittaM yIzukhrISTasya nAma gRhlAn Izvarasya dhanyavAdaM karOmI| **9** aparam Izvarasya prasAdAd bahukAlAt paraM sAmprataM yuSmAkaM samIpaM yAtuM kathamapi yat suyOgaM prApnOmI, EtadarthaM nirantaraM nAMAnyuccArayan nijAsu sarvvaprArthanAsu sarvvadA nivEdayAmI, **10** Etasmin yamahaM tatputrIyasusaMvAdapracAraNEna manasa paricarAmI sa IzvarO mama sAkSI vidyate| **11** yatO yuSmAkaM mama ca vizvAsEna vayam ubhayE yatha zAntiyuktA bhavAma iti kAraNAd **12** yuSmAkaM sthairryakaraNArthaM yuSmabhyam kinjcitparamArthadAnadAnAya yuSmAn sAkSat karttuM madIya vAnjchA| **13** hE bhrAtRgaNa bhinnadEzIyalOkAnAM madhyE yadvat tadvad yuSmAkaM madhyEpi yatha phalam bhunjJE tadabhiprAyENa muhurmuhu ryuSmAkaM samIpaM gantum udyato'haM kintu yAvad adya tasmin gamanE mama vighnO jAta iti yUyaM yad ajnjAtAstiSthatha tadaham ucitaM na budhyE| **14** ahaM sabhyAsabhyAnAM vidvadavidvatAnjca sarvvESAM RNI vidyE| **15** ataEva rOmAnivAsinAM yuSmAkaM samIpe'pi yathAzakti susaMvAdaM pracArayitum aham udyatOsmI| **16** yataH khrISTasya susaMvAdO mama lajjAspadaM nahi sa Izvarasya zaktisvarUpaH san A yihUdiyEbhyO 'nyajAtIyAn yAvat sarvvajAtIyAnAM madhyE yaH kazcid tatra vizvasiti tasyaiva trANaM janayati| **17** yataH pratyayasya samaparimANam IzvaradattaM puNyAM tatsusaMvAdE prakAzate| tadadhi dharmmapustakEpi likhitamidaM "puNyavAn janO vizvAsEna jIviSyati"| **18** ataEva yE mAnavaH pApakarmmaNA satyatAM rundhanti tESAM sarvvasya durAcaraNasyAdharmmasya ca viruddhaM svargAd Izvarasya kOpaH prakAzate| **19** yata Izvaramadhi yadyad jnjEyaM tad IzvaraH svayaM tAn prati prakAzitavAn tasmAt tESAM agOcaraM nahI| **20** phalatastasyAnantazaktIzvaratvAdinyadRzyAnyapi sRSTikAlam Arabhya karmmasu prakAzamAnAni dRzyantE tasmAt tESAM dOSaprakSAlanasya pantha nAsti| (aidios g126) **21** aparam IzvaraM jnjAtvApi tE tam IzvarajnjAnEna nAdriyanta kRtanjA vA na jAtAH; tasmAt tESAM sarvve tarkA viphalIbhUtAH, apanajca tESAM vivEkazUnyAni manAMsi timirE magnAni| **22** tE svAn jnjAninO jnjAtva jnjAnahInA abhavan **23** anazvarasyEzvarasya gauravaM vihAya nazvaramanuSyapazupakSyurOgAmiprabhRtErAkRtiviziSTapratimAstairAzritAH| **24** itthaM ta Izvarasya satyatAM vihAya mRSamatam AzritavantaH saccidAnandaM sRSTikarttAraM tyaktvA sRSTavastunaH puJAM sEvAnjca kRtavantaH; (aiõn g165) **25** iti hEtOrIzvarastAn kukriyAyAM samarpya nijanijakucintAbhilASAbhyAM svaM svaM zarIraM parasparam apamAnitaM karttum adadAt| **26** IzvarENa tESu kvabhilASE samarpitESu tESAM yOSitaH svAbhAvikAcaraNam apahAya viparItakRtyE prAvarttanta; **27** tatha puruSA api svAbhAvikayOSitsaggamaM vihAya parasparam kAmakRzAnuna dagdhAH santaH pumAMsaH puMbhiH sakaM kukRtyE samAsajya nijanijabhrAntEH samucitaM phalam alabhanta| **28** tE svESAM manaHsvIzvarAya sthAnaM dAtum anicchukAstatO hEtOrIzvarastAn prati duSTamanaskatvam avihitakriyatvanjca dattavAn| **29** ataEva tE sarvve 'nyAyO vyabhicArO duStatvaM IobhO jighAMsa IrSyA vadho vivAdazcAturI kumatirityAdibhi rduSkarmmbahiH paripUrNAH santaH **30** karNEjapA apavAdina IzvaradvESaka hiMsaka ahagkAriNa AtmazlAghinaH kukarmmOtpAdakAH pitrOrAjnjAlagghaka **31** avicAraka niyamalagghinaH snEharahita atidvESiNO nirdayAzca jAtAH| **32** yE janA EtAdRzaM karmma kurvvanti taEva

mRtiyOgyA Izvarasya vicAramIdRzAM jnjAtvApi ta EtAdRzAM karmma svayaM kurvanti kEvalamiti nahi kintu tAdRzakarmmakAriSu lokESvapi priyantE]

**2** hE paradUSaka manuSyA yaH kazcana tvaM bhavasi tavOttaradAnAya panthA nAsti yatO yasmAt karmmaNaH parastvayA dUSyatE tasmAt tvamapi dUSyase, yatastaM dUSayannapi tvaM tadvad Acarasi| **2** kintvEtAdRgAcAribhyO yaM daNPam IzvarO nizcinOti sa yathArtha iti vayaM jAnImaH| **3** ataEva hE mAnuSa tvaM yAdRgAcAriNO dUSayasi svayaM yadi tAdRgAcarasi tarhi tvam IzvaradaNPAt palAyituM zakSyasIti kiM budhyase? **4** aparaM tava manasaH parivarttanaM karttum izvarasyAnugrahO bhavati tanna buddhvA tvaM kiM tadlyAnugrahakSamAcirasahiSNutvanidhiM tucchikarOSi? **5** tathA svAntaHkaraNasya kaThOratvAt khEdarAhityAccEzvarasya nyAyyavicAraprakAzanasya krOdhasya ca dinaM yAvat kiM svArthaM kOpaM sanjcinOSi? **6** kintu sa EkaikamanujAya tatkarmmAnusArEna pratiphalaM dSyati; **7** vastutastu yE janA dhairyyaM dhRtvA satkarmm kurvanto mahimA satkArO'maratanjancaitAni mRgayantE tEbhyO'nantAyu rdAsyati| (aiṅnios g166) **8** aparaM yE janAH satyadharmmam agrHItva viparItadharmmam grHlanti tAdRza virOdhanjanAH kOpaM krOdhanjca bhOkSyantE| **9** a yihUdinO'nyadEzinaH paryyantaM yAvantaH kukarmmakAriNaH prANinaH santi tE sarvve duHkhaM yAtanAnjca gamiSyanti; **10** kintu A yihUdinO bhinnadEziparyyanta yAvantaH satkarmmakAriNO lOKAH santi tAn prati mahimA satkAraH zAntizca bhaviSyanti| **11** Izvarasya vicArE pakSapAtO nAsti| **12** alabdahavyavasthAzAstrai ryaiH pApAni kRtAni vyavasthAzAstrAlabdhatvAnurUpastESAM vinAZo bhaviSyati; kintu labdhavyavasthAzAstra yE pApAnyakurvvan vyavasthAnusArAdEva tESAM vicArO bhaviSyati| **13** vyavasthAzrOtAra Izvarasya samIpE niSpApA bhaviSyantiIti nahi kintu vyavasthAcAriNa Eva sapuNyA bhaviSyanti| **14** yatO 'labdhavyavasthAzAstra bhinnadEzlyalOKA yadi svabhAvatO vyavasthAnurUpAn AcArAn kurvanti tarhyalabdhasAstrAH santo'pi tE svESAM vyavasthAzAstramiva svayamEva bhavanti| **15** tESAM manasi sAKSisvarUpE sati tESAM vitarkESu ca kada tAn dOSiNaH kada vA nirdOSAN kRtavatsu tE svAntarlikhitasya vyavasthAzAstrasya pramaNaM svayamEva dadati| **16** yasmin dinE mayA prakAzitasya susaMvAdasyAnusArAd IzvarO yIzukhrISTEna mAnuSANAm antaHkaraNanAM gUPhAbhiprAyAn dhRtvA vicArayiSyati tasmin vicAradinE tat prakAziSyate| **17** pazya tvaM svayaM yihUdIti vikhyAtO vyavasthOpari vizvAsaM karOSi, **18** Izvaramuddizya svaM zlAghasE, tathA vyavasthaya zikSitO bhUtva tasyAbhimataM jAnAsi, sarvvAsAM kathAnAM sAraM viviMkSE, **19** aparaM jnjAnasya satyatAyAzcAkarasvarUpaM zAstraM mama samIpE vidyata atO 'ndhalOKAnAM mArgadarzayita **20** timirasthitalOkAnAM madhyE dIptisvarUpO'jnjAnalOkEbhyO jnjAnadAta zizUnAM zikSayitAhamEvEti manyase| **21** parAn zikSayan svayaM svaM kiM na zikSayasi? vastutatcauryyaniSEdhavyavasthAM pracArayan tvaM kiM svayamEva cOrayasi? **22** tathA paradAragamanaM pratiSEdhan svayaM kiM paradArAn gacchasi? tathA tvaM svayaM pratimAdvESI san kiM mandirasya dravyANI harasi? **23** yastvaM vyavasthAM zlAghasE sa tvaM kiM vyavasthAm avamatya nEzvaraM sammanyase? **24** zAstrE yathA likhati "bhinnadEzinAM samIpE yuSmAkAM dOSAd Izvarasya nAmno ninda bhavati|" **25** yadi vyavasthAM pAlayasi tarhi tava tvakchEdakriyA saphala bhavati; yati vyavasthAM lagghasE tarhi tava tvakchEdo'tvakchEdo bhaviSyati| **26** yatO vyavasthAzAstrAdiStadharmmakarmmAcArI pumAn atvakchEdi sannapi kiM tvakchEdinAM madhyE na gaNayiSyate? **27** kintu labdhazAstrazchinnatvak ca tvaM yadi vyavasthAlagghanaM karOSi tarhi vyavasthApAlakAH svAbhAvikAcchinnatvacO lokAstvam kiM na dUSayiSyanti? **28** tasmAd yO bAhYE yihUdi sa yihUdi nahi tathAggasya yastvakchEdaH sa tvakchEdo nahi; **29** kintu yO jana Antariko yihUdi sa Eva yihUdi aparanjca kEvalalikhitayA vyavasthaya na kintu manasiko yastvakchEdo yasya ca prazaMsA manuSyEbhyO na bhUtva IzvarAd bhavati sa Eva tvakchEdaH]

**3** aparanjca yihUdinaH kiM zrESThatvam? tathA tvakchEdasya vA kiM phalam? **2** sarvvathA bahUni phalAni santi, vizESata Izvarasya zAstraM tEbhyO'diyata| **3** kaizcid avizvasanE kRtE tESAm avizvasanAt kim Izvarasya vizvAsyAtAyA hAnirutpatsyate? **4** kEnApi prakArENa nahil| yadyapi sarvvE manuSyA mithyAvAdinastathApIzvaraH satyavAdil| zAstrE yathA likhitamAstE, atastvantu svavAkyEna nirddOSO hi bhaviSyasi| vicArE caiva niSpApO bhaviSyasi na saMzayaH| **5** asmAkam anyAyEna yadIzvarasya nyAyaH prakAzatE tarhi kiM vadiSyAmaH? ahaM mAnuSANAM kathAmiva kathAM kathayAmi, IzvaraH samucitaM danPaM dattvA kim anyAyl bhaviSyati? **6** itthaM na bhavatu, tathA satIzvaraH kathaM jagatO vicArayita bhaviSyati? **7** mama mithyAvAkyavadanAd yadIzvarasya satyatvEna tasya mahimA varddhatE tarhi kasmAdahaM vicArE'parAdhitvEna gaNyO bhavAmi? **8** maggalArthaM pApamapi karaNiyamiti vAkyAM tvaya kutO nOcyate? kintu yairucyate tE nitAntaM danPasya pAtrANI bhavanti; tathApi tadvAkyam asmAbhirapyucyata ityasmAkaM glAnim kurvvantaH kiyantO loka vadanti| **9** anyalOkEbhyO vayaM kiM zrESThAH? kadAcana nahi yatO yihUdinO 'nyadEzinazca sarvvaEva pApasyAyatta ityasya pramANam vayaM pUrvvam adadAma| **10** lipi ryathAstE, naikOpi dhArmmiko janaH| **11** tathA jnjAnIzvarajnjAni mAnavaH kOpi nAsti hil| **12** vimArgagAminah sarvvE sarvvE duSkarmmakAriNaH| EkO janOpi nO tESAM sAdhukarmma karOti ca| **13** tathA tESAntu vai kaNThA anAvRtazmazAnavat| stutivAdaM prakurvvanti jihvAbhistE tu kEvalaM| tESAMosthasya nimnE tu viSaM tiSThati sarppavat| **14** mukhaM tESAM hi zApEna kapaTEna ca pUryyatE| **15** raktapAtAya tESAM tu padAni kSipragAni ca| **16** pathi tESAM manuSyANAM nAZaH klEzazca kEvalaH| **17** tE jana nahi jAnanti panthAnaM sukhadAyinaM| **18** paramEzAd bhayaM yattat taccakSuSORagOcaraM| **19** vyavasthAyAM yadyalikhati tad vyavasthAdhInAn lokAn uddizya likhatIti vayaM jAnImaH| tatO manuSyamAtrO niruttaraH san Izvarasya sAKsAd aparAdhi bhavati| **20** ataEva vyavasthAnurUpaiH karmmahih kazcidapi prANIZvarasya sAKsAt sapuNyIkRtO bhavitUM na zakSyati yatO vyavasthaya pApajnjAnamAtraM jAyatE| **21** kintu vyavasthAyAH pRthag IzvarENa dEyaM yat puNyAM tad vyavasthAyA bhaviSyadvAdigaNasya ca vacanaiH pramANIKRtaM sad idAnIM prakAzatE| **22** yIzukhrISTE vizvAsakaraNAD IzvarENa dattaM tat puNyAM sakalESu prakAzitaM sat sarvvAn vizvAsinaH prati varttatE| **23** tESAM kOpi prabhEdO nAsti, yataH sarvvaEva pApina IzvarIyatEjOhInAzca jAtAH| **24** ta IzvarasyAnugrahAd mUlyam vinA khrISTakRtEna paritrANEna sapuNyIkRta bhavanti| **25** yasmAt svazONitEna vizvAsAt pApanAzako ball bhavitUM sa Eva pUrvvam IzvarENa nizcitaH, ittham IzvariyasahiSNutvAt purAkRtapApANAM mArjjanakaraNE svIyayAthArthyaM tEna prakAzyate, **26** varttamAnakAlIyamapi svayAthArthyaM tEna prakAzyate, aparaM yIzau vizvAsinaM sapuNyIkurvvannapi sa yAthArthikastiSThati| **27** tarhi kutrAtmazlAgha? sa dUrIkRta; kayA vyavasthaya? kiM kriyArUpavyavasthaya? itthaM nahi kintu tat kEvalavizvAsarUpaya vyavasthayaiva bhavati| **28** ataEva vyavasthAnurUpAH kriya vinA kEvalEna vizvAsEna mAnavaH sapuNyIkRtO bhavitUM zaknOtiTyasya rAddhAntaM darzayAmaH| **29** sa kiM kEvalayihUdinAm IzvarO bhavati? bhinnadEzinAm IzvarO na bhavati? bhinnadEzinAmapi bhavati; **30** yasmAd Eka IzvarO vizvAsAt tvakchEdinO vizvAsEnAtvakchEdinazca sapuNyIkariSyati| **31** tarhi vizvAsEna vayaM kiM vyavasthAM lumpAma? itthaM na bhavatu vayaM vyavasthAM saMsthApayAma Eva|

**4** asmAkaM pUrvvapuruSa ibrAhIm kAyikakriyaya kiM labdhavAn Etadadhi kiM vadiSyAmaH? **2** sa yadi nijakriyAbhyaH sapuNyO bhavEt tarhi tasyAtmazlAghAM karttuM panthA bhavEditi satyaM, kintvIzvarasya samIpE nahil| **3** zAstrE kiM likhati? ibrAhIm IzvarE vizvasanAt sa vizvAsastasmai puNyArthaM gaNitO babhUva| **4** karmmakAriNO yad vEtanaM tad anugrahasya phalaM nahi kintu tEnOpArjitaM mantavyam| **5** kintu yaH pApinaM sapuNyIkariOti tasmin vizvAsinaH karmmahInasya janasya yO vizvAsaH sa puNyArthaM gaNyO bhavati| **6** aparaM yaM kriyAhInam IzvaraH sapuNyIkariOti tasya dhanyavAdaM dAyUd varNayAmAsa, yathA, **7** sa dhanyO'ghAni mRSTAni yasyAgAMsyAvRtAni ca| **8** sa ca dhanyaH parEzEna pApam yasya na gaNyatE| **9** ESa dhanyavAdastvakchEdinam atvakchEdinaM vA kaM prati bhavati? ibrAhImO vizvAsaH puNyArthaM

gaNita iti vAyAM vadAMaH| 10 sa vizvAsastasya tvakchEditvAvasthAyAM kim atvakchEditvAvasthAyAM kasmin samayE puNyamiva gaNitaH? tvakchEditvAvasthAyAM nahi kintvatvakchEditvAvasthAyAM| 11 aparanjca sa yat sarvvESAM atvakchEdinAM vizvAsinAM AdipuruSO bhavEt, tE ca puNyavattvEna gaNyEran; 12 yE ca lokAH kEvalAM chinnavaco na santO 'smatpUrvvapuruSa ibrAhIm achinnatvak san yEna vizvAsamArgENa gataVan tEnaiva tasya pAdacihnEna gacchanti tESAM tvakchEdinAmapyAdipuruSO bhavEt tadartham atvakchEdinO mAnavasya vizvAsAt puNyam utpadyata iti pramANasvarUpaM tvakchEdacihnaM sa prApnOt| 13 ibrAhIm jagatO'dhikArI bhaviSyati yaiSA pratijnjA taM tasya vaMzanjca prati pUrvvam akriyata sA vyavasthAmUliKA nahi kintu vizvAsajanyapuNyamUliKA| 14 yatO vyavasthAvalambinO yadyadhikAriNO bhavanti tarhi vizvAsO viphalO jAyatE sA pratijnjApi luptaiva| 15 adhikantu vyavasthA kOpaM janayati yatO 'vidyamAnAyAM vyavasthAyAm AjnjAlagghanaM na sambhavati| 16 ataEva sA pratijnjA yad anugrahasya phalaM bhavEt tadarthaM vizvAsamUliKA yatastathAtvE tadvaMzasamudAyaM prati arthato yE vyavasthayaM tadvaMzasambhavaH kEvalaM tAn prati nahi kintu ya ibrAhImIyavizvAsEna tatsambhavAstAnapi prati sA pratijnjA sthAsnurbhavati| 17 yO nirjIvan saIvan avidyamAnAni vastUni ca vidyamAnAni karOti ibrAhImO vizvAsabhUmEstasyEzvarasya sAKSAT sO'smAKaM sarvvESAM AdipuruSa AstE, yathA likhitaM vidyatE, ahaM tvAM bahujAtInAM AdipuruSaM kRtva niyuktavan| 18 tvadiyastAdRzO vaMzO janiSyate yadidaM vAKyaM pratizrutaM tadanusArAd ibrAhIm bahudEzIyalOkAnAM AdipuruSO yad bhavati tadarthaM sO'napEkSityavyamapyapEkSamANO vizvAsaM kRtavAn| 19 aparanjca kSINavizvAsO na bhUtva zatavatsaravayaskatvAt svazarIrasya jarAM sArAnAmnaH svabhAryyAya rajOnivRttinjca tRNaya na mEnE| 20 aparam avizvAsAd Izvarasya pratijnjAvacanE kamapi saMzayaM na cakAra; 21 kintvIzvarENa yat pratizrutaM tat sAdhayitUM zakyata iti nizcitaM vijnjAya dRPhavizvAsaH san Izvarasya mahimAnaM prakAzayAnjcaAra| 22 iti hEtOstasya sa vizvAsastadIyapuNyamiva gaNayAnjcaKrE| 23 puNyamivAgaNyata tat kEvalasya tasya nimittaM likhitaM nahi, asmAKaM nimittamapi, 24 yatO'smAKaM pApanAzArthaM samarpitO'smAKaM puNyaprAptyarthanjcaOtthApitO'bhavat yO'smAKaM prabhu rylzustasyOtthApayitarIzvarE 25 yadi vAyAM vizvasAmastarhyasmAkamapi saEva vizvAsaH puNyamiva gaNayiSyatE|

**5** vizvAsEna sapuNyIkRtA vAyAM IzvarENa sArddhaM prabhuNAsmAKaM yIzukhrISTEna mElanaM prAptAH| 2 aparam vAyAM yasmin anugrahAzrayE tiSthAmastanmadhyaM vizvAsamArgENa tEnaivaAnItA vAyAM IzvarIyavibhavaprAptipratyAzaya samAnandAmah| 3 tat kEvalAM nahi kintu klEzabhOGe'pyAnandAmO yataH klEzAd dhairyyaM jAyata iti vAyAM janImaH, 4 dhairyyaAcca parIkSitatvaM jAyatE, parIkSitatvAt pratyAzA jAyatE, 5 pratyAzAtO vRIpItatvaM na jAyatE, yasmAd asmabhyaM dattEna pavitrENAtmanAsmAKam antaHkaraNAnIzvarasya prEmavAriNA siktAni| 6 asmAsu nirupAyESu satsu khriStA upayukTE samayE pApinAM nimittaM svIyan prANan atyajat| 7 hitakAriNO janasya kRtE kOpi prANan tyaktUM sAhasaM karttUM zaknOti, kintu dhArmmikasya kRtE prAyENa kOpi prANan na tyajati| 8 kintvasmAsu pApiSu satsvapi nimittamasmAKaM khriStAH svaprANan tyaktavan, tata IzvarOsmAn prati nijaM paramaprEmANaM darzitavan| 9 ataEva tasya raktapAtEna sapuNyIkRtA vAyAM nitAntaM tEna kOpaD uddhAriSyAmahE| 10 phalato vAyAM yadA ripava Asma tadEzvarasya putrasya maraNEna tEna sArddhaM yadyasmAKaM mElanaM jAtaM tarhi mElanaprAptAH santO'vazyAM tasya jIvanEna rakSAM lapsyAmahE| 11 tat kEvalAM nahi kintu yEna mElanam alabhAmahi tEnasmAKaM prabhuNA yIzukhrISTEna sAmpratam IzvarE samAnandAmazca| 12 tathA sati, EkEna mAnuSEna pApam pApEna ca maraNaM jagatIM prAvizat aparam sarvvESAM pApitvAt sarvve mAnuSA mRtE rnighna bhavat| 13 yatO vyavasthAdAnasamayaM yAvat jagati pApam AsIt kintu yatra vyavasthA na vidyatE tatra pApasyApi gaNana na vidyatE| 14 tathApyAdamA yAdRzaM pApam kRtaM tAdRzaM pApam yai rnAkAri Adamam Arabhya mUSam yAvat tESAmapyupari mRtyu rAjatvam akarOt sa Adam bhAvyAdamO nidarzanamEvAstE| 15 kintu pApakarmmaNO yAdRzO bhAvastAdRg dAnakarmmaNO bhAvO na bhavati yata

Ekasya janasyAparAdhEna yadi bahUnAM maraNam aghaTata tathApIzvarAnugrahastadanugrahamUlakaM dAnanjcaikEna janEnArthAd yIzuna khriSTEna bahuSu bAhulyAtibAhulyEna phalati| 16 aparam Ekasya janasya pApakarmma yAdRk phalayuktaM dAnakarmma tAdRk na bhavati yatO vicArakarmmaikaM pApam Arabhya daNPajanakaM babhUva, kintu dAnakarmma bahupApAnyArabhya puNyajanakaM babhUva| 17 yata Ekasya janasya pApakarmmatastEnaikEna yadi maraNasya rAjatvaM jAtaM tarhi yE janA anugrahasya bAhulyaM puNyadAnanjca prApnuvanti ta EkEna janEna, arthAt yIzukhrISTEna, jIvanE rAjatvam avazyam kariSyanti| 18 EkO'parAdhO yadvat sarvvamAnavAnAM daNPagAmI mArgO 'bhavat tadvad EkaM puNyadAnaM sarvvamAnavAnAM jIvanayuktapuNyagAmI mArga Eva| 19 aparam Ekasya janasyAjnjAlagghanAd yatha bahavo 'parAdhinO jAtAstadvad EkasyAjnjAcaraNAD bahavaH sapuNyIkRta bhavanti| 20 adhikantu vyavasthAgamanAd aparAdhasya bAhulyaM jAtaM kintu yatra pApasya bAhulyaM tatraiva tasmAd anugrahasya bAhulyam abhavat| 21 tEna mRtyunA yadvat pApasya rAjatvam abhavat tadvad asmAkaM prabhuyIzukhrISTadvArAnantajIvanadAyipuNyEnAnugrahasya rAjatvaM bhavati| (aiōnios g166)

**6** prabhUtarUpEna yad anugrahaH prakAzatE tadarthaM pApE tiStHama iti vAkyam kiM vayam vadiSyAmaH? tanna bhavatu| 2 pApam prati mRta vayam punastasmin katham jIviSyAmaH? 3 vayam yAvantO loka yIzukhrISTE majjita abhavAma tAvanta Eva tasya maraNE majjita iti kiM yUyama na jAnItha? 4 tatO yatha pituH parAkramENa zmazAnAt khriSTa utthApitastatha vayamapi yat nUtanajIvina ivAcarAmastadarthaM majjanEna tEna sArddhaM mRtyurUpE zmazAnE saMsthApitAH| 5 aparam vayam yadi tEna saMyuktAH santaH sa iva maraNabhAginO jAtAstarhi sa ivOtthAnabhAginO'pi bhaviSyAmaH| 6 vayam yat pApasya dAsAH puna rna bhavAmastadartham asmAkaM pAparUpazarIrasya vinAzArtham asmAkaM purAtanapurustEna sAkaM kruze'hanyatEti vayam jAnImah| 7 yo hataH sa pApAt mukta Eva| 8 ataEva yadi vayam khriSTEna sArddham ahanyAmahi tarhi punarapi tEna sahitA jIviSyAma ityatrAsmAkaM vizvasO vidyatE| 9 yataH zmazAnAd utthApitAH khriSTO puna rna mriyata iti vayam jAnImah| tasmin kOpyadhikArO mRtyO rnAsti| 10 aparanjca sa yad amriyata tEnaikadA pApam uddizyAmriyata, yacca jIvati tEnEzvaram uddizya jIvati; 11 tadvad yUyamapi svAn pApam uddizya mRtan asmAkaM prabhuNA yIzukhrISTEnEzvaram uddizya jIvantO jAnIta| 12 aparanjca kutsitAbhilASan pUrayituM yuSmAkaM martyadEhESu pApam Adhipatyam na karOtu| 13 aparam svam aggam adharmmasyAstraM kRtvA pApasEvAyAM na samarpayata, kintu zmazAnAd utthitAniva svAn IzvarE samarpayata svAnyaggAni ca dharmmAsrasvarUpANIZvaram uddizya samarpayata| 14 yuSmAkam upari pApasyAdhipatyam puna rna bhaviSyati, yasmAd yUyAM vyavasthAyA anAyatta anugrahasya cAyatta abhavata| 15 kintu vayam vyavasthAyA anAyatta anugrahasya cAyatta abhavAma, iti kArANat kiM pApam kariSyAmaH? tanna bhavatu| 16 yatO mRtijanakaM pApam puNyajanakaM nidEzAcaraNanjcaitayOrdvayO ryasmin AjnjApAlanArthaM bhRtyAniva svAn samarpayatha, tasyaiva bhRtyA bhavatha, Etat kiM yUyama na jAnItha? 17 aparanjca pUrvvam yUyAM pApasya bhRtyA AstEti satyam kintu yasyAM zikSarUpAyAM mUSAYAM nikSipta abhavata tasya AkRtiM manObhi rlabdhavanta iti kArANAD Izvarasya dhanyavAdO bhavatu| 18 itthaM yUyAM pApasEvAtO muktaH santO dharmmasya bhRtyA jAtAH| 19 yuSmAkaM zArIrikyA durbbalatAyA hEtO rmAnavavad aham Etad bravImi; punaH punaradharmmakaraNArthaM yadvat pUrvvam pApAmEdhyayO rbhRtyatvE nijAggAni samArpayata tadvad idAnIM sAdhukarmmakaraNArthaM dharmmasya bhRtyatvE nijAggAni samarpayata| 20 yadA yUyAM pApasya bhRtyA Asta tadA dharmmasya nAyatta Asta| 21 tarhi yAni karmmani yUyam idAnIM lajjAjanakani budhyadhve pUrvvam tai ryuSmAkaM kO lAbha ASIt? tESAM karmmaNAM phalam maraNamEva| 22 kintu samprataM yUyAM pApasEvAtO muktaH santa Izvarasya bhRtyA'bhavata tasmAd yuSmAkaM pavitratvarUpaM labhyam anantajIvanarUpanjca phalam AstE| (aiōnios g166) 23 yataH pApasya vEtanaM maraNam kintvasmAkaM prabhuNA yIzukhrISTEnAnantajIvanam IzvaradattaM pAritOSikam AstE| (aiōnios g166)

**7** hE bhrAtRgaNa vyavasthAvidaH prati mamEdaM nivEdanaM| vidhiH kEvalaM yAvajjIvaM  
 mAnavOparyyadhapatitvaM karOtIti yUyaM kiM na jAnitha? 2 yAvatkAlaM pati rIjvati tAvatkAlam UPHa  
 bhAryya vyavasthayA tasmin baddha tiSThati kintu yadi pati rmriyatE tarhi sa nArI patyu rvyavasthAtO  
 mucyatE| 3 EtatkAraNAt patyurjIvanakAlE nArI yadyanyaM puruSaM vivahati tarhi sa vyabhcAriNI bhavati  
 kintu yadi sa pati rmriyatE tarhi sa tasyA vyavasthAyA mukta satI puruSantarENa vyUPHApi vyabhcAriNI  
 na bhavati| 4 hE mama bhrAtRgaNa, IzvaranimittaM yadasmAkaM phalaM jAyatE tadarthaM zmazAnAd  
 utthApitEna puruSENa saha yuSmAkaM vivAhO yad bhavEt tadarthaM khrISTasya zarIrENa yUyaM vyavasthAM  
 prati mRtavantaH| 5 yatO'smAkaM zArIrikAcaraNasamayE maraNanimittaM phalam utpAdayituM vyavasthayA  
 dUSitaH pApAbhilASO'smAkam aggeSu jIvan AsIt| 6 kintu tadA yasyA vyavasthAyA vazE Asmahi sAmprataM  
 tAM prati mRtatvAd vayaM tasyA adhInatvAt mukta iti hEtOrIzvarO'smAbhiH purAtanalikhitAnusArAt na  
 sEvitavyaH kintu navInasvabhAvEnaiva sEvitavyaH 7 tarhi vayaM kiM brUmaH? vyavasthA kiM pApajanika  
 bhavati? nEtthaM bhavatu| vyavasthAm avidyamAnAyAM pApAm kim ityahaM nAvEdaM; kinjca lObhaM mA  
 kArSiriti cEd vyavasthAgranthe likhitaM nAbhaviSyat tarhi lObhaH kimbhUtastadahaM nAjnjAsyaM| 8  
 kintu vyavasthayA pApAm chidraM prApyAsmAkaM antaH sarvvavidhaM kutsitAbhilASam ajanayat; yatO  
 vyavasthAyAm avidyamAnAyAM pApAm mRtaM| 9 aparaM pUrvvaM vyavasthAyAm avidyamAnAyAm aham  
 ajIvaM tataH param AjnjAyAm upasthitAyAm pApam ajIvat tadAham amriyE| 10 itthaM sati jIvananimitta  
 yAjnjA sa mama mRtyujanikAbhavat| 11 yataH pApAm chidraM prApya vyavasthitAdEzEna mAM vanjcayitvA  
 tEna mAm ahan| 12 ataEva vyavasthA pavitra, AdEzazca pavitro nyAyo hitakArI ca bhavati| 13 tarhi yat  
 svayaM hitakRt tat kiM mama mRtyujanakam abhavat? nEtthaM bhavatu; kintu pApAm yat pAtakamiva  
 prakAzatE tathA nidEzEna pApAm yadativa pAtakamiva prakAzatE tadarthaM hitOpAyEna mama maraNam  
 ajanayat| 14 vyavasthAtmabOdhiKeti vayaM jAnImaH kintvahaM zArIratAcArI pApasya krItakigkarO vidyE| 15  
 yatO yat karmma karOmi tat mama manO'bhimataM nahi; aparaM yan mama manO'bhimataM tanna karOmi  
 kintu yad RtIyE tat karOmi| 16 tathAtvE yan mamAnabhimataM tad yadi karOmi tarhi vyavasthA sUttamEti  
 svIkarOmi| 17 ataEva samprati tat karmma mayA kriyata iti nahi kintu mama zarIrasthEna pApEnaiva kriyatE|  
 18 yatO mayi, arthatO mama zarIrE, kimapyuttamaM na vasati, Etad ahaM jAnAmi; mamEcchukatAyAM  
 tiSThantyAmapyaham uttamakarmmasAdhanE samarthO na bhavAmi| 19 yatO yAmuttamAM kriyAM  
 karttumahaM vAnjchAmi tAM na karOmi kintu yat kutsitaM karmma karttum anicchukO'smi tadEva  
 karOmi| 20 ataEva yadyat karmma karttuM mamEcchA na bhavati tad yadi karOmi tarhi tat mayA na  
 kriyatE, mamAntarvarttinA pApEnaiva kriyatE| 21 bhadraM karttum icchukaM mAM yo 'bhadraM karttuM  
 pravarttayati tAdRzaM svabhAvamEkaM mayi pazyAmi| 22 aham AntarikapuruSEnzavaravyavasthAyAM  
 santuStA sE; 23 kintu tadviparItaM yudhyantaM tadanyamEkaM svabhAvam madlyAggasthitaM prapazyAmi,  
 sa madlyAggasthitapApasvabhAvasyAyattaM mAM karttuM cESTatE| 24 ha hA yo'haM durbhAgyO manujastaM  
 mAm EtasmAn mRtAccharIrAt kO nistArayiSyati? 25 asmAkaM prabhuNA yIzukhrISTEna nistArayitAram  
 IzvaraM dhanyaM vadAmi| ataEva zarIrENa pApavyavasthAyA manasa tu IzvaravyavasthAyAH sEvanaM  
 karOmi|

**8** yE janAH khrISTaM yIzum Azritya zArIrikaM nAcaranta AtmikamAcaranti tE'dhunA danPArhA na bhavanti|  
 2 jIvanadAyakasyAtmanO vyavasthA khrISTayIzunA pApamaraNayO rvyavasthAtO mAmamOcayat| 3  
 yasmAcchArIrasya durbbalavAd vyavasthayA yat karmmAsAdhyam IzvarO nijaputraM pApizarIrarUpaM  
 pApanAzakabaliRUpanjca prESya tasya zarIrE pApasya danPaM kurvvan tatkarmma sAdhitavAn| 4 tataH  
 zArIrikaM nAcaritvAsmAbhirAtmikam AcaradbhirvyavasthAgranthe nirddiSTAni puNyakarmmANi sarvvANi  
 sAdhyantE| 5 yE zArIrikAcAriNaste zArIrikAn viSayAn bhAvayanti yE cAtmikAcAriNaste AtmanO viSayAn  
 bhAvayanti| 6 zArIrikabhAvasya phalaM mRtyuH kinjcAtmikabhAvasya phalE jIvanaM zAntizca| 7 yataH

zArIrikabhAva Izvarasya viruddhaH zatrutAbhAva Eva sa Izvarasya vyavasthAyA adhInO na bhavati bhavitunjca  
 na zaknOti| 8 EtasmAt zArIrikAcAriSu tOSTum IzvarENa na zakyam| 9 kintvIzvarasyAtmA yadi yuSmAkaM  
 madhyE vasati tarhi yUyAM zArIrikAcAriNO na santa AtmikAcAriNO bhavathaH| yasmin tu khriSTasyAtmA na  
 vidyate sa tatsambhavo nahi| 10 yadi khriSTO yuSmAn adhitiSthati tarhi pApam uddizya zarIraM mRtaM  
 kintu puNyamuddizyAtmA jIvati| 11 mRtagaNAD yIzu ryEnOthtApitastasyAtmA yadi yuSmanmadhyE vasati  
 tarhi mRtagaNAt khriSTasya sa utthApayitA yuSmanmadhyavAsinA svakiyAtmanA yuSmAkaM mRtadEhAnapi  
 puna rjIvayiSyati| 12 hE bhrAtRgaNa zarIrasya vayamadhamarNA na bhavAmO'taH zArIrikAcArO'smAbhi rna  
 karttavayaH| 13 yadi yUyAM zarIrikAcAriNO bhavEta tarhi yuSmAbhi rmarttavayamEva kintvAtmanA yadi  
 zarIrakarmmANi ghAtayEta tarhi jIviSyatha| 14 yatO yAvantO loka IzvarasyAtmanAkRSyantE tE sarvva  
 Izvarasya santAnA bhavanti| 15 yUyAM punarapi bhayajanakaM dAsyabhAvaM na prAptAH kintu yEna  
 bhAvEnEzvaraM pitaH pitariti prOcya sambOdhayatha tAdRzAM dattakaputratvabhAvam prApnuta| 16  
 aparanjca vayam Izvarasya santAnA Etasmin pavitra AtmA svayam asmAkam AtmAbhiH sArddham pramANaM  
 dadAti| 17 ataEva vayam yadi santAnAstarhyadhikAriNaH, arthAd Izvarasya svattvAdhikAriNaH khriSTEna  
 sahAdhikAriNazca bhavamaH; aparaM tEna sArddham yadi duHkhabhAginO bhavAmastarhi tasya vibhavyaApi  
 bhAginO bhaviSyamaH| 18 kintvasmAsu yO bhAvIvibhavaH prakAziSyate tasya samIpe varttamAnakAlInaM  
 duHkhamahaM tRNaya manyE| 19 yataH prANigana Izvarasya santAnAnAM vibhavaprAptim AkAgkSan  
 nitAntam apEkSatE| 20 aparanjca prANiganaH svairam allkatAyA vazIkRtO nAbhavat 21 kintu prANigano'pi  
 nazvaratAdhinatvAt muktaH san Izvarasya santAnAnAM paramamuktiM prApsyatityabhiprAyEna vazIkartra  
 vazIcakre| 22 aparanjca prasUyamAnAvad vyathitaH san idAnIM yAvat kRtsnaH prANigana ArttasvaraM  
 karOtti vayam jAnImaH| 23 kevalaH sa iti nahi kintu prathamajAtaphalasvarUpam AtmAnaM prAptA vayamapi  
 dattakaputratvapadaprAptim arthAt zarIrasya muktiM pratikSamANastadvad antarArttarAvaM kurmmaH| 24  
 vayam pratyAzayA trANam alabhAmahi kintu pratyakSavastunO yA pratyAZa sA pratyAZa nahi, yatO manuSyO  
 yat samIkSatE tasya pratyAZAM kutaH kariSyati? 25 yad apratyakSaM tasya pratyAZAM yadi vayam kurvImahi  
 tarhi dhairyam avalambya pratikSAMaH| 26 tata AtmApi svayam asmAkaM durbbalatAyAH sahAyatvaM  
 karOti; yataH kiM prArthitavyaM tad boddhum vayam na zaknumaH, kintvaspaSTairArttarAvairAtmA  
 svayam asmannimittaM nivEdayati| 27 aparam IzvarAbhimatarUpENa pavitralOkAnAM kRTE nivEdayati  
 ya AtmA tasyAbhiprAyO'ntaryyAminA jnjAyate| 28 aparam IzvarIyanirUpaNAnusArENAHUtAH santO yE  
 tasmin prIyantE sarvvaNI militva TESAM maggalaM sAdhayanti, Etad vayam jAnImaH| 29 yata IzvarO  
 bahubhrAtRNAM madhyE svaputraM jyESThaM karttum icchan yAn pUrvaM lakSyIkRtavAn tAn tasya  
 pratimUrtyAH sAdRzypaprAptyarthaM nyayuMkta| 30 aparanjca tEna yE niyuktAsta AhUtA api yE ca  
 tEnAhUtAstE sapuNyIkRtAH, yE ca tEna sapuNyIkRtAstE vibhavayuktAH| 31 ityatra vayam kiM brUmaH? IzvarO  
 yadyasmAkaM sapakSO bhavati tarhi ko vipakSO'smAkaM? 32 AtmaputraM na rakSitva yO'smAkaM sarvvESAM  
 kRTE taM pradattavAn sa kiM tEna sahAsmabhyam anyAni sarvvaNI na dAsyati? 33 IzvarasyAbhirucitESu kEna  
 doSa ArOpayiSyate? ya IzvarastAn puNyavata iva gaNayati kiM tEna? 34 aparaM tEbhyO danPadAnAjnva vA  
 kEna kariSyate? yo'smannimittaM prANAn tyaktavAn kevalaM tanna kintu mRtagaNamadyAd utthitavAn,  
 api cEzvarasya dakSiNE pArzvE tiSThan adyApyasmAkaM nimittaM prArthata EvambhUtO yAH khriSTaH  
 kiM tEna? 35 asmAbhiH saha khriSTasya prEmavicchEdaM janayitUM kaH zaknOti? kleZO vyananaM vA  
 tAPana vA durbhikSaM vA vastrahInatvaM vA prANasaMzayo vA khaggo vA kimEtAni zaknivantI? 36  
 kintu likhitam AstE, yathA, vayam tava nimittaM smO mRtyuvaktrE'khilAM dinaM| balirdEyO yathA mESO  
 vayam gaNyAmahE tathA| 37 aparaM yO'smAsu prIyate tEnaitAsu vipatsu vayam samyag vijayAmahE| 38  
 yatO'smAkaM prabhuna yIzukhrISTEnEzvarasya yat prEma tasmAd asmAkaM vicchEdaM janayitUM mRtyu  
 rjIvanaM vA divyadUtA vA balavantO mukhyadUtA vA varttamAnO vA bhaviSyAn kaIO vA uccapadaM vA  
 nIcapadaM vAparaM kimapi sRSTavastu 39 vaitESAM kEnApi na zakyamityasmin dRPhavizvAsO mamAstE|

**9** ahaM kAnjcid kalpitAM kathAM na kathayAmi, khrISTasya sAKsAt satyamEva bravImi pavitrasyAtmanaH  
 sAKsAn madiyaM mana Etat sAKsyaM dadAti| **2** mamAntaratizayaduHkhaM nirantaraM khEdazca **3**  
 tasmAd ahaM svajAtiyabhrATRnam nimittAt svayaM khrISTAcchApAkrAnto bhavitum aiccham| **4** yatasta  
 isrAyElasya vaMza api ca dattakaputratvaM tEJo niyamO vyavasthAdAnaM mandirE bhajanaM pratijnjAH  
 pitRpuruSagaNazcaitESu sarvvESu tESAM adhikArO'sti| **5** tat kEvalaM nahi kintu sarvvAdhyakSaH sarvvadA  
 saccidAnanda IzvarO yaH khrISTaH sO'pi zArIrikasambandhEna tESAM vaMzasambhavaH| (aiOn g165) **6** Izvarasya  
 vAkyam viphalAM jAtam iti nahi yatKaraNAd isrAyELO vaMze yE jAtAstE sarvVE vastuta isrAyElIya na bhavanti|  
**7** aparam ibrAhImO vaMze jAta api sarvVE tasyaiva santAna na bhavanti kintu ishAkO nAmna tava vaMzo  
 vikhyAtO bhaviSyati| **8** arthAt zArIrikasamsargAt jAtAH santAna yAvantastAvanta EvEzvarasya santAna na  
 bhavanti kintu pratizravaNad yE jAyantE taEvEzvaravaMzo gaNyatE| **9** yatastatpratizrutE rvAkyamEtat,  
 EtAdRzE samayE 'haM punarAgamiSyAmi tatpUrvvaM sArAyAH putra Eko janiSyatE| **10** aparamapi vadAmi  
 svamanO'bhilASata IzvarENA yannirUpitaM tat karmmatO nahi kintvAhvayitu rjAtamEtad yathA siddhyati **11**  
 tadarthaM ribkAnAmikaya yOSita janaikasmAd arthAd asmAkam ishAkaH pUrvvapuruSAd garbhe dhRtE  
 tasyAH santAnayOH prasavAt pUrvvaM kinjca tayOH zubhAzubhakarmmaNaH karaNAt pUrvvaM **12** tAM  
 pratIdam vAkyam uktaM, jyESThaH kaniSThaM sEviSyatE, **13** yathA likhitam AstE, tathApyESavi na prItva  
 yAkUbi prItavan ahaM| **14** tarhi vayaM kiM brUmaH? IzvaraH kim anyAyakArI? tathA na bhavatu| **15** yataH sa  
 svayaM mUsAm avadat; ahaM yasmin anugrahaM cikIrSami tamEvAnugRhIAMI, yanjca dayitum icchAMI  
 tamEva dayE| **16** ataEvEcchata yatamAnEna va mAnavEna tanna sAdhyatE dayAkAriNEzvarENaiva sAdhyatE|  
**17** phirauNi zAstrE likhati, ahaM tvaddvArA matparAkramaM darzayitum sarvvapRthivyAM nijanAma  
 prakAzayitunjca tvAM sthApatavan| **18** ataH sa yam anugrahItum icchati tamEvAnugRhIAti, yanjca nigrahItum  
 icchati taM nigRhIAti| **19** yadi vadasi tarhi sa doSaM kutO gRhIAti? tadIyEcchAyAH pratibandhakatvaM  
 karttaM kasya sAmarthyAM vidyatE? **20** hE Izvarasya pratipakSa martya tvaM kaH? EtAdRzaM mAM kutaH  
 sRSTavan? iti kathAM sRSTavastu sraSTRe kiM kathayiSyati? **21** EkasmAn mRtpiNPAd utkRSTApakRSTau  
 dvididhau kalazau karttuM kiM kulAlasya sAmarthyAM nAsti? **22** IzvaraH kOPaM prakAzayitum nijazaktiM  
 jnjApayitunjEcchan yadi vinAzasya yOgyANI kroDhabhAjanANI prati bahukAlaM dirghasahiSNutAm Azrayati;  
**23** aparanjca vibhavaprApyarthaM pUrvvaM niyuktAnyanugrahapAtrANI prati nijavibhavasya bAhulyaM  
 prakAzayitum kEvalayihUdinAM nahi bhinnadEzinAmapi madhyAd **24** asmAniva tAnyAhvayati tatra  
 tava kiM? **25** hOzEyagranthE yathA likhitam AstE, yo lOkO mama nAsIt taM vadiSyAMI madiyakaM| yA  
 jAti rmE'priya cASIt taM vadiSyAmyahaM priyam| **26** yUyaM madiyalOkA na yatrEti vAkyamaucyata|  
 amarEzasya santAna iti khyAsyanti tatra tE| **27** isrAyElIyalOkESu yizAyiyO'pi vAcamEtAM prAcArayat,  
 isrAyElIyavaMzanAM yA saMkhyA sA tu nizcitaM| samudrasikatAsaMkhyAsamAna yadi jAyatE| tathApi  
 kEvalaM lokairalpaistrANaM vrajiSyatE| **28** yatO nyAyEna svaM karmma parEzaH sAdhayiSyati| dEzE saEva  
 saMkSEpAnnijaM karmma kariSyati| **29** yizAyiyO'paramapi kathayAmAsa, sainyAdhyakSaparEzEna cEt  
 kinjcinnOdaziSyata| tada vayaM sidOmEvAbhaviSyAma vinizcitaM| yadvA vayam amOrAyA agamiSyAma  
 tulyatAM| **30** tarhi vayaM kiM vakSyAmaH? itaradEziyA lOkA api puNyArtham ayatamAna vizvAsEna  
 puNyam alabhanta; **31** kintvisrAyElloka vyavasthApAlanEna puNyArthaM yatamAnAstan nAlabhanta| **32** tasya  
 kiM kAranaM? tE vizvAsEna nahi kintu vyavasthAyAH kriyaya cESTitva tasmin skhalanajanake pASANE  
 pAdaskhalanaM prAptAH| **33** likhitaM yAdRzam AstE, pazya pAdaskhalArthaM hi sIyOni prastarantathA|  
 bAdhAkAranjca pASANA M paristhApatavanaham| vizvasiSyati yastatra sa janO na trapiSyatE|

**10** hE bhrAtara isrAyElIyalOkA yat paritrANaM prApnuvanti tadahaM manasAbhilaSan Izvarasya samIpE  
 prArthayE| **2** yata IzvarE tESAM cESTA vidyata ityatrAhaM sAKSyasmi; kintu tESAM sA cESTA sajnAnA  
 nahi, **3** yatasta IzvaradattaM puNyam avijnjaya svakRtapuNyaM sthApayitum cESTamAna Izvaradattasya



puNyasya nighnatvaM na svIkurvanti| 4 khrISTa EkaikavizvAsijanAya puNyAM dAtuM vyavasthAyAH phalasvarUpO bhavati| 5 vyavasthApAlanEna yat puNyAM tat mUsA varNayAmAsa, yathA, yO janastAM pAlayiSyati sa taddvArA jIviSyati| 6 kintu pratyayEna yat puNyAM tad EtAdrZaM vAKyAM vadati, kaH svargam Aruhya khrISTam avarOhayiSyati? 7 ko vA prEtalOkam avaruhya khrISTAM mRtagaNamAdhyAd AnESyatIti vAk manasi tvayA na gaditavyA| (Abyssos g12) 8 tarhi kiM bravIti? tad vAKyAM tava samIpastham arthAt tava vadanE manasi cAstE, tacca vAKyam asmAbhiH pracAryyamANaM vizvAsasya vAKyamEva| 9 vastutaH prabhuM yIzuM yadi vadanEna svIkarOSi, tathEzvarastaM zmazAnAd udasthApayad iti yadyantaHkaraNEna vizvasiSi tarhi paritrANaM lapsyasE| 10 yasmAt puNyaprAptyartham antaHkaraNEna vizvasitavyaM paritrANArthanjca vadanEna svIkarttavayAM| 11 zAstrE yAdrZaM likhati vizvasiSyati yastatra sa janO na trapiSyatE| 12 itiyatra yihUdini tadanyalOkE ca kOpI vizESO nAsti yasmAd yaH sarvvESAM advitIyaH prabhuH sa nijayAcakAna sarvvAn prati vadAnyO bhavati| 13 yataH, yaH kazcit paramEzasya nAmna hi prArthayiSyatE| sa Eva manujO nUnaM paritrAtO bhaviSyati| 14 yaM yE janA na pratyAyan tE tamuddizya kathaM prArthayiSyante? yE vA yasyAkhyAnaM kadApi na zrutavantastE taM kathaM pratyESyanti? aparaM yadi pracArayitArO na tiSThanti tada kathaM tE zrOSyanti? 15 yadi vA prEritA na bhavanti tada kathaM pracArayiSyanti? yAdrZaM likhitam AstE, yathA, mAggalikaM susaMvAdaM dadatyAnIya yE narAH| pracArayanti zAntEzca susaMvAdaM janAstu yE| tESAM caraNapadmAni kidRk zObhAnvitAni hi| 16 kintu tE sarvvE taM susaMvAdaM na gRhItavantaH| yizAyiyO yathA likhitavAn| asmatpracAritE vAKyE vizvAsamakarOddhi kaH| 17 ataEva zravanAD vizvAsa aizvaravAkyapracArAt zravananjca bhavati| 18 tarhyahaM bravImi taiH kiM nAzrAvi? avazyam azrAvi, yasmAt tESAM zabDO mahIM vyApnOd vAKyanjca nikhilaM jagat| 19 aparamapi vadAmi, isrAyElIyalOkAH kim EtAM kathAM na budhyantE? prathamato mUsA idaM vAKyAM prOVaca, ahamuttApayiSyE tAn agaNyamAnavairapi| kIEkSyAmi jAtim EtAnjca prOnmattabhinnajAtibhiH| 20 aparanjca yizAyiyO'tizayAKsObhEna kathayAmAsa, yathA, adhi mAM yaistu nAcESTi samprAptastai rjanairahaM| adhi mAM yai rna samprSTAM vijnjAtastai rjanairahaM|| 21 kintvisrAyElIyalOkAn adhi kathayAnjcaAra, yairAjnjAlagghibhi rLOkai rviruddham vAKyamucyatE| tAn pratyEva dinaM kRtsnaM hastau vistArayAmyahaM||

**11** IzvarENa svIkIyalOkA apasAritA ahaM kim IdRzaM vAKyAM bravimi? tanna bhavatu yatO'hamapi binyAmInagOtrIya ibrahImavaMziIya isrAyElIyalOkO'smi| 2 IzvarENa pUrvvaM yE pradRSTAstE svakIyalOkA apasAritA iti nahI| aparam EliyOpAkhyAnE zAstrE yallikhitam AstE tad yUyAM kiM na jAnItha? 3 hE paramEzvara lOkAstvadIyAH sarvvA yajnjavEdIrbhanjjan tathA tava bhaviSyadvAdinaH sarvvAn aghnan kEvala EkO'ham avaziStA AsE tE mamApi prANAn nAzayitUM cESTanatE, EtAM kathAm isrAyElIyalOkANAM viruddham Eliya IzvarAya nivEdayAmAsa| 4 tatastaM pratIzvarasyOttaraM kiM jAtaM? bAlnAmnO dEvasya sAKSAT yai rjAnUni na pAtitAni tAdrZAH sapta sahasrAni lOkA avazESitA mayA| 5 tadvad Etasmin varttamAnakALE'pi anugrahENAbhirucitAstESAM avaziSTAH katipayA lOkAH santi| 6 ataEva tad yadyanugrahENA bhavati tarhi kriyayA na bhavati nO cEd anugrahO'nanugraha Eva, yadi vA kriyayA bhavati tarhyanugrahENA na bhavati nO cEt kriyA kriyaiva na bhavati| 7 tarhi kiM? isrAyElIyalOkA yad amRgayanta tanna prApuH| kintvabhirucitalOkAstat prApustadanyE sarvva andhIbhUtAH| 8 yathA likhitam AstE, ghOranidrAlutAbhAvaM dRSTihInE ca lOcanE| karNau zrutivihInau ca pradadau tEbhya IzvaraH|| 9 EtEsmIn dAyUdapi likhitavAn yathA, atO bhuktyAsanaM tESAM unmathavad bhaviSyati| vA vaMzayantravad bAdhA danPavAd vA bhaviSyati|| 10 bhaviSyanti tathAndhAstE nEtraIH pazyanti nO yathA| vEpathuH kaTidEzasya tESAM nityAM bhaviSyati|| 11 patanArthaM tE skhalitavanta iti vAcAM kimahaM vadAmi? tanna bhavatu kintu tAn udyOginaH karttuM tESAM patanAd itaradEzIyalOkaiH paritrANaM prAptaM| 12 tESAM patanaM yadi jagatO lOkANAM lAbhajanakam abhavat tESAM hrAsO'pi yadi bhinnadEzinAM lAbhajanakO'bhavat tarhi tESAM vRddhiH kati lAbhajanika bhaviSyati? 13 atO hE anyadEzinO yuSmAn

sambOdhya kathayAmi nijAnAM jnjAtibandhUnAM manaHsUdyOgaM janayan tESAM madhyE kiyatAM lokAnAM yatha paritrANaM sAdhayAmi 14 tannimittam anyadEzinAM nikaTE prEritaH san ahaM svapadasya mahimAnaM prakAzayAmi| 15 tESAM nigrAhENa yadIzvarENa saha jagatO janAnAM mElanaM jAtaM tarhi tESAm anugRhItatvaM mRtadEhE yathA jIvanalAbhastadvat kiM na bhaviSyati? 16 aparaM prathamajAtaM phalaM yadi pavitraM bhavati tarhi sarvvamEva phalaM pavitraM bhaviSyati; tathA mUlaM yadi pavitraM bhavati tarhi zAkha api tathaiva bhaviSyanti| 17 kiyatInAM zAkhaAnAM chEdanE kRtE tvaM vanyajitavRkSasya zAkha bhUtva yadi tacchAkhaAnAM sthAnE rOpIta sati jitavRkSIyamUlasya rasaM bhuMkSE, 18 tarhi tASAM bhinnazAkhaAnAM viruddhaM mAM garvvIH; yadi garvvasi tarhi tvaM mUlaM yanna dhAryasi kintu mUlaM tvAM dhAryatIti saMsmara| 19 aparanjca yadi vadasi mAM rOPayitUM tAH zAkha vibhanna abhavan; 20 bhadram, apratyayakArANat tE vibhinna jAtAstathA vizvAsakArANat tvaM rOpitO jAtastasmAd ahagkAram akRtva sasAdhvasO bhava| 21 yata IzvarO yadi svAbhAvikiH zAkha na rakSati tarhi sAvadhAnO bhava cEt tvAmapi na sthApayati| 22 ityatrEzvarasya yAdRzI kRpA tAdRzAM bhayanakatvamapi tvaya dRzyatAM; yE patitAstAn prati tasya bhayanakatvaM dRzyatAM, tvanjca yadi tatkrpAzritastiThasi tarhi tvAM prati kRpA drakSyatE; nO cEt tvamapi tadvat chinno bhaviSyasi| 23 aparanjca tE yadyapratyayE na tiSThanti tarhi punarapi rOPayiSyantE yasmAt tAn punarapi rOPayitum izvarasya zaktirAstE| 24 vanyajitavRkSasya zAkha san tvaM yadi tatazchinno rItivyatyayEnOttamajitavRkSE rOpitO'bhavastarhi tasya vRkSasya svIya yAH zAkhaAstAH kiM punaH svavRkSE saMlagitUM na zaknuvanti? 25 hE bhrAtarO yuSmAkam AtmAbhimAnO yanna jAyatE tadarthaM mamEdRzI vAnjchA bhavati yUYaM EtannigUPhatattvam ajAnantO yanna tiSThatha; vastuto yAvatKAlaM sampUrNarUpENa bhinnadEzinAM saMgrahO na bhaviSyati tAvatKAlam aMzatvEna isrAyElIyalOkAnAm andhatA sthAsyati; 26 pazcAt tE sarvve paritrAsyantE; EtAdRzAM likhitamapyAstE, AgamiSyati sIyOnAd Eko yastrANadAyakaH| adharmmaM yAkubO vaMzAt sa tu dUrIkariSyati| 27 tathA dUrIkariSyAmi tESAM pApAnyahaM yada| tAdA tairEva sArddhaM mE niyamO'yaM bhaviSyati| 28 susaMvAdAt tE yuSmAkam vipakSA abhavan kintvabhirucitvat tE pitRlOkAnAM kRtE priyapAtrANI bhavanti| 29 yata Izvarasya dAnAd AhvAnAnjca pazcAttApO na bhavati| 30 ataEva pUrvvam IzvarE'vizvAsinaH santO'pi yUYaM yadvat samprati tESAm avizvAsakArANad Izvarasya kRpApAtrANI jAtastadvad 31 idAnIM tE'vizvAsinaH santi kintu yuSmAbhi rIabdhakRpAkArANat tairapi kRpA lapsyatE| 32 IzvaraH sarvvAn prati kRpAM prakAzayitUM sarvvAn avizvAsitvEna gaNayati| (eleEsE g1653) 33 ahO Izvarasya jnjAnabuddhirUpayO rdhanayOH kidRk prAcuryaM| tasya rAjazAsanasya tattvaM kidRg aprApyaM| tasya mArgAzca kidRg anupalakSyAH| 34 paramEzvarasya sagkalpaM kO jnjAtavAn? tasya mantri vA kO'bhavat? 35 kO vA tasyOpakArI bhRtva tatkrTE tEna pratyupakarttavyaH? 36 yatO vastumAtramEva tasmAt tEna tasmai cAbhavat tadIyo mahimA sarvvadA prakAzitO bhavatu| iti| (aiOn g165)

**12** hE bhrAtara Izvarasya kRpayahaM yuSmAn vinayE yUYaM svaM svaM zarIraM saIvaM pavitraM grAhyam balim Izvaramuddizya samutsRjata, ESA sEvA yuSmAkam yOgya| 2 aparaM yUYaM samsArika iva mAcarata, kintu svaM svaM svabhAvaM parAvartya nUtanAcArINO bhavata, tata Izvarasya nidEzaH kidRg uttamO grahaNIyaH sampUrNazcEti yuSmAbhiraNubhAviSyatE| (aiOn g165) 3 kazcidapi janO yOgyatvAdadhikaM svaM na manyatAM kintu IzvarO yasmai pratyayasya yatparimANam adadAt sa tadanusAratO yOgyarUpaM svaM manutAm, IzvarAd anugrahaM prAptaH san yuSmAkam EkaikaM janam ityAjnjApayAmi| 4 yatO yadvadasmAkam Ekasmin zarIre bahUnyaggAni santi kintu sarvvESAmaggAnAM kAryyaM samAnaM nahi; 5 tadvadasmAkam bahutvE'pi sarvve vayaM khRISTE EkazarIrah parasparam aggapratyaggatvEna bhavamaH| 6 asmAd IzvarAnugrahENa vizESaM vizESaM dAnam asmAsu prAptESu satsu kOpI yadi bhaviSyadvAkyaM vadati tarhi pratyayasya parimANanusArataH sa tad vadatu; 7 yadvA yadi kazcit sEvanakArI bhavati tarhi sa tatsEvanaM karOtU; athava yadi kazcid adhyApayitA bhavati tarhi so'dhyApayatu; 8 tathA ya upadESTA

bhavati sa upadizatu yazca dAta sa saralatayA dadAtu yastvadhpatiH sa yatnEnAdhipatitvaM karOtu yazca dayAluH sa hRSTamanasA dayatAm| 9 aparanjca yuSmAkaM prEma kApaTyavarjitaM bhavatu yad abhadraM tad RtIyadhvaM yacca bhadraM tasmin anurajyadhvam| 10 aparaM bhrAtRtvaprEmna parasparaM prIyadhvaM samAdarAd EkO'parajanaM zrESThaM jAnidhvam| 11 tathA kAryyE nirAlasya manasi ca sOdyOgAH santaH prabhuM sEvadhvam| 12 aparaM pratyAzAyAm AnanditA duHkhasamayE ca dhairyayukta bhavata; prArthanAyAM satataM pravarttadhvam| 13 pavitrANAM dinatAM dUrikurudhvam atithisEvAyAm anurajyadhvam| 14 yE janA yuSmAn tAPayanti tAn AziSaM vadata zApam adattvA daddhvamAziSam| 15 yE janA Anandanti taiH sARddham Anandata yE ca rudanti taiH saha rudita| 16 aparanjca yuSmAkaM manasAM parasparam EkObhAvO bhavatu; aparam uccapadam anAkAgkSyA nIcalOkaiH sahApi mArdavama Acarata; svAn jnjAninO na manyadhvam| 17 parasmAd apakAraM prApyApi paraM nAPakuruta| sarvvESAM dRSTitO yat karmmOttamaM tadEva kuruta| 18 yadi bhavituM zakyatE tarhi yathAzakti sarvvOkaiH saha nirvvirOdhEna kAlaM yApayata| 19 hE priyabandhavaH, kasmaicid apakArasya samucitaM danPaM svayaM na daddhvaM, kintvIzvarIyakraOdhAya sthAnaM datta yatO likhitamAstE paramEzvaraH kathayati, dAnaM phalasya matkarmma sUcitaM pradadAmyahaM| 20 itikAraNAD ripu ryadi kSudhArttaste tarhi taM tvaM prabhOjaya| tathA yadi tRSarttaH syAt tarhi taM paripAyaya| tEna tvaM mastake tasya jvaladagniM nidhAsyasi| 21 kukriyAyA parAjita na santa uttamakriyAyA kukriyAM parAjayata|

**13** yuSmAkam EkaikajanaH zAsanapadasya nighno bhavatu yatO yAni zAsanapadAni santi tAni sarvvANizvarENa sthApitAni; IzvaraM vinA padasthApanaM na bhavati| 2 iti hEtOH zAsanapadasya yat prAtikUlyam tad IzvarIyanirUpaNasya prAtikUlyamEva; aparaM yE prAtikUlyam Acaranti tE svESAM samucitaM danPaM svayamEva ghaTayantE| 3 zAstA sadAcAriNAM bhayapradO nahi durAcAriNAMeva bhayapradO bhavati; tvaM kiM tasmAn nirbhayO bhavitum icchasi? tarhi satkarmmAcara, tasmAd yazO lapsyasE, 4 yatastava sadAcaraNaya sa Izvarasya bhRtyO'sti| kintu yadi kukarmmAcarasi tarhi tvaM zagkasva yataH sa nirarthakaM khaggaM na dhArayati; kukarmmAcAriNaM samucitaM danPayitum sa Izvarasya danPadabhRtya Eva| 5 ataEva kEvaladanPabhayAnnahi kintu sadasadbOdhAdapi tasya vazyEna bhavitavyaM| 6 EtasmAd yuSmAkaM rAjakaradAnamapyucitaM yasmAd yE karaM gRhanti ta Izvarasya kigkarA bhUtva satatam Etasmin karmmaNi niviSTastiSThanti| 7 asmAt karagrAhiNE karaM datta, tathA zulkagrAhiNE zulkaM datta, aparaM yasmAd bhEtavyaM tasmAd bibhIta, yazca samAdaraNIyastaM samAdriyadhvam; itthaM yasya yat prApyaM tat tasmai datta| 8 yuSmAkaM parasparaM prEma vinA 'nyat kimapi dEyam RNAM na bhavatu, yatO yaH parasmin prEma karOti tEna vyavastha sidhyati| 9 vastutaH paradArAn mA gaccha, narahatyAM mA kArSIH, cairyyaM mA kArSIH, mithyAsAkSyAM mA dEhi, lobhaM mA kArSIH, EtAH sarvvA Ajnja EtAbhyO bhinna yA kAcid AjnjAsti sApi svasamIpavAsini svavat prEma kurvvityanEna vacanEna vEdita| 10 yataH prEma samIpavAsinO'zubhaM na janayati tasmAt prEmna sarvvA vyavastha pAlyate| 11 pratyayIbhavanakAlE'smAkAM paritrANasya sAmIpyAd idAnIM tasya sAmIpyam avyavahitaM; ataH samayaM vivicyAsmAbhiH sAmpratam avazyamEva nidrAtO jAgarttavyaM| 12 bahutarA yAmiNI gatA prabhAtaM sannidhiM prAptaM tasmAt tAmasIyAH kriyAH parityajyAsmAbhi rvAsarIyA sajjA paridhAtavya| 13 atO hEtO rvayaM divA vihitaM sadAcaraNam AcariSyAmaH| raggarasO mattatvaM lampaTatvaM kAmukatvaM vivAda IrSyA caitAni parityakSyAmaH| 14 yUyAM prabhuyIzukhrIStarUpaM paricchadaM paridhaddhvaM sukhAbhilASapUraNaya zArIrikAcaraNaM mAcarata|

**14** yo janO'dRPhavizvAsastaM yuSmAkaM sagginaM kuruta kintu sandEhavicArArthaM nahi| 2 yatO niSiddhaM kimapi khAdyadravyaM nAsti, kasyacijjanasya pratyaya EtAdRzO vidyate kintvadRPhavizvAsaH kazcidaparO janaH kEvalaM zAkAM bhugktaM| 3 tarhi yo janaH sAdhAraNaM dravyaM bhugkte sa vizESadravyabhOktAraM nAvajAniyAt tathA vizESadravyabhOktApi sAdhAraNadravyabhOktAraM doSiNaM

na kuryyAt, yasmAd Izvarastam agRhlat| 4 hE paradAsasya dUSayitastvaM kaH? nijaprabhOH samIpE tEna padasthEna padacyutEna vA bhavitavyaM sa ca padastha Eva bhaviSyati yata IzvarastAM padasthaM karttuM zaknOti| 5 aparanjca kazcijjanO dinAd dinaM vizESaM manyate kazcittu sarvvANI dinAni samAnAni manyate, EkaikO janaH svIyamanasi vivicya nizcinOtu| 6 yO janaH kinjcana dinaM vizESaM manyate sa prabhuhaktyA tan manyate, yazca janaH kimapi dinaM vizESaM na manyate so'pi prabhuhaktyA tanna manyate; aparanjca yaH sarvvANI bhakSyadravyANI bhugkte sa prabhuhaktayA tAni bhugkte yataH sa IzvaraM dhanyaM vakti, yazca na bhugkte so'pi prabhuhaktyaiva na bhunjAna IzvaraM dhanyaM brUTE| 7 aparam asmAkam kazcit nijanimittam prANAn dhAryati nijanimittam mriyate vA tanna; 8 kintu yadi vayam prANAn dhAryAmastarhi prabhunimittam dhAryamaH, yadi ca prANAn tyajAmastarhyapi prabhunimittam tyajamaH, ataEva jIvanE maraNE vA vayam prabhOrEvAsmahE| 9 yatO jIvantO mRtAzcEtyubhayESAM lokAnAM prabhutvaprAptyarthaM khrISTO mRta utthitaH punarjIvitazca| 10 kintu tvaM nijaM bhrAtaram kutO dUSyasi? tathA tvaM nijaM bhrAtaram kutastucchaM jAnasi? khrISTasya vicArasiMhAsanasya sammukhe sarvvairasmAbhirupasthAtavyaM; 11 yAdRzaM likhitam AstE, parEzaH zapathaM kurvvan vAkyamEtat purAvadat| sarvvo janaH samIpE mE jAnupAtaM kariSyati| jihvaikaika tathEzasya nighnatvam svIkariSyati| 12 ataEva IzvarasamIpe'smAkam EkaikajanEna nija katha kathyitavya| 13 itthaM sati vayam adyArabhya parasparaM na dUSayantaH svabhrAtu rvighno vyAghAtO vA yanna jAyEta tAdRzimIhAM kurmmahE| 14 kimapi vastu svabhAvatO nAzuci bhavatItyahaM jAnE tathA prabhuna yIzukhrISTEnApi nizcitaM jAnE, kintu yO janO yad dravyam apavitraM jAnITE tasya krTE tad apavitrAm AstE| 15 ataEva tava bhakSyadravyENa tava bhrAta zOkAnvito bhavati tarhi tvaM bhrAtaram prati prEmna nAcarasi| khrISTO yasya krTE svaprANAn vyayitavAn tvaM nijEna bhakSyadravyENa taM na nAzaya| 16 aparam yuSmAkam uttamaM karmma ninditaM na bhavatu| 17 bhakSyam pEyanjEzvararAjyasya sArO nahi, kintu puNyAM zAntizca pavitrENatman jAta Anandazca| 18 EtaI ryO janaH khrISTaM sEvate, sa EvEzvarasya tuSTikarO manuSyaizca sukhyAtaH| 19 ataEva yEnAsmAkam sarvvESAM parasparam aikyaM niStHa ca jAyate tadEvAsmAbhi ryatitavyaM| 20 bhakSyArtham Izvarasya karmmaNO hAniM mA janayata; sarvvaM vastu pavitrAmi satyaM tathApi yO janO yad bhuktva vighnaM labhate tadarthaM tad bhadraM nahi| 21 tava mAMSabhakSaNasurApAnAdibhiH kriyAbhi ryadi tava bhrAtuH pAdaskhalanaM vighno vA cAnjalyaM vA jAyate tarhi tadbhOjanapAnayOstyAgO bhadrah| 22 yadi tava pratyayastiSthati tarhIzvarasya gOcarE svAntarE taM gOpaya; yO janaH svamatEna svam dOSiNaM na karOti sa Eva dhanyaH| 23 kintu yaH kazcit saMzayya bhugkte'rthAt na pratItya bhugkte, sa EvAvazyam danPARhO bhaviSyati, yatO yat pratyayajAM nahi tadEva pApamayaM bhavati|

**15** balavadbhirasmAbhi rdurbbalAnAM daurbbalyaM sOPhavyaM na ca svESAM iSTAcAra AcaritavyaH| 2 asmAkam EkaikO janaH svasamIpavAsinO hitArthaM niStHArthanjca tasyaivESTAcAram Acaratu| 3 yataH khrISTO'pi nijESTAcAraM nAcaritavAn, yathA likhitam AstE, tvannindakagaNasyaiva nindAbhi rninditO'smyahaM| 4 aparanjca vayam yat sahiSNutAsAntvanayO rjanakEna zAstrENa pratyAzAM labhEmahi tannimittam pUrvvakAlE likhitAni sarvvavacanAnyasmAkam upadEzArthamEva lilikhire| 5 sahiSNutAsAntvanayOrAkarO ya IzvaraH sa EvaM karOtu yat prabhu ryIzukhrISTA iva yuSmAkam EkajanO'nyajanEna sArddhaM manasa aikyam AcarEt; 6 yUyanjca sarvva Ekacitta bhUtva mukhaikEnEvAsmatprabhuyIzukhrISTasya piturIzvarasya guNAN kirttayEta| 7 aparam Izvarasya mahimnaH prakAzArthaM khrISTO yathA yuSmAn pratyagRhlat tathA yuSmAkamapyEko janO'nyajanaM pratigRhlatu| 8 yathA likhitam AstE, atO'haM sammukhe tiStHan bhinnadEzanivAsinAM| stuvaMstvAM parigAsyAmi tava nAmni parEzvaral| 9 tasya dayAlutvAcca bhinnajAtiYa yad Izvarasya guNAN kirttayEyustadarthaM yIzuH khrISTastvakchEdaniyamasya nighno'bhavad ityahaM vadAmi| yathA likhitam AstE, atO'haM sammukhe

tiSThan bhinnadEzanivAsinAM| stuvAMstvAM parigAsyAmi tava nAmni parEzvara|| 10 aparamapi likhitam AstE, hE anyajAtayO yUyAM samaM nandata tajjanaiH| 11 punazca likhitam AstE, hE sarvvadEzinO yUyAM dhanyaM brUta parEzvaraM| hE tadyanarA yUyAM kurudhvaM tatprazaMsanaM|| 12 apara yIzAyiyO'pi lilEkha, yIzayasya tu yat mUlaM tat prakAziSyatE tadA| sarvvajAtIyanRNAnjca zAsakaH samudESyati| tatrAnyadEzilOkaizca pratyAZa prakariSyatE|| 13 ataEva yUyAM pavitrasyAtmanaH prabhAvAd yat sampUrNAM pratyAZAM lapsyadhve tadarthaM tatpratyAZAjanaka IzvaraH pratyayEna yuSmAn zAntyAnandAbhyAM sampUrNan karOtu| 14 hE bhrAtarO yUyAM sadbhAvayuktAH sarvvaprakArENa jnjAnEna ca sampUrNAH parasparOpadEze ca tatparA ityahaM nizcitaM jAnAmi, 15 tathApyahaM yat pragalbhatarO bhavan yuSmAn prabOdhayAmi tasyaikaM kArANamidaM| 16 bhinnajAtIyAH pavitrENAtmanA pAvitanaivEdyarUpA bhUtva yad grAhyA bhavEyustannimittamaham Izvarasya susaMvAdaM pracArayituM bhinnajAtIyAnAM madhyE yIzukhrISTasya sEvakatvaM dAnaM IzvarAt labdhavAnasmi| 17 IzvaraM prati yIzukhrISTEna mama zLaghAkaraNasya kArANam AstE| 18 bhinnadEzina AjnjAgrAhiNaH karttuM khrISTO vAkyEna kriyayA ca, AzcaryyalakSaNaizcitrakriyAbhiH pavitrasyAtmanaH prabhAvEna ca yAni karmmaNi mayA sAdhitavAn, 19 kEvalaM tAnyEva vinAnyasya kasyacit karmmaNO varNanAM karttuM pragalbhO na bhavAmi| tasmAt A yirUZAlama illUrikaM yAvat sarvvatra khrISTasya susaMvAdaM prAcArayAM| 20 anyEna nicitAyAM bhittAvahaM yanna nicinOmi tannimittaM yatra yatra sthAnE khrISTasya nAma kadApi kEnApi na jnjApitaM tatra tatra susaMvAdaM pracArayitum ahaM yatE| 21 yAdRzAM likhitam AstE, yai rvArtTA tasya na prAptA darzanaM taistu lapsyatE| yaizca naiva zrutaM kinjcit bOddhuM zakSyanti tE janAH|| 22 tasmAd yuSmatsamIpagamanAd ahaM muhurmuhu rnivAritO'bhavaM| 23 kintvidAnIm atra pradEzESu mayA na gataM sthAnaM kimapi nAvaziSyatE yuSmatsamIpaM gantuM bahuvarsarAnArabhya mAmakInAkAgkSA ca vidyata iti hEtO| 24 spAniyAdEzagamanakAlE'haM yuSmanmadhyEna gacchan yuSmAn AlOkiSyE, tataH param yuSmatsambhAsaNEna tRptiM parilabhya taddEzagamanArthaM yuSmAbhi rvisarjayiSyE, IdRzI madIyA pratyAZa vidyatE| 25 kintu sAmprataM pavitralOkAnAM sEvanAya yirUZAlamnagaraM vrajAmi| 26 yatO yirUZAlamasthapavitralOkAnAM madhyE yE daridrA arthavizrAnanEna tAnupakarttuM mAkidaniyAdEzIyA AkhAyAdEzIyAzca loka aicchan| 27 ESA tESAM sadiccha yatastE tESAM RNinaH santi yatO hEtO rbhinnajAtIyA yESAM paramArthasyAMzinO jAtA aihikaviSayE tESAmupakArastaiH karttavayaH| 28 atO mayA tat karmma sAdhayitva tasmin phalE tEbhyaH samarpitE yuSmanmadhyEna spAniyAdEzO gamiSyatE| 29 yuSmatsamIpe mamAgamanasamayE khrISTasya susaMvAdasya pUrNavarENa sambalitaH san aham AgamiSyAmi iti mayA jnjAyatE| 30 hE bhrAtRgaNa prabhO rylzukhrISTasya nAmna pavitrasyAtmanaH prEmna ca vinayE'haM 31 yihUdAdEzasthAnAm avizvAsilOkAnAM karEbhyO yadahaM rakSAM labhEya madIyaitEna sEvanakarmmaNA ca yad yirUZAlamasthAH pavitralOkAstuSyEyuH, 32 tadarthaM yUyAM matkRta IzvarAya prArthayamaNA yatadhvaM tEnAham IzvarEcchaya sAnandaM yuSmatsamIpaM gatva yuSmAbhiH sahitaH prANAN ApyAyitum pArayiSyAmi| 33 zAntidAyaka IzvarO yuSmAkAM sarvvESAM saggi bhUyAt| iti|

**16** kiMkriyAnagarIyadharmmasamAjasya paricArika yA phaibInAmikAsmAkAM dharmmabhagini tasyAH kRtE'haM yuSmAn nivEdayAmi, 2yUyAM tAM prabhUmAzritAM vijnjAya tasyA AtithyaM pavitralOkArhaM kurudhvaM, yuSmattastasya ya upakArO bhavitum zaknOti tAM kurudhvaM, yasmAt tayA bahUnAM mama cOpakArAH kRtaH| 3 aparanjca khrISTasya yIzOH karmmaNi mama sahaAriNau mama prANarakSArthanjca svaprANAN paNikRtavantau yau priSkillakkilau tau mama namaskArAM jnjApayadhvaM| 4 tAbhyAm upakArAptiH kEvalaM mayA svIkarttavYeti nahi bhinnadEzIyaiH sarvvadharmmasamAjairapi| 5 aparanjca tayO rgRhE sthitAn dharmmasamAjalOkAn mama namaskArAM jnjApayadhvaM| tadvat AziyAdEze khrISTasya pakSE prathamajAtaphalasvarUpO ya ipEnitanAmA mama priyabandhustamapi mama namaskArAM jnjApayadhvaM| 6 aparam bahuzramENAsmAn asEvata yA mariyam tAmapi namaskArAM jnjApayadhvaM| 7 aparanjca

prEritESu khyAtakIrTTI madagrE khrISTAzritau mama svajAtIyau sahabandinau ca yAvAndranikayUniyau tau  
 mama namaskAraM jnjApayadhvaM| 8 tathA prabhau matprijyatamam Ampliyamapi mama namaskAraM  
 jnjApayadhvaM| 9 aparaM khrISTasEvAyAM mama sahaArINam UrbbANaM mama priyatamaM stAkhunja  
 mama namaskAraM jnjApayadhvaM| 10 aparaM khrISTEna parikSitam ApilliM mama namaskAraM vadata,  
 AriSTabUlasya parijanAMzca mama namaskAraM jnjApayadhvaM| 11 aparaM mama jnjAtiM hErOdiyOnaM  
 mama namaskAraM vadata, tathA nArkisasya parivArANAM madhyE yE prabhumAzritAstAn mama  
 namaskAraM vadata| 12 aparaM prabhOH sEvAyAM parizramakAriNyau truphEnAtruphOSE mama namaskAraM  
 vadata, tathA prabhOH sEvAyAm atyantaM parizramakAriNI yA priyA parSistAM namaskAraM jnjApayadhvaM|  
 13 aparaM prabhOrabhirucitaM rUphaM mama dharmmamAta yA tasya mAta tAmapi namaskAraM  
 vadata| 14 aparam asuMkRtaM phligOnaM harmmaM pAtrabam harmmim EtESAM saggibhrAtRgaNanjca  
 namaskAraM jnjApayadhvaM| 15 aparaM philalagO yUliya nIriyastasya bhaginyalumpA caitAn EtaIH sArddhaM  
 yAvantaH pavitraLOka AsatE tAnapi namaskAraM jnjApayadhvaM| 16 yUyAM parasparaM pavitracumbanEna  
 namaskurudhvaM| khrISTasya dharmmasamAjagaNO yuSmAn namaskurute| 17 hE bhrAtarO yuSmAn  
 vinayE'haM yuSmAbhi ryA zikSA labdhA tAm atikramya yE vicchedAn vighnAMzca kurvvanti tAn nizcinuta  
 tESAM saggam varjayata ca| 18 yatastAdRza lOkA asmAkaM prabhO ryIzukhrISTasya dAsa iti nahi kintu  
 svOdarasyaiva dAsAH; aparaM praNayavacanai rmadhuravAkyazca saralalOkANAM manAMsi mOhayanti|  
 19 yuSmAkam AjnjAgrAhitvaM sarvvatra sarvvai rjnJAtaM tato'haM yuSmAsu sAnandO'bhavaM tathApi  
 yUyAM yat satjnJAnEna jnjAninaH kujnjAnE cAtatparA bhavEtEti mamAbhilASaH| 20 adhikantu zAntidAyaka  
 IzvaraH zaitAnam avilambaM yuSmAkaM padAnAm adhO marddiSyati| asmAkaM prabhu ryIzukhrISTO  
 yuSmAsu prasAdaM kriyat| iti| 21 mama sahaArI tImathiyO mama jnjAtayO lUkiyO yAsOn sOsipAtrazcEmE  
 yuSmAn namaskurvvantE| 22 aparam EtatpatralEkhakastarttiyanAmAhamapi prabhO rnAmna yuSmAn  
 namaskarOmi| 23 tathA kRtsnadharmmasamAjasya mama cAtithyakArI gAyO yuSmAn namaskarOti|  
 aparam Etannagarasya dhanarakSaka irAstaH kkArttanAmakazcaikO bhrAta tAvapi yuSmAn namaskurutaH|  
 24 asmAkaM prabhu ryIzukhrISTA yuSmAsu sarvvESu prasAdaM kriyat| iti| 25 pUrvvakAlikayugESu  
 pracchanna yA mantraNadhuna prakAzita bhUtva bhaviSyadvAdilikhitagranthaganasya pramANAd  
 vizvAsEna grahaNArthaM sadAtanasyEzvarasyAjnjayA sarvvadEzIyalOkAn jnjApyatE, (aiōnios g166) 26 tasya  
 mantraNaya jnjAnaM labdhva mayA yaH susaMvAdO yIzukhrISTamadhi pracAryyatE, tadanusArAd yuSmAn  
 dharmmE susthirAn karttuM samarthO yO'dvitiyaH (aiōnios g166) 27 sarvvajnJa Izvarastasya dhanyavAdO  
 yIzukhrISTEna santataM bhUyAt| iti| (aiōn g165)

# 1 karinthinaH

**1** yAvantaH pavitrA lokAH svESAm asmAkanjca vasatisthAnESvasmAkaM prabhO ryIzOH khrISTasya nAmnA prArthayantE taiH sahAhUtAnAM khrISTEna yIzunA pavitrIkRtAnAM lOkAnAM ya IzvarIyadharmmasamAjaH karinthanagarE vidyate **2** taM pratIzvarasyEcchayAhUtO yIzukhrISTasya prEritaH paulaH sOsthininAmA bhrAta ca patraM likhati| **3** asmAkaM pitrEzvarENa prabhunA yIzukhrISTEna ca prasAdaH zAntizca yuSmabhyaM diyatAM| **4** IzvarO yIzukhrISTEna yuSmAn prati prasAdaM prakAzitavAn, tasmAdahaM yuSmannimittaM sarvvadA madyEzvaraM dhanyaM vadAmi| **5** khrISTasambandhiyAM sAkSyAM yuSmAkaM madhyE yEna prakArENa sapramANam abhavat **6** tEna yUyAM khrISTAt sarvvavidhavaktRtAjnjAnAdIni sarvvadhanAni labdhavantaH| **7** tatO'smatprabhO ryIzukhrISTasya punarAgamanaM pratikSamANANAM yuSmAkaM kasyApi varasyAbhAvO na bhavati| **8** aparam asmAkaM prabhO ryIzukhrISTasya divasE yUyAM yannirddOSA bhavEta tadarthaM saEva yAvadantaM yuSmAn susthirAn kariSyati| **9** ya IzvaraH svaputrasyAsmatprabhO ryIzukhrISTasyAMzinaH karttuM yuSmAn AhUtavAn sa vizvasanIyaH| **10** hE bhrAtaraH, asmAkaM prabhuyIzukhrISTasya nAmnA yuSmAn vinayE'haM sarvvai ryuSmAbhirEkarUpANi vAkyAni kathyantAM yuSmanmadhyE bhinnasagghAta na bhavantu manOvicArayOraiKyEna yuSmAkaM siddhatvaM bhavatu| **11** hE mama bhrAtarO yuSmanmadhyE vivAda jAta iti vArttAmahaM kIOyyAH parijanai rjnJApitaH| **12** mamAbhiprEtamidaM yuSmAkaM kazcit kazcid vadati paulasya ziSyO'ham ApalloH ziSyO'ham kaiphAH ziSyO'ham khrISTasya ziSyO'hamiti ca| **13** khrISTasya kiM vibhEdaH kRtaH? paulaH kiM yuSmatkRE kruzE hataH? paulasya nAmnA vA yUyAM kiM majjitaH? **14** kriSpagAyau vinA yuSmAkaM madhyE'nyaH ko'pi mayA na majjita iti hEtOraham IzvaraM dhanyaM vadAmi| **15** EtEna mama nAmnA mAnava mayA majjita iti vaktuM kEnApi na zakyate| **16** aparaM stiphAnasya parijana mayA majjitAstadanyaH kazcid yanmayA majjitastadahaM na vEdmi| **17** khrISTEnAhaM majjanArthaM na prEritaH kintu susaMvAdasya pracArArthamEva; so'pi vAkpaTutaya mayA na pracAritavyaH, yatastathA pracArite khrISTasya kruzE mRtyuH phalahInO bhaviSyati| **18** yatO hEtO ryE vinazyanti tE tAM kruzasya vArttAM pralApamiva manyantE kinjca paritrANaM labhamAnESvasmAsu sa IzvarIyazaktisvarUpA| **19** tasmAditthaM likhitamAstE, jnjAnavatAntu yat jnjAnaM tanmayA nAzayiSyate| vilOpayiSyate tadvad buddhi rbaddhimatAM mayA|| **20** jnjAnI kutra? zAstrI vA kutra? ihalOkasya vicAratatparO vA kutra? ihalOkasya jnjAnaM kimIzvarENa mOhikRtaM nahi? (aiōn g165)  
**21** Izvarasya jnjAnAd ihalOkasya mAnavaH svajnJAnEnEzvarasya tattvabOdhaM na prAptavantastasmAd IzvaraH pracArarUpiNA pralApEna vizvAsinaH paritrAtuM rOCitavAn| **22** yihUdiyaloKa lakSaNani didRkSanti bhinnadEzlyalOkAstu vidyAM mRgayantE, **23** vayanjca kruzE hataM khrISTaM pracArayAmaH| tasya pracArO yihUdiyai rvighna iva bhinnadEzlyaicza pralApa iva manyate, **24** kintu yihUdlyAnAM bhinnadEzlyAnAnjca madhyE yE AhUtAstESu sa khrISTa IzvarIyazaktirivEzvarIyajnjAnamiva ca prakAzate| **25** yata IzvarE yaH pralApa ArOpyate sa mAnavAtiriktaM jnjAnamEva yacca daurbalyam Izvara ArOpyate tat mAnavAtiriktaM balamEva| **26** hE bhrAtaraH, AhUtayusmadgaNO yaSmAbhirAlOkyatAM tanmadhyE sAMsArikajnJAnEna jnjAnavantaH parAkramiNO vA kulIna vA bahavo na vidyantE| **27** yata IzvarO jnjAnavatastrapayitum mUrkhaloKAn rOCitavAn balAni ca trapayitum IzvarO durbbalAn rOCitavAn| **28** tathA varttamAnalOkAn samsthitibhraSTAN karttum IzvarO jagato'pakRSTAN hEyAn avarttamANAMzcAbhirOCitavAn| **29** tata Izvarasya sAkSat kEnApyAtmazlAgha na karttavayA| **30** yUyanjca tasmAt khrISTE yIzau samsthitim prAptavantaH sa IzvarAd yuSmAkaM jnjAnaM puNyAM pavitratvaM muktizca jAta| **31** ataEva yadvad likhitamAstE tadvat, yaH kazcit zlAghamAnaH syAt zlAghatAM prabhunA sa hi|

**2** hE bhrAtarO yuSmatsamIpE mamAgamanakAlE'haM vaktRtAyA vidyAyA vA naipuNyEnEzvarasya sAkSyAM pracAritavAn tannahi; **2** yatO yIzukhrISTaM tasya kruzE hatatvanjca vinA nAnyat kimapi yuSmanmadhyE

jnjApayituM vihitaM buddhavAn| 3 aparancAtIva daurbalyabhItikampayukto yuSmAbhiH sArddhamAsaM|  
 4 aparaM yuSmAkaM vizvAsO yat mAnuSikajnjAnasya phalaM na bhavEt kintvIzvarIyazakteH phalaM  
 bhavEt, 5 tadarthaM mama vaktRtA madIyapracAracza mAnuSikajnjAnasya madhuravAkyasambalita  
 nAstAM kintvAtmanaH zakteZca pramANayuktAvAstAM| 6 vayaM jnjAnaM bhASamahE tacca siddhalOkai  
 rjnjanamiva manyate, tadihalOkasya jnjAnaM nahi, ihalOkasya nazvarANam adhipatInAM vA jnjAnaM  
 nahi; (aiōn g165) 7 kintu kAlAvasthAyAH pUrvvasmAd yat jnjAnam asmAkaM vibhavArtham IzvarENa  
 nizcitya pracchannaM tannigUPham IzvarIyajnjAnaM prabhASamahE| (aiōn g165) 8 ihalOkasyAdhipatInAM  
 kEnApi tat jnjAnaM na labdhaM, labdhE sati tE prabhAvaviziStAM prabhuM kruzE nAhaniSyAn| (aiōn g165)  
 9 tadvallikhitamAstE, nEtrENa kkApi nO dRStAM karNENApi ca na zrutaM| manOmadye tu kasyApi  
 na praviStAM kadApi yatIzvarE prIyamANANAM kRtE tat tEna sanjcitaM| 10 aparamIzvaraH svAtmanA  
 tadasmAkaM sAkSAT prAkAzayat; yata AtmA sarvvamEvAnusandhattE tEna cEzvarasya marmmatattvamapi  
 budhyatE| 11 manujasyAntaHsthamAtmAnaM vinA kEna manujEna tasya manujasya tattvaM budhyatE?  
 tadvadIzvarasyAtmAnaM vinA kEnApIzvarasya tattvaM na budhyatE| 12 vayanjEhalOkasyAtmAnaM  
 labdhavantastannahi kintvIzvarasyaivAtmAnaM labdhavantaH, taTO hEtoRizvarENa svaprasAdAd asmabhyaM  
 yad yad dattaM tatsarvvam asmAbhi rjnjanatuM zakyatE| 13 taccAsmAbhi rmanuSikajnjAnasya vAkyAni  
 zikSitva kathyata iti nahi kintvAtmatO vAkyAni zikSitvAtmikai rvAkyairAtmikaM bhavaM prakAzayadbhiH  
 kathyatE| 14 prANI manuSyA IzvarIAtmanaH zikSAM na gRhIAti yata AtmikavicArENa sA vicAryyEti hEtoH sa  
 tAM pralApamiva manyate boddhunja na zaknOti| 15 AtmikO mANavaH sarvvANi vicArayati kintu svayaM  
 kEnApi na vicAryyatE| 16 yata Izvarasya manO jnjAtva tamupadESTuM kaH zaknOti? kintu khriSTasya  
 manO'smAbhi rlabdhaM|

**3** he bhrAtaraH, ahamAtmikairiva yuSmAbhiH samaM sambhASituM nAzaknavam kintu zArIrikAcAribhiH  
 khriSTadharmE zizutulyaizca janairiva yuSmAbhiH saha samabhASE| 2 yuSmAn kaThinabhakSyAM na  
 bhOjayan dugdham apAyayAM yatO yUyAM bhakSyAM grahItuM tadA nAzaknuta idAnImapi na zaknutha,  
 yatO hEtoRadhunApi zArIrikAcAriNa AdhvE| 3 yuSmanmadhyE mAtsaryyavivAdabhEdA bhavanti tataH  
 kiM zArIrikAcAriNO nAdhvE mAnuSikamArgENa ca na caratha? 4 paulasyAhamityApallOrahamiti vA  
 yadvAkyAM yuSmAkaM kaizcit kaizcit kathyatE tasmAd yUyAM zArIrikAcAriNa na bhavatha? 5 paulaH  
 kaH? Apallo rva kaH? tau paricArakamAtrau tayOrEkaikasmai ca prabhu ryAdRk phalamadadAt tadvat  
 tayOrdvArA yUyAM vizvAsinO jAtAH| 6 ahaM rOpitavAn ApallOzca niSiktavAn IzvarazcAvarddhayat| 7  
 atO rOpayitRsEktArAvasArau varddhayitEzvara Eva sAraH| 8 rOpayitRsEktArau ca samau tayOrEkaikazca  
 svazramayOgyAM svavEtanaM lapsyatE| 9 AvAmIzvarENa saha karmmakAriNau, Izvarasya yat kSEtram  
 Izvarasya yA nirmmitiH sA yUyamEva| 10 Izvarasya prasAdAt mayA yat padaM labdhaM tasmAt jnjAninA  
 gRhakAriNEva mayA bhittimUlaM sthApitaM tadupari cAnyEna nicIyatE| kintu yEna yannicIyatE tat  
 tEna vivicyatAM| 11 yatO yIzukhrISTarUpaM yad bhittimUlaM sthApitaM tadanyat kimapi bhittimUlaM  
 sthApayituM kEnApi na zakyatE| 12 EtadhbhittimUlasOpari yadi kEcit svarNarUpyamaNikASThatRNanalAn  
 nicinvanti, 13 tarhyEkaikasya karmma prakAziSyatE yataH sa divasastat prakAzayiSyati| yatO hatOstana  
 divasEna vahnimayEnOdEtavyAM tata Ekaikasya karmma kiDRzamEtasya parikSA bhavinA bhaviSyati| 14  
 yasya nicayanarUpaM karmma sthAsnu bhaviSyati sa vEtanaM lapsyatE| 15 yasya ca karmma dhakSyatE  
 tasya kSati rbhaviSyati kintu vahnE nrirgatajana iva sa svayaM paritrANAM prApsyati| 16 yUyam Izvarasya  
 mandiraM yuSmanmadhyE cEzvarasyAtmA nivasatIti kiM na jAnItha? 17 Izvarasya mandiraM yEna vinAzyatE  
 so'pIzvarENa vinAzayiSyatE yata Izvarasya mandiraM pavitramEva yUyAM tu tanmandiram AdhvE| 18 kOpi  
 svaM na vanjcyatAM| yuSmAkaM kazcana cEdihalOkasya jnjAnEna jnjAnavAnahamiti budhyatE tarhi sa  
 yat jnjAni bhavEt tadarthaM mUPhO bhavatu| (aiōn g165) 19 yasmAdihalOkasya jnjAnam Izvarasya sAkSAT



mUPhatvamEva| Etasmin likhitamapyAstE, tIkSNA yA jnjAninAM buddhistaya tAn dharatIzvaraH| 20 punazca| jnjAninAM kalpana vEtTi paramEzo nirarthakAH| 21 ataEva ko'pi manujairAtmAnaM na zlAghatAM yataH sarvvANI yuSmAkamEva, 22 paula vA Apallo rVA kaipha vA jagad vA jIvanaM vA maraNAM vA varttamAnaM vA bhaviSyadvA sarvvANyEva yuSmAkaM, 23 yUyanjca khrISTasya, khrISTazcEzvarasya|

**4** loka asmAn khrISTasya paricArakAn Izvarasya nigUThavAkyadhanasyAdhyakSAMzca manyantAM| 2 kinjca dhanAdhyakSEna vizvasanlyEna bhavitavyamEtadEva lokaI ryAcyatE| 3 ato vicArayadbhi ryuSmAbhiranyaiH kaizcin manujai rVA mama parIkSaNaM mayAtIva laghu manyatE 'hamapyAtmAnaM na vicArayAmi| 4 mayA kimapyaparAddhamityahaM na vEdmi kintvEtEEna mama niraparAdhatvaM na nizcIyatE prabhurEva mama vicArayitAsti| 5 ata upayuktasamayAt pUrvvam arthataH prabhOrAgamanAt pUrvvam yuSmAbhi rvicArO na kriyatAM| prabhurAgatya timirEEna pracchannANI sarvvANI dipayisyati manasAM mantraNAzca prakAzayisyati tasmin samaya IzvarAd Ekaikasya prazamsA bhavisyati| 6 hE bhrAtaraH sarvvANyEtANI mayAtmAnam ApallavanjCOddizya kathitANI tasyaitat kArANAM yuyam yathA zAstrIyavidhimatikramya mAnavam atIva nAdariSyadhba ItthanjcaikEEna vaiparityAd aparEEna na zlAghiSyadhba EtAdRzIM zikSAMAvayOrdRSTAntAt lapsyadhvE| 7 aparAt kastvAM vizeSiyati? tubhyaM yanna datta tAdRzaM kiM dhArayasi? adattEnEva dattEEna vastunA kutaH zlAghasE? 8 idAnImEva yUyaM kiM tRpTA labdhadhanA vA? asmAsvavidyamAnESu yUyaM kiM rAjatvapadaM prAptAH? yuSmAkaM rAjatvaM mayAbhilaSitaM yatastEEna yuSmAbhiH saha vayamapi rAjyAMzinO bhavisyAmaH| 9 prEritA vayaM zESA hantavyAzcEvEzvarEEna nidarzitAH| yatO vayaM sarvvalOkAnAm arthataH svarglyadUtAnAM mAnavAnAnjca kautukAspadANI jAtAH| 10 khrISTasya kRtE vayaM mUPhAH kintu yUyaM khrISTEEna jnjAninaH, vayaM durbbala yUyanjca sabalah, yUyaM sammAnita vayanjcaApamAnitAH| 11 vayamadyApi kSudhArttAstRSNarttA vastrahInAstAPitA AzramarahitAzca santaH 12 karmmaNi svakarAn vyApArayantazca duHkhaiH kAlaM yApayAmaH| garhitairasmAbhirAzIH kathiyatE dUrikRtaiH sahyatE ninditaiH prasAdyatE| 13 vayamadyApi jagataH sammArjanlyOgyA avakarA iva sarvvai rmanyAmahE| 14 yuSmAn trapayitumahamEtANI likhAmIti nahi kintu priyatmajAniva yuSmAn prabOdhayAmi| 15 yataH khrISTadharmmE yadyapi yuSmAkaM dazasahasrANI vinEtArO bhavanti tathApi bahavo janaka na bhavanti yatO'hamEva susaMvAdEEna yIzukhrISTE yuSmAn ajanayaM| 16 ato yuSmAn vinayE'haM yUyaM madanugAminO bhavata| 17 ityartham sarvvESu dharmmasamAJESu sarvvatra khrISTadharmmayOgyA yE vidhayO mayOpadizyantE tAn yO yuSmAn smArayisyatyEvambhUtAM prabhOH kRtE priyaM vizvAsinanjca madlyatanayaM tmathiyAM yuSmAkaM samIpaM prESitavAnahaM| 18 aparamahaM yuSmAkaM samIpaM na gamiSyAmIti buddhvA yuSmAkaM kiyanto loka garvanti| 19 kintu yadi prabhEriccHA bhavati tarhyahamavilambaM yuSmatsamIpaMupasthaya TESAM darpadhmAtAnAM lOkAnAM vAcam jnjAsyAmIti nahi sAmarthyamEva jnjAsyAmi| 20 yasmAdIzvarasya rAjatvaM vAgyuktaM nahi kintu sAmarthayuktaM| 21 yuSmAkaM kA vAnjchA? yuSmatsamIpE mayA kiM danPAPANina gantavyamuta prEmanamratAtmayuktEEna vA?

**5** aparaM yuSmAkaM madhyE vyabhicArO vidyatE sa ca vyabhicArastAdRzo yad dEvapUjkanAM madhyE'pi tattulyO na vidyatE phalato yuSmAkamEkO janO vimAtRgamanAM kRrta itI vArtA sarvvatra vyAptA| 2 tathAca yUyaM darpadhmAtA AdhbE, tat karmma yEna kRtAM sa yathA yuSmanmadhyAd dUrikriyatE tathA zoKO yuSmAbhi rna kriyatE kim Etat? 3 avidyamAnE madlyazarIrE mamAtMA yuSmanmadhyE vidyatE ato'haM vidyamAna iva tatkarmmakArINo vicAraM nizcitavan, 4 asmatprabhO rylIzukhrISTasya nAmna yuSmAkaM madlyAtmanazca milanE jAtE 'smatprabhO rylIzukhrISTasya zakTEH sAhAyyEEna 5 sa naraH zarIranAzArthamasmAbhiH zayatAnO hastE samarpayitavyastato'smAkaM prabhO rylIzo rdivasE tasyAtmA raksAM gantum zakSyati| 6 yuSmAkaM darpO na bhadrAya yUyaM kimEtanna jAnItha, yathA, vikAraH kRtsnazaktUnAM svalpakINvEna jAyatE| 7 yUyaM yat navInazaktusvarUpA bhavEta

tadarthaM purAtanaM kiNvam avamArijata yatO yuSmAbhiH kiNvazUnyai rbhavitavyaM| aparam asmAkaM  
nistArOtsaviyamESazAvako yaH khrISTaH so'smadarthaM balIkRto 'bhavati| 8 ataH purAtanakiNvEnArthatO  
duSTatAjighAMsArUpENa kiNvEna tannahi kintu sAralyasatyatvarUpaya kiNvazUnyatayAsmAbhirutsavaH  
karttavayaH| 9 vyAbhicAriNAM saMsargo yuSmAbhi rvihAtavya iti mayA patrE likhitaM| 10 kintvaihikalOkAnAM  
madhye yE vyAbhicAriNO lObhina upadrAviNO dEvapUjaka vA TESAM saMsargaH sarvvatha vihAtavya  
iti nahi, vihAtavyE sati yuSmAbhi rjagato nirgantavyamEva| 11 kintu bhrAtRtvEna vikhyAtaH kazcijjanO  
yadi vyAbhicAri lObhi dEvapUjako nindako madyapa upadravi vA bhavEt tarhi tAdRzEna manavEna  
saha bhOjanapAnE'pi yuSmAbhi rna karttavayE ityadhuna mayA likhitaM| 12 samAjabahiHsthitAnAM  
lokAnAM vicArakaraNE mama ko'dhikAraH? kintu tadantargatAnAM vicAraNaM yuSmAbhiH kiM na  
karttavayaM bhavEt? 13 bahiHsthitAnAM tu vicAra IzvarEna kAriSyate| atO yuSmAbhiH sa pAtakI svamadhyAd  
bahiSkriyatAM|

**6** yuSmAkamEkasya janasyAparEna saha vivAdE jATE sa pavitralOkai rvicAramakArayan kim adhArmmikalOkai  
rvicArayitum prOtsahate? 2 jagato'pi vicAraNaM pavitralOkaiH kAriSyata Etad yUYaM kiM na jAnItha?  
atO jagad yadi yuSmAbhi rvicArayitavyaM tarhi kSudratamavicArESu yUYaM kimasamarthaH? 3 duTA  
apyasmAbhi rvicArayisyanta iti kiM na jAnItha? ata aihikaviSayAH kim asmAbhi rna vicArayitavya bhavEyuH?  
4 aihikaviSayasya vicArE yuSmAbhiH karttavayE yE lOKAH samitau kSudratamAsta Eva niyujyantAM| 5  
ahaM yuSmAn trapayitumicchan vadAmi yRSmannmadhyE kimEkO'pi manuSyastAdRg buddhimAnnahi  
yo bhrAtRvivAdavicAraNE samarthaH syAt? 6 kinjcaiko bhrAta bhrAtrAnyEna kimavizvAsinAM  
vicArakanAM sAKSad vivadate? yaSmanmadhyE vivAdA vidyanta Etadapi yuSmAkAM dOSaH| 7 yUYaM  
kutO'nyAyasahanaM kSatisahanaM vA zrEyo na manyadhve? 8 kintu yUYamapi bhrAtRnEva pratyanyAyaM  
kSatinjca kurutha kimEtat? 9 Izvarasya rAjyE'nyAyakAriNAM lokAnAmadhikArO nAstyEtad yUYaM  
kiM na jAnItha? mA vanjcyadhvaM, yE vyAbhicAriNO dEvArccinaH pAradArikAH strIvadAcAriNaH  
puMmaithunakAriNastaskara 10 lObhinO madyapa nindaka upadrAviNO vA ta Izvarasya rAjyabhAginO  
na bhaviSyanti| 11 yUYanjcaivaMvidha lOKA Asta kintu prabho ryzO rnAmnAsmadIzvarasyAtmanA ca  
yUYaM prakSaliTAH pAvitAH sapuNyIkRtAzca| 12 madarthaM sarvvam dravyam apratiSiddhaM kintu na  
sarvvam hitajanakaM|madarthaM sarvvamapratiSiddhaM tathApyahaM kasyApi dravyasya vazIkRto na  
bhaviSyAmi| 13 udarAya bhakSyAni bhakSyEbhyazcOdaram, kintu bhakSyOdare IzvarEna nAzayiSyETE;  
aparam dEho na vyAbhicArAya kintu prabhavE prabhuzca dEhaya| 14 yazcEzvaraH prabhutumthApitavAn  
sa svazaktyAsmanapyutthApayiSyati| 15 yuSmAkAM yAni zarIrAni tAni khrISTasyAggAnIkiM yUYaM  
na jAnItha? ataH khrISTasya yAnyaggAni tAni mayApahRtya vEzyAyA aggAni kiM kAriSyante? tanna  
bhavatu| 16 yaH kazcid vEzyAyAm Asajyate sa tayA sahaikadEho bhavati kiM yUYamEtanna jAnItha? yatO  
likhitamAstE, yatha, tau dvau janAvEkAggau bhaviSyataH| 17 manava yAnyanyAni kaluSANi kurvvate  
tAni vapu rna samAvizanti kintu vyAbhicAriNA svavighrahasya viruddhaM kalmaSaM kriyatE| 18 manava  
yAnyanyAni kaluSANi kurvvate tAni vapu rna samAvizanti kintu vyAbhicAriNA svavighrahasya viruddhaM  
kalmaSaM kriyatE| 19 yuSmAkAM yAni vapUMsi tAni yuSmadantaHsthitasyEzvarAllabdhasya pavitrasyAtmanO  
mandirANI yUYanjca svESAM svAminO nAdhve kimEtad yuSmAbhi rna jnjAyate? 20 yUYaM mUlyEna krIta  
atO vapurmanObhyAm IzvarO yuSmAbhiH puJyatAM yata Izvara Eva tayOH svAmi|

**7** aparanjca yuSmAbhi rmAM prati yat patramalEkhi tasyOttaramEtat, yOSito'sparzanaM manujasya varaM;  
2 kintu vyAbhicArabhayAd Ekaikasya puMsaH svakiyabhAryya bhavatu tadvad Ekaikasya yOSito 'pi  
svakiyabhartta bhavatu| 3 bhAryyAyai bhartta yadyad vitaraNIyaM tad vitIryyatAM tadvad bhartRE'pi  
bhAryyaya vitaraNIyaM vitIryyatAM| 4 bhAryyAyAH svadEhe svatvaM nAsti bhartturEva, tadvad bhartturapi  
svadEhe svatvaM nAsti bhAryyAyA Eva| 5 upOSaNaprArthanayOH sEvanArtham EkamantraNAnAM yuSmAkAM

kiyatkaAlaM yAvad yA pRthaksthiti rbhavati tadanyO vicchEdO yuSmanmadhyE na bhavatu, tataH param indriyANaM adhairyat zayatAn yad yuSmAn parIkSAM na nayEt tadarthaM punarEkatra milata| 6 Etad AdEzato nahi kintvanujnJata Eva mayA kathyatE, 7 yatO mamAvasthEva sarvvaMAnavAnAmavasthA bhavatviti mama vAnjchA kintvIzvarAd EkEnaiko varO'nyEna cAnyO vara itthamEkaikEna svakiyavarO labdhaH| 8 aparam akRtavivAhAn vidhavAzca prati mamaitannivEdanaM mamEva tESamavasthiti rbhadra; 9 kinjca yadi tairindriyANi niyantum na zakyantE tarhi vivAhaH kriyatAM yataH kAmadahanAd vyUPhatvaM bhadram| 10 ye ca kRtavivAhastE mayA nahi prabhunaivaitad AjnjApyantE| 11 bhAryyA bharttRtaH pRthak na bhavatu| yadi vA pRthagbhUtA syAt tarhi nirvivAha tisthatu svIyapatinA vA sandadhAtu bharttApi bhAryyAM na tyajatu| 12 itarAn janAn prati prabhu rna bravIti kintvahaM bravImi; kasyacid bhrAturyOSid avizvAsini satyapi yadi tEna sahaVasE tuSyati tarhi sa tEna na tyajyatAM| 13 tadvat kasyAzcid yOSitaH patiravizvAsi sannapi yadi tayA sahaVasE tuSyati tarhi sa tayA na tyajyatAM| 14 yatO'vizvAsi bharttA bhAryyayA pavitrIbhUtAH, tadvadavizvAsini bhAryyA bhartrA pavitrIbhUtA; nOcEd yuSmAkamapatyAnyazucInyabhaviSyAn kintvadhuna tAni pavitrANi santi| 15 avizvAsi janO yadi vA pRthag bhavati tarhi pRthag bhavatu; EtEna bhrAta bhagini vA na nibadhyatE tathApi vayamIzvarENa zAntayE samAhUtAH| 16 hE nAri tava bharttuH paritrANaM tvattO bhaviSyati na vEti tvayA kiM jnjAyatE? hE nara tava jAyAyAH paritrANaM tvattE bhaviSyati na vEti tvayA kiM jnjAyatE? 17 Ekaiko janaH paramEzvarAllabdhaM yad bhajatE yasyAnjCavasthAyAm IzvarENAhvAyI tadanusArENaivAcaratu tadahaM sarvvasamAjasthAn AdizAmi| 18 chinnavag bhRtvA ya AhUtAH sa prakRStatvak na bhavatu, tadvad achinnatvag bhUtva ya AhUtAH sa chinnavag na bhavatu| 19 tvakchEdaH sArO nahi tadvadadvakchEdO'pi sArO nahi kintvIzvarasyAjnjANAM pAlanamEva| 20 yo janO yasyAmavasthAyAmAhvAyI sa tasyAmEvAvatiSThatAM| 21 dAsaH san tvaM kimAhUto'si? tanma cintaya, tathAca yadi svatantrO bhavitum zaknuyAstarhi tadEva vRNu| 22 yataH prabhunAhUto yo dAsaH sa prabhO rmOcitajanaH| tadvad tEnAhUtAH svatantrO janO'pi khrISTasya dAsa Eva| 23 yUyAM mUlyEna krIta atO hEtO rmanavAnAM dAsa mA bhavata| 24 hE bhrAtarO yasyAmavasthAyAM yasyAhvAnamabhavat tayA sa Izvarasya sAKSat tisthatu| 25 aparam akRtavivAhAn janAn prati prabhOH ko'pyAdEzo mayA na labdhaH kintu prabhOranukampaya vizvAsyo bhUto'haM yad bhadram manyE tad vadAmi| 26 varttamAnAt klEzasamayAt manuSyasyAnUPhatvaM bhadramiti mayA budhyatE| 27 tvaM kiM yOSiti nibaddho'si tarhi mOcanaM prAptum mA yatasva| kiM vA yOSito mukto'si? tarhi jAyAM mA gavESaya| 28 vivAhaM kurvvata tvayA kimapi nApArAdhyatE tadvad vyUhyamAnaya yuvatyApi kimapi nAparAdhyatE tathAca tAdRzau dvau janau zArIrikaM klEzAM lapsyEtE kintu yuSmAn prati mama karuNA vidyatE| 29 hE bhrAtarO'hamidaM bravimi, itaH paraM samayo'tiva saMkSiptaH, 30 ataH kRtadArairakRtadArairiva rudadbhizcArudadbhiriva sAnandaizca nirAnandairiva krEtRbhizcAbhAgibhirivAcaritavyaM 31 ye ca saMsArE caranti tai rnAticaritavyaM yata ihalEkasya kautuko vicalati| 32 kintu yUyAM yannizcintA bhavEtEti mama vAnjchA| akRtavivAhO janO yathA prabhuM paritOSayEt tathA prabhuM cintayati, 33 kintu kRtavivAhO janO yathA bhAryyAM paritOSayEt tathA saMsAraM cintayati| 34 tadvad UPhayOSito 'nUPhA viziSyatE| yAnUPhA sA yathA kAyamanasOH pavitrA bhavEt tathA prabhuM cintayati yA cOPhA sA yathA bharttARA M paritOSayEt tathA saMsAraM cintayati| 35 ahaM yad yuSmAn mRgabandhinyA parikSipEyaM tadarthaM nahi kintu yUyAM yadanindita bhUtva prabhOH sEvanE'badham Asakta bhavEta tadarthamEtAni sarvvaNI yuSmAkAM hitAya mayA kathyantE| 36 kasyacit kanyAyAM yauvanaprAptAyAM yadi sa tasya anUPhatvaM nindaniyAM vivAhazca sAdhayitavya iti manyatE tarhi yathAbhilASaM karOtu, EtEna kimapi nAparAtsyati vivAhaH kriyatAM| 37 kintu duHkhenAkliStAH kazcit piTA yadi sthiraManOgataH svamanO'bhilASasAdhanE samarthazca syAt mama kanya mayA rakSitavyEti manasi nizcinOti ca tarhi sa bhadram karmma karOti| 38 atO yo vivAhaM karOti sa bhadram karmma karOti yazca vivAhaM na karOti sa bhadratarAM karmma karOti| 39 yAvatkaAlaM pati rjIvati tAvad bhAryyA vyavasthaya nibaddha tisthati kintu patyau mahAnidrAM gate sA muktibhUya yamabhilaSati

tEna saha tasyA vivAhO bhavitUM zaknOti, kintvEtat kEvalAM prabhuhaktAnAM madhyE| 40 tathAca sA yadi niSpatika tiSThati tarhi tasyAH kSEmaM bhaviSyatIti mama bhAvah| aparam IzvarasyAtMA mamApyanta rvidyata iti mayA budhyatE|

**8** dEvaprasAdE sarvvESAm asmAKaM jnjAnamAstE tadvayaM vidmaH| tathApi jnjAnaM garvvaM janayati kintu prEmatO niSThA jAyatE| 2 ataH kazcana yadi manyatE mama jnjAnamAsta iti tarhi tEna yAdRzAM jnjAnaM cESTitavyaM tAdRzAM kimapi jnjAnamadyApi na labdhaM| 3 kintu ya IzvarE prIyatE sa IzvarENApi jnjAyatE| 4 dEvatAbaliprasAdabhakSaNE vayamidaM vidmO yat jaganmadhyE ko'pi dEvO na vidyatE, EkazcEzvarO dvitIyO nAstIti| 5 svargE pRthivyAM vA yadyapi kESucid Izvara iti nAmArOpyatE tAdRzAzca bahava IzvarA bahavazca prabhavO vidyantE 6 tathApyasmAkamadvitiya IzvaraH sa pitA yasmAt sarvvESAM yadarthanjCAsmAKaM sRSti rjAtA, asmAkanjCAdvitiyaH prabhuH sa yIzUH khRISTO yEna sarvvavastUnAM yEnAsmAkamapi sRStiH kRtA| 7 adhikantu jnjAnaM sarvvESAM nAsti yataH kECidadyApi dEvatAM sammanya dEvaprasAdamiva tad bhakSyAM bhunjatE tEna durbbalataya tESAM svAntAni malImasAni bhavanti| 8 kintu bhakSyadravYAd vayam IzvarENa grAhYA bhavAmastannahi yatO bhugktvA vayamutkRSTA na bhavAmastadvadabhugktvApyapakRSTA na bhavAmah| 9 atO yuSmAKaM yA kSamata sA durbbalAnAm unMATHasvarUpA yanna bhavEt tadarthaM sAvadhAnA bhavata| 10 yatO jnjAnaviziSTastvaM yadi dEvAlayE upaviSTaH kEnApi dRzyasE tarhi tasya durbbalasya manasi kiM prasAdabhakSaNa utsAhO na janiSyatE? 11 tathA sati yasya kRtE khRISTO mamAra tava sa durbbalO bhrAtA tava jnjAnAt kiM na vinaMkSyati? 12 ityanEna prakArENa bhrAtRnAM viruddham aparAdhyadbhistESAM durbbalAni manAMsi vyAghAtayadbhizca yuSmAbhiH khRISTasya vaiparityEnAparAdhyatE| 13 atO hEtOH pizitAzanaM yadi mama bhrAtu rvighnasvarUpaM bhavEt tarhyahaM yat svabhrAtu rvighnajanako na bhavEyaM tadarthaM yAvajjIvanaM pizitaM na bhOkSyE| (aiōn g165)

**9** ahaM kim EkaH prERitO nAsmi? kimahaM svatantrO nAsmi? asmAKaM prabhu ryIzUH khRISTaH kiM mayA nAdarzi? yUYamapi kiM prabhunA madlyazramaphalasvarUpA na bhavatha? 2 anyalOkAnAM kRtE yadyapyahaM prERitO na bhavEyaM tathAca yuSmatkRtE prERitO'smi yataH prabhunA mama prERitavpadasya mudrAsvarUpA yUYamEvAdhvE| 3 yE loka mayi dOSamArOpayanti tAn prati mama pratyuttaramEtat| 4 bhOjanapAnayOH kimasmAKaM kSamata nAsti? 5 anyE prERitAH prabHO rbhrAtarau kaiphAzca yat kurvvanti tadvat kAnjcit dharmabhaginIM vyUhya tayA sArddhaM paryyaTituM vayaM kiM na zaknumaH? 6 sAMsArikazramasya parityAgAt kiM kEvalamahaM barNabbAzca nivAritau? 7 nijadhanavyayE na kaH samGrAmaM karOti? ko vA drAKsAKSEtraM kRtvA tatphalAni na bhugkte? ko vA pazuvrajaM pAlayan tatpayO na pivati? 8 kimahaM kEvalAM mAnuSikAM vAcAM vadAmi? vyavasthAyAM kimEtAdRzAM vacanaM na vidyatE? 9 mUsAvyavasthAgranthe likhitamAstE, tvam zasyamarddakavRSasyAsyaM na bhaMtsyAsIti| IzvarENa balivarddAnAmEva cinta kiM kriyatE? 10 kiM vA sarvvathAsmAKaM kRtE tadvacanaM tEnOktaM? asmAkamEva kRtE tallikhitaM| yaH kSEtraM karSati tE na pratyAzAyuktE na karSTavyaM, yazca zasyAni marddayati tE na labhapatyAzAyuktE na mardditavyaM| 11 yuSmatkRtE'smAbhiH pAratrikAni biJani rOpitAni, atO yuSmAkamaihikaphalAnAM vayam aMzinO bhaviSyAmah kimEtat mahat karmma? 12 yuSmAsu yo'dhikArastasya bhAginO yadyanyE bhavEyustarhyasmAbhizatO'dhikaM kiM tasya bhAgibhi rna bhavitavyaM? adhikantu vayaM tEnAdhikArENa na vyavahRtavantaH kintu khRISTiyasusaMvAdasya ko'pi vyAghAtO'smAbhiryanna jAyEta tadarthaM sarvvAM sahAmahE| 13 aparaM yE pavitravastUnAM paricaryyAM kurvvanti tE pavitravastutO bhakSyANI labhante, yE ca vEdyAH paricaryyAM kurvvanti tE vEdisthavastUnAm aMzinO bhavantyEtad yUYaM kiM na vida? 14 tadvad yE susaMvAdaM ghOSayanti taiH susaMvAdE na jIvitavyamiti prabhunAdiSTaM| 15 ahamEtESAM sarvvESAM kimapi nAzritavAn mAM prati tadanusArAt AcaritavyamityAzayEnApi patramidaM mayA na likhyatE yataH kEnApi janE na mama yazasO mudhAkaraNAt mama maraNaM varaM| 16 susaMvAdaghESaNaT mama yazO na jAyatE yatastadghOSaNaM

mamAvazyakaM yadyahaM susaMvAdaM na ghOSayEyaM tarhi mAM dhik| 17 icchukEna tat kurvvata mayA phalaM lapsyate kintvanicchuke'pi mayi tatkarmmaNO bhArO'rpiTO'sti| 18 EtEna mayA labhyaM phalaM kiM? susaMvAdEna mama yo'dhikAra AstE taM yadabhadrabhAvEna nAcarEyaM tadarthaM susaMvAdaghOSaNasamayE tasya khriSTIyasusaMvAdasya nirvyayikaraNamEva mama phalaM| 19 sarvvESAm anAyatto'haM yad bhUrizO lokaM pratipadyE tadarthaM sarvvESAM dAsatvamaggIkRtavAn| 20 yihUdIyAn yat pratipadyE tadarthaM yihUdIyAnAM kRtE yihUdIyaivAbhavaM| yE ca vyavasthAyattAstAn yat pratipadyE tadarthaM vyavasthAnAyatto yo'haM so'haM vyavasthAyattAnAM kRtE vyavasthAyattaivAbhavaM| 21 yE cAlabdhavyavasthAstAn yat pratipadyE tadarthaM Izvarasya sAKSad alabdhavyavasthO na bhUtva khriSTEna labdhavyavasthO yo'haM so'ham alabdhavyavasthAnAM kRtE'labdhavyavastha ivAbhavaM| 22 durbbalAn yat pratipadyE tadarthamahaM durbbalAnAM kRtE durbbalaivAbhavaM| itthaM kEnApi prakArENa katipayA loka yanmayA paritrANaM prApnuyustadarthaM yo yAdRza AsIt tasya kRtE 'haM tAdRzaivAbhavaM| 23 idRza AcAraH susaMvAdArthaM mayA kriyate yatO'haM tasya phalAnAM sahabhAgI bhavitumicchAmi| 24 paNyalAbhArthaM yE dhAvanti dhAvatAM tESAM sarvvESAM kEVala EkaH paNyAm labhate yuSmAbhiH kimEtanna jnjAyate? ato yUyaM yathA paNyAm lapsyadhvE tathaiva dhAvata| 25 mallA api sarvvabhOgE parimitabhOginO bhavanti tE tu mlAnAM srajaM lipsante kintu vayam amlAnAM lipsAmahE| 26 tasmAd ahamapi dhAvAmi kintu lakSyamanuddizya dhAvAmi tannahi| ahaM mallaiVa yudhyAmi ca kintu chAyAmAghAtayanniva yudhyAmi tannahi| 27 itarAn prati susaMvAdaM ghOSayitvAhaM yat svayamagrAhyO na bhavAmi tadarthaM dEham Ahanmi vazIkurvVE ca|

**10** hE bhrAtaraH, asmatpitRpuruSAnadhi yUyaM yadajnjATA na tiSThatEti mama vAnjchA, tE sarvvE mEghAdhaHsthita babhUvuH sarvvE samudramadhyEna vavrājuH, 2 sarvvE mUsAmuddizya mEghasamudrayO rmajjita babhUvuH 3 sarvva Ekam AtmikAM bhakSyAM bubhujira Ekam AtmikAM pEyaM papuzca 4 yataste'nucarata AtmikAd acalAt labdhaM tOyaM papuH so'calaH khriSTaEva| 5 tathA satyapi tESAM madhyE'dhikeSu lokESvIzvarO na santutoSEti hEtOste prantarE nipAtitAH| 6 Etasmin tE 'smAkAM nidarzanavarUpA babhUvuH; ataste yathA kutsitAbhilASiNO babhUvurasmAbhistathA kutsitAbhilASibhi rna bhavitavyaM| 7 likhitamAstE, loka bhOktuM pAtunjcOpavivizustataH kriPitumutthita itayanEna prakArENa tESAM kaizcid yadvad dEvapUjA kRtA yuSmAbhistadvat na kriyatAM| 8 aparAM tESAM kaizcid yadvad vyabhicAraH kRtastEna caikasmin dinE trayOviMzatisahasrANI loka nipAtitAstadvad asmAbhi rvyabhicArO na karttavayaH| 9 tESAM kEcid yadvat khriSTAM parIkSitavantastasmAd bhujaggai rnaSTAZca tadvad asmAbhiH khriSTO na parIkSitavyaH| 10 tESAM kEcid yathA vAKkalahaM kRtavantastatkAraNAt hantra vinAzitAzca yuSmAbhistadvad vAKkalahO na kriyatAM| 11 tAn prati yAnyEtAni jaghaTirE tAnyasmAkAM nidarzanAni jagataH zESayugE varrtamAnAnAm asmAkAM zikSArthaM likhitAni ca babhUvuH| (aiōn g165) 12 ataEva yaH kazcid susthiraMmanyaH sa yanna patEt tatra sAvadhAnO bhavatu| 13 mAnuSikaparikSATiriktA kApi parIkSA yuSmAn nAkrAmat, Izvarazca vizvAsyaH so'tizaktyAM parIkSAyAM patanAt yuSmAn rakSiSyati, parIkSA ca yad yuSmAbhiH sOPhuM zakyate tadarthaM tayA saha nistArasya panthAnaM nirUpayiSyati| 14 hE priyabhArAtaraH, dEvapUjAtO dUram apasarata| 15 ahaM yuSmAn vijnjAn matva prabhASE mayA yat kathyate tad yuSmAbhi rvivicyatAM| 16 yad dhanyavAdapAtram asmAbhi rdhanyaM gadyate tat kiM khriSTasya zONitasya sahabhAgitvaM nahi? yazca pUpO'smAbhi rbhjayate sa kiM khriSTasya vapuSaH sahabhAgitvaM nahi? 17 vayaM bahavaH santO'pyEkapUpasvarUpA EkavapuHsvarUpAzca bhavAmaH, yatO vayaM sarvva EkapUpasya sahabhAginaH| 18 yUyaM zArIrikam isrAyElIyavaMzAM nirIkSadhvaM| yE balInAM mAMsAni bhunjatE tE kiM yajnjavEdyAH sahabhAginO na bhavanti? 19 ityanEna mayA kiM kathyate? dEvata vAstaviki dEvatAyai balidAnaM vA vAstavikaM kiM bhavEt? 20 tannahi kintu bhinnajAtibhi ryE balayo dIyantE ta IzvarAya tannahi bhUtEbhyaEva dIyantE tasmAd yUyaM yad bhUtAnAM sahabhAginO bhavathEtyahaM

nAbhilaSAmi| 21 prabhOH kaMsEna bhUtAnAmapi kaMsEna pAnaM yuSmAbhirasAdhyaM; yUyaM prabhO  
 rbhOjyasya bhUtAnAmapi bhOjyasya sahabhAgiNO bhavituM na zaknutha| 22 vayaM kiM prabhuM  
 sparddhiSyAmahE? vayaM kiM tasmAd balavantaH? 23 mAM prati sarvvaM karmmApratiSiddhaM kintu na  
 sarvvaM hitajanakaM sarvvam apratiSiddhaM kintu na sarvvaM niSThAjanakaM| 24 AtmahitaH kEnApi na  
 cESTitavyaH kintu sarvvaiH parahitazcESTitavyaH| 25 ApaNE yat krayyaM tad yuSmAbhiH saMvEdasyArthaM  
 kimapi na pRSTvA bhujyatAM 26 yataH pRthivi tanmadhyasthanjca sarvvaM paramEzvarasya| 27 aparam  
 avizvAsilOkAnAM kEnacit nimantritA yUyaM yadi tatra jigamiSatha tarhi tEna yad yad upasthApyatE tad  
 yuSmAbhiH saMvEdasyArthaM kimapi na pRSTvA bhujyatAM| 28 kintu tatra yadi kazcid yuSmAn vadEt  
 bhakSyamEtad dEvatAyAH prasAda iti tarhi tasya jnjApayituranurOdhat saMvEdasyArthanjca tad yuSmAbhi  
 rna bhOktavyaM| pRthivi tanmadhyasthanjca sarvvaM paramEzvarasya, 29 satyamEtat, kintu mayA yaH  
 saMvEdO nirddizyate sa tava nahi parasyaiva| 30 anugrahapAtrENA mayA dhanyavAdaM kRtvA yad bhujyate  
 tatkAraNAd ahaM kutO nindiSyE? 31 tasmAd bhOjanaM pANam anyadvA karmma kurvadvbhi ryuSmAbhiH  
 sarvvamEvEzvarasya mahimnaH prakAzArthaM kriyatAM| 32 yihUdiyAnAM bhinnajAtIyAnAM Izvarasya  
 samAJasya vA vighnajanakai ryuSmAbhi rna bhavitavyaM| 33 ahamapyAtmahitam acESTamAnO bahUnAM  
 paritrANArthaM tESAM hitaM cESTamAnaH sarvvaviSayE sarvvESAM tuSTikarO bhavAmItyanEnAhaM yadvat  
 khrISTasyAnugAmI tadvad yUyaM mamAnugAminO bhavata|

**11** hE bhrAtaraH, yUyaM sarvvasmin kAryyE mAM smaratha mayA ca  
 yAdRgupadiSTastAdRgAcarathaitatkAraNat mayA prazaMsanIyA AdhbE| 2 tathApi mamaiSA  
 vAnjchA yad yUyamidam avagata bhavatha, 3 Ekaikasya puruSasyOttamAggasvarUpaH khrISTaH,  
 yOSitazcOttamAggasvarUpaH pumAn, khrISTasya cOttamAggasvarUpa IzvaraH| 4 aparam  
 AcchAditOttamAggEna yEna puMsA prArthana kriyata IzvarIyavANI kathyatE vA tEna svIyOttamAggam  
 avajnAyatE| 5 anAcchAditOttamAggayA yaya yOSitA ca prArthana kriyata IzvarIyavANI kathyatE vA tayApi  
 svIyOttamAggam avajnAyatE yataH sA muNPitaziraHsadRzA| 6 anAcchAditamastakA yA yOSit tasyAH  
 ziraH muNPanIyamEva kintu yOSitaH kEzacchEdanaM zirOmuNPanaM vA yadi lajjAjanakaM bhavEt tarhi  
 tayA svazira AcchAdyatAM| 7 pumAn Izvarasya pratimUrthiH pratitEjaHsvarUpazca tasmAt tEna ziro  
 nAcchAdaniyaM kintu slmantini puMsAH pratibimbasvarUpA| 8 yatO yOSataH pumAn nOdapAdi kintu puMsO  
 yOSid udapAdi| 9 adhikantu yOSitaH kRtE puMsAH sRSTi rna babhUva kintu puMsAH kRtE yOSitaH sRSTi  
 rbabhUva| 10 iti hEtO rdUtAnAm AdarAd yOSitA zirasadyadInatAsUcakam AvaraNaM dharttavayaM| 11 tathApi  
 prabhO rvidhinA pumAMsaM vinA yOSinna jAyatE yOSitanjca vinA pumAn na jAyatE| 12 yatO yathA puMsO  
 yOSid udapAdi tathA yOSitaH pumAn jAyatE, sarvvavastUni cEzvarAd utpadyantE| 13 yuSmAbhirEvaitad  
 vivicyatAM, anAvRtaya yOSita prArthanaM kiM sudRzyaM bhavEt? 14 puruSasya dirghakEzatvaM tasya  
 lajjAjanakaM, kintu yOSito dirghakEzatvaM tasya gauravajanakaM 15 yata AcchAdanAya tasyai kEzA  
 datta iti kiM yuSmAbhiH svabhAvatO na zikSyate? 16 atra yadi kazcid vivaditum icchEt tarhyasmAkam  
 IzvarIyasamitInAnjca tAdRzi rIti rna vidyatE| 17 yuSmAbhi rna bhadraAya kintu kutsitAya samAgamyatE  
 tasmAd EtAni bhASamANena mayA yUyaM na prazaMsanIyAH| 18 prathamataH samitau samAgatAnAM  
 yuSmAkaM madhyE bhEdAH santIti vArtta mayA zrUyatE tanmadhyE kinjcit satyaM manyatE ca| 19 yatO  
 hEtO ryuSmanmadhyE yE parIkSitAstE yat prakAzyantE tadarthaM bhEdai rbhavitavyamEva| 20 Ekatra  
 samAgatai ryuSmAbhiH prabhAvaM bhEjyaM bhujyata iti nahi; 21 yatO bhOjanakaIE yuSmAkamEkaikEna  
 svakiyaM bhakSyam tUrNaM grasyatE tasmAd Eko janO bubhukSitastiSThati, anyazca paritRptO bhavati| 22  
 bhOjanapAnArthaM yuSmAkaM kiM vEzmAni na santi? yuSmAbhi rva kim Izvarasya samitiM tucchIkRtya  
 dIna loka avajnAyantE? ityanEna mayA kiM vaktavyaM? yUyaM kiM mayA prazaMsanIyAH? Etasmin  
 yUyaM na prazaMsanIyAH| 23 prabhuto ya upadEzo mayA labdhO yuSmAsu samarpitazca sa ESaH| 24

parakarasamarpaNakSapAyAM prabhu rYizuH pUpamAdAyEzvaraM dhanyaM vyAhRtya taM bhagktvA bhASitavAn yuSmAbhirEtad grHyatAM bhujyatAnjca tad yuSmatkRTE bhagnaM mama zarIraM; mama smaraNArthaM yuSmAbhirEtat kriyatAM| 25 punazca bhEjanAt paraM tathaiva kaMsam AdAya tEnOktaM kaMsO'yaM mama zONitE na sthA pitO nUtananiyamaH; yativAraM yuSmAbhirEtat pIyatE tativAraM mama smaraNArthaM pIyatAM| 26 yativAraM yuSmAbhirESA pUpO bhujyatE bhAjanEnAnEna pIyatE ca tativAraM prabhOrAgamanaM yAvat tasya mRtyuH prakAzyatE| 27 aparanjca yaH kazcid ayOgyatvEna prabhOrimaM pUpam aznAti tasyAnEna bhAjanEna pivati ca sa prabhOH kAyarudhirayO rdaNPadaYI bhaviSyati| 28 tasmAt mAnavEnAgra AtmAna parIkSyA pazcAd ESA pUpO bhujyatAM kaMsEnAnEna ca pIyatAM| 29 yEna cAnarhatvEna bhujyatE pIyatE ca prabhOH kAyam avimRzata tEna danPaprAptayE bhujyatE pIyatE ca| 30 EtatKaraNAD yuSmAkAM bhUrizO loka durbbala rOGiNazca santi bahavazca mahAnidrAM gatAH| 31 asmAbhi ryadyAtmavicArO'kAriSyata tarhi danPO nAlapsyata; 32 kintu yadAsmAkAM vicArO bhavati tadA vayaM jagatO janaiH samaM yad danPaM na labhAmahE tadarthaM prabhunA zAstiM bhUMjmaHE| 33 hE mama bhrAtaraH, bhOjanArthaM militAnAM yuSmAkAM EkEnEtarO'nugRhyatAM| 34 yazca bubhukSitaH sa svagRhe bhugktAM| danPaprAptayE yuSmAbhi rna samAgamyatAM| EtadbhinnaM yad AdESTavyaM tad yuSmatsamIpAgamanakAlE mayAdEkSyatE|

**12** hE bhrAtaraH, yUyaM yad AtmikAn dAyAn anavagatAstiSthatha tadahaM nAbhilaSAmi| 2 pUrvvaM bhinnajAtIya yUyaM yadvad vinItAstadvad avAkpratimAnAm anugAmina AdhBam iti jAnItha| 3 iti hEtOrahaM yuSmabhyaM nivEdayAmi, IzvarasyAtmanA bhASamAnAH ko'pi yIzUM zapta iti na vyAharati, punazca pavitrENAtmanA vinItaM vinAnyah ko'pi yIzUM prabhuriti vyAharttuM na zaknOti| 4 dAyA bahuvidhAH kintvEka Atma 5 paricaryyAzca bahuvidhAH kintvEkaH prabhuH| 6 sAdhanAni bahuvidhAni kintu sarvvESu sarvvasAdhaka Izvara EkaH| 7 Ekaikasmai tasyAtmanO darzanaM parahitArthaM dIyatE| 8 Ekasmai tEnAtmanA jnjAnavAkyam dIyatE, anyasmai tEnaivAtmanAdiStAM vidyAvAkyam, 9 anyasmai tEnaivAtmanA vizvAsaH, anyasmai tEnaivAtmanA svAsthyadAnazaktiH, 10 anyasmai duHsAdhyasAdhanazaktiranyasmai cEzvarIyAdEzaH, anyasmai cAtimAnuSikasyAdEzasya vicArasAmarthyam, anyasmai parabhASAbhASaNazaktiranyasmai ca bhASArthabhASANasAmaryaM dIyatE| 11 EkEnAdvitiyEnAtmanA yathAbhilASam Ekaikasmai janAyaikaikaM dAnAM vitarata tAni sarvvANI sAdhyantE| 12 dEha EkaH sannapi yadvad bahvaggayukto bhavati, tasyaikasya vapuSO 'ggAnAM bahutvEna yadvad EkaM vapu rbhavati, tadvat khrIstAH| 13 yatO hEtO ryihUdibhinnaJatIyadAsasvatantra vayaM sarvvE majjanEnaikaEnAtmanaikadEhIkRtAH sarvvE caikatmabhukta abhavAma| 14 EkEnAggEna vapu rna bhavati kintu bahubhiH| 15 tatra caraNaM yadi vadEt nAhaM hastastasmAt zarIrasya bhAgO nASmiti tarhyanEna zarIrat tasya viyOgo na bhavati| 16 zrOtraM vA yadi vadEt nAhaM nayanaM tasmAt zarIrasyaMzO nASmlti tarhyanEna zarIrat tasya viyOgo na bhavati| 17 kRtsnaM zarIraM yadi darzanEndriyaM bhavEt tarhi zravanEndriyaM kutra sthAsyati? tat kRtsnaM yadi vA zravanEndriyaM bhavEt tarhi ghraNEndriyaM kutra sthAsyati? 18 kintvidAnIm IzvarEna yathAbhilaSitaM tathaivAggapratyaggAnAm EkaikaM zarIre sthApitaM| 19 tat kRtsnaM yadyEkAggarUpi bhavEt tarhi zarIre kutra sthAsyati? 20 tasmAd aggAni bahUni santi zarIraM tvEkamEva| 21 ataEva tvaya mama prayOjanaM nAstIti vAcam pANiM vadituM nayanaM na zaknOti, tathA yuvAbhyaM mama prayOjanaM nAstIti mUrddha caraNau vadituM na zaknOtiH; 22 vastutastu vighrahasya yAnyaggAnyasmAbhi rdurbbalAni budhyantE tAnyEva saprayOjanAni santi| 23 yAni ca zarIramadhyE'vamanyAni budhyatE tAnyasmAbhiradhikaM zObhyantE| yAni ca kudRzyAni tAni sudRzyatarAni kriyantE 24 kintu yAni svayaM sudRzyAni tESAM zObhanam niSprayOjanaM| 25 zarIramadhyE yad bhEdO na bhavEt kintu sarvvANYaggAni yad aikyabhAvEna sarvvESAM hitaM cintayanti tadartham IzvarENApradhAnam AdaraNIyaM kRtva zarIraM viracitaM| 26 tasmAd EkasyAggasya pIPayAM jAtAyAM sarvvANYaggAni tEna saha

piPyante, Ekasya samAdare jAtE ca sarvvANi tEna saha saMhRSyanti| 27 yUyanjca khrISTasya zarIraM, yuSmAkam Ekaikazca tasyaikaikam aggaM| 28 kEcit kEcit samitAvizvarENa prathamataH prEritA dvitlyata IzvarIyAdEzavaktArastRtiyata upadESTArO niyuktAH, tataH paraM kEbhyO'pi citrakAryyasAdhanasAmarthyam anAmayakaraNazaktirupakRtau lOkazAsanE vA naipuNyaM nAnAbhASAbhASaNasAmarthyam vA tEna vyatAri| 29 sarvvE kiM prEritAH? sarvvE kiM IzvarIyAdEzavaktAraH? sarvvE kiM upadESTAraH? sarvvE kiM citrakAryyasAdhakAH? 30 sarvvE kiM anAmayakaraNazaktiyuktAH? sarvvE kiM parabhASAvAdinaH? sarvvE vA kiM parabhASArthaprakAzakah? 31 yUYaM zrESThadAyAn labdhuM yatadhvaM| anEna yUYaM mayA sarvvOttamamArgaM darzayitavyAH|

**13** martyasvargIyanAM bhASA bhASamANO'haM yadi prEmahInO bhavEyaM tarhi vAdakatAlasvarUpO ninAdakAribhErIsvarUpazca bhavAmi| 2 aparanjca yadyaham IzvarIyAdEzAPHyaH syAM sarvvANi guptavAkyAni sarvvavidyAnjca jAnIyAM pUrNavizvAsaH san zailAn sthAnAntarikarttuM zaknuvAnjca kintu yadi prEmahInO bhavEyaM tarhyagaNanIya Eva bhavAmi| 3 aparaM yadyaham annadAnEna sarvvasvaM tyajEyaM dAhanAya svazarIraM samarpayEyanjca kintu yadi prEmahInO bhavEyaM tarhi tatsarvvaM madarthaM niSphalaM bhavati| 4 prEma cirasahiSnu hitaiSi ca, prEma nirdvESam azaThaM nirgarvvanjca| 5 aparaM tat kutsitaM nAcarati, AtmacESTAM na kurute sahasA na krudhyati parAniSTaM na cintayati, 6 adharMMe na tuSyati satya Eva santuSyati| 7 tat sarvvaM titikSatE sarvvatra vizvasiti sarvvatra bhadraM pratikSatE sarvvaM sahatE ca| 8 prEmnO lOpaH kadApi na bhaviSyati, IzvarIyAdEzakathanam lOpsyate parabhASAbhASaNAm nivarttiSyate jnjAnamapi lOpaM yAsyati| 9 yatO'smAkAm jnjAnaM khaNPamAtram IzvarIyAdEzakathanamapi khaNPamAtraM| 10 kintvasmAsu siddhatAM gateSu tAni khaNPamAtraNI lOpaM yAsyantE| 11 bAlyakAlE'haM bAla ivAbhASE bAla ivAcintayanjca kintu yauvanE jAtE tatsarvvaM bAlYAcaraNaM parityaktavAn| 12 idAnIm abhramadhyEnAspaSTaM darzanam asmAbhi rlabhyate kintu tadA sAKSat darzanaM lapsyate| adhuna mama jnjAnam alpiSThaM kintu tadAhaM yathAvagamyastathaivAvagato bhaviSyAmi| 13 idAnIM pratyayaH pratyAZa prEma ca trINyEtAni tiSThanti tESAM madhyE ca prEma zrESThaM|

**14** yUYaM prEmAcaraNE prayatadhvam AtmikAn dAyAnapi vizeSata IzvarIyAdEzakathanasAmarthyam prAptuM cESTadhvaM| 2 yO janaH parabhASAM bhASatE sa mAnuSAn na sambhASatE kintvIzvarameva yataH kEnApi kimapi na budhyate sa cAtmanA nigUPhavAkyAni kathayati; 3 kintu yO jana IzvarIyAdEzaM kathayati sa parESAM niSThAyai hitOpadezAya sAntvanAyai ca bhASatE| 4 parabhASAvAdyAtmana Eva niSThAM janayati kintvIzvarIyAdEzavAdi samite rniSThAM janayati| 5 yuSmAkAM sarvvESAM parabhASAbhASaNAm icchAmyahaM kintvIzvarIyAdEzakathanam adhikamaplccami| yataH samite rniSThAyai yEna svavAkyAnAm arthO na kriyate tasmAt parabhASAvAdita IzvarIyAdEzavAdi zrEyan| 6 hE bhrAtaraH, idAnIM mayA yadi yuSmatsamIpaM gamyate tarhIzvarIyadarzanasya jnjAnasya vEzvarIyAdEzasya vA zikSAYa vA vAkyAni na bhASitVA parabhASAM bhASAMANEna mayA yUYaM kimupakAriSyadhve? 7 aparaM vaMzIvallakyAdiSu niSprANiSu vAdyayantrESu vAditESu yadi kkaNA na viziSyante tarhi kiM vAdyaM kiM vA gAnaM bhavati tat kEna bOddhuM zakyate? 8 aparaM raNatUryyA nisvaNO yadyavyakto bhavEt tarhi yuddhAya kaH sajjisyate? 9 tadvat jihvAbhi ryadi sugamyA vAk yuSmAbhi rna gadyeta tarhi yad gadyate tat kEna bhOtsyate? vastuto yUYaM digAlapina iva bhaviSyatha| 10 jagati katiprakArA uktaYO vidyante? tAsAmEkApi nirarthika nahi; 11 kintUkterarthO yadi mayA na budhyate tarhyahaM vaktra mlEccha iva maMsyE vaktApi mayA mlEccha iva maMsyate| 12 tasmAd AtmikAdAyalipsavo yUYaM samite rniSThArthaM prAptabahuvara bhavituM yatadhvaM, 13 ataEva parabhASAvAdi yad arthakarO'pi bhavEt tat prArthayatAM| 14 yadyahaM parabhASaya prarthanAM kuryyAM tarhi madiya AtMA prArthayate, kintu mama buddhi rniSphala tiSThati| 15 ityanEna kiM karaNIyAM? aham AtmanA prArthayiSyE buddhyApi prArthayiSyE; aparaM AtmanA gAsyAmi buddhyApi gAsyAmi| 16 tvaM yadAtmanA dhanyavAdaM karOSi tadA yad vadasi tad



yadi ziSyEnEvOpasthitE na janE na buddhyatE tarhi tava dhanyavAdasyAntE tathAstviti tE na vaktam katham zakyatE? 17 tvaM samyag IzvaraM dhanyaM vadasIti satyaM tathApi tatra parasya niStHa na bhavati| 18 yuSmAkaM sarvvEbhyO'haM parabhASAbhASaNE samarthO'smiti kArANad IzvaraM dhanyaM vadAmi; 19 tathApi samitau parOpadEzArthaM mayA kathitAni panjca vAkyAni varaM na ca lakSaM parabhASiYAni vAkyAni| 20 hE bhrAtaraH, yUyAM buddhya bAlakAiva mA bhUta parantu duStataya zizavaiva bhUtva buddhya siddha bhavata| 21 zAstra idaM likhitamAstE, yathA, ityavOcat parEzo'ham AbhASiSya imAn janAn| bhASAbhiH parakIyAbhi rvakraizca paradEzibhiH| tathA mayA krtE'pImE na grahISyanti madvacah|| 22 ataEva tat parabhASAbhASaNAM avizcAsinaH prati cihnarUpaM bhavati na ca vizvAsinaH prati; kintvIzvarIAdEzakathanaM nAvizvAsinaH prati tad vizvAsinaH pratyEva| 23 samitibhukTESu sarvvESu Ekasmin sthAnE militva parabhASAM bhASAMANESu yadi jnjAnAkAgkSiNO'vizvAsinO vA tatrAgacchEyustarhi yuSmAn unmattAn kiM na vadiSyanti? 24 kintu sarvvESvIzvarIAdEzaM prakAzayatsu yadyavizvAsi jnjAnAkAgkSI vA kazcit tatrAgacchati tarhi sarvvairEva tasya pApajnjAnaM parIkSA ca jAyatE, 25 tastasyAntaHkaraNasya guptakalpanAsu vyaktIbhUtAsu sO'dhOmukhaH patan IzvaramArAdhya yuSmanmadhya IzvarO vidyatE iti satyaM kathAmEtAM kathayiSyati| 26 hE bhrAtaraH, sammilitAnAM yuSmAkam EkE na gItam anyEnOpadEzo'nyE na parabhASAnyE na aizvarikadarzanam anyEnArthabOdhakaM vAkyAM labhyatE kimEtat? sarvvamEva paraniSThArthaM yuSmAbhiH kriyatAM| 27 yadi kazcid bhASAntaram vivakSati tarhyEkasmin dinE dvijanE na trijanE na vA parabhASA kathyatAM tadadhikairna kathyatAM tairapi paryyAyAnusArAt kathyatAM, EkE na ca tadarthO bOdhayatAM| 28 kintvarthAbhidhAyakaH ko'pi yadi na vidyatE tarhi sa samitau vAcaMyamaH sthitvEzvarAyAtmanE ca kathAM kathayatu| 29 aparaM dvau trayO vEzvarIAdEzavaktAraH svam svamAdEzaM kathayantu tadanyE ca taM vicArayantu| 30 kintu tatrAparENa kEnacit janEnEzvarIAdEzE labdhE prathamE na kathanAt nivarttitavyaM| 31 sarvvE yat zikSAM sAntvanAnjca labhantE tadarthaM yUyAM sarvvE paryyAyENEzvarIAdEzaM kathayituM zaknutha| 32 IzvarIAdEzavaktRNAM manAMsi tESAM adhInAni bhavanti| 33 yata IzvaraH kuzAsanajanako nahi suzAsanajanaka EvEti pavitralOkAnAM sarvvasamitiSu prakAzatE| 34 aparanjca yuSmAkaM vanitAH samitiSu tUSNImbhUtAstiSthantu yataH zAstralikhitE na vidhinA tAH kathApracArANat nivAritAstAbhi rnighrAbhi rbhavitavyaM| 35 atastA yadi kimapi jijnjAsantE tarhi gEhESu patIn prCcchantu yataH samitimadhyE yOSitAM kathAkathanaM nindaniyaM| 36 aizvaraM vacaH kiM yuSmatto niragamata? kEvalaM yuSmAn vA tat kim upAgataM? 37 yaH kazcid AtmAnam IzvarIAdEzavaktAram AtmanAviStAM vA manyatE sa yuSmAn prati mayA yad yat likhyatE tatprabhunAjnjApitam ItyurArI karOtu| 38 kintu yaH kazcit ajnJO bhavati sO'jnja Eva tiStThatu| 39 ataEva hE bhrAtaraH, yUyam IzvarIAdEzakathanasAmarthyaM labdhum yatadhvaM parabhASAbhASANamapi yuSmAbhi rna nivAryyatAM| 40 sarvvakarmmANI ca vidhyanusArataH superipATya kriyantAM|

**15** hE bhrAtaraH, yaH susaMvAdO mayA yuSmatsamIpe nivEditO yUyanjca yaM gRhItavanta Azritavantazca taM puna ryuSmAn vijnjApayAmi| 2 yuSmAkaM vizvAsO yadi vitathO na bhavEt tarhi susaMvAdayuktAni mama vAkyAni smarataM yuSmAkaM tE na susaMvAdE na paritrANAM jAyatE| 3 yatO'haM yad yat jnjApitastadanusArAt yuSmAsu mukhyaM yAM zikSAM samArpayAM sEyaM, zAstrAnusArAt khriSTO'smAkaM pApamOcanArthaM prANAn tyaktavAn, 4 zmazAnE sthApatizca tRtIyadinE zAstrAnusArAt punarutthApitah| 5 sa cAgrE kaiphai tataH paraM dvAdazaziSyEbhyO darzanaM dattavAn| 6 tataH paraM panjcazatAdhikasaMkhyakEbhyO bhrAtRbhyO yugapad darzanaM dattavAn tESAM kEcit mahAnidrAM gatA bahutarAzcaAdyApi varttantE| 7 tadanantaraM yAkUbAya tatpazcat sarvvEbhyah prEritEbhyO darzanaM dattavAn| 8 sarvvazESE'kalajAtatulyO yO'haM, sO'hamapi tasya darzanaM prAptavAn| 9 Izvarasya samitiM prati daurAtmyAcaraNad ahaM prEritanAma dharttum ayOgyastasmAt prEritAnAM madhyE

kSudratamazcAsmi| 10 yAdRzO'smi tAdRza IzvarasyAnugrahENaivAsmi; aparaM mAM prati tasyAnugrahO  
 niSphalo nAbhavat, anyEbhyaH sarvvEbhyO mayAdhikaH zramaH kRtaH, kintu sa mayA kRtastannahi  
 matsahakAriNEzvarasyAnugrahENaiva| 11 ataEva mayA bhavEt tai rvA bhavEt asmAbhistAdRzi vArtTA  
 ghOSyatE saiva ca yuSmAbhi rvizvAsEna gRhItA| 12 mRtyudazAtaH khrIS TA utthApita iti vArtTA yadi tamadhi  
 ghOSyatE tarhi mRtalOkAnAm utthiti rnAstIti vAg yuSmAkaM madhyE kaizcit kutaH kathyatE? 13 mRtAnAm  
 utthiti ryadi na bhavEt tarhi khrISTO'pi nOthApitaH 14 khrISTazca yadyanutthApitaH syAt tarhyasmAkaM  
 ghOSaNaM vitathaM yuSmAkaM vizvAsO'pi vitathaH| 15 vayanjCezvarasya mRSAsAkSiNO bhavAmaH, yataH  
 khrIS TA stEnOthApitaH iti sAkSyam asmAbhirIzvaramadhi dattaM kintu mRtAnAmutthiti ryadi na bhavEt  
 tarhi sa tEna nOthApitaH| 16 yatO mRtAnAmutthiti ryati na bhavEt tarhi khrISTO'pyutthApitatvaM na  
 gataH| 17 khrISTasya yadyanutthApitaH syAt tarhi yuSmAkaM vizvAsO vitathaH, yUyam adyApi svapApESu  
 magnAstiSThatha| 18 aparaM khrISTAzritA yE mAnava mahAnidrAM gatAstE'pi nAzam gatAH| 19 khrISTO  
 yadi kEvalamihalOkE 'smAkaM pratyAzAbhUmiH syAt tarhi sarvvamartyEbhyO vayamEva durbhAgyAH| 20  
 idAnIM khrISTO mRtyudazAta utthApitO mahAnidrAgatAnAM madhyE prathamaphalasvarUpO jAtazca|  
 21 yatO yadvat mAnuSadvArA mRtyuH prAdurbhUtastadvat mAnuSadvArA mRtAnAM punarutthitirapi  
 pradurbhUtA| 22 Adama yathA sarvvE maraNadhIna jAtastatha khrISTEna sarvvE jIvayiSyantE| 23  
 kintvEkaikEna janEna nije nije paryyAya utthAtavyaM prathamataH prathamajAtaphalasvarUpEna khrISTEna,  
 dvitIyastasyAgamanasamayE khrISTasya lokaiH| 24 tataH param antO bhaviSyati tadAnIM sa sarvvam  
 zAsanam adhipatitvaM parAkramanjca luptva svapitarIzvarE rAjatvaM samarpayiSyati| 25 yataH khrISTasya  
 ripavaH sarvvE yAvat tEna svapAdayOradhO na nipAtayiSyantE tAvat tEnaiva rAjatvaM karttavyaM| 26  
 tEna vijEtavyO yaH zESaripuH sa mRtyurEva| 27 likhitamAstE sarvvANI tasya pAdayO rvazikRtAni| kintu  
 sarvvANYeva tasya vazikRtAnityukte sati sarvvANI yEna tasya vazikRtAni sa svayaM tasya vazIbhUtO na  
 jAta iti vyaktaM| 28 sarvvESu tasya vazIbhUtESu sarvvANI yEna putrasya vazikRtAni svayaM putro'pi  
 tasya vazIbhUtO bhaviSyati tata IzvaraH sarvvESu sarvva Eva bhaviSyati| 29 aparaM parEtalOkAnAM  
 vinimayEna yE majjyantE taiH kiM lapsyate? yESAM parEtalOkAnAm utthitih kEnApi prakArENA na bhaviSyati  
 tESAM vinimayEna kutO majjanamapi tairaggIkriyate? 30 vayamapi kutaH pratidANPaM prANabhItim  
 aggIkurmmahE? 31 asmatprabhuna yIzukkhrISTEna yuSmattO mama yA zIghAstE tasyAH zaphathaM  
 kRtvA kathayAmi dinE dinE'haM mRtyuM gacchAmi| 32 iphiSanagarE vanyapazubhiH sArddhaM yadi  
 laukikabhAvat mayA yuddhaM kRtaM tarhi tEna mama ko lAbhaH? mRtAnAm utthiti ryadi na bhavEt  
 tarhi, kurmmO bhOjanapAnE'dya zvastu mRtyu rbhaviSyati| 33 ityanEna dharmmAt mA bhraMzadhvaM|  
 kusaMsargENa lOkAnAM sadAcArO vinazyati| 34 yUyAM yathOcitaM sacaitanyAstiSThata, pApAM mA  
 kurudhvaM, yatO yuSmAkaM madhya IzvarIyajnAnahInAH ke'pi vidyantE yuSmAkaM trapAyai mayEdaM  
 gadyatE| 35 aparaM mRtalOkAH katham utthAsyanti? kidRzaM vA zarIraM labdhva punarESyantIti vAkyam  
 kazcit prakSyati| 36 hE ajnja tvaya yad bIjam upyatE tad yadi na mriyEta tarhi na jIvayiSyatE| 37 yaya  
 mUrtya nirgantavyaM sa tvaya nOpyatE kintu zuSkaM bIjamEva; tacca gOdhUmAdinAM kimapi bIjam  
 bhavituM zaknOti| 38 IzvarENEva yathAbhilASaM tasmai mUrtti rdIyatE, Ekaikasmai bIjaya svA svA mUrttirEva  
 diyatE| 39 sarvvANI palalAni naikavidhAni santi, manuSyapazupakSimatsyAdinAM bhinnarUpAni palalAni  
 santi| 40 aparaM svarglyA mUrttayaH pArthiva mUrttayazca vidyantE kintu svarglyAnAm EkarUpaM  
 tEjaH pArthivAnanjca tadanyarUpaM tEjo'sti| 41 sUryasya tEja EkavidhaM candrasya tEjastadanyavidhaM  
 tArANANjca tEjo'nyavidhaM, tArANAM madhyE'pi tEjasatAratamyam vidyatE| 42 tatra likhitamAstE yathA,  
 'AdipuruSa Adam jIvatprANI babhUva, ` kintvantima Adam (khrISTO) jIvanadAyaka Atma babhUva| 43  
 yad upyatE tat tucchaM yaccOthtAsyati tad gauravAnvitaM; yad upyatE tannirbbalaM yaccOthtAsyati tat  
 zaktiyuktaM| 44 yat zarIram upyatE tat prANANAM sadma, yacca zarIram utthAsyati tad AtmanaH sadma|  
 prANasadmasvarUpaM zarIraM vidyatE, AtmasadmasvarUpamapi zarIraM vidyatE| 45 tatra likhitamAstE

yathA, AdipuruSa Adam jIvatprANI babhUva, kintvantima Adam (khrISTO) jIvanadAyaka AtmA babhUva| 46 Atmasadma na prathamaM kintu prANasadmaiva tatpazcAd Atmasadma| 47 AdyaH puruSE mRda utpannatvAt mRNmayO dvitIyazca puruSaH svargAd AgataH prabhuH| 48 mRNmayO yAdRza AsIt mRNmayAH sarvvE tAdRza bhavanti svargIyazca yAdRzO'sti svargIyAH sarvvE tAdRza bhavanti| 49 mRNmayasya rUpaM yadvad asmAbhi rdhAritaM tadvat svargIyasya rUpamapi dhArayiSyatE| 50 hE bhrAtaraH, yuSmAn prati vyAharAmi, Izvarasya rAjyE raktamAMsayOradhikArO bhavituM na zaknOti, akSayatvE ca kSayasyAdhikArO na bhaviSyati| 51 pazyatAhaM yuSmabhyaM nigUPhAM kathAM nivEdayAmi| 52 sarvvairasmAbhi rmahAnidra na gamiSyatE kintvantimadinE tUryyAM vAditAyAm Ekasmin vipalE nimiSaikamadhYe sarvvai rUpAntaram gamiSyatE, yatastUri vAdiSyatE, mRtalOkAzcAkSayIbhUtA utthAsyanti vayanjca rUpAntaram gamiSyAmaH| 53 yataH kSayanIyEnaitEna zarIrENakSayatvaM parihitavyaM, maraNAdhInEnaitEna dEhEna cAmaratvaM parihitavyaM| 54 Etasmin kSayanIyE zarIrE 'kSayatvaM gatE, Etasman maraNAdhInE dEhE cAmaratvaM gatE zAstrE likhitaM vacanamidaM sEtsyati, yathA, jayEna grasyatE mRtyuH| 55 mRtyO tE kaNTakaM kutra paralOka jayaH kka tE|| (Hadēs g86) 56 mRtyOH kaNTakaM pApamEva pApasya ca balaM vyavastha| 57 Izvarazca dhanyO bhavatu yataH so'smakaM prabhuna yIzukhrISTEnAsmAn jayayuktAn vidhApayati| 58 atO hE mama priyabhArAtaraH; yUyaM susthira nizcalAzca bhavata prabhOH sEvAyAM yuSmakaM parizramO niSphalO na bhaviSyatiItnjAtva prabhOH kAryyE sadA tatparA bhavata|

**16** pavitralOkAnAM kRtE yO'rthasaMgrahastamadhi gaAtIyadEzasya samAja mayA yad AdiSTastad yuSmAbhirapi kriyatAM| 2 mamAgamanakAlE yad arthasaMgrahO na bhavEt tannimittam yuSmAkamEkaikEna svasampadAnusArAt sanjcayaM kRtvA saptAhasya prathamadivasE svasamIpe kinjcit nikSipyatAM| 3 tAtO mamAgamanasamayE yUyaM yAnEva vizvAsya iti vEdiSyatha tEbhyO'haM patrANI dattva yuSmakaM taddAnasya yirUzAlamaM nayanArthaM tAn prESayiSyAmi| 4 kintu yadi tatra mamApi gamanam ucitaM bhavEt tarhi tE mayA saha yAsyanti| 5 samprataM mAkidaniyAdEzamahaM paryyaTami taM paryyaTya yuSmatsamIpam AgamiSyAmi| 6 anantaraM kiM jAnAmi yuSmatsannidhim avasthAsyE zitakAlamapi yApayiSyAmi ca pazcAt mama yat sthAnaM gantavyaM tatraiva yuSmAbhirahaM prErayitavyaH| 7 yatO'haM yAtRakAlE kSaNamAtraM yuSmAn draSTuM nEcchAmi kintu prabhu ryadyanujAnIyAt tarhi kinjcit dirghakAlaM yuSmatsamIpe pravastum icchAmi| 8 tathApi nistArOtsavAt paraM panjcaZattamadinaM yAvad iphiSapuryyAM sthAsyAmi| 9 yasmAd atra kAryyasAdhanArthaM mamAntike bRhad dvAraM muktaM bahavO vipakSA api vidyantE| 10 timathi ryadi yuSmakaM samIpam AgacchEt tarhi yEna nirbhayaM yuSmannmadhyE varttEta tatra yuSmAbhi rmanO nidhiyatAM yasmAd ahaM yAdRk so'pi tAdRk prabhOH karmmaNE yatatE| 11 ko'pi taM pratyanAdaraM na karOtu kintu sa mamAntikaM yad AgantuM zaknuyAt tadarthaM yuSmAbhiH sakuzalaM prESyatAM| bhrAtRbhiH sArddhamahaM taM pratikSE| 12 ApalluM bhrAtaramadhyahaM nivEdayAmi bhrAtRbhiH sakaM so'pi yad yuSmakaM samIpaM vrajEt tadarthaM mayA sa punaH punaryAcitaH kintvidAnIM gamanaM sarvvathA tasmai nAROcata, itaHparaM susamayaM prApya sa gamiSyati| 13 yUyaM jAgRta vizvAsE susthira bhavata pauruSaM prakAzayata balavantO bhavata| 14 yuSmAbhiH sarvvANI karmmANI prEmna niSpAdyantAM| 15 hE bhrAtaraH, ahaM yuSmAn idam abhiyAcE stiphAnasya parijanA AkhAyAdEzasya prathamajAtaphalasvarUpAH, pavitralOkAnAM paricaryyAyai ca ta AtmanO nyavEdayan iti yuSmAbhi rjnJAyatE| 16 atO yUyamapi tAdRzalOkAnAm asmatsahAyAnAM zramakAriNAnjca sarvvESAM vazya bhavata| 17 stiphAnaH pharttUnAta AkhAyikazca yad atrAgaman tEnAham AnandAmi yatO yuSmAbhiryat nyUnitaM tat taiH sampUritaM| 18 tai ryuSmakaM mama ca manAMsyApyAyitANI| tasmAt tAdRza loka yuSmAbhiH sammantavyAH| 19 yuSmabhyaM AziyAdEzasthasamAjAnAM namaskRtim AkkilapriskillayOstanmaNPapasthasamitEzca bahunamaskRtim prajAnIta| 20 sarvvE bhrAtarO yuSmAn namaskurvvantE| yUyaM pavitracumbanEna mithO namata| 21 paulo'haM svakaralikhitaM namaskRtim

yuSmAn vEdayE| 22 yadi kazcid yIzukhrISTE na prIyatE tarhi sa zApagrastO bhavEt prabhurAyAti| 23 asmAkaM  
prabhO ryIzukhrISTasyAnugrahO yuSmAn prati bhUyAt| 24 khrISTaM yIzum AzritAn yuSmAn prati mama  
prEma tiSThatu| iti||

## 2 karinthinaH

**1** IzvarasyEcchayA yIzukhrISTasya prEritaH paulastimathirbhrAta ca dvAvEtau karinthanagarasthAyai Izvariyasamitaya AkhAyAdEzasthEbhyah sarvvEbhyah pavitralOkEbhyazca patraM likhataH| **2** asmAkaM tAtasyEzvarasya prabhOryIzukhrISTasya cAnugrahaH zAntizca yuSmAsu varttatAM| **3** kRpAluH pitA sarvvasAntvanAkArIzvarazca yo'smatprabhOryIzukhrISTasya tAta IzvaraH sa dhanyO bhavatu| **4** yatO vayam IzvarAt sAntvanAM prApya tayA sAntvanaya yat sarvvavidhakliSTAn lOkAn sAntvayitum zaknuyAma tadarthaM sO'smAkaM sarvvakIEzasamayE'smAn sAntvayati| **5** yataH khriSTasya kleZa yadvad bAhulyEnAsmAsu varttantE tadvad vayaM khriSTEna bahuAntvanAPhyA api bhavAmaH| **6** vayaM yadi klizyAmahE tarhi yuSmAkaM sAntvanAparitrANayOH kRtE klizyAmahE yatO'smAbhi ryAdRzAni duHkhAni sahyantE yuSmAkaM tAdRzaduHkhAnAM sahanEna tau sAdhayiSyEtE ityasmin yuSmAnadhi mama dRPhA pratyAza bhavati| **7** yadi vA vayaM sAntvanAM labhAmahE tarhi yuSmAkaM sAntvanAparitrANayOH kRtE tAmapi labhAmahE| yatO yUyAM yAdRg duHkhAnAM bhAginO'bhavata tAdRk sAntvanAyA api bhAginO bhaviSyathEti vayaM jAnImaH| **8** hE bhrAtaraH, AziyAdEzE yaH kleZO'smAn AkrAmyat taM yUyAM yad anavagatAstiSThata tanmayA bhadraM na manyate| tEnAtizaktikIEzEna vayamatIva pIPitAstasmAt jIvanarakSaNE nirupAyA jAtAzca, **9** atO vayaM svESu na vizvasya mRtalOkAnAm utthApayitarIzvarE yad vizvAsaM kurmmastadartham asmAbhiH prANadaNPO bhOktavaya iti svamanasi nizcitaM| **10** EtAdRzabhayagkarAt mRtyO ryO 'smAn atrAyatEdAnImapi trAyate sa itaH paramapyasmAn trAsyate 'smAkam EtAdRzI pratyAza vidyate| **11** EtadarthamasmatkRtE prArthanaya vayaM yuSmAbhirupakarttavyAstathA kRtE bahubhi ryAcitO yo'nugrahO'smAsu varttiSyate tatKrtE bahubhirIzvarasya dhanyavAdO'pi kAriSyate| **12** aparanjca saMsAramadhyE vizeSatO yuSmanmadhyE vayaM saMsArikyA dhya nahi kintvIzvarasyAnugrahENakuTilatAm IzvariyasAralyanjcaAcaritavantO'trAsmAkaM manO yat pramANaM dadAti tEna vayaM zlAghAmahE| **13** yuSmAbhi ryad yat paThyate gRhyate ca tadanyat kimapi yuSmabhyam asmAbhi rna likhyate taccAntaM yAvad yuSmAbhi rgrahISyata ityasmAkam AzA| **14** yUyamitAH pUrvvamapyasmAn aMzato gRHItavantaH, yataH prabhO ryIzukhrISTasya dinE yadvad yuSmAsvasmAkaM zlAghA tadvad asmAsu yuSmAkamapi zlAghA bhaviSyati| **15** aparaM yUyAM yad dvtilyaM varaM labhadhvE tadarthamitAH pUrvvaM tayA pratyAzaya yuSmatsamIpaM gamiSyAmi **16** yuSmaddEzEna mAkidaniyAdEzaM vrajitvA punastasmAt mAkidaniyAdEzAt yuSmatsamIpam Etya yuSmAbhi ryihUdAdEzaM prESayiSyE cEti mama vAnjchAsit| **17** EtAdRzI mantraNA mayA kim cAnjalyEna kRtA? yad yad ahaM mantrayE tat kim viSayilOkaiiva mantrayANA Adau svIkRtya pazcAd asvikurvve? **18** yuSmAn prati mayA kathitAni vAkyAnyagrE svIkRtAni zESE'svikRtAni nAbhavan EtEnEzvarasya vizvastata prakAzate| **19** mayA silvAnEna timathina cEzvarasya putro yo yIzukhrISTO yuSmanmadhyE ghOSitaH sa tEna svIkRtaH punarasvIkRtazca tannahi kintu sa tasya svIkArasvarUpaEva| **20** Izvarasya mahima yad asmAbhiH prakAzeta tadartham IzvarEna yad yat pratijnjAtaM tatsarvvaM khriSTEna svIkRtaM satyIbhUtanjca| **21** yuSmAn asmAMzCAbhiSicya yaH khriSTE sthAsnUn karOti sa Izvara Eva| **22** sa cAsmAn mudragkitAn akArSIt satyAgkArasya paNakharUpam AtmANaM asmAkam antaHkaraNESu nirakSipacca| **23** aparaM yuSmAsu karuNAM kurvvan aham EtAvatkAlaM yAvat karinthanagaraM na gatavAn iti satyamEtasmin IzvaraM sAKSiNaM kRtvA mayA svaprANANAM zapathaH kriyate| **24** vayaM yuSmAkaM vizvAsasya niyantArO na bhavAmaH kintu yuSmAkam Anandasya sahAyA bhavAmaH, yasmAd vizvAsE yuSmAkaM sthiti rbhavati|

**2** aparanjcaAhaM punaH zOkAya yuSmatsannidhiM na gamiSyAmIti manasi niracaiSaM| **2** yasmAd ahaM yadi yuSmAn zOkayuktAn karOmi tarhi mayA yaH zOkayuktikRtastaM vinA kEnAparENaHaM harSayiSyE? **3** mama yo harSaH sa yuSmAkaM sarvvesAM harSa EvEti nizcitaM mayAbOdhi; ataEva yairahaM harSayitavyastai

rmadupasthitisamayE yanmama zOkO na jAyEta tadarthamEva yuSmabhyam EtAdRzaM patraM mayA  
likhitaM| 4 vastutastu bahuklEzasya manaHpIPAYzca samayE'haM bahvazrupAtE na patramEkaM likhitavAn  
yuSmAkaM zOkArthaM tannahi kintu yuSmAsu madIyaprEmabAhulyasya jnjApanArthaM| 5 yEnAhaM  
zOkayuktIkRtastE na kEvalamahaM zOkayuktIkRtastannahi kintvAmzato yUyaM sarvvE'pi yatO'hamatra  
kasmimZcid dOSamArOpayituM nEcchAmi| 6 bahUnAM yat tarjjanaM tE na janEnAlambhi tat tadarthaM  
pracuraM| 7 ataH sa duHkhasAgarE yanna nimajjati tadarthaM yuSmAbhiH sa kSantavyaH sAntvayitavyazca|  
8 iti hEtoH prarthayE'haM yuSmAbhistasmin dayA kriyatAM| 9 yUyaM sarvvakarmmaNi mamAdEzaM  
gRhlitha na vEti pariKsitum ahaM yuSmAn prati likhitavAn| 10 yasya yO dOSO yuSmAbhiH kSamyatE tasya sa  
dOSO mayApi kSamyatE yazca dOSO mayA kSamyatE sa yuSmAkaM kRtE khrISTasya sAkSAT kSamyatE|  
11 zayatAnaH kalpanAsmAbhirajnATA nahi, atO vayaM yat tE na na vanjcyAmahE tadartham asmAbhiH  
sAvadhAnai rbhavitavyaM| 12 aparajca khrISTasya susaMvAdaghOSaNaRthaM mayi trOyAnagaramAgatE  
prabhOH karmmaNE ca madarthaM dvArE mukte 13 satyapi svabhrAtustItasyAvidyamAnatvAt madIyAtmanaH  
kApi zAnti rna babhUva, tasmAd ahaM tAn visarjjanaM yAcitvA mAkidaniyAdEzaM gantuM prasthAnam  
akaravaM| 14 ya IzvaraH sarvvadA khrISTEnAsmAn jayinaH karOti sarvvatra cAsmAbhistaDIyajnjAnasya  
gandhaM prakAzayati sa dhanyaH| 15 yasmAd yE trANaM lapsyantE yE ca vinAzaM gamiSyanti tAn prati  
vayam IzvarENA khrISTasya saugandhyaM bhavAmaH| 16 vayam EKESAM mRtyavE mRtyugandha aparESAnjca  
jIvanAya jIvanagandha bhavAmaH, kintvEtAdRzakarmmasAdhanE kaH samarthO'sti? 17 anyE bahavo loka  
yadvad Izvarasya vAkyam mRSaZikSayA mizrayanti vayaM tadvat tanna mizrayantaH saralabhAvEnEzvarasya  
sAKSAd IzvarasyAdEzAt khrISTE na kathAM bhASAmahE|

**3** vayaM kim AtmaprazaMsanaM punarArabhaMahE? yuSmAn prati yuSmatto vA parESAM kESAnjcid  
ivAsmAkamapi kiM prazaMsApatrESu prayOjanam AstE? 2 yUyamEvAsmAkaM prazaMsApatraM  
taccAsmAkam antaHkaraNESu likhitaM sarvvamAnavaizca jnjEyaM paThanIyanjca| 3 yatO 'smAbhiH sEvitaM  
khrISTasya patraM yUyapEva, tacca na masyA kintvamarasyEzvarasyAtmanA likhitaM pASANapatrESu  
tannahi kintu kravyamayESu hRtpatrESu likhitamiti suspaSTaM| 4 khrISTEnEzvaraM pratyasmAkam IdRzO  
dRPhavizvAsO vidyate; 5 vayaM nijaguNENA kimapi kalpayituM samartha ita nahi kintvIzvarAdasmAkaM  
sAmarthyaM jAyate| 6 tE na vayaM nUtananiamasyArthato 'kSarasaMsthAnasya tannahi kintvAtmana Eva  
sEvanasAmarthyaM prAptAH| akSarasaMsthAnaM mRtyujanakaM kintvAtma jIvanadAyakaH| 7 akSarai  
rvilikhitapASANarUpiNI ya mRtyOH sEva sa yadIdRk tEjasvinI jATA yattasyAcirasthAyinastEjasaH kAranaT  
mUsaso mukham isrAyElIyalOkaiH saMdraSTuM nAzakyata, 8 tarhyAtmanaH sEva kiM tato'pi bahutEjasvinI  
na bhavEt? 9 danPajanika sEva yadi tEjOyukta bhavEt tarhi puNyajanika sEva tato'dhikaM bahutEjOyukta  
bhaviSyati| 10 ubhayOstulanAyAM kRtAyAm EkasyAstEjO dvitIyAyAH prakharatarENA tEjasA hInatEjO bhavati|  
11 yasmAd yat lOpanIyaM tad yadi tEjOyuktaM bhavEt tarhi yat cirasthAyI tad bahutaratejOyuktamEva  
bhaviSyati| 12 IdRzIM pratyAzAM labdhvA vayaM mahatIM pragalbhatAM prakAzayAmaH| 13 isrAyElIyalOkA  
yat tasya lOpanIyasya tEjasaH zESaM na vilOkayEyustadarthaM mUsa yAdRg AvaraNENA svamukham  
AcchAdayat vayaM tAdRk na kurmmaH| 14 tESAM manAMsi kaThinIbhUtAni yatastESAM paThanasamayE sa  
purAtanO niyamastEnAvaraNEnAdyApi pracchannastiSThati| 15 tacca na dUrbhavati yataH khrISTE naiva tat  
lupyate| mUsasaH zAstrasya pATHasamayE'dyApi tESAM manAMsi tEnAvaraNENA pracchAdyantE| 16 kintu  
prabhuM prati manasi parAvRtE tad AvaraNaM dUrIkAriSyate| 17 yaH prabhuH sa Eva sa Atma yatra ca  
prabhOrAtma tatraiva muktiH| 18 vayanjca sarvvE'nAcchAditEnAsyE na prabhOstEjasaH pratibimbaM gRhlanta  
AtmasvarUpENA prabhuna rUpAntarikRtA varddhamAnatejOyuktAM tAmEva pratimUrttim prApnumaH|

**4** aparajca vayaM karuNabhAjo bhUtva yad Etat paricArakapadam alabhAmahi nAtra klAmyAmah,  
2 kintu trapAyuktAni pracchannakarmmaNi vihAya kuTilatAcaraNamakurvanta IzvarIyavAkyam

mithyAvAkyairamizrayantaH satyadharmmasya prakAzanEnEzvarasya sAKsAt sarvvamAnavAnAM saMvEdagOcarE svAn prazaMsanlyAn darzayAmaH| 3 asmAbhi rghOSitaH susaMvAdO yadi pracchannaH; syAt tarhi yE vinaMkSyanti tESAMeva dRSTitaH sa pracchannaH; 4 yata Izvarasya pratimUrtti ryaH khrISTastasya tEjasaH susaMvAdasya prabhA yat tAn na dIpayEt tadartham iha lOkasya dEvO'vizvAsinAM jnjAnanayanam andhIkRtavAn EtasyOdAharaNaM tE bhavanti| (aiōn g165) 5 vayaM svAn ghOSayAma iti nahi kintu khrISTaM yIzuM prabhUMEvAsmAMzca yIzOH kRtE yuSmAkaM paricArakAn ghOSayAmaH| 6 ya IzvarO madhyEtimiraM prabhAM dIpanAyAdizat sa yIzukhrISTasyAsya IzvarIyatEjasO jnjAnaprabhAyA udayArtham asmAkam antaHkaraNESu dIpitavAn| 7 aparaM tad dhanam asmAbhi rMRNmayaESu bhAjanESu dhAryatE yataH sAdbhutA zakti rnAsmAkaM kintvIzvarasyaivEti jnjAtavyaM| 8 vayaM padE padE pIPyAmahE kintu nAvasIdAmaH, vayaM vyAkulAH santO'pi nirupAyA na bhavAmaH; 9 vayaM pradrvyamAnA api na klAmyAmaH, nipAtitA api na vinazyAmaH| 10 asmAkaM zarIrE khrISTasya jIvanaM yat prakAzEta tadarthaM tasmin zarIrE yIzO rmaraNamapi dhArayAmaH| 11 yIzO rjIvanaM yad asmAkaM marttyadEhE prakAzEta tadarthaM jIvantO vayaM yIzOH kRtE nityaM mRtyau samarpyAmahE| 12 itthaM vayaM mRtyAkrAntA yUyanjca jIvanAkrAntAH| 13 vizvAsakAraNAdEva samabhASi mayA vacaH| iti yathA zAstrE likhitaM tathaivAsmAbhirapi vizvAsajanakam AtmAnaM prAPya vizvAsaH kriyatE tasmAcca vacAMsi bhASyantE| 14 prabhu ryIzu ryEnOtthApitaH sa yIzunAsmAnapyutthApayiSyati yuSmAbhiH sArddhaM svasamIpa upasthApayiSyati ca, vayam Etat jAnImaH| 15 ataEva yuSmAkaM hitAya sarvvamEva bhavati tasmAd bahUnAM pracurAnugrahaprAptE rbahulOkAnAM dhanyavAdEnEzvarasya mahimA samyak prakAziSyatE| 16 tatO hEtO rvayaM na klAmyAmaH kintu bAhyapuruso yadyapi kSIyatE tathApyAntarikaH puruso dinE dinE nUtanAyatE| 17 kSaNamAtrasthAyI yadEtat laghiSThaM duHkhaM tad atibAhulyEnAsmAkam anantakAlasthAyI gariSThasukhaM sAdhayati, (aiōnios g166) 18 yatO vayaM pratyakSAn viSayAn anuddizyApratyakSAn uddizAmaH| yatO hEtOH pratyakSaviSayAH kSaNamAtrasthAyinaH kintvapratyakSA anantakAlasthAyinaH| (aiōnios g166)

**5** aparam asmAkam Etasmin pArthivE dUSyarUpE vEZmani jIrnE satIzvarENa nirmmitam akarakRtam asmAkam anantakAlasthAyI vEZmaikaM svargE vidyata iti vayaM jAnImaH| (aiōnios g166) 2 yatO hEtOrEtasmin vEZmani tiSthantO vayaM taM svargIyaM vAsaM paridhAtum AkAgkSyamANA niHzvasAmaH| 3 tathApIdAnImapi vayaM tEna na nagnaH kintu parihitavasana manyAmahE| 4 Etasmin dUSyE tiSthanatO vayaM klizyamAnA niHzvasAmaH, yatO vayaM vAsaM tyaktum icchAmastannahi kintu taM dvitIyaM vAsaM paridhAtum icchAmaH, yatastathA kRtE jIvanEna martyaM grasiSyatE| 5 EtadarthaM vayaM yEna sRSTAH sa Izvara Eva sa cAsmabhyaM satyagkArasya paNasvarUpam AtmAnaM dattavAn| 6 ataEva vayaM sarvvadOtsuka bhavAmaH kinjca zarIrE yAvad asmAbhi rnyuSyatE tAvat prabhutO dUrE proSyata iti jAnImaH, 7 yatO vayaM dRSTimArgE na carAmaH kintu vizvAsamArgE| 8 aparanjca zarIrAd dUrE pravastuM prabhOH sannidhau nivastunjcaKAgkSyamANA utsuka bhavAmaH| 9 tasmAdEva kAraNAd vayaM tasya sannidhau nivasantastasmAd dUrE pravasantO vA tasmai rOcituM yatAmahE| 10 yasmAt zarIrAvasthAyAm EkaikEna kRtAnAM karmmaNAM zubhAzubhaphalaprAptayE sarvvaismAbhiH khrISTasya vicArAsanasammukha upasthAtavyaM| 11 ataEva prabhO rbhayAnakatvaM vijnjAya vayaM manujAn anunayAmaH kinjczvarasya gOcarE saprakAZA bhavAmaH, yuSmAkaM saMvEdagOcarE'pi saprakAZA bhavAma ityAZaMsAmahE| 12 anEna vayaM yuSmAkaM sannidhau punaH svAn prazaMsama iti nahi kintu yE manO vinA mukhaiH zIghantE tEbhyaH pratyuttaradAnAya yUyaM yathAsmAbhiH zIghituM zaknutha tAdRzam upAyAM yuSmabhyaM vitarAmaH| 13 yadi vayaM hatajnjAnA bhavAmastarhi tad IzvarArthakaM yadi ca sajnAnA bhavAmastarhi tad yuSmadarthakaM| 14 vayaM khrISTasya prEmna samAkRSyAmahE yataH sarvvESAM vinimayEna yadyEkO janO'mriyata tarhi tE sarvvE mRta ityAsmAbhi rbudhyatE| 15 aparanjca yE jIvanti tE yat svArthaM na jIvanti kintu tESAM kRtE yO janO mRtaH punarutthApitazca tamuddizya yat jIvanti tadarthamEva sa sarvvESAM kRtE

mRtavAn| 16 atO hEtOritaH paraM ko'pyasmAbhi rjAtitO na pratijnjAtavyaH|jadyapi pUrvvaM khrISTO jAtitO'smAbhiH pratijnjAtastathApIdAnIM jAtitaH puna rna pratijnjAyatE| 17 kEnacit khrISTa Azrite nUtana sRSTi rbhavati purAtanAni lupyantE pazya nikhilAni navInAni bhavanti| 18 sarvvanjcaitad Izvarasya karmma yatO yIzukhrISTEna sa EvAsmAn svEna sArddhaM saMhitavAn sandhAnasambandhIyAM paricaryyAM asmAsu samarpitavAMzca| 19 yataH IzvaraH khrISTam adhiSThAya jagatO janAnAm AgAMsi tESAM RNamiva na gaNayan svEna sArddhaM tAn saMhitavAn sandhivArttAm asmAsu samarpitavAMzca| 20 atO vayaM khrISTasya vinimayEna dautyam karmma sampAdayAmahE, IzvarazcAsmAbhi ryuSmAn yAyAcyatE tataH khrISTasya vinimayEna vayaM yuSmAn prArthayAmahE yUyamIzvarENa sandhatta| 21 yatO vayaM tEna yad IzvarylapyuNyam bhavAmastadarthaM pApEna saha yasya jnjAtEyaM nAsIt sa Eva tEnAsmAkAM vinimayEna pApaH kRtaH|

**6** tasya sahAyA vayaM yuSmAn prArthayAmahE, IzvarasyAnugrahO yuSmAbhi rvRthA na gRhyatAM| 2 tEnOktaMEtat, saMzrOsYAmi zubhE kaLE tvadIyAM prArthanAm ahaM| upakArAM kariSyAmi paritrANadinE tava| pazyatAyAM zubhakAlaH pazyatEdaM trANadinaM| 3 asmAkAM paricaryyA yanniSkalagka bhavEt tadarthaM vayaM kutrApi vighnaM na janayAmah, 4 kintu pracurasahiSNuta kIEzO dainyAM vipat tAPana kArAbandhanaM nivAsahInatvaM parizramO jAgaraNam upavasanaM 5 nirmmalatvaM jnjAnaM mRduzllata hitaiSitA 6 pavitra AtmA niSkapaTaM prEma satyAlApa IzvarIyazakti 7 rdakSiNavAmAbhyAM karAbhyAM dharmmAsradhAraNaM 8 manApamAnayOrakhyAtisukhyAtyO rbhAgitvam EtaIH sarvvairIzvarasya prazaMsyAn paricArakAn svAn prakAzayAmah| 9 bhramakasama vayaM satyavAdinO bhavAmah, aparicitasama vayaM supericita bhavAmah, mRtakalpA vayaM jIvAmah, danPYamAna vayaM na hanyAmahE, 10 zOkayuktAzca vayaM sadAnandAmah, daridrA vayaM bahUn dhaninaH kurmmaH, akinjcanAzca vayaM sarvvaM dhArayAmah| 11 hE karinthinaH, yuSmAkAM prati mamAsyAM muktaM mamAntaHkaraNANjca vikasitaM| 12 yUyAM mamAntarE na sagkOcitaH kinjca yUyamEva sagkOcitacittAH| 13 kintu mahyam nyAyyaphaladAnArthaM yuSmAbhirapi vikasitai rbhavitavyam ityahaM nijabAlakAniva yuSmAn vadAmi| 14 aparam apratyayibhiH sArddhaM yUyam EkayugE baddha mA bhUta, yasmAd dharmmAdharmmayOH kaH sambandhO'sti? timirEna sarddhaM prabhAyA vA kA tulanaAsti? 15 billyAladEvEna sAkAM khrISTasya vA kA sandhiH? avizvAsina sArddhaM vA vizvAsilOkasyAMzaH kaH? 16 Izvarasya mandirEna saha vA dEvapratimAnAM kA tulana? amarasyEzvarasya mandiraM yUyamEva| IzvarENa taduktaM yatha, tESAM madhyE'haM svAvAsaM nidhAsyAmi tESAM madhyE ca yAtAyAtaM kurvvan tESAM IzvarO bhaviSyAmi tE ca malloka bhaviSyanti| 17 atO hEtOH paramEzvaraH kathayati yUyAM tESAM madhyAd bahirbhUya pRthag bhavata, kimapyamEdhyam na sprzata; tEnAhaM yuSmAn grahISyAmi, 18 yuSmAkAM pitA bhaviSyAmi ca, yUyanjca mama kanyAputra bhaviSyathEti sarvvazaktimatA paramEzvarENOktaM|

**7** ataEva hE priyatamaH, EtAdrZIH pratijnjAH prAptairasmAbhiH zarIrAtmanOH sarvvamAlinyam apamRjyEzvarasya bhaktyA pavitrAcAraH sAdhyatAM| 2 yUyam asmAn gRhlIta| asmAbhiH kasyApyanyAyO na kRtaH ko'pi na vanjcitaH| 3 yuSmAn dOSiNaH karttamahaM vAkyamEtat vadAmIti nahi yuSmAbhiH saha jIvanAya maraNaya vA vayaM yuSmAn svAntaHkaraNai rdhArayAma iti pUrvvaM mayOktaM| 4 yuSmAn prati mama mahEtsAhO jAyatE yuSmAn adhyahaM bahu zIghE ca tEna sarvvakIEzasamayE'haM sAntvanayA pUrNO harSEna praphullitazca bhavAmi| 5 asmAsu mAkidanIyAdEzam AgatESvasmAkAM zarIrasya kAcidapi zAnti rnAbhavat kintu sarvvatO bahi rvirOdhEnAntazca bhItya vayam apiPyAmahi| 6 kintu namrANAM sAntvayitA ya IzvaraH sa ItasyAgamanEnAsmAn asAntvayat| 7 kEvalaM tasyAgamanEna tannahi kintu yuSmatto jAtayA tasya sAntvanayApi, yatO'smAsu yuSmAkAM hArddavilApAsaktatvESvasmAkAM samIpE varNitESu mama mahAnandO jAtaH| 8 ahaM patrENa yuSmAn zOkayuktAn kRtavAn ityasmAd anvatapyE kintvadhuna nAnutapyE| tEna patrENa yUyAM kSaNamAtraM zOkayuktIbhUta iti mayA dRzyatE| 9



ityasmin yuSmAkaM zOkEnAhaM hRSyAmi tannahi kintu manaHparivarttanAya yuSmAkaM zOkO'bhavad ityanEna hRSyAmi yatO'smattO yuSmAkaM kApi hAni ryanna bhavEt tadarthaM yuSmAkam IzvarIyaH zOkO jAtaH| 10 sa IzvarIyaH zOkAh paritrANajanakaM niranutApaM manaHparivarttanaM sAdhayati kintu sAMsArikaH zOkO mRtyuM sAdhayati| 11 pazyata tEnEzvarIyENa zOkEna yuSmAkaM kiM na sAdhitaM? yatnO dOSaprakSAlanam asantuStatvaM hArddam AsaktatvaM phaladAnanjaitAni sarvvANi| tasmin karmmaNi yUYaM nirmmaLA iti pramANaM sarvvENa prakArENa yuSmAbhi rdattaM| 12 yEnAparAddhaM tasya kRtE kiMvA yasyAparAddhaM tasya kRtE mayA patram alEkhi tannahi kintu yuSmAnadhyaSmAkaM yatnO yad Izvarasya sAKsAd yuSmatsamIpE prakAzEta tadarthamEva| 13 uktakAraNAd vayaM sAntvanAM prAptAH; tAnjca sAntvanAM vinAvarO mahAhlAdastItasyAhlAdAdasmAbhi rlabdhaH, yatastasyAtMa sarvvai ryuSmAbhistRpataH| 14 pUrvvaM tasya samIpE'haM yuSmAbhiryad azlAghE tEna nAlajjE kintu vayaM yadvad yuSmAn prati satyabhAvEna sakalam abhASAMahi tadvat tItasya samIpE'smAKaM zlAghanamapi satyaM jAtaM| 15 yUYaM kIdRk tasyAjnjA apAlayata bhayakampAbhyAM taM gRhItavantazcaitasya smaraNAd yuSmAsu tasya snEhO bAhulyEna varttatE| 16 yuSmAsvahaM sarvvamAzaMse, ityasmin mamAhlAdO jAyatE|

**8** he bhrAtaraH, mAkidaniyAdEzasthAsu samitiSu prakAzitO ya IzvarasyAnugrahastamahaM yuSmAn jnjApayAmi| 2 vastutO bahuklEzaparikSAsamayE tESAM mahAnando'tivadInata ca vadAnyatAyAH pracuraphalam aphalayataM| 3 tE svEcchaya yathAzakti kinjAtizakti dAna udyukta abhavan iti mayA pramANIkriyatE| 4 vayanjca yat pavitralOkEbhyastESAM dANam upakArArthakam aMzananjca gRhIAmastad bahununayEnAsmAn prArthitavantaH| 5 vayaM yAdRk pratyaiQkSAMahi tAdRg akRtva tE'grE prabhavE tataH param IzvarasyEcchayAsmabhyamapi svAn nyavEdayan| 6 atO hEtOstvaM yathArabdhavAn tathaiva karinthinAM madhyE'pi tad dAnagrahaNaM sAdhayEti yuSmAn adhi vayaM titaM prArthayAmahi| 7 atO vizvAsO vAkpaTuta jnjAnaM sarvvOtsAhO 'smAsu prEma caitai rguNai ryUYaM yathAparAn atizEdhve tathaivaitEna guNENApayatizEdhvaM| 8 Etad aham Ajnjaya kathayAmIti nahi kintvanyESAM utsAhakAraNAd yuSmAkamapi prEmnaH sAralyaM parikSitumicchata mayaitat kathyatE| 9 yUyanjCAsmatprabhO rylZukhrISTasyAnugrahaM jAnItha yatastasya nirdhanatvEna yUYaM yad dhaninO bhavatha tadarthaM sa dhanI sannapi yuSmatkRtE nirdhanO'bhavat| 10 Etasmin ahaM yuSmAn svavicAraM jnjApayAmi| gataM saMvatsaram Arabhya yUYaM kEvalaM karmma karttaM tannahi kintvicchukatAM prakAzayitumapyupAkrAbhyadhvaM tatO hEtO ryuSmatkRtE mama mantraNa bhadrA| 11 atO 'dhuna tatkarmmasAdhanaM yuSmAbhiH kriyatAM tEna yadvad icchukatAyAm utsAhastadvad Ekaikasya sampadanusArENa karmmasAdhanam api janiSyatE| 12 yasmin icchukatA vidyatE tEna yanna dhAryyatE tasmAt so'nugRhyata iti nahi kintu yad dhAryyatE tasmAdEva| 13 yata itarESAM virAmENa yuSmAkanjca klEzEna bhavitavyaM tannahi kintu samatayaiva| 14 varttamAnasamayE yuSmAkaM dhanAdhikyEna tESAM dhananyUnata pUrayitavya tasmAt tESAmapyAdhikyEna yuSmAkaM nyUnata pUrayiSyatE tEna samata janiSyatE| 15 tadEva zAstrE'pi likhitam AstE yathA, yEnAdhikaM saMgRhItaM tasyAdhikaM nAbhavat yEna cAlpaM saMgRhItaM tasyAlpaM nAbhavat| 16 yuSmAkaM hitAya tItasya manasi ya Izvara imam udyogaM janitavAn sa dhanyO bhavatu| 17 tItO'smAKaM prArthanAM gRhItavAn kinjca svayam udyuktaH san svEcchaya yuSmatsamIpaM gatavAn| 18 tEna saha yo'para EkO bhrAtAsmAbhiH prESitaH susaMvAdAt tasya sukhyaTyA sarvvaH samitayO vyAptAH| 19 prabhO rgaauravAya yuSmAkam icchukatAyai ca sa samitibhirEtasyai dAnasEvAyai asmAKaM saggitvE nyayOjyata| 20 yatO ya mahOpAyanasEvAsmAbhi rvidhyatE tAmadhi vayaM yat kEnApi na nindyAmahE tadarthaM yatAmahE| 21 yataH kEvalaM prabhOH sAKsAt tannahi kintu mAnavAnAmapi sAKsAt sadAcAraM karttum AlOcAmahE| 22 tAbhyAM sahApara EkO yo bhrAtAsmAbhiH prESitaH so'smAbhi rbahuviSayESu bahavArAn parIkSita udyOgIva prakAzitazca kintvadhuna yuSmAsu dRPhavizvAsAt tasyOtsAhO bahu vavRdhE| 23 yadi kazcit tItasya tattvaM jijnjAsatE tarhi sa mama sahabhAgI yuSmAnmadhyE saharArI ca, aparayO rbhrAtrOstattvaM vA yadi

jijnjAsatE tarhi tau samitInAM dUtau khrISTasya pratibimbau cEti tEna jnjAyatAM| 24 atO hEtOH samitInAM samakSaM yuSmatprEmnO'smAkAm zLAghAyAzca prAmANyAM tAn prati yuSmAbhiH prakAzayitavyaM|

**9** pavitralOkAnAm upakArArthakasEvAmadhi yuSmAn prati mama likhanaM niSprayOjanaM| 2 yata AkhAyAdEzasthA lOkA gatavarSam Arabhya tatKaryya udyatAH santIti vAkyEnAhaM mAkidanIyalOkAnAM samIpE yuSmAkAm yAm icchukatAmadhi zLAghE tAm avagatO'smi yuSmAkAm tasmAd utsAhAccAparESAM bahUnAm udyOgo jAtaH| 3 kinjcaitasmin yuSmAn adhyasmAkAm zLAghA yad atathyA na bhavEt yUyanjca mama vAkyAnusArAd yad udyatAstiSThEta tadarthamEva tE bhrAtarO mayA prESitAH| 4 yasmAt mayA sArddhaM kaizcit mAkidanIyabhrAtRbhirAgatya yUyamanudyatA iti yadi dRzyatE tarhi tasmAd dRPhavizvAsAd yuSmAkAm lajJA janiSyata ityasmAbhi rna vaktavyaM kintvasmAkamEva lajJA janiSyatE| 5 ataH prAk pratijnjAtaM yuSmAkAm dANaM yat sanjcitaM bhavEt tacca yad grAhakatAyAH phalam abhUtvA dAnazilatAyA Eva phalam bhavEt tadarthaM mamAgrE gamanAya tatsanjcayanAya ca tAn bhrAtRn AdESTumahaM prayOjanam amanyE| 6 aparamapi vyAharAmi kEnacit kSudrabhAvEna bIjESUptESu svalpAni zasyAni karttiSyantE, kinjca kEnacid bahudabhavEna bIjESUptESu bahUni zasyAni karttiSyantE| 7 EkaikEna svamanasi yathA nizciyatE tathaiva dIyatAM kEnApi kAtarENa bhItEna vA na dIyatAM yata IzvarO hRSTamAnasE dAtari priyatE| 8 aparam IzvarO yuSmAn prati sarvvavidhaM bahupradaM prasAdaM prakAzayitum arhati tEna yUYaM sarvvaviSayE yathESTaM prApYA sarvvENa satkarmmaNA bahuphalavanto bhaviSyatha| 9 Etasmin likhitamAstE, yathA, vyayatE sa janO rAyAM durgatEbhyO dadAti ca| nityasthAyI ca taddharmmaH (aiñ g165) 10 bljAm bhEjanIyam annanjca vaptrE yEna vizrANYatE sa yuSmabhyam api bljAm vizrANYa bahullkariSyati yuSmAkAm dharmmaphalAni varddhayiSyati ca| 11 tEna sarvvaviSayE sadhanIbhUtai ryuSmAbhiH sarvvaviSayE dAnazilatAyAM prakAzitAyAM asmAbhirIzvarasya dhanyavAdaH sAdhayiSyatE| 12 EtayOpakArasEvaya pavitralOkAnAm arthAbhAvasya pratIkArO jAyata iti kEvalaM nahi kintvIzcarasya dhanyavAdO'pi bAhulyEnOtpAdyatE| 13 yata EtasmAd upakArakaraNAd yuSmAkAm parIkSitatvaM buddhvA bahubhiH khrISTasusaMvAdAggikaraNE yuSmAkAm AjnjAgrAhitvAt tadbhAgitvE ca tAn aparAMzca prati yuSmAkAm dAtRtvAd Izvarasya dhanyavAdaH kArISyatE, 14 yuSmadartHaM prArthanAM kRtvA ca yuSmAsvIzvarasya gariSThAnugrahAd yuSmAsu taiH prEmA kArISyatE| 15 aparam IzvarasyAnirrvacanIyadAnAt sa dhanyO bhUyat|

**10** yuSmatpratyakSE namraH kintu parOkSE pragalbhaH paulo'haM khrISTasya kSAntyA vinItYA ca yuSmAn prArthayE| 2 mama prArthanIyamidaM vayaM yaiH zArIrikAcAriNO manyAmahE tAn prati yAM pragalbhataM prakAzayitum nizcinOmi sA pragalbhata samAgatEna mayAcaritavya na bhavatu| 3 yataH zarIre caranto'pi vayaM zArIrikaM yuddhaM na kurmmaH| 4 asmAkAm yuddhAstrANI ca na zArIrikAni kintvIzvarENa durgabhanjjanAya prabalAni bhavanti, 5 taizca vayaM vitarkAn IzvarIyatattvajnjAnasya pratibandhikAM sarvvAM cittasamunnatinjca nipAtayAmah sarvvasagkalpanjca bandinaM kRtvA khrISTasyAjnjAgrAhiNaM kurmmaH, 6 yuSmAkAm AjnjAgrAhitvE siddhE sati sarvvasyAjnjAlagghanasya pratIkAraM karttum udyata AsmahE ca| 7 yad dRSTigOcaram tad yuSmAbhi rdRzyatAM| ahaM khrISTasya loka iti svamanasi yEna vijnjAyatE sa yathA khrISTasya bhavati vayam api tathA khrISTasya bhavAma iti punarvivicya tEna budhyatAM| 8 yuSmAkAm nipAtAya tannahi kintu niSThAyai prabhunA dattaM yadasmAkAm sAmarthyaM tEna yadyapi kinjcid adhikaM zLAghE tathApi tasmAnna trapiSyE| 9 ahaM patrai ryuSmAn trAsayAmi yuSmAbhirEtanna manyatAM| 10 tasya patraNI gurutarANI prabalAni ca bhavanti kintu tasya zArIrasAKSatkArO durbbala AlApazca tucchanIya iti kaizcid ucyatE| 11 kintu parOkSE patrai rbhASamANA vayaM yAdRzAH prakAzAmahE pratyakSE karmma kurvvanto'pi tAdRzA Eva prakAziSyAmahE tat tAdRzEna vAcAlEna jnjAyatAM| 12 svaprazamsakanAM kESAnjcinmadhyE svAn gaNayitum taiH svAn upamAtum vA vayaM pragalbha na bhavAmah, yataste svaparimANena svAn parimimatE svaizca svAn upamibhatE tasmAt nirbbOdha bhavanti

ca| 13 vayam aparimitE na zAghiSyAmahE kintvIzvarENa svarajjvA yuSmaddEzagAmi yat parimANam  
asmadarthaM nirUpitaM tE naiva zAghiSyAmahE| 14 yuSmAkaM dEzO'smAbhiragantavvastasmAd vayaM  
svasImAm ullagghAmahE tannahi yataH khrISTasya susaMvAdEnAparESAM prAg vayamEva yuSmAn  
prAptavantaH| 15 vayaM svasImAm ullagghya parakSEtREna zLaghAmahE tannahi, kinjca yuSmAkaM vizvASE  
vRddhiM gatE yuSmaddEzE'smAkaM sImA yuSmAbhirdIrghaM vistArayiSyatE, 16 tE na vayaM yuSmAkaM  
pazcimadiksthESu sthAnESu susaMvAdaM ghOSayiSyAmah, itthaM parasImAyAM parENa yat pariSkRtaM tE na  
na zAghiSyAmahE| 17 yaH kzcit zLaghamAnaH syAt zLaghatAM prabhuna sa hi| 18 svEna yaH prazamsyatE sa  
parIkSitO nahi kintu prabhuna yaH prazamsyatE sa Eva parIkSitaH|

**11** yUYaM mamAjnjAnatAM kSaNaM yAvat sOPhum arhatha, ataH sA yuSmAbhiH sahyatAM| 2 IzvarE  
mamAsaktatvAd ahaM yuSmAnadhi tapE yasmAt satIM kanyAmiva yuSmAn Ekasmin varE'rthataH khrISTE  
samarpayitum ahaM vAgdAnam akArSaM| 3 kintu sarpENa svakhalatayA yadvad havA vanjcayAnjcakE tadvat  
khrISTaM prati satItvAd yuSmAkaM bhraMzaH sambhaviSyatIti bibhEmi| 4 asmAbhiraNakhyApitO'paraH  
kzcid yIzu ryadi kEnacid AgantukEnAkhyApyatE yuSmAbhiH prAgalabha Atma vA yadi labhyatE  
prAgagRhItaH susaMvAdO vA yadi gRhyatE tarhi manyE yUYaM samyak sahiSyadhvE| 5 kintu mukhyEbhyaH  
prEritEbhyO'haM kEnacit prakArENa nyUnO nAsmIti budhyE| 6 mama vAkpaTutAyA nyUnatvE satyapi  
jnjAnasya nyUnatvaM nAsti kintu sarvvaviSayE vayaM yuSmadgOcarE prakAzAmahE| 7 yuSmAkam unnatyai  
mayA namratAM svIkRtyEzvarasya susaMvAdO vinA vEtanaM yuSmAkaM madhyE yad aghOSyata tE na mayA  
kiM pApam akAri? 8 yuSmAkaM sEvanAyAham anyasamitibhyO bhRti gRhlan dhanamapahRtavAn, 9 yada  
ca yuSmanmadhyE'va'rttE tadA mamArthAbhAvE jATE yuSmAkaM ko'pi mayA na piPitaH; yatO mama  
so'rthAbhAvO mAkidaniyAdEzAd Agatai bhrAtRbhi nyavAryata, itthamaHaM kKapi viSayE yatha yuSmAsu  
bhArO na bhavAmi tathA mayAtmarakSA kRta kartavya ca| 10 khrISTasya satyata yadi mayi tiSThati  
tarhi mamaISa zLaghA nikhilAkhaAyAdEzE kEnApi na rOTsyatE| 11 Etasya kAraNaM kiM? yuSmAsu mama  
prEma nAstyEtat kiM tatkAraNaM? tad IzvarO vEtIti| 12 yE chidramanviSyanti tE yat kimapi chidraM na  
labhantE tadarthamEva tat karmma mayA kriyatE kAriSyatE ca tasmAt tE yEna zLaghaNtE tEnAsmAkam  
samAnA bhaviSyanti| 13 tadRzA bhAktaprEritAH pravanjcakAH kAravo bhUtva khrISTasya prEritANAM  
vEzaM dhArayanti| 14 taccAz CaryyaM nahi; yataH svayaM zayatAnapi tEjasvidUtasya vEzaM dhArayati,  
15 tatastasya paricArakA api dharmmaparicArakanAM vEzaM dhArayantiItyadbhutaM nahi; kintu tESAM  
karmmaNi yAdRzAni phalAnyapi tAdRzAni bhaviSyanti| 16 ahaM puna rvadAmi ko'pi mAM nirbbOdhaM  
na manyatAM kinjca yadyapi nirbbOdho bhavEyaM tathApi yUYaM nirbbOdhamiva mAManugRhya  
kSaNaikaM yAvat mamAtmazLaghAm anujAnIta| 17 EtasyAH zLaghAyA nimittaM mayA yat kathitavyaM tat  
prabhunAdiSTEnEva kathyatE tannahi kintu nirbbOdhenEva| 18 aparE bhavaH zArIrikazLaghAM kurvvatE  
tasmAd ahamapi zAghiSyE| 19 buddhimantO yUYaM sukhEna nirbbOdhanAm AcArAM sahadhvE| 20  
ko'pi yadi yuSmAn dASan karOti yadi vA yuSmAkaM sarvvvasvaM grasati yadi vA yuSmAn harati yadi  
vAtmAbhimAni bhavati yadi vA yuSmAkaM kapOlam Ahanti tarhi tadapi yUYaM sahadhvE| 21 daurbalyAd  
yuSmAbhiravamAnita iva vayaM bhASAmahE, kintvaparasya kasyacid yEna pragalbhatA jAyatE tE na  
mamApi pragalbhatA jAyata iti nirbbOdhenEva mayA vaktavyaM| 22 tE kim ibriOkAH? ahamapibri| tE kim  
isrAyElIyAH? ahamapIsrAyElIyah| tE kim ibrahImO vaMzaH? ahamapibrAhImO vaMzah| 23 tE kim khrISTasya  
paricArakah? ahaM tEbhyO'pi tasya mahAparicArakah; kintu nirbbOdha iva bhASE, tEbhyO'pyahaM  
bahuparizramE bahuprahArE bahuvAraM kArAyAM bahuvAraM prANanAzasaMzayE ca patitavAn| 24  
yihUdlyairahaM panjcakRtva UnacatvAriMzatprahArairAhatastrivEtrAghAtam EkakRtvaH prastarAghAtanjca  
praptavAn| 25 vAratrayaM pOtabhanjanE na klistO'ham agAdhasalile dinamEkaM rAtrimEkAnjca yApitavAn|  
26 bahuvAraM yAtrAbhi madInAM sagkaTai rdasyUnAM sagkaTaiH svajAtIyAnAM sagkaTai rbhinnajAtIyAnAM

sagkaTai rnaragasya sagkaTai rmarubhUmEH sagkaTai sAgarasya sagkaTai rbhAktabhRAtRNAM sagkaTaizca  
27 parizramaklEzAbhyAM vAraM vAraM jAgaraNEna kSudhATRNSAbhyAM bahuvAraM nirAhArENA  
zitanagnatAbhyAnjcAhaM kAlaM yApitavAn| 28 tAdRzaM naimittikaM duHkhaM vinAhaM pratidinam  
Akulo bhavAmi sarvVAsAM samitInAM cinta ca mayi varttatE| 29 yEnAhaM na durbbalbhavAmi tAdRzaM  
daurbbalyaM kaH pApnOti? 30 yadi mayA zLaghitavyaM tarhi svadurbbalatAmadhi zLaghiSyE| 31 mayA  
mRSaVAKyaM na kathyata iti nityaM prazaMsanIyO'smAKaM prabhO rylZukhrISTasya tAta IzvarO jAnAti|  
(aiōn g165) 32 dammESakanagarE'ritArAjasya kAryyAdhyakSO mAM dharttum icchan yadA sainyaistad  
dammESakanagaram arakSayat 33 tadAhaM lokaiH piTakamadye prAcIragavAKSENaVarOhitastasya karAt  
trANaM prApaM|

**12** AtmazlAghA mamAnupayuktA kintvahaM prabhO rdarzanAdEzAnAm AkhyAnaM kathayituM pravarttE|  
2 itazcaturdazavatsarEbhyaH pUrvvaM mayA paricita EkO janastRtiyaM svargamanIyata, sa sazarIrENA  
niHzarIrENA vA tat sthAnamanIyata tadahaM na jAnAmi kintvIzvarO jAnAti| 3 sa mAnavaH svargaM nItaH san  
akathyAni marttyavAgatItAni ca vAkyAni zrutavAn| 4 kintu tadANiM sa sazarIrO niHzarIrO vASit tanmayA na  
jnjAyatE tad IzvarENAiva jnjAyatE| 5 tamadhyahaM zLaghiSyE mAmadhi nAnyEna kEnacid viSayENA zLaghiSyE  
kEvalaM svadaurbbalyEna zLaghiSyE| 6 yadyaham AtmazlAghAM karttum icchEyaM tathApi nirbbOdha iva na  
bhaviSyAmi yataH satyamEva kathayiSyAmi, kintu loka mAM yAdRzaM pazyanti mama vAKyaM zrutva  
vA yAdRzaM mAM manyatE tasmAt zrESThaM mAM yanna gaNayanti tadarthamahaM tatO viraMSyAmi|  
7 aparam utkrSTadarzanaprAptitO yadaham AtmAbhimAnI na bhavAmi tadarthaM zarIrvEdhakam  
EkaM zUlaM mahyam adAyI tat madlyAtmAbhimAnanivAraNArthaM mama tAPayitA zayatAnO dUtaH| 8  
mattastasya prasthAnaM yAcitumahaM tristamadhi prabhumuddizya prArthanAM kRtavAn| 9 tataH sa  
mAmuktavAn mamAnugrahastava sarvvAsAdhakaH, yatO daurbbalyAt mama zaktiH pUrNatAM gacchatIti|  
ataH khrISTasya zakti ryanmAm Azrayati tadarthaM svadaurbbalyEna mama zLaghanaM sukhadaM| 10 tasmAt  
khrISTahEtO rdaurbbalyanindAdaridratAvipakSatAkaSTAdiSu santuSyAmyahaM| yadAhaM durbbalo'smi  
tadaiva sabalo bhavAmi| 11 EtEnAtmazlAghanEnAhaM nirbbOdha ivAbhavaM kintu yUyaM tasya kAraNaM  
yatO mama prazaMsA yuSmAbhirEva karttavAsIt| yadyapyam agaNyO bhavEyaM tathApi mukhyatamEbhyaH  
prEritEbhyaH kEnApi prakArENA nAhaM nyUnO'smi| 12 sarvvathAdbhutakriyAzaktiIakSaNaiH prEritasya  
cihnAni yuSmAKaM madhyE sadhairyyaM mayA prakAzitAni| 13 mama pAlanArthaM yUyaM mayA  
bhArAkrAntA nAbhavataitad EkaM nyUnatvaM vinAparAbhyaH samitibhyO yuSmAKaM kiM nyUnatvaM  
jAtaM? anEna mama dOSaM kSamadhvaM| 14 pazyata tRtiyavAraM yuSmatsamIpaM gantumudyatO'smi  
tatrApyahaM yuSmAn bhArAkrAntAn na kariSyAmi| yuSmAKaM sampattimahaM na mRgaye kintu yuSmAnEva,  
yataH pitroH kRtE santAnAnAM dhanasanjcyO'nupayuktaH kintu santAnAnAM kRtE pitro rdhanasanjcyaya  
upayuktaH| 15 aparanjca yuSmAsu bahu prIyamANO'pyahaM yadi yuSmatto'lpaM prama labhE tathApi  
yuSmAKaM prANarakSArthaM sAnandaM bahu vyayaM sarvvavyayanjca kariSyAmi| 16 yUyaM mayA  
kinjcidapi na bhArAkrAntA iti satyaM, kintvahaM dhUrtaH san chalEna yuSmAn vanjcitavAn Etat kiM  
kEnacid vaktavyaM? 17 yuSmatsamIpaM mayA ye lokaH prahitAstESAmEkEna kiM mama ko'pyarthalAbho  
jAtaH? 18 ahaM tItaM viniya tEna sArddhaM bhrAtaramEkaM prESitavAn yuSmattastItEna kim arthO  
labdhaH? Ekasmin bhAva Ekasya padacihnESu cAVAM kiM na caritavantau? 19 yuSmAKaM samIpe vayaM  
puna rdOSakSAlanakathAM kathayAma iti kiM budhyadhve? hE priyatamaH, yuSmAKaM niSthArthaM  
vayamIzvarasya samakSaM khrISTEna sarvvANYEtAni kathayAmaH| 20 ahaM yadAgamiSyAmi, tada  
yuSmAn yAdRzAn draSTuM nEcchAmi tAdRzAn drakSyAmi, yUyamapi mAM yAdRzaM draSTuM nEcchatha  
tAdRzaM drakSyatha, yuSmanmadhyE vivAda IrSyA krOdho vipakSatA parApavAdaH karNEjapanaM darpaH  
kalahazcaite bhaviSyanti; 21 tEnAhaM yuSmatsamIpaM punarAgatya madlyEzvarENA namayiSyE, pUrvvaM

kRtapApAn lOkAn svIyAzucitAvEzyAgamanalampaTatAcaraNAd anutApam akRtavanto dRSTvA ca tAnadhi  
mama zOkO janiSyata iti bibhEmi|

**13** EtattRtIyavAram ahaM yuSmatsamIpaM gacchAmi tEna sarvvA kathA dvayOstrayANAM vA sAKSiNAM  
mukhEna nizcESyatE| 2 pUrvvaM yE kRtapApAstEbhyO'nyEbhyazca sarvvEbhyO mayA pUrvvaM  
kathitaM, punarapi vidyamAnEnEvEdAnIm avidyamAnEna mayA kathyatE, yadA punarAgamiSyAmi tadAhaM  
na kSamiSyE| 3 khrISTO mayA kathAM kathayatyEtasya pramANaM yUYaM mRgayadhvE, sa tu yuSmAn prati  
durbbalO nahi kintu sabala Eva| 4 yadyapi sa durbbalatayA kruza ArOpyata tathApIzvarIyazaktayA jIvati;  
vayamapi tasmin durbbala bhavAmaH, tathApi yuSmAn prati prakAzitayEzvarIyazaktyA tEna saha jIviSyAmaH|  
5 atO yUYaM vizvAsayukTA AdhvE na vEti jnjAtumAtmaparIkSAM kurudhvaM svAnEvAnusandhatta| yIzuH  
khrISTO yuSmanmadhyE vidyatE svAnadhi tat kiM na pratijAnitha? tasmin avidyamAnE yUYaM niSpramANA  
bhavatha| 6 kintu vayaM niSpramANA na bhavAma iti yuSmAbhi rbhOtsyatE tatra mama pratyAZA  
jAyatE| 7 yUYaM kimapi kutsitaM karmma yanna kurutha tadaham Izvaramuddizya prArthayE| vayaM  
yat prAmANika iva prakAZAmahE tadarthaM tat prArthayAmaha iti nahi, kintu yUYaM yat sadAcAraM  
kurutha vayanjca niSpramANA iva bhavAmastadarthaM| 8 yataH satyatAyA vipakSatAM karttum vayaM na  
samarthAH kintu satyatAyAH sAhAyyaM karttumEva| 9 vayaM yadA durbbala bhavAmastadA yuSmAn  
sabalAn dRSTvAnandAmO yuSmAkAM siddhatvaM prArthayAmahE ca| 10 atO hEtOH prabhu ryuSmAkAM  
vinAZaya nahi kintu niSThAyai yat sAmarthyam asmabhyaM dattavAn tEna yad upasthitikAlE kATHinyaM  
mayAcaritavyaM na bhavEt tadartham anupasthitEna mayA sarvvANyEtAni likhyantE| 11 hE bhrAtaraH, zESE  
vadAmi yUYam Anandata siddhA bhavata parasparaM prabOdhayata, EkamanasO bhavata praNayabhAvam  
Acarata| prEmazAntyOrAkara IzvarO yuSmAkAM sahAyO bhUyAt| 12 yUYaM pavitracumbanEna parasparaM  
namaskurudhvaM| 13 pavitralOkAH sarvvE yuSmAn namanti| 14 prabhO ryIzukurISTasyAnugraha Izvarasya  
prEma pavitrasyAtmanO bhAgitvanjca sarvvAn yuSmAn prati bhUyAt| tathAstu|

# gAlAtinaH

**1** manuSyEbhyO nahi manuSyairapi nahi kintu yIzukhrISTEna mRtagaNamadhyAt tasyOtthApayitra pitrEzvarENa ca prEritO yO'haM paulaH so'haM **2** matsahavarttinO bhrAtarazca vayaM gAlAtiyadEzasthAH samitIH prati patraM likhAmaH| **3** pitrEzvarENASmAMka prabhuna yIzuna khrISTEna ca yuSmabhyam anugrahaH zAntizca dlyatAM| **4** asmAkaM tAtEzvarEsyEcchAnusArENa varttamAnAt kutsitasaMsArAd asmAnistArayituM yO (aiōn g165) **5** yIzurasmAkaM pApahEtOrAtmOtsargaM kRtavAn sa sarvvaD dhanyO bhUyAt| tathAstu| (aiōn g165) **6** khrISTasyAnugrahENa yO yuSmAn AhUtavAn tasmAnnivRtya yUyam atitUrNam anyaM susaMvAdam anvavarttata tatrAhaM vismayaM manyE| **7** so'nyasusaMvAdaH susaMvAdO nahi kintu kECit mAnava yuSmAn canjcallkurvanti khrISTiyasusaMvAdasya viparyyayaM karttuM cESTantE ca| **8** yuSmAkaM sannidhau yaH susaMvAdO'smAbhi rghOSitastasmAd anyah susaMvAdO'smAkaM svargIyadUtAnAM vA madhyE kEnacid yadi ghOSyatE tarhi sa zaptO bhavatu| **9** pUrvvaM yadvad akathayAma, idAnImahaM punastadvat kathayAmi yUyAM yaM susaMvAdaM gRhItavantastasmAd anyO yEna kEnacid yuSmatsannidhau ghOSyatE sa zaptO bhavatu| **10** sAmprataM kamaham anunayAmi? IzvaraM kiMvA mAnavAn? ahaM kiM mAnuSEbhyO rOCituM yatE? yadyaham idAnImapi mAnuSEbhyO ruruciSEya tarhi khrISTasya paricArakO na bhavAmi| **11** hE bhrAtaraH, mayA yaH susaMvAdO ghOSitaH sa mAnuSAnna labdhastadahaM yuSmAn jnjApayAmi| **12** ahaM kasmAccit manuSyAt taM na gRhItavAn na vA zikSitavAn kEvalaM yIzOH khrISTasya prakAzanAdEva| **13** purA yihUdimatacArI yadAham AsaM tada yAdRzam AcaraNam akaravam Izvarasya samitiM pratyatIvOpadravaM kurvvan yAdRk taM vyanAzayaM tadavazyaM zrutaM yuSmAbhiH| **14** aparanjca pUrvvapuruSaparamparAgatESu vAkyESvanyApEkSativAsaktaH san ahaM yihUdidharmmatE mama samavayaskAn bahUn svajAtIyAn atyazayi| **15** kinjca ya IzvarO mAtRgarbhasthaM mAM pRthak kRtvA svIyAnugrahENAHUtavAn **16** sa yada mayi svaputraM prakAzituM bhinnadEzIyAnAM samIpE bhaya taM ghOSayitunjAbhyalaSat tadAhaM kravayazONitAbhyAM saha na mantrayitvA **17** pUrvvaniyuktAnAM prEritAnAM samIpaM yirUzAlamaM na gatvAravadEzaM gatavAn pazcAt tatsthAnAd dammESakanagaraM parAvRtyAgatavAn| **18** tataH paraM varSatrayE vyatItE'haM pitaraM sambhASituM yirUzAlamaM gatvA panjadazadinAni tEna sArddham atiStHaM| **19** kintu taM prabhO rbhrAtaraM yAkUbanjca vinA prEritAnAM nAnyAM kamapyapazyaM| **20** yAnyEtAni vAkyAni mayA likhyantE tAnyanRtAni na santi tad IzvarO jAnAti| **21** tataH param ahaM suriyAM kilikiyAnjca dEzau gatavAn| **22** tadAnIM yihUdAdEzasthAnAM khrISTasya samitInAM lokaH sAKSat mama paricayamaprApya kEvalaM janazrutimimAM labdhavantaH, **23** yO janaH pUrvvam asmAn pratyupadravamakarOt sa tada yaM dharmmamanAzayat tamEvEdAnIM pracArayati| **24** tasmAt tE mAmadhIzvaraM dhanyamavadan|

**2** anantaraM caturdazasu vatsarESu gatESvahaM barNabba saha yirUzAlamanagaraM punaragacchaM, tadAnOM tItamapi svasagginam akaravaM| **2** tatkaLE'ham IzvaradarzanAd yAtrAm akaravaM mayA yaH parizramO'kAri kAriSyatE vA sa yanniSphalo na bhavEt tadarthaM bhinnajAtIyAnAM madhyE mayA ghOSyamANaH susaMvAdastatratyEbhyO lokEbhyO vizESato mAnyEbhyO narEbhyO mayA nyavEdyata| **3** tatO mama saharastItO yadyapi yUnAnIya AsIt tathApi tasya tvakchEdO'pyAvazyakO na babhUva| **4** yatazchalEnAgatA asmAn dAsAn karttum icchavaH katipayA bhAktabhRAtaraH khrISTEna yIzunAsmabhyAM dattaM svAtantryam anusandhAtuM cArA iva samAjAM prAvizan| **5** ataH prakrTE susaMvAdE yuSmAkam adhikArO yat iStHtE tadarthaM vayaM danPaikamapi yAvad AjnjAgrahaNENA tESAM vazya NabhavAma| **6** parantu yE loka mAnyAstE yE kECid bhavEyustAnahaM na gaNayAmi yata IzvaraH kasyApi mAnavasya pakSapAtaM na karOti, yE ca mAnyAstE mAM kimapi navInaM nAjnjApayan| **7** kintu chinnatvacAM madhyE susaMvAdapracAraNasya bhAraH pitari yathA samarpitastathaivAcchinnatvacAM madhyE

susaMvAdapracAraNasya bhArO mayi samarpita iti tai rbubudhE| 8 yatazchinnatvacAM madhyE prEritatvakarmmaNE yasya yA zaktiH pitaramAzritavatI tasyaiva sA zakti rbhinnajAtIyAnAM madhyE tasmai karmmaNE mAmapyAzritavatI| 9 atO mahyaM dattam anugrahaM pratijnjAya stambhA iva gaNitA yE yAKUb kaipha yOhan caitE sahAyatAsUcakaM dakSiNahastagrahaMNa vidhAya mAM barNabbAnjca jagaduH, yuvAM bhinnajAtIyAnAM sannidhiM gacchataM vayaM chinnatvacA sannidhiM gacchAmaH, 10 kEvalaM daridrA yuvAbhyAM smaraNIyA iti| atastadEva karttum ahaM yatE sma| 11 aparam AntiyakhiyAnagaraM pitara AgatE'haM tasya dOSitvAt samakSaM tam abhartsayaM| 12 yataH sa pUrvvam anyajAtIyaiH sArddham AhAramakarOt tataH paraM yAKUbaH samIpAt katipayajanESvAgatESu sa chinnatvagmanuSyEbhyO bhayEna nivRtya pRthag abhavat| 13 tatO'parE sarvvE yihUdinO'pi tEna sArddhaM kapaTAcAram akurvvan barNabba api tESAM kApaTyEna vipathagAmyabhavat| 14 tatastE prakRtasusaMvAdarUpE saralapathE na carantIti dRSTvAhaM sarvvESAM sAKSat pitaram uktavAn tvAm yihUdi san yadi yihUdimataM vihAya bhinnajAtIya ivAcarasi tarhi yihUdimatAcaraNaya bhinnajAtIyAn kutaH pravarttayasi? 15 AvAM janmanA yihUdinau bhavAvO bhinnajAtIyau pApinau na bhavAvaH 16 kintu vyavasthApAlanEna manuSyAH sapuNyO na bhavati kEvalaM yIzau khRISTE yO vizvAsastEnaiva sapuNyO bhavatiIti buddhvAvAmapi vyavasthApAlanaM vinA kEvalaM khRISTE vizvAsEna puNyaprAptayE khRISTE yIzau vyavasthApAlanEna ko'pi manavaH puNyAM prAptuM na zaknOti| 17 parantu yIzunA puNyaprAptayE yatamAnAvapyAvAM yadi pApinau bhavAvastarhi kiM vaktavyaM? khRISTaH pApasya paricAraka iti? tanna bhavatI| 18 mayA yad bhagnaM tad yadi mayA punarnirmmyatE tarhi mayaiVatmadOSaH prakAzyatE| 19 ahaM yad IzvarAya jIvAmi tadarthaM vyavasthayaM vyavasthAyai amriyE| 20 khRISTEna sArddhaM kruzE hatO'smi tathApi jIvAmi kintvahaM jIvAmi nahi khRISTa Eva madanta rjIvatI| sAmprataM sazarIrEna mayA yajIvitaM dhAryyatE tat mama dayAkAriNi madarthaM svIyaprANatyAgini cEzvaraputrE vizvasata mayA dhAryyatE| 21 ahamIzvarasyAnugrahaM nAvajAnAmi yasmAd vyavasthayaM yadi puNyAM bhavati tarhi khRISTO nirarthakamamriyata|

**3** hE nirbbOdha gAlAtilOkAH, yuSmAkaM madhyE kruzE hata iva yIzuH khRISTO yuSmAkaM samakSaM prakAzita AsIt atO yUYaM yathA satyaM vAKyaM na gRhItha tathA kEnAmuhyata? 2 ahaM yuSmattaH kathAmEkAM jijnjAsE yUYam AtmAnaM kEnAlabhadhvaM? vyavasthApAlanEna kiM vA vizvAsavAkyasya zravanEna? 3 yUYaM kim IdRg abOdha yad AtmanA karmmArabhya zarIrEna tat sAdhayituM yatadhvE? 4 tarhi yuSmAkaM gurutarO duHkhabhOgaH kiM niSphalO bhaviSyati? kuphalayukto vA kiM bhaviSyati? 5 yO yuSmabhyam AtmAnaM dattavAn yuSmanmadhya AzcaryyANi karmmANi ca sAdhitavAn sa kiM vyavasthApAlanEna vizvAsavAkyasya zravanEna vA tat kRtavAn? 6 likhitamAstE, ibrahIma IzvarE vyavasthApAlanEna vizvAsastasmai puNyArthaM gaNito babhUva, 7 atO yE vizvAsazritAsta EvEbrahImaH santAna iti yuSmAbhi rjnJayatAM| 8 IzvarO bhinnajAtIyAn vizvAsEna sapuNyIkariSyatIti pUrvvam jnjAtvA zAstradAta pUrvvam ibrahImaM susaMvAdaM zrAvayana jagAda, tvatto bhinnajAtIyAH sarvva AziSaM prApsyantIti| 9 atO yE vizvAsazritAstE vizvAsinEbrahImA sArddham AziSaM labhantE| 10 yAvanto lokaM vyavasthAyAH karmmaNyAzrayanti tE sarvvE zApAdhIna bhavanti yatO likhitamAstE, yathA, "yaH kazcid Etasya vyavasthAgranthasya sarvvavAkyANI nizcidraM na pAlayati sa zapta iti|" 11 Izvarasya sAKSat ko'pi vyavasthayaM sapuNyO na bhavati tada vyaktaM yataH "puNyavAn manavo vizvAsEna jIviSyatIti" zAstrIyAM vacaH| 12 vyavasthA tu vizvAsasambandhinI na bhavati kintvEtANI yaH pAlayiSyati sa Eva tai rjIviSyatItiniyamasambandhinI| 13 khRISTO'smAn parikrIya vyavasthAyAH zApAt mOCitavAn yatO'smAkaM vinimayEna sa svayaM zApAspadambhavat tadadhi likhitamAstE, yathA, "yaH kazcit tarAvullambyatE so'bhizapta iti|" 14 tasmAd khRISTEna yIzunEvrAhlma Azi rbhinnajAtIyalOkESu varttatE tEna vayaM pratijnjAtam AtmAnaM vizvAsEna labdhum zaknumaH| 15 hE bhrAtRgaNa manuSANAM rItyanusArENaHaM kathayAmi kEnacit manavEna yO niyamO niracAyI tasya vikRti rvRddhi

rvA kEnApi na kriyatE| 16 parantvibrAhImE tasya santAnAya ca pratijnjAH prati zuzruvirE tatra santAnazabdaM bahuvacanAntam abhUtVA tava santAnAyEtyEkavacanAntaM babhUva sa ca santAnaH khriSTa Eva| 17 ataEvAhaM vadAmi, IzvarENa yO niyamaH purA khriSTamadhi niracAyi tataH param triMzadadhikacatuHzatavatsarESu gatESu sthApitA vyavasthA taM niyamaM nirarthakIkRtya tadyapratijnjA lOptuM na zaknOti| 18 yasmAt sampadadhikArO yadi vyavasthaya bhavati tarhi pratijnjayA na bhavati kintvIzvaraH pratijnjayA tadadhikAritvam ibrAhImE 'dadAt| 19 tarhi vyavasthA kimbhUtA? pratijnjA yasmai pratizruta tasya santAnasyAgamanaM yAvad vyabhicAranivAraNArthaM vyavasthApi datta, sA ca dUtairAjnjApitA madhyasthasya karE samarpitA ca| 20 naikasya madhyasthO vidyatE kintvIzvara Eka Eva| 21 tarhi vyavasthA kim Izvarasya pratijnjAnAM viruddhA? tanna bhavatu| yasmAd yadi sA vyavasthA jIvanadAnEsamArthAbhaviSyat tarhi vyavasthayaiva puNyalAbhO'bhaviSyat| 22 kintu yIzukhrISTE yO vizvAsastatsambandhiyAH pratijnjAyAH phalaM yad vizvAsilOkEbhyO diyatE tadarthaM zAstradAtA sarvvAn pApAdhInAn gaNayati| 23 ataEva vizvAsasyAnAgatasamayE vayaM vyavasthAdhInAH santO vizvAsasyOdayaM yAvad ruddhA ivArakSyAmahE| 24 itthaM vayaM yad vizvAsEna sapuNyIbhavAmastadarthaM khriSTasya samIpam asmAn nEtum vyavasthAgrathO'smAkAm vinEtA babhUva| 25 kintvadhunAgatE vizvAsE vayaM tasya vinEturanadhInA abhavAma| 26 khriSTE yIzau vizvasanAt sarvvE yUyam Izvarasya santAna jAtAH| 27 yUYaM yAvantO lOKAH khriSTE majjita abhavata sarvvE khriSTAM parihitavantaH| 28 atO yuSmanmadhyE yihUdiyUnAninO rdAsasvatantrayO ryOSApuruSayOzca ko'pi vizESO nAsti; sarvvE yUYaM khriSTE yIzAvEka Eva| 29 kinjca yUYaM yadi khriSTasya bhavatha tarhi sutarAm ibrAhImaH santAnAH pratijnjayA sampadadhikAriNazAdhvE|

**4** ahaM vadAmi sampadadhikArI yAvad bAlastiSThathi tAvat sarvvasvasyAdhipatiH sannapi sa dAsAt kEnApi viSayENa na viziSyatE 2 kintu pitra nirUpitaM samayaM yAvat pAlakAnAM dhanAdhyakSANAnjca nighnastiSThathi| 3 tadvad vayamapi bAlyakAlE dAsa iva saMsArasyAkSaramAlAya adhInA AsmahE| 4 anantaraM samayE sampUrNatAM gatavati vyavasthAdhInAnAM mOcanArtham 5 asmAkAM putratvaprAptyarthanjcEzvaraH striyA jAtAM vyavasthAyA adhinIbhUtanjca svaputraM prESitavAn| 6 yUYaM santAna abhavata tatKArANAd IzvaraH svaputrasyAtmAnAM yuSmAkam antaHkaraNAni prahitavAn sa cAtmA pitaH pitarityAhvAnaM kArayati| 7 ata idAnim yUYaM na dAsAH kintuH santAna Eva tasmAt santAnatvAcca khriSTENezvarIyasampadadhikAriNO'pyAdhvE| 8 aparanjca pUrvvaM yUYam IzvaraM na jnjAtVA yE svabhAvatO'nizvarAstESAM dAsatvE'tiSThata| 9 idAnIm IzvaraM jnjAtVA yadi vEzvarENa jnjATA yUYaM kathaM punastAni viphalAni tucchAni cAkSarAni prati parAvarttitum zaknutha? yUYaM kim punastESAM dAsa bhavitumicchatha? 10 yUYaM divasAn mAsAn tithIn saMvatsarAMzca sammanyadhvE| 11 yuSmadarthaM mayA yaH parizramO'kari sa viphalO jAta iti yuSmAnadhyahaM bibhEmi| 12 hE bhrAtaraH, ahaM yAdRzO'smi yUYamapi tAdRza bhavatEti prArthayE yatO'hamapi yuSmattulyO'bhavaM yuSmAbhi rmama kimapi nAparAddhaM| 13 pUrvvamahaM kalEvarasya daurbhalyE na yuSmAn susaMvAdam ajnjApayamiti yUYaM jAnitha| 14 tadAnim mama parIkSakaM zArIrakIzEzAM dRSTVA yUYaM mAm avajnjAya RtIyitavantastannahi kintvIzvarasya dUtamiva sAKSAT khriSTA yIzumiva vA mAM gRHItavantaH| 15 atastadAnim yuSmAkAM yA dhanyatAbhavat sA kka gata? tadAnim yUYaM yadi svESAM nayanAnyutpATya mahyaM dAtum azakSyata tarhi tadapyakariSyatEti pramANam ahaM dadAmi| 16 saMpratamahaM satyavAditvat kim yuSmAkAM ripu rjAtO'smi? 17 tE yuSmatkRtE sparddhantE kintu sA sparddhA kutsitA yatO yUYaM tAnadhi yat sparddhadhvaM tadarthaM tE yuSmAn pRthak karttum icchanti| 18 kEvalaM yuSmatsamIpE mamOpasthitisamayE tannahi, kintu sarvvadaiva bhadamadhi sparddhanaM bhadraM| 19 hE mama bAlakAH, yuSmadanta ryAvat khriSTO mUrtimAn na bhavati tAvad yuSmatkArANAT punaH prasavavEdanEva mama vEdanA jAyatE| 20 ahamidAnim yuSmAkAM sannidhiM gatVA svarAntarENa yuSmAn sambhASituM kAmayE yatO yuSmAnadhi vyAkulo'smi|



21 hE vyavasthAdhinatAkAgkSiNaH yUyaM kiM vyavasthAyA vacanaM na gRhIItHa? 22 tanmAM vadata| likhitamAstE, ibrAhImO dvaU putrAvAsAtE tayOrEkO dAsyAM dvtilyazca patnyAM jAtaH| 23 tayO ryO dAsyAM jAtaH sa zArIrikaniyamEna jajnjE yazca patnyAM jAtaH sa pratijnjayA jajnjE| 24 idamAkhyAnaM dRSTantasvarUpaM| tE dvE yOSitAvIzvarIyasandHI tayOrEka sInayaparvvatAd utpanna dAsajanayitri ca sA tu hAjira| 25 yasmAd hAjirAzabdEnAravadEzasthasInayaparvvatO bOdhyatE, sA ca varttamAnAyA yirUzAlampuryyAH sadRzi| yataH svabAlaiH sahita sA dAsatva AstE| 26 kintu svargIyA yirUzAlampurI patnI sarvvESAm asmAkAM mAta cAstE| 27 yAdRzaM likhitam AstE, "vandhyE santAnahInE tvaM svaram jayajayaM kuru| aprasUTE tvayOllAsO jayAzabdazca gIyatAM| yata Eva sanAthAyA yOSitaH santatE rgaNAT| anAthA yA bhavEnnArI tadapatyAni bhUrizaH||" 28 hE bhrAtRgaNa, imhAk iva vayaM pratijnjayA jAtaH santAnAH| 29 kintu tadAnIM zArIrikaniyamEna jAtaH putro yadvad AtmikaniyamEna jAtaM putram upAdravat tathAdhunApi| 30 kintu zAstrE kiM likhitaM? "tvam imAM dAsIM tasyAH putranjCapasAraya yata ESA dAsIputraH patnIputrEna samaM nOttarAdhikArI bhaviyyatIti|" 31 ataEva hE bhrAtaraH, vayaM dAsyAH santAnA na bhUtva pAtnyAH santAnA bhavAmaH|

5 khRISTO'smabhyAM yat svAtantryAM dattavAn yUyaM tatra sthirAstiSThata dAsatvayugEna puna rna nibadhyaadhvaM| 2 pazyatAhaM paulo yuSmAn vadAmi yadi chinnatvacO bhavatha tarhi khRISTEna kimapi nOpakAriSyadhvE| 3 aparaM yaH kazcit chinnatvag bhavati sa kRtsnavyavasthAyAH pAlanam IzvarAya dhArayatIti pramANaM dadAmi| 4 yuSmAkAM yAvantO loka vyavasthayA sapuNyIbhavitum cEstantE tE sarvvE khRISTAd bhraSTA anugrahAt patitAzca| 5 yatO vayam AtmanA vizvAsAt puNyalAbhAzAsiddhaM pratIkSamaH| 6 khRISTE yIzau tvakchEdAtvakchEdayOH kimapi guNaM nAsti kintu prEmna saphalo vizvAsa Eva guNayuktaH| 7 pUrvaM yUyaM sundaram adhAvata kintvidAnIM kEna bAdhAM prApya satyatAM na gRhIItHa? 8 yuSmAkAM sA mati ryuSmadAhvAnakAriNa IzvarAnna jAtA| 9 vikAraH kRtsnazaktUnAM svalpakiNvEna jasayatE| 10 yuSmAkAM mati rvikAraM na gamiSyatItiyahaM yuSmAnadhi prabhunAzaMsE; kintu yO yuSmAn vicAralayati sa yaH kazcid bhavEt samucitaM danPaM prApsyati| 11 parantu hE bhrAtaraH, yadyaham idAnIm api tvakchEdaM pracArayEyaM tarhi kuta upadravam bhunjijya? tatkrTE kruzaM nirbbAdham abhaviSyat| 12 yE jana yuSmAkAM cAnjalyaM janayanti tESAM chEdanamEva mayAbhilaSyatE| 13 hE bhrAtaraH, yUyaM svAtantryArtham AhUtA AdhvE kintu tatsvAtantryadvArEna zArIrikabhAvO yuSmAn na pravizatU| yUyaM prEmna parasparaM paricaryyAM kurudhvaM| 14 yasmAt tvaM samIpavAsini svavat prEma kuryyA ityEkAjnjA kRtsnAyA vyavasthAyAH sArasaMgrahaH| 15 kintu yUyaM yadi parasparaM daMdazyadhvE 'zazyadhvE ca tarhi yuSmAkAM Eko'nyEna yanna grasyatE tatra yuSmAbhiH sAvadhAnai rbhavitavyaM| 16 ahaM bravImi yUyam AtmikAcArAM kuruta zArIrikAbhilASaM mA pUrayata| 17 yataH zArIrikAbhilASa AtmanO viparItaH, AtmikAbhilASazca zarIrasya viparItaH, anayOrubhayOH parasparaM virOdho vidyatE tEna yuSmAbhi ryad abhilaSyatE tanna karttavyaM| 18 yUyaM yadyAtmanA vinIyadhvE tarhi vyavasthAyA adhIna na bhavatha| 19 aparaM paradAragamanaM vEzyAgamanam azucita kAmukata pratimApUjanam 20 indrajAlaM zatrutvaM vivAdO'ntarjvalanaM krOdhaH kalahO'naikyaM 21 pArthakyam IrSyA vadhO mattatvaM lampaTatvamityAdIni spaSTatvEna zArIrikabhAvasya karmmANi santi| pUrvaM yadvat mayA kathitaM tadvat punarapi kathyatE yE jana EtAdRzAni karmmANyAcaranti tairIzvarasya rAjyE'dhikAraH kadAca na lapsyatE| 22 kinjca prEmAnandaH zAntizcirasahiSNuta hitaiSita bhadratvaM vizvAsyata titikSA 23 parimitabhOjItvamityAdInyAtmanaH phalAni santi tESAM viruddha kApi vyavastha nahI| 24 yE tu khRISTasya lokAstE ripubhirabhilaSaizca sahitaM zArIrikabhAvAM kruze nihatavantaH| 25 yadi vayam AtmanA jIvAmastarhyAtmikAcArO'smAbhiH karttavyaH, 26 darpaH parasparaM nirbhartsanaM dvESazcAsmAbhi rna karttavyAni|

**6** hE bhrAtaraH, yuSmAkaM kazcid yadi kasmiMzcit pApE patati tarhyAtmikabhAvayuktai  
 ryuSmAbhistitikSabhAvaM vidhAya sa punarutthApyatAM yUYamapi yathA tAdRkparIkSAyAM na patatha  
 tathA sAvadhAna bhavata| **2** yuSmAkam EkaikO janaH parasya bhAraM vahatvanEna prakArENa khrISTasya  
 vidhiM pAlayata| **3** yadi kazcana kSudraH san svAM mahAntaM manyate tarhi tasyAtmavanjcanA jAyate| **4**  
 ata EkaikEna janEna svakiyakarmmaNaH parIkSA kriyatAM tEna paraM nAlOkya kEvalam AtmAlOkanAt  
 tasya zlaghA sambhaviSyati| **5** yata EkaikO janaH svakiyaM bhAraM vakSyati| **6** yo janO dharmmOpadEzaM  
 labhate sa upadESTARA m svIyasarvvasampatte rbhAginaM karOtu| **7** yuSmAkAM bhrAnti rna bhavatu,  
 IzvarO nOpahasitavyaH, yEna yad bljam upyate tEna tajiAtaM zasyaM karttiSyate| **8** svazarIrArthaM  
 yEna bljam upyate tEna zarIrAd vinAzarUpaM zasyaM lapsyate kintvAtmanaH kRtE yEna bljam upyate  
 tEnAtmatO'nantajivitarUpaM zasyaM lapsyate| (aiōnios g166) **9** satkarmmakaraNE'smAbhirazrAntai rbhavitavyaM  
 yatO'klAntaustiSThadbhiraSmAbhirupayuktasamayE tat phalAni lapsyantE| **10** atO yAvat samayastiSThati  
 tAvat sarvvAn prati vizESatO vizvAsavEzmavAsinaH pratyasmAbhi rhitAcAraH karttavayaH| **11** hE bhrAtaraH,  
 ahaM svahastEna yuSmAn prati kiyadvRhat patraM likhitavAn tad yuSmAbhi rdRzyatAM| **12** yE zArIrikaviSayE  
 sudRzyA bhavitumicchanti tE yat khrISTasya kruzasya kArANAdupadravasya bhAginO na bhavanti kEvalaM  
 tadarthaM tvakchEdE yuSmAn pravarttayanti| **13** tE tvakchEdagrAhiNO'pi vyavasthAM na pAlayanti kintu  
 yuSmaccharIrAt zlaghAlAbhArthaM yuSmAkAM tvakchEdam icchanti| **14** kintu yEnAhaM saMsArAya hataH  
 saMsArO'pi mahyaM hatastadasmatprabhO ryIzukhrISTasya kruzaM vinAnyatra kutrApi mama zlaghanaM  
 kadApi na bhavatu| **15** khrISTE yIzau tvakchEdAtvakchEdayOH kimapi guNaM nAsti kintu navInA sRSTirEva  
 guNayukta| **16** aparaM yAvantO lOkA Etasmin mArgE caranti tESAm IzvarIyasya kRtsnasyEsrAyElazca zAnti  
 rdayAlAbhazca bhUyAt| **17** itaH paraM ko'pi mAM na kliznAtu yasmAd ahaM svagAtrE prabhO ryIzukhrISTasya  
 cihnAni dhArayE| **18** hE bhrAtaraH asmAkAM prabhO ryIzukhrISTasya prasAdO yuSmAkAM Atmani sthEyAt|  
 tathAstu|

# iphiSiNaH

**1** IzvarasyEcchayA yIzukhrISTasya prEritaH paula iphiSanagarasthAn pavitrAn khrISTayIzau vizvAsinO lokAn prati patraM likhati| **2** asmAkaM tAtasyEzvarasya prabhO ryIzukhrISTasya cAnugrahaH zAntizca yuSmAsu varttatAM| **3** asmAkaM prabhO ryIzOH khrISTasya tAta IzvarO dhanyO bhavatu; yataH sa khrISTEnAsmabhyaM sarvvam AdhyAtmikaM svarglyavaraM dattavAn| **4** vayaM yat tasya samakSaM prEmnA pavitrA niSkalagkAzca bhavAmastadarthaM sa jagataH sRSTE pUrvvaM tEnAsmAn abhirOcitavAn, nijAbhilaSitAnurOdhaCa **5** yIzunA khrISTEEna svasya nimittaM putratvapade'smAn svakiyAnugrahasya mahattvasya prazaMsArthaM pUrvvaM niyuktavAn| **6** tasmAd anugrahAt sa yEna priyatamEna putrENAsmAn anugRhItavAn, **7** vayaM tasya zONitEna muktim arthataH pApakSamAM labdhavantaH| **8** tasya ya IdRzO'nugrahanidhistasmAt so'smabhyaM sarvvavidhaM jnjAnaM buddhinjca bAhulyarUpENa vitaritavAn| **9** svargapRthivyO ryadyad vidyate tatsarvvaM sa khrISTE saMgrahISyati hitaiSiNa **10** tEna krtO yO manOrathaH sampUrNatAM gatavatsu samayESu sAdhayitavyastamadhi sa svakiyAbhilASasya nigUPhaM bhAvam asmAn jnjApitavAn| **11** pUrvvaM khrISTE vizvAsinO yE vayam asmattO yat tasya mahimnaH prazaMsA jAyate, **12** tadarthaM yaH svakiyEcchAYAH mantraNataH sarvvAni sAdhayati tasya manOrathAd vayaM khrISTEEna pUrvvaM nirUpitAH santO'dhikAriNO jAtAH| **13** yUyamapi satyaM vAKyam arthato yuSmatparitrANasya susaMvAdaM nizamyA tasminnEva khrISTE vizvasitavantaH pratijnjAtEna pavitrENAtmanA mudrayEvAgkitAzca| **14** yatastasya mahimnaH prakAzaya tEna krtAnAM lokAnAM mukti ryAvanna bhaviSyati tAvat sa AtmAsmAkam adhikAritvasya satyagkArasya paNasvarUpO bhavati| **15** prabhau yIzau yuSmAkaM vizvAsaH sarvvESu pavitralOkESu prEma cAsta iti vArttAM zruttvAhamapi **16** yuSmAnadhi nirantaram IzvaraM dhanyaM vadan prArthanAsamayE ca yuSmAn smaran varamimaM yAcAmi| **17** asmAkaM prabhO ryIzukhrISTasya tAtO yaH prabhAvAkara IzvaraH sa svakiyatattvijnjAnaya yuSmabhyaM jnjAnajanakam prakAzitavAkyabOdhananjcAtmAnaM dEyAt| **18** yuSmAkaM jnjAnacacSUMSi ca dIptiyuktAni krtvA tasyAhvAnaM kidRzYA pratyAzaya sambalitaM pavitralOkAnAM madhyE tEna dattO'dhikAraH kidRzaH prabhAvanidhi rvizvAsiSu cAsmAsu prakAzamAnasya **19** tadIyamahAparAkramasya mahatvaM kidRg anupamaM tat sarvvam yuSmAn jnjApyatu| **20** yataH sa yasyAH zakteH prabalatAM khrISTE prakAzayan mRtagaNamadyat tam utthApitavAn, **21** adhipatitvapaDaM zAsanapadaM parAkramO rAjatvanjEtinAmAni yAvanti padAnIha lOkE paralOkE ca vidyantE tESAM sarvvESAM UrddhvE svargE nijadakSiNapArzve tam upavEzitivAn, (aiõn g165) **22** sarvvAni tasya caraNayOradhO nihitavAn ya samitistasya zarIraM sarvvatra sarvvESAM pUrayituH pUraKanjca bhavati tam tasya mUrddhAnaM krtvA **23** sarvvESAM uparyyupari niyuktavAMzca saiva zaktirasmAsvapi tEna prakAzayatE|

**2** purA yUyam aparAdhaiH pApaizca mRtAH santastAnyAcaranta ihalOkasya saMsArAnusArENaKAzarAjyasyAdhipatim (aiõn g165) **2** arthataH sAmpratam AjnjAlagghivaMzESu karmmakAriNam AtmAnam anvavrajata| **3** tESAM madhyE sarvvE vayamapi pUrvvaM zarIrasya manaskAmanAyAnjEhAM sAdhayantaH svazarIrasyaAbhilASAN AcarAma sarvvE'nya iva ca svabhAvataH krOdhabhajanAnyabhavAma| **4** kintu karuNANidhirIzvarO yEna mahAprEmnAsmAn dayitivAn **5** tasya svaprEmnO bAhulyAd aparAdhai rmRtAnapyasmAn khrISTEEna saha jIvitavAn yatO'nugrahAd yUYaM paritrANaM prAptAH| **6** sa ca khrISTEEna yIzunAsmAn tEna sArddham utthApitavAn svarga upavEzitivAMzca| **7** itthaM sa khrISTEEna yIzunAsmAn prati svahitaiSitaya bhAviyugESu svakiyAnugrahasyAnupamaM nidhiM prakAzayitum icchati| (aiõn g165) **8** yUYam anugrahAd vizvAsEna paritrANaM prAptAH, tacca yuSmanmUlakaM nahi kintvIzvarasyaiva dAnaM, **9** tat karmaNAm phalam api nahi, ataH kEnApi na zlaghitavyaM| **10** yatO vayaM tasya kAryyaM prAg IzvarENa nirUpitAbhiH satkriyAbhiH kAlayApanAya khrISTE yIzau tEna mRSTAzca| **11** purA janmanA bhinnajAtIya hastakRtaM tvakchEdaM prAptai rIokaizcAcchinnatvaca itinAmna

khyAta yE yUyaM tai ryuSmAbhiridaM smarttavyaM 12 yat tasmin samayE yUyaM khrISTAd bhinna israyElalOkAnAM sahavAsAd dUrasthAH pratijnAsambalitaniamAnAM bahiH sthitaH santO nirAZa nirlZvarAzca jagatyAdhvam iti| 13 kintvadhunA khrISTE ylzAvAzrayaM prApya purA dUravarttinO yUyaM khrISTasya zONitEna nikaTavarttinO'bhavata| 14 yataH sa EvAsmAkAM sandhiH sa dvayam EkIkRtavAn zatrutArUpiNIM madhyavarttinIM prabhEdakabhittiM bhagnavAn danPAjnjAyuktaM vidhizAstraM svazarIrENa luptavAMzca| 15 yataH sa sandhiM vidhAya tau dvau svasmin EkaM nutanaM mAnavaM karttuM 16 svakiyakruze zatrutAM nihatyA tEnaivaikasmin zarIrE tayO rdvayOrIzvarENa sandhiM kArayituM nizcatavAn| 17 sa cAgatyA dUravarttinO yuSmAn nikaTavarttinO 'smAMzca sandhE rmaggalavArttAM jnjApitavAn| 18 yatastasmAd ubhayapakSiyA vayam EkEnAtmanA pituH samIpaM gamanAya sAmarthyAM prAptavantaH| 19 ata idAnIM yUyam asamparkIyA vidEzinazca na tiSthanataH pavitralOkaiH sahavAsina Izvarasya vEzmavAsinazcAdhve| 20 aparaM prEritA bhaviSyadvAdinazca yatra bhittimUlasvarUpAstatra yUyaM tasmin mULE niclyadhve tatra ca svayaM yIzuH khrISTaH pradhAnaH kONasthaprastaraH| 21 tEna kRtsnA nirmmitiH saMgrathyamAnA prabhOH pavitraM mandiraM bhavituM varddhatE| 22 yUyamapi tatra saMgrathyamAnA AtmanEzvarasya vAsasthAnaM bhavatha|

**3** ato hEtO rbhinnajAtIyAnAM yuSmAkAM nimittaM yIzukhrISTasya bandi yaH so'haM paulO bravImi| 2 yuSmadartham IzvarENa mahyaM dattasya varasya niyamaH kIdRzastad yuSmAbhirazrAvIti manyE| 3 arthataH pUrvvaM mayA saMkSEpENa yathA likhitaM tathAhaM prakAzitavAkyEnEzvarasya nigUPhaM bhAvaM jnjApitO'bhavaM| 4 ato yuSmAbhistat paThitvA khrISTamadhi tasminnigUPhE bhAvE mama jnjAnaM kIdRzaM tad bhOtsyate| 5 pUrvvayugESu mAnavasantAnAstAM jnjApita nAsan kintvadhunA sa bhAvastasya pavitrAn prEritAn bhaviSyadvAdinazca pratyAtmanA prakAzitO'bhavat; 6 arthata Izvarasya zaktEH prakAzAt tasyAnugrahENa yO varO mahyam adAyi tEnAhaM yasya susaMvAdasya paricArako'bhavaM, 7 tadvArA khrISTEna bhinnajAtIyA anyaiH sArddham EkAdhikArA EkazarIrA EkasyAH pratijnAyA aMzinazca bhaviSyantIti| 8 sarvvESAM pavitralOkAnAM kSudratamAya mahyaM varO'yam adAyi yad bhinnajAtIyAnAM madhyE bOdhaGayasya guNanidhEH khrISTasya maggalavArttAM pracArayAmi, 9 kAlAvasthAtaH pUrvvasmAcca yO nigUPhahbAva IzvarE gupta AsIt tadiyaniyamaM sarvvAn jnjApayAmi| (aiñ 9165) 10 yata Izvarasya nAnArUpaM jnjAnaM yat saMprataM samityA svargE prAdhAnyaparAkramayuktANAM dUtANAM nikaTE prakAzate tadarthaM sa yIzunA khrISTEna sarvvANI sRSTavAn| 11 yatO vayaM yasmin vizvasya dRPhabhaktyA nirbhayatAm Izvarasya samAgamE sAmarthyajca 12 prAptavantastamasAkAM prabhuM yIzuM khrISTamadhi sa kAlAvasthAyAH pUrvvaM taM manOrathaM kRtavAn| (aiñ 9165) 13 atO'haM yuSmannimittaM duHkhabhOgEna klAntim yanna gacchAmIti prArthayE yatastadEva yuSmAkAM gauravaM| 14 ato hEtOH svargapRthivyOH sthitaH kRtsnO vaMzo yasya nAmna vikhyAtastam 15 asmatprabhO ryIzukhrISTasya pitaramuddizyAhaM jAnunI pAtayitvA tasya prabhAvanidhitO varamimaM prArthayE| 16 tasyAtmanA yuSmAkAM AntarikapuruSasya zakte rvRddhiH kriyatAM| 17 khrISTastu vizvAsEna yuSmAkAM hRdayESu nivasatu| prEMaNi yuSmAkAM baddhamUlatvaM susthiratvanjca bhavatu| 18 itthaM prasthatAyA dIrghatAyA gabhIratAyA uccatAyAzca bOdhaA sarvvaiH pavitralOkaiH prApyaM sAmarthyAM yuSmAbhi rlabhyatAM, 19 jnjAnAtiriktaM khrISTasya prEMa jnjAyatAm Izvarasya sampUrNavRddhiparyantaM yuSmAkAM vRddhi rbhavatu ca| 20 asmAkAM antarE yA zaktiH prakAzate tayA sarvvAtiriktaM karmma kurvvan asmAkAM prArthanAM kalpanAnjAtikramituM yaH zaknOti 21 khrISTayIzunA samite rmadhyE sarvvESu yugESu tasya dhanyavAdO bhavatu| iti| (aiñ 9165)

**4** ato bandirahaM prabhO rnAmna yuSmAn vinayE yUyaM yEnAhvAnEnAhUtAstadupayuktarUpENa 2 sarvvatha namratAM mRdutAM titikSAM parasparaM pramna sahiSNutAnjAcarata| 3 praNayabandhanEna cAtmana EkyAM rakSituM yatadhvaM| 4 yUyam EkazarIrA EkAtmanazca tadvad AhvAnEna yUyam

EkapratyAzAprAptayE samAhUtAH| 5 yuSmAkam EkaH prabhurEko vizvAsa EkaM majjanaM, sarvvESAM tAtaH 6 sarvvOparisthaH sarvvavyApI sarvvESAM yuSmAkaM madhyavarttI caika Izvara AstE| 7 kintu khriSTasya dAnaparimANAnusArAd asmAkam Ekaikasmai vizESO varO'dAyI| 8 yathA likhitam AstE, "Urddhvam Aruhya jEtRn sa vijitya bandinO'karOt| tataH sa manujEbhyO'pi svIyAn vyazrANayad varAn||" 9 Urddhvam AruhyEtivAkyasyAyamarthaH sa pUrvvaM pRthivIrUpaM sarvvAdhaHsthitaM sthAnam avatIrNavAn; 10 yazcAvatIrNavAn sa Eva svargANAm uparyyuparyyArUPhavAn yataH sarvvANi tEna pUrayitavyAni| 11 sa Eva ca kAMzcana prEritAn aparAn bhaviSyadvAdinO'parAn susaMvAdapracArakAn aparAn pAlakAn upadEzakaMzca niyuktavAn| 12 yAvad vayaM sarvvE vizvAsasyEzvaraputraviSayakasya tattvajnAnasya caikyAM sampUrNaM puruSarthanjcArthataH khriSTasya sampUrNaparimANasya samaM parimANaM na prApnumastAvat 13 sa paricaryyAkarmmasAdhanAya khriSTasya zarIrasya niStHAYai ca pavitralOkANAM siddhatAyAstAdRzam upAyaM nizcitavAn| 14 ataEva mAnuSANAM cAturItO bhramakadhUrttatAyAzchalAcca jAtEna sarvvENa zikSavAyuna vayaM yad bAlaka iva dOLAyamaNa na bhrAmyAma ityasmAbhi ryatitavyaM, 15 prEmna satyatAm AcaradbhiH sarvvaviSayE khriSTam uddizya varddhitavyanjca, yataH sa mUrddha, 16 tasmAccaikakasyAggasya svasvaparimANAnusArENa sHAyyakaraNAd upakArakaiH sarvvaiH sandhibhiH kRtsnasya zarIrasya saMyOgE sammilanE ca jAtE prEmna niStHAM labhamAnaM kRtsnaM zarIraM vRddhiM prApnOti| 17 yuSmAn ahaM prabhunEdaM bravImyAdizAmi ca, anyE bhinnajAtIya iva yUyaM pUna rmAcarata| 18 yataStE svamanOmAyAm AcarantyAntarikAjnjAnAt mAnasikakATHinyAcca timirAvRtabuddhaya IzvarIyajIvanasya bagIrbhUtAzca bhavanti, 19 svAn caitanyazUnyAn kRtvA ca lObhEna sarvvavidhAzaucAcaraNaya lampaTatAyAM svAn samarpitavantaH| 20 kintu yUyaM khriSTaM na tAdRzaM paricitavantaH, 21 yatO yUyaM taM zrutavanto yA satya zikSA yIzuto labhya tadanusArAt tadIyOpadEzaM prAptavantazcEti manyE| 22 tasmAt pUrvvakAlikAcArakArI yaH purAtanapuruso mAyAbhilASai rnazyati taM tyaktvA yuSmAbhi rmAnasikabhAvO nUtanikarttavayaH, 23 yo navapuruSa IzvarAnurUpENa puNyEna satyatAsahitEna 24 dhArmmikatvEna ca sRSTaH sa Eva paridhAtavyazca| 25 atO yUyaM sarvvE mithyAkathanaM parityajya samIpravAsibhiH saha satyAlApaM kuruta yatO vayaM parasparam aggapratyaggA bhavamaH| 26 aparaM krOdhe jAtE pApaM mA kurudhvam, azAntE yuSmAkaM rOSEsUryyo'staM na gacchatu| 27 aparaM zayatAnE sthAnaM mA datta| 28 cOrAh punazcairyayaM na karOtu kintu dInAya dAnE sAmarthyayajjAyatE tadarthaM svakarAbhyAM sadvRttya parizramaM karOtu| 29 aparaM yuSmAkaM vadanEbhyah ko'pi kadAlApO na nirgacchatu, kintu yEna zrOturupakArO jAyatE tAdRzaH prayoJanIyaniStHAYai phaladAyaka AlApO yuSmAkaM bhavatu| 30 aparanjca yUyaM muktidinaparyyantam Izvarasya yEna pavitrENatmanA mudrayAgkitA abhavata taM zOkAnvitaM mA kuruta| 31 aparaM kaTuvAkyam rOSaH kOSaH kalahO ninda sarvvavidhadvESazcaitAni yuSmAkaM madhyAd dUrbhavantu| 32 yUyaM parasparaM hitaiSiNaH kOmAlAntaHkaraNAzca bhavata| aparam IzvaraH khriSTEna yadvad yuSmAkaM dOSan kSamitavAn tadvad yUyamapi parasparaM kSamadhvam|

**5** atO yUyaM priyabAlaka ivEzvarasyAnukAriNO bhavata, 2 khriSTa iva prEmAcAraM kuruta ca, yataH so'smAsu prEma kRtavAn asmAkaM vinimayEna cAtmanivEdanaM kRtvA grAhyaSugandhArthakam upahAraM balinjczvarAca dattavAn| 3 kintu vEzyAgamanaM sarvvavidhAzaucakriyA lObhazcaitESAM uccAraNamapi yuSmAkaM madhyE na bhavatu, EtadEva pavitralOkANAm ucitaM| 4 aparaM kutsitAlApaH pralApaH zIESOktizca na bhavatu yata EtAnyanucitAni kintvIzvarasya dhanyavAdO bhavatu| 5 vEzyAgAmyazaucAcArI dEvapUjaka iva gaNyO lObhI caitESAM kOSi khriSTasya rAjyE'rthata Izvarasya rAjyE kamapyadhikAraM na prApsyatiIti yuSmAbhiH samyak jnjAyatAM| 6 anarthakavAkyEna ko'pi yuSmAn na vanjcaiyatu yatastAdRgAcArahEtOranAjnjAgrAhiSu lOkESvIzvarasya kOpO varttatE| 7 tasmAd yUyaM taiH sahabhAginO na bhavata| 8 pUrvvaM yUyam andhakArasvarUpA AdhvaM kintvidANIM prabhunA dIptisvarUpA

bhavatha tasmAd dipteH santAnA iva samAcarata| 9 dipte ryat phalaM tat sarvvavidhahitaiSitAyAM dharmmE satyAlApE ca prakAzatE| 10 prabhavE yad rOcatE tat parIkSadhvaM| 11 yUyaM timirasya viphalakarmmaNAM aMzinO na bhUtva tESAM dOSitvaM prakAzayata| 12 yataStE lOkA rahami yad yad Acaranti taduccAraNam api lajjAjanakaM| 13 yatO diptyA yad yat prakAzyatE tat tayA cakAsyate yacca cakAsti tad diptisvarUpaM bhavati| 14 EtatkAraNAd uktam AstE, "hE nidrita prabudhyasva mRtEbhyazcOtthitiM kuru| tatkrTE sUryyavat khRISTaH svayaM tvAM dyOtayiSyati|" 15 ataH sAvadhAnA bhavata, ajnjAnA iva mAcarata kintu jnjAnina iva satarkam Acarata| 16 samayaM bahumUlyam gaNayadhvaM yataH kAlA abhadraH| 17 tasmAd yUyam ajnjAnA na bhavata kintu prabhOrabhimataM kiM tadavagata bhavata| 18 sarvvanAzajanakEna surApAnEna mattA mA bhavata kintvAtmanA pUryyadhvaM| 19 aparaM gltai rgAnaiH pAramArthikakIrttanaizca parasparam AlapantO manasa sArddhaM prabhUM uddizya gAyata vADayata ca| 20 sarvvadA sarvvaviSayE'smatprabhO yIzOH khRISTasya nAmna tAtam IzvaraM dhanyaM vadata| 21 yUyam IzvarAd bhItAH santa anyE'parESAM vazibhUtA bhavata| 22 hE yOSitaH, yUyam yathA prabhOstathA svasvasvAminO vazaggata bhavata| 23 yataH khRISTO yadvat samitE rmUrddha zarIrasya trAta ca bhavati tadvat svAmI yOSitO mUrddha| 24 ataH samiti ryadvat khRISTasya vazibhUtA tadvad yOSidbhirapi svasvasvAminO vazata svIkarttavya| 25 aparanjca hE puruSAH, yUyam khRISTa iva svasvayOSitsu prIyadhvaM| 26 sa khRISTO'pi samitau prItvan tasyAH krTE ca svaprANAn tyaktavan yataH sa vAkyE jalamajjanEna tAM pariSkRtya pAvayitum 27 aparaM tilakavalyAdivihInAM pavitrAM niSkalagkAnjca tAM samitiM tEjasvinIM kRtvA svahastE samarpayitunjAbhilaSitavan| 28 tasmAt svatanuvat svayOSiti prEmakaraNAM puruSasyOcitaM, yEna svayOSiti prEma kriyate tEnAtmaprEma kriyate| 29 ko'pi kadApi na svakIyAM tanum RtIyitavan kintu sarvve tAM vibhrati puSNanti ca| khRISTO'pi samitiM prati tadEva karOti, 30 yatO vayaM tasya zarIrasyaAggAni mAMsAsthInI ca bhavamaH| 31 EtadarthaM manavaH svamAtApitarO parityajya svabhAryyAyAm AsaMkSyati tau dvau janAvEkAggau bhaviSyataH| 32 EtannigUPhavAkyam gurutaram mayA ca khRISTasamiti adhi tad ucyate| 33 ataEva yuSmAkam Ekaiko jana Atmavat svayOSiti prIyatAM bhAryyApi svAminAM samAdarttuM yatatAM|

**6** hE bAlakAH, yUyam prabhUM uddizya pitrOrAjnjAgrAhiNO bhavata yatastat nyAyyaM| 2 tvaM nijapitaram mAtaranjca sammanyasvEti yO vidhiH sa pratijnjAyuktaH prathamO vidhiH 3 phalatastasmAt tava kalyANaM dEzE ca dirghakAlam Ayu rbhaviSyati| 4 aparaM hE pitaraH, yUyam svabAlakan mA rOSayata kintu prabhO rviniTyAdEzAbhyAM tAn vinayata| 5 hE dAsAH, yUyam khRISTam uddizya sabhayAH kampAnvitAzca bhUtva saralAntaHkaraNairaihiKaprabhUnAm AjnjAgrAhiNO bhavata| 6 dRSTigOcarIyaparicaryyayA mAnuSEbhyO rOcituM mA yatadhvaM kintu khRISTasya dAsa iva nivISTamanObhirIzcarasyEcchAM sAdhayata| 7 manavan anuddizya prabhUMEvOddizya sabbhAvEna dAsyakarmma kurudhvaM| 8 dAsamuktayo ryEna yat satkarmma kriyate tEna tasya phalaM prabhutO lapsyata iti janIta ca| 9 aparaM hE prabhavaH, yuSmAbhi rbhartsanaM vihAya tAn prati nyAyyAcaraNAM kriyatAM yazca kasyApi pakSapAtaM na karOti yuSmAkamapi tAdRza EkaH prabhuH svargE vidyata iti jnjAyatAM| 10 adhikantu hE bhrAtaraH, yUyam prabhunA tasya vikramayuktazaktya ca balavanto bhavata| 11 yUyam yat zayatAnazchalAni nivArayitum zaknutha tadarthaM IzvarIyasusajjAM paridhaddhvaM| 12 yataH kEvalaM raktamAMSAbhyAM iti nahi kintu kartRtvaparAkramayuktaistimirarAjyasyEhalOkasyAdhipatibhiH svargOdbhavai rduSTATmabhirEva sArddham asmAbhi ryuddhaM kriyate| (aiṭh g165) 13 atO hEto ryUyam yayA samkule dinE'vasthAtuM sarvvANi parAjitya dRPhAH sthAtunjca zakSyatha tAM IzvarIyasusajjAM grhIta| 14 vastutastu satyatvEna zRgkhalEna kaTiM baddhva puNyEna varmmaNA vakSa AcchAdya 15 zAntEH suvArttayA jAtam utsAhaM pAdukAyugalaM padE samarpya tiSthata| 16 yEna ca duSTATmanO'gnibANAN sarvvAn nirvvApayitum zakSyatha tAdRzaM sarvvAcchAdakam phalakaM vizvAsaM dhArayata| 17 zirastraM paritrANam AtmanaH khagganjceZvarasya vAkyam dhArayata| 18 sarvvasamayE sarvvayAcanEna sarvvaprArthanEna cAtmanA prArthanAM kurudhvaM

tadarthaM dRPhAkAgkSayA jAgrataH sarvvESAM pavitralOkAnAM kRtE sadA prArthanAM kurudhvaM| 19  
ahanjca yasya susaMvAdasya zRgkhalabaddhaH pracArakadUtO'smi tam upayuktEnOtsAhEna pracArayituM  
yathA zaknuyAM 20 tathA nirbhayEna svarENotsAhEna ca susaMvAdasya nigUPhavAkyapracArAya vaktRtA  
yat mahyaM dIyatE tadarthaM mamApi kRtE prArthanAM kurudhvaM| 21 aparaM mama yAvasthAsti  
yacca mayA kriyatE tat sarvvaM yad yuSmAbhi rjnJAyatE tadarthaM prabhunA priyabhrAtA vizvAsyaH  
paricArakazca tuktikO yuSmAn tat jnjApayiSyati| 22 yUyaM yad asmAkam avasthAM jAnItha yuSmAkaM  
manAMsi ca yat sAntvanAM labhantE tadarthamEvAhaM yuSmAkaM sannidhiM taM prESitavAna| 23 aparam  
IzvaraH prabhu ryIzukhrISTazca sarvvEbhyO bhrAtRbhyaH zAntiM vizvAsasahitaM prEma ca dEyAt| 24 yE  
kEcit prabhau yIzukhrISTE'kSayAM prEma kurvvanti tAn prati prasAdO bhUyAt| tathAstu|

# philipinaH

**1** paulatImathinAmAnau yIzukhrISTasya dAsau philipinagarasthAn khrISTayIzOH sarvvAn pavitralOkAn samitEradhyaKSAn paricArakAMzca prati patraM likhataH| **2** asmAkaM tAta IzvaraH prabhu ryIzukhrISTazca yuSmabhyaM prasAdasya zAntEzca bhOgaM dEyAstAM| **3** ahaM nirantaraM nijasarvvaprArthanAsu yuSmAkaM sarvvESAM kRte sAnandaM prArthanAM kurvvan **4** yati vArAn yuSmAkaM smarAmi tati vArAn A prathamAd adya yAvad **5** yuSmAkaM susaMvAdabhAgitvakAraNAD IzvaraM dhanyaM vadAmi| **6** yuSmanmadhyE yEnOttamaM karmma karttum Arambhi tEnaiva yIzukhrISTasya dinaM yAvat tat sAdhayiSyata ityasmin dRPhavizvAsO mamAstE| **7** yuSmAn sarvvAn adhi mama tAdRzO bhAvO yathArthO yatO'haM kArAvasthAyAM pratyuttarakaraNE susaMvAdasya prAmANYakaraNE ca yuSmAn sarvvAn mayA sArddham EkAnugrahasya bhAginO matva svahRdayE dhArayAmi| **8** aparam ahaM khrISTayIzOH snEhavat snEhEna yuSmAn kIdRzaM kAgkSAmi tadadhIzvarO mama sAKSi vidyatE| **9** mayA yat prArthyatE tad idaM yuSmAkaM prEma nityaM vRddhiM gatva **10** jnjAnasya viziSTAnAM parIkSikAyAzca sarvvavidhabuddhE rbAhulyaM phalatu, **11** khrISTasya dinaM yAvad yuSmAkaM sAralyaM nirvighnatvanjca bhavatu, Izvarasya gauravAya prazamsAyai ca yIzunA khrISTEna puNyaphalanAM pUrNatA yuSmabhyaM diyatAm iti| **12** hE bhrAtaraH, mAM prati yad yad ghaTitaM tEna susaMvAdapracArasya bAdha nahi kintu vRddhirEva jAta tad yuSmAn jnjApayitum kAmayE'haM| **13** aparam ahaM khrISTasya kRte baddho'smIti rAjapuryyAm anyasthAnESu ca sarvvESAM nikaTE suspaSTam abhavat, **14** prabhUsambandhiya anEke bhrAtarazca mama bandhanAd AzvAsaM prApya varddhamAnEnOtsAhEna niHkSOBhaM kathAM pracArayanti| **15** kEcid dvESAD virOdhaAccAparE kEcicca sadbhAvAt khrISTaM ghOSayanti; **16** yE virOdhaT khrISTaM ghOSayanti tE pavitrabhAvAt tanna kurvvantO mama bandhanAni bahutaraklOzadAyIni karttum icchanti| **17** yE ca prEmna ghOSayanti tE susaMvAdasya prAmANYakaraNE'haM niyuktO'smiti jnjAtva tat kurvvanti| **18** kiM bahunA? kApaTyAt saralabhAvAd va bhavEt, yEna kEnacit prakArEna khrISTasya ghOSaNA bhavatItiyasmin aham AnandAmyAnandiSyAmi ca| **19** yuSmAkaM prArthanaya yIzukhrISTasyAtmanazcOpakArEna tat mannistArajanakaM bhaviSyatIti jAnAmi| **20** tatra ca mamAkAgkSA pratyAZa ca siddhiM gamiSyati phalato'haM kEnApi prakArEna na lajjiSyE kintu gate sarvvasmin kaLE yadvat tadvad idAnImapi sampUrNOTsAhadvArA mama zarIrEna khrISTasya mahima jIvanE maraNE va prakAziSyatE| **21** yatO mama jIvanaM khrISTaya maraNanjca lAbhaya| **22** kintu yadi zarIrE mayA jIvitavyaM tarhi tat karmmaphalaM phaliSyati tasmAt kiM varitavyaM tanmayA na jnjAyatE| **23** dvAbhyAm ahaM sampIPyE, dEhavAsatyajanAya khrISTEna sahavasAya ca mamAbhilASO bhavati yatastat sarvvOttamaM| **24** kintu dEhE mamAvasthitya yuSmAkam adhikaprayOjanaM| **25** aham avasthAsyE yuSmAbhiH sarvvaiH sArddham avasthitiM kariSyE ca tayA ca vizvAsE yuSmAkaM vRddhyAnandau janiSyETE tadahaM nizcitaM jAnAmi| **26** tEna ca mattO'rthatO yuSmatsamIpE mama punarupasthitatvAt yUyaM khrISTEna yIzunA bahutaram AhlAdaM lapsyadhvE| **27** yUyaM sAvadhAna bhUtvA khrISTasya susaMvAdasyOpayuktam AcAraM kurudhvaM yatO'haM yuSmAn upAgatya sAKSat kurvvan kiM va dUrE tiSThan yuSmAkaM yAM vArttAM zrOtum icchAmi sEyaM yUyam EkAtmAnastiSThatha, Ekamanasa susaMvAdasambandhiyavizvAsasya pakSE yatadhvE, vipakSaizca kEnApi prakArEna na vyAkulIkriyadhva iti| **28** tat tESAM vinAzasya lakSaNaM yuSmAkanjczvaradattaM paritrANasya lakSaNaM bhaviSyati| **29** yatO yEna yuSmAbhiH khrISTE kEvalavizvAsaH kriyatE tannahi kintu tasya kRte kleZO'pi sahyatE tAdRzO varaH khrISTasyAnurOdhaD yuSmAbhiH prApi, **30** tasmAt mama yAdRzaM yuddhaM yuSmAbhiradarzi sAmprataM zrUyatE ca tAdRzaM yuddhaM yuSmAkam api bhavati|

**2** khrISTAd yadi kimapi sAntvanaM kazcit prEmajAtO harSaH kinjcid AtmanaH samabhAgitvaM kAcid anukampA kRpA va jAyatE tarhi yUyaM mamAhlAdaM pUrayanta **2** EkabhAvA EkaprEmANa Ekamanasa



EkacESTAzca bhavata| 3 virOdhAd darpAd vA kimapi mA kuruta kintu namratayA svEbhyO'parAn viziSTAN manyadhvaM| 4 kEvalam AtmahitAya na cESTamAnAH parahitAyApi cESTadhvaM| 5 khrISTasya yIzO ryAdRzAH svabhAvO yuSmAkam api tAdRzO bhavatu| 6 sa IzvararUpI san svakIyAm IzvaratulyatAM zlAghAspadaM nAmanyata, 7 kintu svAM zUnyaM kRtvA dAsarUpI babhUva narAkRtIm lEbhe ca| 8 itthaM naramUrttim Azritya namratAM svIkRtya mRtyOrarthataH kruzIyamRtyOrEva bhOgAyAjnjAgrAHI babhUva| 9 tatKArANAd IzvarO'pi taM sarvvOnnataM cakAra yacca nAma sarvvESAM nAmnAM zrESThaM tadEva tasmai dadau, 10 tatastasmai yIzunAmnE svargamartyapAtAlasthitaiH sarvvai rjAnupAtaH karttavayaH, 11 tAtasthEzvarasya mahimnE ca yIzukhrISTaH prabhuriti jihvAbhiH svIkarttavayaM| 12 atO hE priyatamaH, yuSmAbhi ryadvat sarvvadA kriyatE tadvat kEvalE mamOpasthitiKAlE tannahi kintvidAnIm anupasthitE'pi mayi bahutarayatnEnAjnjAM gRhItvA bhayakampAbhyAM svasvapariTrANaM sAdhyatAM| 13 yata Izvara Eva svakIyAnurOdhAd yuSmanmadhyE manaskAmanAM karmmasiddhinjca vidadhAti| 14 yUyaM kalahavivAdarvijatam AcARA M kurvvantO'nindanIyA akuTilA 15 Izvarasya niSkalagkAzca santAnAiva vakrabhAvANAM kuTilAcAriNANjca lOkANAM madhyE tiSThata, 16 yatastESAM madhyE yUyaM jIvanavAkyaM dhArayantO jagatO dipakA iva dIpyadhve| yuSmAbhistathA kRtE mama yatnaH parizramO vA na niSphalO jAta ityahaM khrISTasya dinE zlAghAM karttuM zakSyAmi| 17 yuSmAkAM vizvAsArthakAya balidAnAya sEvanAya ca yadyapyahaM nivEditavyO bhavEyaM tathApi tEnAnandAmi sarvvESAM yuSmAkAM AnandasyAMzI bhavAmi ca| 18 tadvad yUyamapyAnandata madlyAnandasyAMzinO bhavata ca| 19 yuSmAkAM avasthAm avagatyAhamapi yat sAntvanAM prApnyuAM tadarthaM tImathiyAM tvaraya yuSmatsamIpaM prESayiSyAmIti prabhau pratyAzAM kurvve| 20 yaH satyarUpENa yuSmAkAM hitaM cintayati tAdRza EkabhAvastasmAdanyaH kO'pi mama sannidhau nAsti| 21 yatO'parE sarvve yIzOH khrISTasya viSayAn na cintayanta AtmaviSayAn cintayanti| 22 kintu tasya parIkSitatvaM yuSmAbhi rjnJAyate yataH putrO yAdRk pituH sahakArI bhavati tathaiva susaMvAdasya paricaryyAyAM sa mama sahakArI jAtaH| 23 ataEva mama bhAvidazAM jnjAtvA tatKsANat tamEva prESayituM pratyAzAM kurvve 24 svayam ahamapi tUrNaM yuSmatsamIpaM gamiSyAmItyAzAM prabhunA kurvve| 25 aparaM ya ipAphradItO mama bhrAta karmmayuddhAbhyAM mama sahaYazca yuSmAkAM dUtO madlyOpakArAya pratinidhizcAsti yuSmatsamIpe tasya prESaNam Avazyakam amanyE| 26 yataH sa yuSmAn sarvvAn akAgkSata yuSmAbhistasya rOgasya vArttAzrAvIti buddhva paryyazOcacca| 27 sa piPayA mRtakalpO'bhavaditi satyaM kintvIzvarastaM dayitavAn mama ca duHkhat paraM punarduHkhaM yanna bhavEt tadarthaM kEvalaM taM na dayitva mAmapi dayitavAn| 28 ataEva yUyaM taM vilOkya yat punarAnandEta mamApi duHkhasya hrAsO yad bhavEt tadartham ahaM tvaraya tam aprESayAM| 29 atO yUyaM prabhOH kRtE sampUrNEnAnandEna taM gRhItta tAdRzAn lOkAMzCAdaraNIyan manyadhvaM| 30 yatO mama sEvanE yuSmAkAM truTiM pUrayituM sa prANAN paNIkRtya khrISTasya kAryyArthaM mRtprAyE'bhavat|

**3** hE bhrAtaraH, zESE vadAmi yUyaM prabhAvAnandata| punaH punarEkasya vacO lEkhanaM mama klEzadam nahi yuSmadarthanjca bhramanAzakAM bhavati| 2 yUyaM kukkurEbhyAH sAvadhAnA bhavata duSkarmmakAribhyAH sAvadhAnA bhavata chinnaM UlEbhyO lOkEbhyazca sAvadhAnA bhavata| 3 vayamEva chinnaM vacO loka yatO vayam AtmanEzvaraM sEvAmahE khrISTEna yIzuna zlAghAmahE zarIrENa ca pragalbhatAM na kurvvAmahE| 4 kintu zarIrE mama pragalbhatAyAH kArANaM vidyate, kazcid yadi zarIrENa pragalbhatAM cikIrSati tarhi tasmAd api mama pragalbhatAyA gurutaraM kArANaM vidyate| 5 yatO'ham aSTamadivasE tvakchEdaprApta isrAyElvaMziyO binyAmInagOSThIya ibrikulajAta ibriyO vyavasthAcaraNE phirUzI 6 dharmmOtsAhakArANat samitErupadravakarI vyavasthAtO labhyE puNyE cAnindanIyaH| 7 kintu mama yadyat labhyam AsIt tat sarvvam ahaM khrISTasyAnurOdhAt kSatim amanyE| 8 kinjcAdhunApyahaM matprabhOH khrISTasya yIzO rjnJAnasyOtkRSTatAM buddhva tat sarvvam kSatim manyE| 9 yatO hEOrahaM

yat khrISTaM labhEya vyavasthAtO jAtaM svakiyapuNyanjca na dhArayan kintu khrISTE vizvasanAt labhyaM yat puNyam IzvarENa vizvAsaM dRSTvA dlyatE tadEva dhArayan yat khrISTE vidyEya tadarthaM tasyAnurOdhat sarvvESAM kSatiM svIkRtya tAni sarvvANYavakarAniva manyE| 10 yatO hEtOrahaM khrISTaM tasya punarutthitE rguNaM tasya duHkhANaM bhAgitvanjca jnjAtvA tasya mRtyOrAkRtinjca gRhItvA 11 yEna kEnacit prakArENa mRtAnAM punarutthitiM prAptuM yatE| 12 mayA tat sarvvam adhuna prApi siddhata vAlambhi tannahi kintu yadartham ahaM khrISTE na dhAritastad dhArayituM dhAvAmi| 13 hE bhrAtaraH, mayA tad dhAritam iti na manyatE kintvEtadaikamAtraM vadAmi yAni pazcAt sthitAni tAni vismRtyAHam agrasthitAnyuddizya 14 pUrNayatnEna lakSyAM prati dhAvan khrISTayIzunOrddhvAt mAm Ahvayata IzvarAt jEtRpNaM prAptuM cESTe| 15 asmAkaM madhyE yE siddhAstaiH sarvvaistadEva bhAvyatAM, yadi ca kanjcana viSayam adhi yuSmAkam aparO bhAvO bhavati tarhIzvarastamapi yuSmAkaM prati prakAzayiSyati| 16 kintu vayaM yadyad avagata AsmastatrAsmAbhirEkO vidhirAcaritavya EkabhAvai rbhavitavyanjca| 17 hE bhrAtaraH, yUyAM mamAnugAminO bhavata vayanjca yAdRgAcaraNasya nidarzanavarUpA bhavAmastAdRgAcAriNO lOkAn AlOkayadhvaM| 18 yatO'nEkE vipathE caranti tE ca khrISTasya kruzasya zatrava iti purA mayA punaH punaH kathitam adhunaApi rudata mayA kathyatE| 19 tESAM zESadaza sarvvanaAza udarazcEzvarO lajja ca zlAghA pRthivyAnjca lagnaM manaH| 20 kintvasmAkaM janapadaH svargE vidyatE tasmAccAgamiSyantaM trAtAraM prabhuM yIzukhrISTaM vayaM pratikSamahE| 21 sa ca yayA zaktyA sarvvANyEva svasya vazkarttuM pArayati tayAsmAkam adhamaM zarIraM rUpAntarIkRtya svakiyatEjOmayazarIrasya samAkAraM kariSyati|

**4** hE madlyAnandamukuTasvarUpAH priyatama abhiSTatama bhrAtaraH, hE mama snEhapAtrAH, yUyam ittham pabhau sthirAstiSThata| 2 hE ivadiyE hE suntukhi yuvAM prabhau EkabhAvE bhavatam Etad ahaM prArthayE| 3 hE mama satya sahakArin tvAmapi vinIya vadAmi EtayOrupakArastvayA kriyatAM yataStE klIminAdibhiH saharibhiH sArddhaM susaMvAdapracAraNaya mama sAhAyyArthaM parizramam akurvvatAM tESAM sarvvESAM nAmAni ca jIvanapustakE likhitAni vidyantE| 4 yUyam prabhau sarvvadAnandata| puna rvadAmi yUyam Anandata| 5 yuSmAkaM vinItatvaM sarvvamAnavai rjnAyatAM, prabhuH sannidhau vidyatE| 6 yUyam kimapi na cintayata kintu dhanyavAdayuktAbhyAM prArthanAyAnjcaAbhyAM sarvvaviSayE svaprArthanIyam IzvarAya nivEdayata| 7 tathA kRta IzvariYA ya zAntiH sarvvAM buddhim atizEtE sA yuSmAkaM cittAni manAMsi ca khrISTE yIzau rakSiSyati| 8 hE bhrAtaraH, zESE vadAmi yadyat satyam AdaraNIyam nyAyyaM sAdhu priyaM suhlyAtam anyENa yEna kEnacit prakArENa vA guNayuktaM prazamsaniyam vA bhavati tatraiva manAMsi nidhadhvaM| 9 yUyam mAM dRSTvA zrutvA ca yadyat zikSitavantO gRhItavantazca tadEvAcarata tasmAt zAntidAyaka IzvarO yuSmAbhiH sArddhaM sthAsyati| 10 mamOpakArAya yuSmAkaM ya cinta pUrvvam AsIt kintu karmmadvAraM na prApnOt idAnIM sA punaraphalat ityasmin prabhau mama paramAhlAdO'jAyata| 11 ahaM yad dainyakAraNAd idaM vadAmi tannahi yatO mama ya kAcid avastha bhavEt tasyAM santOSTum azikSayaM| 12 daridratAM bhOkTuM zaknOmI dhanAPhyatAm api bhOkTuM zaknOmI sarvvathA sarvvaviSayESu vinItO'haM pracuratAM kSudhanjca dhanaM dainyanjcaAvagato'smi| 13 mama zaktidAyakEna khrISTE na sarvvamEva mayA zakyaM bhavati| 14 kintu yuSmAbhi rdainyanivAraNaya mAm upakRtya satkarmmAkAri| 15 hE philipIyalOkAH, susaMvAdasyOdayakAlE yadAhaM mAkidaniyAdEzAt pratisthE tada kEvalAn yuSmAn vinAparayA kayApi samityA saha dAnAdAnayo rmama ko'pi sambandho nAsid iti yUyamapi jAnItha| 16 yatO yuSmAbhi rmama prayOjanAya thiSalanIkInagaramapi mAM prati punaH punardAnaM prESitaM| 17 ahaM yad dAnaM mRgayE tannahi kintu yuSmAkaM lAbhavarddhakaM phalaM mRgayE| 18 kintu mama kasyApyabhAvO nAsti sarvvaM pracuram AstE yata Izvarasya grAhyaM tuSTijanakaM sugandhinaivEdyasvarUpaM yuSmAkaM dAnaM ipAphraditAd gRhItvAhaM paritRptO'smi| 19 mamEzvarO'pi khrISTE na yIzuna svakiyavibhavanidhitaH prayOjanIyam sarvvaviSayAM pUrNarUpaM yuSmabhyaM

dEyAt| 20 asmAkaM piturIzvarasya dhanyavAdO'nantakAlaM yAvad bhavatu| AmEn| (aiōn g165) 21 yUyaM  
yIzukhrISTasyaikaikaM pavitrajanaM namaskuruta| mama saggibhrAtarO yUSmAn namaskurvvatE| 22 sarvvE  
pavitraOkA vizESataH kaisarasya parijanA yuSmAn namaskurvvatE| 23 asmAkaM prabhO ryIzukhrISTasya  
prasAdaH sarvvAn yuSmAn prati bhUyAt| AmEn|

# kalasinaH

**1** IzvarasyEcchaya yIzukhrISTasya prEritaH paulastImathiyO bhrAtA ca kalasInagarasthAn pavitrAn vizvastAn khrISTAzritabhRAtRn prati patraM likhataH| **2** asmAkaM tAta IzvaraH prabhu ryIzukhrISTazca yuSmAn prati prasAdaM zAntinjca kriyAstAM| **3** khrISTE yIzau yuSmAkaM vizvAsasya sarvvAn pavitralOkAn prati prEmnazca vArttAM zrutvA **4** vayaM sadA yuSmadarthaM prArthanAM kurvvantaH svargE nihitAyA yuSmAkaM bhAvisampadaH kArANat svakiyaprabho ryIzukhrISTasya tAtam IzvaraM dhanyaM vadAmaH| **5** yUyaM tasya bhAvisampado vArttAM yayA susaMvAdarUpiNyA satyavANYa jnjApitAH **6** sA yadvat kRsnAM jagad abhigacchati tadvad yuSmAn apyabhyagamat, yUyanjca yad dinam ArabhyEzvarasyAnugrahasya vArttAM zrutvA satyarUpENa jnjAtavantastadArabhya yuSmAkaM madhyE'pi phalati varddhatE ca| **7** asmAkaM priyaH sahadAsO yuSmAkaM kRtE ca khrISTasya vizvastaparaArako ya ipaphrAstad vAkyam **8** yuSmAn AdISTAvAn sa EvAsmAn AtmanA janitaM yuSmAkaM prEma jnjApitavAn| **9** vayaM yad dinam Arabhya tAM vArttAM zrutavantastadArabhya nirantaraM yuSmAkaM kRtE prArthanAM kurmmaH phalato yUyaM yat pUrNAbhyAm AtmikajnjAnavuddhibhyAm IzvarasyAbhitamaM sampUrNarUpENAvagacchEta, **10** prabho ryOgyaM sarvvatha santOSajanakanjAcAraM kuryaAtArthata IzvarajnjAnE varddhamAnAH sarvvasatkarmmarUpaM phalaM phalEta, **11** yatha cEzvarasya mahimayuktayA zakyA sAnandEna pUrNAM sahiSNutAM titikSanjAcarituM zakSyatha tAdRzEna pUrNabalEna yad balavanto bhavEta, **12** yazca pitA teJOvAsinAM pavitralOkAnAm adhikArasyAMzitivAyAsmAn yOgyAn kRtavAn taM yad dhanyaM vadEta varam EnaM yAcAmahE| **13** yataH so'SmAn timirasya karttRtvAd uddhRtya svakiyasya priyaputrasya rAjyE sthApitavAn| **14** tasmAt putrAd vayaM paritrANam arthataH pApamOcanaM prAptavantaH| **15** sa cAdRzyasyEzvarasya pratimUrTiH kRtsnAyAH sRSTErAdikartta ca| **16** yataH sarvvamEva tEna sasRjE siMhAsanarAjatvaparAkramAdIni svargamarttyasthitAni dRzyAdRzyAni vastUni sarvvANI tEnaiva tasmai ca sasRjirE| **17** sa sarvvESAM AdIH sarvvESAM sthitikArakazca| **18** sa Eva samitirUpAyAstanO rmUrddhA kinjca sarvvaviSayE sa yad agriyO bhavEt tadarthaM sa Eva mRtANAM madhyAt prathamata utthitO'grazca| **19** yata Izvarasya kRtsnaM pUrNatvaM tamEvAvAsayituM **20** kruzE pAtitEna tasya raktEna sandhiM vidhaya tEnaiva svargamarttyasthitAni sarvvANI svEna saha sandhApayitunjczvarENAbhileSE| **21** pUrvvaM dUrasthA duSkriyAratamanaskatvAt tasya ripavazcAsta yE yUyaM tAN yuSmAn api sa idANIM tasya mAMsalazarIrE maraNEsa svEna saha sandhApitavAn| **22** yataH sa svasammukhe pavitrAn niSkalagkAn anidanIyAMzca yuSmAn sthApayitum icchatI| **23** kintvEtadarthaM yuSmAbhi rbaddhamUlaiH susthiraizca bhavitavyam, AkAzamaNPalasyAdhaHsthitANAM sarvvalOkANAM madhyE ca ghuSyamaNO yah susaMvAdO yuSmAbhirazrAvi tajjAtAyAM pratyAzAyAM yuSmAbhiracalai rbhavitavyaM| **24** tasya susaMvAdasyaikaH paricArako yo'ham paulaH so'ham idANIm AnandEna yuSmadarthaM duHkhAni sahe khrISTasya klezabhOgasya yOMzO'pUrNastamEva tasya tanOH samitEH kRtE svazarIrE pUrayAmi ca| **25** yata Izvarasya mantraNaya yuSmadartham IzvarIyavAkyasya pracArasya bhArO mayi samapitastasmAd ahaM tasyAH samitEH paricArako'bhavaM| **26** tat nigUPhaM vAkyam pUrvvayugESu pUrvvapuruSEbhyaH pracchannam AsIt kintvidANIM tasya pavitralOkANAM sannidhau tEna prAkAzyata| (aiñ g165) **27** yatO bhinnajAtIyANAM madhyE tat nigUPhavAkyam kIdRggauravanidhisambalitaM tat pavitralOkAn jnjApayitum IzvarO'bhyalaSat| yuSmanmadhyavartti khrISTa Eva sa nidhi rgairavAzAbhUmizca| **28** tasmAd vayaM tamEva ghOSayanto yad EkaikaM mANavaM siddhibhUtaM khrISTE sthApayEma tadarthamEkaikaM mANavaM prabOdhayamaH pUrNajnjAnEna caikaikaM mANavaM upadizamaH| **29** EtadarthaM tasya ya zaktiH prabalarUpENa mama madhyE prakAzatE tayAhaM yatamAnaH zrAbhyAmi|

**2** yuSmAkaM lAyadikEyAsthabhrAtRnAnjca kRtE yAvanto bhrAtarazca mama zArIrikamukhaM na dRSTavantastESAM kRtE mama kiyAn yatno bhavati tad yuSmAn jnjApayitum icchAmi| **2** phalataH

pUrNabuddhirUpadhanabhOgAya prEmna saMyuktAnAM tESAM manAMsi yat piturIzvarasya khrISTasya ca nigUPhavAkyasya jnjAnArthaM sAntvanAM prApnuyurityarthamahaM yatE| 3 yatO vidyAjnjAnayOH sarvvE nidhayaH khrISTE guptAH santi| 4 ko'pi yuSmAn vinayavAkyEna yanna vanjcayEt tadartham EtAni mayA kathyantE| 5 yuSmatsannidhau mama zarIrE'varttamAnE'pi mamAtmA varttatE tEna yuSmAkaM surItiM khrISTavizvAsE sthiratvanjca dRSTvAham AnandAmi| 6 atO yUyAM prabhUM yIzukurhISTaM yAdRg gRhItavantastAdRk tam anucarata| 7 tasmin baddhamULAH sthApitAzca bhavata yA ca zikSA yuSmAbhi rIabdha tadanusArAd vizvAsE susthirAH santastEnaiva nityaM dhanyavAdaM kuruta| 8 sAvadhAna bhavata mAnuSikazikSata ihalOkasya varNamAlAtazcOtpanna khrISTasya vipakSA yA darzanavidyA mithyApratArANA ca tayA ko'pi yuSmAkaM kSatiM na janayatu| 9 yata Izvarasya kRtsna pUrNata mUrttimatI khrISTE vasati| 10 yUyanjca tEna pUrNA bhavatha yataH sa sarvvESAM rAjatvakarttRtvapadAnAM mUrddhAsti, 11 tEna ca yUyam ahastakRtatvakchEdEnArthato yEna zarIrapApAnAM vigrasatyajyate tEna khrISTasya tvakchEdEna chinnatvacO jAtA 12 majjanE ca tEna sArddhaM zmazAnaM prAptAH puna rmRtAnAM madhyAt tasyOtthApayiturizvarasya zakteH phalaM yO vizvAsastadvArA tasminnEva majjanE tEna sArddham utthApita abhavata| 13 sa ca yuSmAn aparAdhaiH zArIrikAtvakchEdEna ca mRtAn dRSTvA tEna sArddhaM jIvitavAn yuSmAkaM sarvvAn aparAdhan kSamitavAn, 14 yacca danPAjnjArUpaM RNapatram asmAkaM viruddham AsIt tat pramArjivitavAn zalAkAbhiH kruzE baddhvA dUrIkRtavAMzca| 15 kinjca tEna rAjatvakarttRtvapadAni nistEjAMsi kRtvA parAJitAn ripUniva pragalbhataY sarvvESAM dRSTigOcarE hrEpitavAn| 16 atO hEtOH khAdyAkhAdyE pEyApEyE utsavaH pratipad vizrAmavAracaitESu sarvvESu yuSmAkaM nyAyAdhipatirUpaM kamapi mA gRhIIta| 17 yata EtAni chAyAsvarUpAni kintu satyA mUrttiH khrISTaH| 18 aparanjca namrata svargadUtAnAM sEva caitAdRzam iSTakarmmAcaran yaH kazcit parOkSaviSayAn pravizati svakIyazArIrikabhAvEna ca mudha garvvitaH san 19 sandhibhiH zirAbhizcOpakRtaM saMyuktanjca kRtsnaM zarIraM yasmAt mUrddhata IzvarIyavRddhiM prApnOti taM mUrddhAnaM na dhArayati tEna mAnavEna yuSmattaH phalApaharaNaM nAnujAnIta| 20 yadi yUyAM khrISTEna sArddhaM saMsArasya varNamAlAyai mRta abhavata tarhi yai rdavyai rbhOgEna kSayaM gantavyaM 21 tAni mA spRza mA bhUmKsva mA gRhANETi mAnavairAdiSTAn zikSitAMzca vidhIn 22 AcarantO yUyAM kutaH saMsArE jIvanta iva bhavatha? 23 tE vidhayaH svEcchAbhaktyA namratayA zarIrakIzanEna ca jnjAnavidhivat prakAzantE tathApi tE'gaNyAH zArIrikabhAvavarddhakAzca santi|

**3** yadi yUyAM khrISTEna sArddham utthApita abhavata tarhi yasmin sthAnE khrISTa Izvarasya dakSiNapArzve upaviSTA AstE tasyOrddhvasthAnasya viSayAn cESTadhvaM| 2 pArthivaviSayESu na yatamAna UrddhvasthaviSayESu yatadhvaM| 3 yatO yUyAM mRtavantO yuSmAkaM jivitanjca khrISTEna sArddham IzvarE guptam asti| 4 asmAkaM jIvanasvarUpaH khrISTO yadA prakAziSyate tada tEna sArddhaM yUyamapi vibhavEna prakAziSyadhve| 5 atO vEzyAgamanam azucikriyA rAgah kutsitAbhilASO dEvapUjAtulyO lobhazcaitAni rpAthavapurusaSyaAggAni yuSmAbhi rmihanyantAM| 6 yata EtEbhyaH karmabhya AjnjAlagghinO lOkAn pratIzvarasya krOdho varttatE| 7 pUrvaM yadA yUyAM tAnyupAjIvata tada yUyamapi tAnyEvAcarata; 8 kintvidAniM krOdho rOsO jihimSiSA durmukhata vadananirgatakadAlapazcaitAni sarvvANI dUrIkurudhvaM| 9 yUyAM parasparaM mRSakathAM na vadata yatO yUyAM svakarmmasahitaM purAtanapurusaM tyaktavantaH 10 svasraSTuH pratimUrtyA tattvajnjAnAya nUtanikRtaM navInapurusaM parihitavantazca| 11 tEna ca yihUdibhinnajAtIyayOzchinnatvagacchinnatvacO rmlEcchaskuthIyayO rdAsamuktayOzca ko'pi vizESO nAsti kintu sarvvESu sarvvaH khrISTa EvAstE| 12 ataEva yUyam Izvarasya manObhilaSitAH pavitraH priyAzca loka iva snEhayuktAm anukampAM hitaiSitAM namratAM titikSAM sahiSNutAnjca paridhaddhvaM| 13 yUyam EkaikasyAcaraNaM sadhvaM yEna ca yasya kimapyaparAdhyate tasya taM dOSaM sa kSamatAM, khrISTO yuSmAkaM dOSan yadvad kSamitavAn yUyamapi tadvat kurudhvaM| 14

vizESataH siddhijanakaEna prEmabandhanEna baddha bhavata| 15 yasyAH prAptayE yUyam Ekasmin zarIrE samAhUtA abhavata sEzvarIyA zAnti ryuSmAkaM manAMsyadhitiSThatu yUyanjca kRtanjA bhavata| 16 khrISTasya vAKyaM sarvvavidhajnjAnAya sampUrNarUpENa yuSmadantarE nivamatu, yUyanjca gltai rgAnaiH pAramArthikasagkIrttanaizca parasparam Adizata prabOdhayata ca, anugRhItatvAt prabhUm uddizya svamanObhi rgAyata ca| 17 vAcA karmmaNA vA yad yat kuruta tat sarvvaM prabhO rylzO rnAmnA kuruta tEna pitaram IzvaraM dhanyaM vadata ca| 18 hE yOSitaH, yUyaM svAminAM vazya bhavata yatastadEva prabhavE rOcate| 19 hE svAminAH, yUyaM bhAryyAsu prIyadhvaM tAH prati paruSAlApam mA kurudhvaM| 20 hE bAlAH, yUyaM sarvvaviSayE pitrOrAjnjAgrAhiNO bhavata yatastadEva prabhOH santOSajanakaM| 21 hE pitaraH, yuSmAkaM santAnA yat kAtarA na bhavEyustadarthaM tAn prati mA rOSayata| 22 hE dAsAH, yUyaM sarvvaviSaya aihikaprabhUnAm AjnjAgrAhiNO bhavata dRSTigOcarIyasEvayA manAvEbhyO rOcituM mA yatadhvaM kintu saralAntaHkaraNaiH prabhO rbhAtya kAryyaM kurudhvaM| 23 yacca kurudhvE tat mAnuSamanuddizya prabhUm uddizya praphullamanasA kurudhvaM, 24 yatO vayaM prabhutaH svargAdhikArarUpaM phalaM lapsyAmaha iti yUyaM jAnItha yasmAd yUyaM prabhOH khrISTasya dAsA bhavatha| 25 kintu yaH kazcid anucitaM karmma karOTi sa tasyAnucitakarmmaNaH phalaM lapsyate tatra ko'pi pakSapAtO na bhaviSyati|

**4** aparanjca hE adhipatayaH, yUyaM dAsAn prati nyAyyaM yathArthanjcaAcaraNaM kurudhvaM yuSmAkamapyEkO'dhipatiH svargE vidyata iti jAnIta| 2 yUyaM prArthanAyAM nityaM pravarttadhvaM dhanyavAdaM kurvvantastatra prabuddhAstiSThata ca| 3 prArthanAkAlE mamApi kRtE prArthanAM kurudhvaM, 4 phalataH khrISTasya yannigUPhavAkyakAraNAD ahaM baddho'bhavaM tatprakAzayEzvarO yat madarthaM vAgdvAraM kuryyAt, ahanjca yathOcitaM tat prakAzayituM zaknuyAm Etat prArthayadhvaM| 5 yUyaM samayaM bahumUlyam jnjAtvA bahiHsthAn lOkAn prati jnjAnAcAraM kurudhvaM| 6 yuSmAkam AlApaH sarvvadAnugrahasUcakO lavaNEna susvAduzca bhavatu yasmai yaduttaram dAtavyaM tad yuSmAbhiravagamyatAM| 7 mama yA dazAkti tAM tukhikanAmA prabhau priyo mama bhrAta vizvasanIyaH paricArakaH sahadAsazca yuSmAn jnjApayiSyati| 8 sa yad yuSmAkaM dazAM jAnIyAt yuSmAkaM manAMsi sAntvayEcCa tadarthamEvAhaM 9 tam OnISimanAmAnanjca yuSmaddEzIyaM vizvastaM priyanjca bhrAtaram prESitavAn tau yuSmAn atratyAM sarvvavArttAM jnjApayiSyataH| 10 ArISTarkhanAmA mama sahabandi barNabba bhAginEyO mArkO yuSTanAmnA vikhyAtO yluzcaite chinnatvacO bhrAtarO yuSmAn namaskAraM jnjApayanti, tESAM madhyE mArkamadhi yUyaM pUrvvam AjnjApitAH sa yadi yuSmatsampam upatiSThEt tarhi yuSmAbhi rgRhyatAM| 11 kEvalamEta IzvararAjyE mama sAntvanAjanakAH sahakAriNO'bhavan| 12 khrISTasya dAsO yO yuSmaddEzIya ipaphrAH sa yuSmAn namaskAraM jnjApayati yUyanjcaEzvarasya sarvvasmin manO'bhilASE yat siddhAH pUrNAzca bhavEta tadarthaM sa nityaM prArthanaya yuSmAkaM kRtE yatate| 13 yuSmAkaM lAyadikEyAsthitAnAM hiyarApalisthitAnAnjca bhrAtRNAM hitAya so'tiva cESTata ityasmIn ahaM tasya sAKSI bhavAmi| 14 lUkanAmA priyazcikitsako dImAzca yuSmabhyaM namaskurvVATE| 15 yUyaM lAyadikEyAsthan bhrAtRN numphAM tadgrhasthitAM samitinjca mama namaskAraM jnjApayata| 16 aparaM yuSmatsannidhau patrasyaSya pAThE kRtE lAyadikEyAsthasamitAvapi tasya pAThO yathA bhavEt lAyadikEyAnjca yat patraM mayA prahitaM tad yathA yuSmAbhirapi paThyEta tathA cESTadhvaM| 17 aparam ArkhippaM vadata prabhO ryat paricaryyApadaM tvayAprApi tatsAdhanAya sAvadhAnO bhava| 18 ahaM paulaH svahastAkSarENa yuSmAn namaskAraM jnjApayami yUyaM mama bandhanaM smarata| yuSmAn pratyanguhrahO bhUyAt| AmEna|

# 1 thiSalanIkinaH

**1** paulaH silvAnastImathiyazca piturIzvarasya prabhO rylZukhrISTasya cAzrayaM prAptA thiSalanIkIyasamitiM prati patraM likhanti| asmAkaM tAta IzvaraH prabhu rylZukhrISTazca yuSmAn pratyAnugrahaM zAntinjca kriyAstAM| **2** vayaM sarvvESAM yuSmAkaM kRtE IzvaraM dhanyaM vadAmaH prArthanAsamayE yuSmAkaM nAmOccArayAmaH, **3** asmAkaM tAtasyEzvarasya sAKSat prabhau yIzukhrISTE yuSmAkaM vizvAsE na yat kAryaM prEmna yAH parizramaH pratyAzaya ca yA titikSA jAyatE **4** tat sarvvaM nirantaraM smarAmazca| hE piyabhrAtaraH, yUyam IzvarENAbhirucitA lOKa iti vayaM jAnImaH| **5** yatO'smAkaM susaMvAdaH kEvalazabdE na yuSmAn na pravizya zakyA pavitrENAtmanA mahOtsAhE na ca yuSmAn prAvizat| vayantu yuSmAkaM kRtE yuSmanmadhyE kIdRza abhavAma tad yuSmAbhi rjnAyatE| **6** yUyamapi bahuklEzabhOGena pavitrENAtmanA dattEnAnandE na ca vAkyam gRhItvAsmAkaM prabhOzcAnugAminO'bhavata| **7** tEna mAkidaniyAkhAyAdEzayO ryAvantO vizvAsinO lOKAH santi yUyam tESAM sarvvESAM nidarzanavarUpA jAtAH| **8** yatO yuSmattaH pratinAditayA prabhO rvANyA mAkidaniyAkhAyAdEzau vyAptau kEvalamEtannahi kintvIzvarE yuSmAkaM yO vizvAsastasya vArttA sarvvatrAzrAvi, tasmAt tatra vAkyakathanam asmAkaM niSprayOjanaM| **9** yatO yuSmanmadhyE vayaM kIdRzaM pravEzaM prAptA yUyanjca kathaM pratima vihAyEzvaraM pratyAvarttadhvam amaram satyamIzvaraM sEvitUM **10** mRtagaNamadhyaAcca tEnOtthApitasya putrasyArthata AgAmikrOdhad asmAkaM nistArayitu rylZOH svargAd AgamanaM pratIkSitum Arabhadhvam Etat sarvvaM tE lOKAH svayam asmAn jnjApayanti|

**2** hE bhrAtaraH, yuSmanmadhyE 'smAkaM pravEzo niSphalo na jAta iti yUyam svayaM jAnItha| **2** aparaM yuSmAbhi ryathAzrAvi tathA pUrvvaM philipInagarE kliSTA ninditAzca santO'pi vayam IzvarAd utsAhaM labdhva bahuyatnE na yuSmAn Izvarasya susaMvAdam abOdhayAma| **3** yatO'smAkaM AdEzo bhrAntErazucibhAvAd vOtpannaH pravanjanAyukto vA na bhavati| **4** kintvIzvarENAsmAn parIkSyA vizvasanlyAn mattva ca yadvat susaMvAdO'smAsu samArpyata tadvad vayaM mAnavEbhyO na rurOciSamANAH kintvasmadantaHkaraNANAM parIkSakAyEzvarAya rurOciSamANA bhASAmahE| **5** vayaM kadApi stutivAdinO nAbhavAmEti yUyam jAnItha kadApi chalavastrE na lObhaM nAcchAdayAmEtyasmin IzvaraH sAKSI vidyatE| **6** vayaM khrISTasya prErita iva gauravAnvita bhavitum azakSyAma kintu yuSmattaH paramAd vA kasmAdapi mAnavAd gauravaM na lipsamAna yuSmanmadhyE mRdubhAvA bhUtAvarttAmahI| **7** yathA kAcinmAta svakiyazizUn pAlayati tathA vayamapi yuSmAn kAgkSamANA **8** yuSmabhyaM kEvalam Izvarasya susaMvAdam tannahi kintu svakiyaprANAN api dAtuM manObhirabhyalaSama, yatO yUyam asmAkaM snEhapAtrANYabhavata| **9** hE bhrAtaraH, asmAkaM zramaH klEzazca yuSmAbhiH smaryatE yuSmAkaM ko'pi yad bhAragrastO na bhavEt tadarthaM vayaM divAnizAM parizrAmyantO yuSmanmadhya Izvarasya susaMvAdamaghOSayAma| **10** aparanjca vizvAsinO yuSmAn prati vayaM kIdRk pavitratvayathArthatvanirdOSatvAcAriNO'bhavAmEtyasmin IzvarO yUyanjca sAKSiNa AdhvE| **11** aparanjca yadvat pitA svabAlakan tadvad vayaM yuSmAkam EkaikaM janam upadiSTavantaH sAntvitavantazca, **12** ya IzvaraH svIyarAjyAya vibhavAya ca yuSmAn AhUtavAn tadupayuktAcaraNaya yuSmAn pravarttitavantazcEti yUyam jAnItha| **13** yasmin samayE yUyam asmAkaM mukhAd IzvarENa pratizrutaM vAkyam alabhadhvaM tasmin samayE tat mAnuSANAM vAkyam na mattvEzvarasya vAkyam mattva gRhItavanta iti karaNAd vayaM nirantaram IzvaraM dhanyaM vadAmaH, yatastad Izvarasya vAkyam iti satyaM vizvAsinAM yuSmAkaM madhyE tasya guNaH prakAzatE ca| **14** hE bhrAtaraH, khrISTAzritavatya Izvarasya yAH samityO yihUdAdEzE santi yUyam tAsAm anukAriNO'bhavata, tadbhukta lOKAzca yadvad yihUdilOkEbhyastadvad yUyamapi svajAtiyalOkEbhyO duHkham alabhadhvaM| **15** tE yihUdlyAH prabhuM yIzuM bhaviSyadvAdinazca hatavantO 'smAn dUrIkRtavantazca, ta IzvarAya na rOcantE sarvvESAM mAnavANAM vipakSA bhavanti ca; **16** aparaM

bhinnajAtIyalOkAnAM paritrANArthaM tESAM madhyE susaMvAdaghoSaNAd asmAn pratiseDhanti cETthaM svIyapApAnAM parimANam uttarOttaram pUrayanti, kintu tESAm antakArI krOdhasAn upakramatE| 17 hE bhrAtaraH manasa nahi kintu vadanEna kiyatkAlaM yuSmatto 'smAkaM vicchEdE jAtE vayaM yuSmAkaM mukhAni draSTum atyAkAgkSayA bahu yatitavantaH| 18 dvirEkakRtvO vA yuSmatsamIpagamanAyAsmAkaM vizESataH paulasya mamAbhilASO'bhavat kintu zayatAnO 'smAn nivAritavAn| 19 yatO'smAkaM kA pratyAzA kO vAnandaH kiM vA zIaghyakiriTAM? asmAkaM prabhO rylZukhrISTasyAgamanakAlE tatsammukhastha yUYaM kiM tanna bhaviSyatha? 20 yUYam EvAsmAkaM gauravAnandasvarUpA bhavatha|

**3** atO'haM yadA sandEhaM punaH sOPhuM nAzaknuvaM tadAnIm AthInInagara EkAkI sthAtuM nizcitya 2 svabhrAtaram khrISTasya susaMvAdE sahakAriNanjcEzvarasya paricArakaM tImathiyam yuSmatsamIyam aprESayaM| 3 varttamAnaiH klEzaiH kasyApi cAnjalyaM yathA na jAYatE tathA tE tvayA sthirkriyantAM svaklyadharmmamadhi samAzvAsyantAnjcEti tam Adizama| 4 vayamEtAdRzE klEZE niyukta Asmaha iti yUYaM svayaM jAnItha, yatO'smAkaM durgati rbhaviSyatIti vayaM yuSmAkaM samIPE sthitiKAlE'pi yuSmAn abOdhayAma, tAdRzamaEva cAbhavat tadapi jAnItha| 5 tasmAt parikSakENa yuSmAsu parikSitESvasmAkaM parizramO viphalO bhaviSyatIti bhayaM sOPhuM yadAhaM nAzaknuvaM tada yuSmAkaM vizvAsasya tattvAvadhAraNaya tam aprESayaM| 6 kintvadhuna tImathiyO yuSmatsamIpad asmatsannidhim Agatya yuSmAkaM vizvAsaprEmaNI adhyasmAn suvArttAM jnjApitavAn vayanjca yathA yuSmAn smarAmastatha yUYamapyasmAn sarvvada praNayEna smaratha draSTum AkAgkSadhvE cEti kathitavAn| 7 hE bhrAtaraH, vArttAmimAM prApya yuSmAnadhi vizESatO yuSmAkaM klEzaduHkhAnyadhi yuSmAkaM vizvAsAd asmAkaM sAntvanAjAyata; 8 yatO yUYaM yadi prabhAvavatiSThatha tarhyanEna vayam adhuna jIvAmaH| 9 vayanjcAsmadlyEzvarasya sAKSAD yuSmatto jAtEna yEnAnandEna praphulla bhavAmastasya kRtsnasyAnandasya yOgyarUpENEzvaraM dhanyaM vadituM kathaM zakSyAmaH? 10 vayaM yEna yuSmAkaM vadanAni draSTuM yuSmAkaM vizvAsE yad asiddhaM vidyatE tat siddhikarttunja zakSyAmastAdRzama varaM divAnizama prArthayAmaH| 11 asmAkaM tAtEnEzvarENa prabhuna yIzukhrISTEna ca yuSmatsamIpagamanAyAsmAkaM pantha sugamaH kriyatAM| 12 parasparaM sarvvAMzca prati yuSmAkaM prEma yuSmAn prati cAsmAkaM prEma prabhuna varddhyatAM bahuphalam kriyatAnjca| 13 aparamasmAkaM prabhu rylZukhrISTaH svaklyaiH sarvvaiH pavitralOkaiH sArddhaM yadAgamiSyati tada yUYaM yathAsmAkaM tAtasyEzvarasya sammukhE pavitratayA nirdOSA bhaviSyatha tathA yuSmAkaM manAMsi sthirkriyantAM|

**4** hE bhrAtaraH, yuSmAbhiH kIdRg AcaritavyaM IzvarAya rOcitavyanjca tadadhyasmatto yA zikSA labdha tadanusArAt punaratizayaM yatnaH kriyatAmiti vayaM prabhuyIzunA yuSmAn vinIyAdizAmaH| 2 yatO vayaM prabhuyIzunA kIdRzIrAjnjA yuSmAsu samarpitavantastad yUYaM jAnItha| 3 IzvarasyAyam abhilASO yad yuSmAkaM pavitratA bhavEt, yUYaM vyabhicArAd dUrE tiSThata| 4 yuSmAkam Ekaiko janaH svaklyam prANAdhAram pavitraM mAnyanjca rakSatu, 5 yE ca bhinnajAtIyA loka IzvaraM na jAnanti ta iva tat kAmAbhilASasyAdhInaM na karOtu| 6 Etasmin viSayE ko'pyatyAcArI bhUtva svabhrAtaram na vanjcayatu yatO'smAbhiH pUrvaM yathOktaM pramanIKRtanjca tathaiva prabhurEtAdRzANAM karmmaNAM samucitaM phalaM dAsyatI| 7 yasmAd IzvarO'smAn azucitAyai nAhUtavAn kintu pavitratvAyaivAhUtavAn| 8 atO hEtO ryaH kazcid vAkyamEtanna gRhIati sa manuSyam avajAnAtIti nahi yEna svaklyAtma yuSmadantarE samarpitastam Izvaram EvAvajAnAti| 9 bhrAtRSu prEmakaraNamadhi yuSmAn prati mama likhanaM niSprayOjanaM yatO yUYaM parasparaM prEmakaraNayEzvarazikSita loka AdhvE| 10 kRtsnE mAkidaniyAdEZE ca yAvantO bhrAtaraH santi tAn sarvvAn prati yuSmAbhistat prEma prakazyatE tathApi hE bhrAtaraH, vayaM yuSmAn vinayAmaH yUYaM puna rbahutaram prEma prakAzayata| 11 aparaM yE bahiHsthitAstESAM dRSTigOcarE yuSmAkam AcaraNaM yat manOramyam bhavEt kasyApi vastunazcAbhAvO yuSmAkaM yanna bhavEt, 12 EtadarthaM yUYam asmatto yAdRzama AdEzama prAptavantastAdRzama nirvirOdhaCaram karttuM



svasvakarmmaNi manAMmi nidhAtuM nijakaraizca kAryyaM sAdhayituM yatadhvaM| 13 hE bhrAtaraH nirAZA anyE loka iva yUYaM yanna zOcEdhvaM tadarthaM mahAnidrAgatAn lokaNadhi yuSmAkam ajnjAnatA mayA nAbhilaSyatE| 14 yIzu rmRtavAn punaruthitavAMzcEti yadi vayaM vizvAsamastarhi yIzum AzritAn mahAnidrAprAptAn lokaNaplzvarO'vazyam tEna sArddham AnESyati| 15 yatO'haM prabhO rvAkyEna yuSmAn idaM jnjApayAmi; asmAkaM madhyE yE janAH prabhOrAgamanaM yAvat jIvantO'vazEkSyantE tE mahAnidritAnAm agragAminOna na bhaviSyanti; 16 yataH prabhuH siMhanAdEna pradhAnasvargadUtasyOccaiH zabdEnEvzarIyatUrIvAdyEna ca svayam svargAd avarOkSyati tEna khriSTAZrita mRtalOkAH prathamam utthAsyAnti| 17 aparam asmAkaM madhyE yE jIvantO'vazEkSyantE ta AkAzE prabhOH sAKSatkaraNArthaM taiH sArddham mEghavAhanEna hariSyantE; itthanjca vayaM sarvvadA prabhuna sArddhaM sthAsyAmaH| 18 atO yUYam EtAbhiH kathAbhiH parasparaM sAntvayata|

**5** hE bhrAtaraH, kaLAn samayAMzcAdhi yuSmAn prati mama likhanaM niSprayOjanaM, 2 yatO rAtrau yAdRk taskarastAdRk prabhO rdinam upasthAsyatIti yUYaM svayamEva samyagJanItha| 3 zAnti nmrivvinghatvanjca vidyata iti yada mAnava vadiSyanti tAda prasavavEdana yadvad garbbhinIm upatiSThati tadvad akasmAd vinAzastAn upasthAsyati tairuddhArO na lapsyatE| 4 kintu hE bhrAtaraH, yUYam andhakArENAvRta na bhavatha tasmAt taddinaM taskara iva yuSmAn na prApsyati| 5 sarvve yUYaM dIptEH santAna divAyAzca santAna bhavatha vayaM nizAvaMzAstimiravaMza vA na bhavAmaH| 6 atO 'parE yatha nidrAgataH santi tadvad asmAbhi rna bhavitavyaM kintu jAgaritavyaM sacEtanaizca bhavitavyaM| 7 yE nidrAnti tE nizAyAmEva nidrAnti tE ca mattA bhavanti tE rajanyAmEva mattA bhavanti| 8 kintu vayaM divasasya vaMza bhavAmaH; atO 'smAbhi rvakSasi pratyayaprEmarUpaM kavacaM zirasi ca paritrANAzArUpaM zirastraM paridhAya sacEtanaI rbhavitavyaM| 9 yata IzvarO'smAn krOdhe na niyujyAsmAkaM prabhuna yIzukhrISTEna paritrANasyAdhikArE niyuktavAn, 10 jAgratO nidrAgata vA vayaM yat tEna prabhuna saha jIvAmastadarthaM so'smAkaM kRtE prANAn tyaktavAn| 11 ataEva yUYaM yadvat kurutha tadvat parasparaM sAntvayata susthirIkurudhvanjca| 12 hE bhrAtaraH, yuSmAkaM madhyE yE janAH parizramaM kurvanti prabhO rnAmna yuSmAn adhitiSThantypadizanti ca tAn yUYaM sammanyadhvaM| 13 svakarmmahEtuna ca prEmna tAn atIvAdRyadhvamiti mama prArthana, yUYaM parasparaM nirvvirOdha bhavata| 14 hE bhrAtaraH, yuSmAn vinayAmaH yUYam avihitAcAriNO lokaN bhartsayadhvaM, kSudramanaS sAntvayata, durbbaLAn upakuruta, sarvvAn prati sahiSNavo bhavata ca| 15 aparaM kamapi pratyaniSTasya phalam aniSTaM kEnApi yanna kriyEta tadarthaM sAvadhAna bhavata, kintu parasparaM sarvvAn mAnavAMzca prati nityaM hitAcAriNO bhavata| 16 sarvvadAnandata| 17 nirantaraM prArthanaM kurudhvaM| 18 sarvvaviSayE kRtajnjatAM svIkurudhvaM yata EtadEva khriSTayIzunA yuSmAn prati prakAzitam IzvarAbhimataM| 19 pavitram AtmAnaM na nirvvApayata| 20 IzvarIyAdEzaM nAvajAnIta| 21 sarvvANI parIkSya yad bhadraM tadEva dhArayata| 22 yat kimapi pAparUpaM bhavati tasmAd dUraM tiSThata| 23 zAntidAyaka IzvaraH svayam yuSmAn sampUrNatvEna pavitrAn karOtu, aparam asmatprabhO rylzukhrISTasyAgamanaM yAvad yuSmAkam AtmAnaH prANAHA zarIraNI ca nikhilANI nirddOSatvEna rakSyantAM| 24 yo yuSmAn Ahvayati sa vizvasanlyO'taH sa tat sAdhayiSyati| 25 hE bhrAtaraH, asmAkaM kRtE prArthanaM kurudhvaM| 26 pavitracumbanEna sarvvAn bhrAtRn prati satkurudhvaM| 27 patramidaM sarvvESAM pavitrANAM bhrATRnam zrutigOcarE yuSmAbhiH paThyatAmiti prabhO rnAmna yuSmAn zapayAmi| 28 asmAkaM prabhO rylzukhrISTasyAnugratE yuSmAsu bhUyAt| AmEn|

## 2 thiSalanIkinaH

**1** paulaH silvAnastImathiyazcEtinAmAnO vayam asmadiyatAtam IzvaraM prabhuM yIzukhrISTanjcAzritAM thiSalanIkinAM samitiM prati patraM likhAmaH| **2** asmAkaM tAta IzvaraH prabhu ryIzukhrISTazca yuSmAsvanugrahaM zAntinjca kriyAstAM| **3** hE bhrAtaraH, yuSmAkaM kRtE sarvvadA yathAyOgyam Izvarasya dhanyavAdO 'smAbhiH karttavyaH, yatO hEtO ryuSmAkaM vizvAsa uttarOttaraM varddhatE parasparam Ekaikasya prEma ca bahuphalaM bhavati| **4** tasmAd yuSmAbhi ryAvanta upadravakIEzAH sahyantE tESu yad dhEryyaM yazca vizvAsaH prakAzyatE tatkAraNAd vayam IzvarIyasamitiSu yuSmAbhiH zLaghAmahE| **5** taccEzvarasya nyAyavicArasya pramANaM bhavati yatO yUYaM yasya kRtE duHkhaM sahadhvaM tasyEzvarIyarAjyasya yOgyA bhavatha| **6** yataH svakiyAsvargadUtAnAM balaiH sahitasya prabhO ryIzOH svargAd AgamanakAlE yuSmAkaM klEzakEbhyaH klEzEna phaladAnaM sArddhamasmAbhizca **7** klizyamAnEbhyO yuSmabhyaM zAntidAnam IzvarENa nyAyyaM bhOtsyate; **8** tadAnIm IzvarAnabhijnjEbhyO 'smatprabhO ryIzukhrISTasya susaMvAdAgrAhakEbhyazca lOkEbhyO jAjvalyamAnEna vahninA samucitaM phalaM yIzuna dAsyate; **9** tE ca prabhO rvadanAt parAkramayuktavibhavAcca sadAtanavinAzarUpaM danPaM lapsyante, (aiōnios g166) **10** kintu tasmin dinE svakiyapavitraLokESu virAjitum yuSmAn aparAMzca sarvvAn vizvAsilOkAn vismApayitunjca sa AgamiSyati yatO 'smAkaM pramANE yuSmAbhi rvizvAsO'kAri| **11** atO'smAkam IzvarO yuSmAn tasyAhvAnasya yOgyAn karOtu saujanyasya zubhaphalaM vizvAsasya guNanjca parAkramENa sAdhayatviti prArthanAsmAbhiH sarvvadA yuSmannimittaM kriyate, **12** yatastatha satyasmAkam Izvarasya prabhO ryIzukhrISTasya cAnugrahAd asmatprabhO ryIzukhrISTasya nAmnO gauravaM yuSmAsu yuSmAkamapi gauravaM tasmin prakAziSyate|

**2** hE bhrAtaraH, asmAkaM prabhO ryIzukhrISTasyAgamanaM tasya samIpE 'smAkaM saMsthitinjAdhi vayaM yuSmAn idaM prArthayAmahE, **2** prabhEstad dinaM prAyENOpasthitam iti yadi kazcid AtmanA vAcA vA patrENa vAsmAkam AdEzaM kalpayan yuSmAn gadati tarhi yUYaM tEna canjcalamanasa udvignAzca na bhavata| **3** kEnApi prakArENa ko'pi yuSmAn na vanjcayatu yatastasmAd dinAt pUrvvaM dharmmalOpEnOpasyAtavyaM, **4** yazca janO vipakSatAM kurvvan sarvvasmAd dEvAt pUjanIyavastuzcOnnaMsyate svam Izvaramiva darzayan Izvaravad Izvarasya mandira upavEkSyati ca tEna vinAzapAtrENa pApapuruSENOdEtavyaM| **5** yadAhaM yuSmAkaM sannidhAvAsaM tadAnIm Etad akathayamiti yUYaM kiM na smaratha? **6** saMprataM sa yEna nivAryate tad yUYaM jAnItha, kintu svasamayE tEnOdEtavyaM| **7** vidharmmasya nigUPhO guNa idAnImapi phalati kintu yastaM nivAryati so'dyApi dUrikRtO nAbhavat| **8** tasmin dUrikRtE sa vidharmmyudESyati kintu prabhu ryIzuH svamukhapavanEna taM vidhvaMsayiSyati nijOpasthitEstEjasA vinAzayiSyati ca| **9** zayatAnasya zaktiprakAzanAd vinAzyamAnAnAM madhyE sarvvavidhAH parAkrama bhamika AzcaryyakriyA lakSaNAnyadharmmajAta sarvvavidhapatAraNA ca tasyOpasthitEH phalaM bhaviSyati; **10** yatO hEtOste paritrANaprAptayE satyadharmmasyAnurAgaM na gRhItavantastasmAt kAraNAd **11** IzvarENa tAn prati bhrAntikaramAyAyAM prESitAyAM tE mRSavAkyE vizvasiSyanti| **12** yatO yAvantO mAnavAH satyadharmmE na vizvasyAdharmmENa tuSyanti taiH sarvvai rdANPabhAjanai rbhavitavyaM| **13** hE prabhOH priyA bhrAtaraH, yuSmAkaM kRta Izvarasya dhanyavAdO'smAbhiH sarvvadA karttavyo yata Izvara A prathamAd AtmanaH pAvanEna satyadharmmE vizvAsena ca paritrANArthaM yuSmAn varItAvAn **14** tadarthanjcaSmAbhi rghOSitEna susaMvAdEna yuSmAn AhUyAsmAkaM prabhO ryIzukhrISTasya tEjasO'dhikAriNaH kariSyati| **15** atO hE bhrAtaraH yUYam asmAkaM vAkyaiH patraizca yAM zikSAM labdhavantastAM kRtsnAM zikSAM dhArayantaH susthirA bhavata| **16** asmAkaM prabhu ryIzukhrISTastAta IzvarazcArthatO yO yuSmAsu prEma kRtAvAn nityAnjca sAntvanAm anugrahENottamapratyAzAnjca yuSmabhyaM dattavAn (aiōnios g166) **17** sa svayaM yuSmAkam antaHkaraNani sAntvayatu sarvvasmin sadvAkyE satkarmmani ca susthirikarOtu ca|

**3** hE bhrAtaraH, zESE vadAmi, yUyam asmabhyamidaM prArthayadhvaM yat prabhO rvAkyaM yuSmAkaM  
 madhyE yathA tathaivAnyatrApi pracarEt mAnyanjca bhavEt; 2 yacca vayam avivEcakEbhyO duSTEbhyazca  
 lokEbhyO raksAM prApnuyAma yataH sarvvESAM vizvAsO na bhavati| **3** kintu prabhu rvizvAsyaH sa  
 Eva yuSmAn sthirikariSyati duSTasya karAd uddhariSyati ca| **4** yUyam asmAbhi ryad AdizyadhvE tat  
 kurutha kariSyatha cEti vizvAsO yuSmAnadhi prabhunAsmAkAM jAyatE| **5** Izvarasya prEmni khrISTasya  
 sahiSNutAyAnjca prabhuH svayaM yuSmAkam antaHkaraNANI vinayatu| **6** hE bhrAtaraH, asmatprabhO  
 ryIzukhrISTasya nAmna vayaM yuSmAn idam AdizAmaH, asmatTO yuSmAbhi ryA zikSalambhi tAM vihAya  
 kazcid bhrAtA yadyavihitAcAraM karOti tarhi yUyam tasmAt pRthag bhavata| **7** yatO vayaM yuSmAbhiH  
 katham anukarttavAstad yUyaM svayaM jAnItha| yuSmAkaM madhyE vayam avihitAcAriNO nAbhavAma, **8**  
 vinAmUlyaM kasyApyannaM nAbhuMjmahi kintu ko'pi yad asmAbhi rbhAragrastO na bhavEt tadarthaM  
 zramENA klezEna ca divAnizam kAryyam akurmma| **9** atrAsmAkam adhikArO nAstItthaM nahi kintvasmAkam  
 anukaraNaya yuSmAn dRSTAntaM darzayitum icchantastad akurmma| **10** yatO yEna kAryyaM na kriyatE  
 tEnAhArO'pi na kriyatAmiti vayaM yuSmatsamIpa upasthitikAlE'pi yuSmAn AdizAma| **11** yuSmanmadhyE  
 'vihitAcAriNaH ke'pi janA vidyante tE ca kAryyam akurvvanta Alasyam AcarantityasmAbhiH zrUyatE|  
**12** tAdRzAn lokAn asmataprabhO ryIzukhrISTasya nAmna vayam idam AdizAma AjnjApayAmazca, tE  
 zAntabhAvEna kAryyaM kurvvantaH svakIyamannaM bhunjatAM| **13** aparaM hE bhrAtaraH, yUyaM  
 sadAcaraNE na klAmyata| **14** yadi ca kazcidEtatpatre likhitAm asmAkam AjnjAM na gRhIati tarhi yUyaM taM  
 mAnuSaM lakSayata tasya saMsargaM tyajata ca tEna sa trapiSyatE| **15** kintu taM na zatruM manyamAnA  
 bhrAtaramiva cEtayata| **16** zAntidAtA prabhuH sarvvatra sarvvathA yuSmabhyaM zAntiM dEyAt| prabhu  
 ryuSmAkAM sarvvESAM saggi bhUyAt| **17** namaskAra ESa paulasya mama karENa likhitO'bhUt sarvvasmin  
 patra Etanmama cihnam EtAdRzairakSarai rmayA likhyatE| **18** asmAkAM prabhO ryIzukhrISTasyAnugrahaH  
 sarvvESu yuSmAsu bhUyAt| AmEn|

# 1 tImathiyaH

**1** asmAkaM trANakartturIzvarasyAsmAkaM pratyAzAbhUmEH prabhO rylzukhrISTasya cAjnjAnusAratO yIzukhrISTasya prEritaH paulaH svakiyaM satyaM dharmmaputraM tImathiyaM prati patraM likhati| **2** asmAkaM tAta IzvarO'smAkaM prabhu rylzukhrISTazca tvayi anugrahaM dayAM zAntinjca kuryyAstAM| **3** mAkidaniyAdEzE mama gamanakALE tvam iphiSanagarE tiSThan itarazikSA na grahItavyA, anantESUpAkhyAnESu vaMzAvaliSu ca yuSmAbhi rmanO na nivEzitavyam **4** iti kAMzcit lOkAn yad upadizErEtat mayAdiSTO'bhavaH, yataH sarvvairEtaI rvizvAsayuktEzvarlyaniSTHA na jAyatE kintu vivAdO jAyatE| **5** upadEzasya tvabhIpREtaM phalaM nirmmalAntaHkaraNE na satsaMvEdE na niSkapaTavizvAsE na ca yuktaM prEma| **6** kEcit janAzca sarvvANYEtAni vihAya nirarthakathAnAm anugamanE na vipathagAminO'bhavan, **7** yad bhASantE yacca nizcinvanti tanna budhyamAnA vyavasthOpadESTArO bhavitum icchanti| **8** sA vyavasthA yadi yOgyarUpENa gRhyatE tarhyuttama bhavatiIti vayaM jAnImaH| **9** aparaM sA vyavasthA dhArmmikasya viruddha na bhavati kintvadhArmmiko 'vAdhyO duSTaH pApiSThO 'pavitro 'zuciH pitRhanta mAtRhanta narahanta **10** vEzyAgAmI puMmaithunI manuSyavikrEtA mithyAvAdI mithyAzapathakArI ca sarvvESAMEtESAM viruddha, **11** tathA saccidAnandEzvarasya yO vibhavayuktaH susaMvAdO mayi samarpitastadanuyAyihitOpadEzasya viparItaM yat kinjcid bhavati tadviruddha sA vyavasthEti tadgrAhiNA jnjAtavyaM| **12** mahyaM zaktidAtA yO'smAkaM prabhuH khrISTayIzustamahaM dhanyaM vadAmi| **13** yataH purA nindaka upadrAvI hiMsakazca bhUtAvpyahaM tE na vizvAsyO 'manyE paricArakatvE nyayujyE ca| tad avizvAsAcaraNam ajnjAnE na mayA kRtamiti hEtOrahaM tEnAnukampito'bhavaM| **14** aparaM khrISTE yIzau vizvAsaprEmabhyAM sahitO'smatprabhOranugraho 'tIva pracuro'bhat| **15** pApinaH paritrAtuM khrISTO yIzu rjagati samavatIrNO'bhavat, ESA katha vizvAsanlyA sarvvai grahaNIyA ca| **16** tESAM pApinAM madhyE'haM prathama AsAM kintu yE mAnava anantajIvanaprAptyarthaM tasmin vizvasiSyanti tESAM dRSTAntE mayi prathamE yIzunA khrISTE na svakiya kRtsnA cirasahiSNuta yat prakAzyatE tadarthamEvAham anukampAM prAptavAn| (aiōnios g166) **17** anAdirakSayO'dRzyO rAjA yO'dvitIyaH sarvvajnja Izvarastasya gauravaM mahima cAnantakAlaM yAvad bhUyAt| AmEn| (aiōn g165) **18** hE putra tImathiya tvayi yAni bhaviSyadvAkyAni purA kathitAni tadanusArAd aham EnamAdEzaM tvayi samarpayAmi, tasyAbhIpRyO'yaM yattvaM tai rvAkyairuttamayuddhaM karOSi **19** vizvAsaM satsaMvEdanjca dhArayasi ca| anayOH parityAgAt kESAnjcid vizvAsatarI bhagnAbhavat| **20** huminAyasikandarau tESAM yau dvau janau, tau yad dharmmanindAM puna rna karttuM zikSEtE tadarthaM mayA zayatAnasya karE samarpitau|

**2** mama prathama AdEzO'yaM, prArthanAvinayanivEdanadhanyavAdAH karttavyaH, **2** sarvvESAM mAnavAnAM kRtE vizESatO vayaM yat zAntatvE na nirvvirOdhatvE na cEzcarabhaktiM vinItatvanjcaAcarantaH kAlaM yApayAmastadarthaM nRpatInAm uccapadasthAnAnjca kRtE tE karttavyaH| **3** yatO'smAkaM tArakasyEzvarasya sAKSat tadEvOttamaM grAhyanjca bhavati, **4** sa sarvvESAM mAnavAnAM paritrANaM satyajnjAnaprAptinjEcchati| **5** yata Eko'dvitIya IzvarO vidyatE kinjczvarE mAnavESu caiko 'dvitIyO madhyasthaH **6** sa narAvatAraH khrISTO yIzu rvidyatE yAH sarvvESAM mukTE rmUlyam AtmadAnaM kRtavAn| EtE na yE na pramanEnOpayuktE samayE prakAzitavyaM, **7** tadghOSayitA dUtO vizvAsE satyadharmmE ca bhinnajAtIyAnAm upadEzakazcAhaM nyayUjyE, EtadahaM khrISTasya nAmna yathAtathyaM vadAmi nAnRtaM kathayAmi| **8** ato mamAbhimatamidaM puruSaiH krOdhasandEhau vinA pavitrakarAn uttOlya sarvvasmin sthAnE prArthana kRiyatAM| **9** tadvat nAryyO'pi salajjAH saMyatamanasazca satyO yOgyamAcchAdanaM paridadhatu kinjca kEzasaMskAraIH kaNakamuktAbhi rmahArghyaparicchadaizcAtmabhUSaNaM na kurvvatyaH **10** svikRtEzvarabhaktInAM yOSitAM yOgyaiH satyarmmabhiH svabhUSaNaM kurvvatAM| **11** nArI sampUrNavinitatvE na nirvvirOdhaM zikSatAM| **12** nAryyAH zikSAdAnaM puruSyaAjnjAdAnaM vAhaM

nAnujAnAmi tayA nirrvirOdhatvam AcaritavyaM| 13 yataH prathamam AdamastataH paraM havAyAH sRSTi rbabhUva| 14 kinjcAdam bhrAntiyuktO nAbhavat yOSidEva bhrAntiyuktA bhUtvAtyAcAriNI babhUva| 15 tathApi nArIgaNO yadi vizvAsE prEmni pavitratAyAM saMyatamanasi ca tiSThati tarhyapatyaprasavavartmanA paritrANaM prApsyati|

**3** yadi kazcid adhyakSapadam AkAgkSatE tarhi sa uttamaM karmma lipsata iti satyaM| 2 atO'dhyakSEnAninditEnaikasyA yOSitO bhartrA parimitabhOgEna saMyatamanasa sabhyEnAtithisEvakEna zikSaNE nipuNENA 3 na madyapEna na prahArakENa kintu mRdubhAvEna nirrvivAdEna nirlobhEna 4 svaparivArANaM uttamazAsakEna pUrNavinItatvAd vazyanAM santAnAnAM niyantrA ca bhavitavyaM| 5 yata AtmaparivArAn zAsituM yO na zaknOti tEnZvarasya samitEstattvAvadhArANaM kathaM kAriSyatE? 6 aparaM sa garvvitO bhUtvA yat zayatAna iva danPayOgyO na bhavEt tadarthaM tEna navaziSyENa na bhavitavyaM| 7 yacca nindAyAM zayatAnasya jAlE ca na patEt tadarthaM tEna bahiHsthalOkAnAmapi madhyE sukhyAtiyuktEna bhavitavyaM| 8 tadvat paricArakairapi vinItai rdvidhAvAkyarahitai rbahumadyapANE 'nAsaktai rnirlobhaizca bhavitavyaM, 9 nirmmalasaMvEdEna ca vizvAsasya nigUPhAvAkyAM dhAtivyanjca| 10 agrE tESAM parikSA kriyatAM tataH param aninditA bhUtvA tE paricaryyAM kurvvantu| 11 aparaM yOSidbhirapi vinItAbhiraNapavAdikAbhiH satarkAbhiH sarvvatra vizvAsyAbhizca bhavitavyaM| 12 paricArakA EkaikayOSitO bharttArO bhavEyuH, nijasantAnAnAM pariJanAnAnjca suzAsanaM kuryyuzca| 13 yataH sA paricaryyA yai rbhadrarUpENa sAdhyatE tE zrESThapaDAM prApnuvanti khRiSTE ylzau vizvAsEna mahOtsuka bhavanti ca| 14 tvAM pratyEtatpatralEkhanasamayE zIghraM tvatsamIpagamanasya pratyAZa mama vidyate| 15 yadi vA vilambEya tarhIzvarasya gRhe 'rthataH satyadharmmasya stambabhittimUlasvarUpAyAm amarEzvarasya samitau tvayA kIdRza AcArAH karttavystat jnjAtuM zakSyate| 16 aparaM yasya mahattvaM sarvvasvIkRtam IzvarabhaktEstat nigUPhAvAkyamidam IzvarO mAnavadEhE prakAzita AtmanA sapuNylkRtO dUtaiH sandRSTaH sarvvajAtIyAnAM nikaTE ghOSitO jagatO vizvAsapAtrIbhUtastEjaHprAptayE svargaM nItazcEti|

**4** pavitra Atma spaSTam idaM vAkyAM vadati caramakAlE katipayalOkA vahninAgkitatvAt 2 kaThOramanasAM kApaTyAd anRtavAdinAM vivAhaniSEdhakAnAM bhakSyavizESaniSEdhakAnAnjca 3 bhUtasarvUpANAM zikSAyAM bhramakatmanAM vAkyESu ca manAMsi nivEzYa dharmmAd bhraMziSyantE| tAni tu bhakSyAni vizvAsinAM svIkRtasatyadharmmANAnjca dhanyavAdasahitAya bhOgAyEzvarENa sasRjirE| 4 yata IzvarENa yadyat sRSTaM tat sarvvam uttamaM yadi ca dhanyavAdEna bhujyatE tarhi tasya kimapi nAgrAhyam bhavati, 5 yata Izvarasya vAkyEna prArthanayA ca tat pavitrIbhavati| 6 EtAni vAkyAni yadi tvAM bhrAtRn jnjApayEstarhi yIzukhrISTasyOttamH paricArako bhaviSyasi yO vizvAsO hitOpadEzazca tvayA gRhItastadIyavAkyairApyAyisyaSE ca| 7 yAnyupAkhyAnAni durbhAvAni vRddhayOSitAmEva yOgyAni ca tAni tvayA visRjyantAm IzvarabhaktayE yatnaH kriyatAnjca| 8 yataH zArIriko yatnaH svalpaphaladO bhavati kintvIzvarabhaktiraihiparAratrikajivanayOH pratijnAyuktA satI sarvvatra phaladA bhavati| 9 vAkyamEtad vizvasanIyAM sarvvai rgrahaNIyanjca vayanjca tadarthamEva zrAmyAmO nindAM bhumjmaHE ca| 10 yatO hEtOH sarvvamAnavAnAM vizESatO vizvAsinAM trAta yO'mara Izvarastasmin vayaM vizvasAmaH| 11 tvam EtAni vAkyAni pracAraya samupadiza ca| 12 alapavayaSkatvAt kEnApyavajnjEyO na bhava kintvAlApEnAcaraNENA prEmna sadAtmatvEna vizvAsEna zucitvEna ca vizvAsinAm AdarzO bhava| 13 yAvannAham AgamiSyAmi tAvat tva pATHe cEtayanE upadEzE ca manO nidhatsva| 14 prAcInagaNahastArpaNasahitEna bhaviSyadvAkyEna yaddAnaM tubhyaM vizrANitaM tavAntaHsthE tasmin danE zithilamanA mA bhava| 15 EtESu manO nivEzaya, EtESu varttasva, itthanjca sarvvaviSayE tava guNavRddhiH prakAzatAM| 16 svasmin upadEzE ca sAvadhAnO bhUtvAvatiSThasva tat kRtvA tvayAtmaparitrANaM zrOtrNAnjca paritrANaM sAdhayiSyate|

**5** tvam prAcInAM na bhartsaya kintu taM pitaramiva yUnazca bhrAtRniva 2 vRddhAH striyazca mAtRniva yuvatIzca pUrNazucitvEna bhaginIriya vinayasva| 3 aparaM satyavidhavAH sammanyasva| 4 kasyAzcid vidhavAyA yadi putRAH pautRA vA vidyantE tarhi tE prathamataH svIyaparijanAn sEvitUM pitROH pratyupakarttunja zikSantAM yatastadEvEzvarasya sAKSad uttamaM grAhyanja karmma| 5 aparaM yA nArI satyavidhavA nAthahInA cAsti sA IzvarasyAzrayE tiSThantI divAnizaM nivEdanaprArthanAbhyAM kAlaM yApayati| 6 kintu yA vidhavA sukhabhOgAsakta sA jIvatyapi mRta bhavati| 7 ataEva tA yad anindita bhavEyUstadartham EtAni tvayA nidizyantAM| 8 yadi kazcit svajAtIyAn lOkAn vizESataH svIyaparijanAn na pAlayati tarhi sa vizvAsAd bhraSTO 'pyadhamazca bhavati| 9 vidhavAvargE yasyA gaNana bhavati tayA SaSTivatsarEbhyO nyUnavayaskaya na bhavitavyaM; aparaM pUrvvam EkasvAmika bhUtva 10 sA yat zizupOSaNEAtithisEvanEna pavitraLOkAnAM caraNaprakSalanEna kliSTAnAm upakArENa sarvvavidhasatkarmmaAcaraNEna ca satkarmmakaraNAt sukhyAtiprAptA bhavEt tadapyAvazyakaM| 11 kintu yuvatI rvidhavA na gRhANa yataH khrISTasya vaiparItyEna tAsAM darPE jAtE tA vivAham icchanti| 12 tasmAcca pUrvvadharmaM parityajya daNpanIyA bhavanti| 13 anantaraM tA gRhAd gRhaM paryyaTantya AlasyaM zikSantE kEvalamAlasyaM nahi kintvanarthakAlApaM parAdhikAracarccAnjAapi zikSamANA anucitAni vAkyAni bhASantE| 14 atO mamEcchEyaM yuvatyo vidhavA vivAham kurvvatAm apatyavatyo bhavantu gRhakarma kurvvatAnjEtthaM vipakSaya kimapi nindAdvArAM na dadatu| 15 yata itaH pUrvvam api kAzcit zayatAnasya pazcAdgAminyO jAtAH| 16 aparaM vizvAsinyA vizvAsinO vA kasyApi parivArANAM madhyE yadi vidhavA vidyantE tarhi sa tAH pratipAlayatu tasmAt samitau bhArE 'nArOpitE satyavidhavAnAM pratipAlanaM karttuM tayA zakyatE| 17 yE prAnjcaH samitiM samyag adhitiSThanti vizESata IzvaravAkyEnOpadEzEna ca yE yatnaM vidadhatE tE dviguNasyAdarasya yOgyA mAnyantAM| 18 yasmAt zAsTrE likhitamidamAstE, tvam zasyamarddakavRSasyAsyaM mA badhAnEti, aparamapi kAryyakRd vEtanasya yOgyO bhavati| 19 dvau trIn vA sAKSiNO vinA kasyAcit prAcInasya viruddham abhiyOgastvaya na gRhyatAM| 20 aparaM yE pApamAcaranti tAn sarvvESAM samakSaM bhartsayasva tEnAparESAMapi bhIti rjaniSyatE| 21 aham Izvarasya prabhO rylIzukhrISTasya manOnItadivyaUtAnAnjca gOcarE tvAm idam AjnjApayAmi tvam kasyApyanurOdhEna kimapi na kurvvana vinApakSapAtam EtAna vidhIn pAlaya| 22 kasyApi mUrddhi hastAparNaM tvarayA mAkarSIH| parapApAnAnjcaMzI mA bhava| svaM zuciM rakSa| 23 aparaM tavOdarapIPayAH punaH puna durbbalatAyAzca nimittaM kEvalaM tOyaM na pivan kinjcina madyaM piva| 24 kESAnjcit mAnavAnAM pApAni vicArAt pUrvvam kESAnjcit pazcAt prakAzantE| 25 tathaiva satkarmmaNyapi prakAzantE tadanyatha sati pracchannAni sthAtuM na zaknuvanti|

**6** yAvantO loka yugadhAriNO dAsAH santi tE svasvasvAminam pUrNasamAdarayOgyaM manyantAM nO cEd Izvarasya nAmna upadEzasya ca ninda sambhaviSyati| 2 yESAnjca svAminO vizvAsinaH bhavanti taistE bhrAtRtvAt nAvajnIyEyaH kintu tE karmmaphalabhOginO vizvAsinaH priyAzca bhavanti hEtOH sEvanIyA Eva, tvam EtAni zikSaya samupadiza ca| 3 yaH kazcid itarazikSAM karOti, asmAKaM prabhO rylIzukhrISTasya hitavAkyAnIzvarabhakte ryOgyAM zikSanjca na svIkarOti 4 sa darpadhmAtaH sarvvatha jnjAnahInazca vivAdai rvAgyuddhaizca rOgayuktazca bhavati| 5 tAdRzAd bhAvAd IrSyAvirOdhApavAdaduSTasUyA bhraSTamanasAM satyajnjAnahInAnAm IzvarabhaktiM labhOpAyam iva manyamAnAnAM lOkAnAM vivAdAzca jAyantE tAdRzEbhyO lOkEbhyastvaM pRthak tiSTha| 6 saMyatEcchaya yukta yEzvarabhaktiH sA mahAlAbhOpAyo bhavati satyaM| 7 EtajjagatpravEzanakALE'smAbhiH kimapi nAnAyI tattayajanakALE'pi kimapi nEtUM na zakSyata iti nizcitaM| 8 ataEva khAdyAnyAcchAdanAni ca prApyAsmAbhiH santuSTai rbhavitavyaM| 9 yE tu dhaninO bhavituM cESTantE tE parIkSyaM unmathE patanti yE cAbhilASA mAnavAn vinAzE narakE ca majjayanti tAdRzESvajnjAnAhitAbhilASEsvapi patanti| 10 yatO'rthasPrha sarvvESAM duritAnAM mUlaM bhavati tAmavalambya kECid vizvAsAd abhraMzanta nAnAkIzazca svAn

avidhyan| 11 hE Izvarasya loka tvam EtEbhyaH palAyya dharmma Izvarabhakti rvizvAsaH prEma sahiSNutA  
kSANTizcaitAnyAcara| 12 vizvAsarUpam uttamayuddhaM kuru, anantajIvanam Alambasva yatastadarthaM  
tvam AhUtO 'bhavaH, bahuAkSiNAM samakSanjcOttamAM pratijnjAM svIkRtavAn| (aiōnios g166) 13 aparaM  
sarvVESAM jIvayiturIzvarasya sAKsAd yazca khriSTO yIzuH pantIyapIAtasya samakSam uttamAM pratijnjAM  
svIkRtavAn tasya sAKsAd ahaM tvAm idam AjnjApayAmi| 14 IzvarENa svasamayE prakAzitavyam asmAkaM  
prabhO ryIzukhrISTasyAgamanaM yAvat tvayA niSkalagkatvEna nirddOSatvEna ca vidhI rakSyatAM| 15 sa  
IzvaraH saccidAnandaH, advitIyasamrAT, rAjnjAM rAJA, prabhUnAM prabhuh, 16 amaratAyA advitIya AkaraH,  
agamyatEjOnivAsI, marttyAnAM kEnApi na dRSTaH kEnApi na dRzyazca| tasya gauravaparAkramau sadAtanau  
bhUyAstAM| AmEn| (aiōnios g166) 17 ihalOkE yE dhaninastE cittasamunnatiM capalE dhanE vizvAsanjca na  
kurvvatAM kintu bhOGArtham asmabhyaM pracurativEna sarvvadAtA (aiōn g165) 18 yO'mara Izvarastasmin  
vizvasantu sadAcAraM kurvvantu satkarmmadhanEna dhaninO sukala dAtArazca bhavantu, 19 yathA ca  
satyaM jIvanaM pApnuyustathA pAratrikAm uttamasampadaM sanjcinvantvEti tvayAdizyantAM| 20 hE  
tImathiya, tvam upanidhiM gOpaya kAlpanikavidyAyA apavitraM pralApaM virOdhOktinjca tyaja ca, 21 yataH  
katipayA lOkastAM vidyAmavalambya vizvAsAd bhraSTA bhavana| prasAdastava sahAyO bhUyAt| AmEn|

## 2 tImathiyaH

**1** khrISTEna yIzunA yA jIvanasya pratijnjA tAmadhIzvarasyEcchayA yIzOH khrISTasyaikaH prEritaH paulo'haM svakiyaM priyaM dharmmaputraM tImathiyaM prati patraM likhAmi| **2** tAta IzvarO'smAkaM prabhu rYIzukhrISTazca tvayi prasAdaM dayAM zAntinjca kriyAstAM| **3** aham A pUrvvapuruSAT yam IzvaraM pavitramanaS sEvE taM dhanyaM vadanaM kathayAmi, aham ahOrAtraM prArthanAsamayE tvAM nirantaraM smarAmi| **4** yazca vizvAsaH prathamE lOyInAmikAyAM tava mAtAmahyAm unIkInAmikAyAM mAtari cAtiSThat tavAntarE'pi tiSThatIti manyE **5** tava taM niSkapaTaM vizvAsaM manasi kurvvan tavAzrupAtaM smaran yathAnandEna praphallo bhavEyaM tadarthaM tava darzanam AkAgkSE| **6** atO hEtO rmama hastArpaNEna labdhO ya Izvarasya varastvayi vidyatE tam ujjvAlayituM tvAM smArayAmi| **7** yata IzvarO'smabhyaM bhayajanakam AtmAnam adattvA zaktiprEmasatarkatAnAm Akaram AtmAnam dattavAn| **8** ataEvAsmAkaM prabhumadhi tasya vandidAsaM mAmadhi ca pramANaM dAtuM na trapasva kintvIzvarIyazaktyA susaMvAdasya kRtE duHkhasya sahabhAgI bhava| **9** so'smAn paritrANapAtrANI kRtavAn pavitrENAhvAnEnAhUtavAMzca; asmatkarmmahEtunEti nahi svIyanirUPANasya prasAdasya ca kRtE tat kRtavAn| sa prasAdaH srSTEH pUrvvakALE khrISTEna yIzunAsmabhyam adAyi, (aiōnios g166) **10** kintvadhunAsmAkaM paritrAtu rYIzOH khrISTasyAgamanEna prAkAzata| khrISTO mRtyuM parAJitavAn susaMvAdEna ca jIvanam amaratAnjca prakAzitavAn| **11** tasya ghOSayitA dUtazcAnyajAtIyAnAM zikSakazcAhaM niyukto'smi| **12** tasmAt kAraNAT mamAyaM klEZO bhavati tEna mama lajja na jAyatE yato'haM yasmin vizvasitavAn tamavagato'smi mahAdinaM yAvat mamOpanidhE rgOpanasya zaktistasya vidyata iti nizcitaM jAnAmi| **13** hitadAyakAnAM vAkyAnAm AdarzarUpEna mattaH zrutAH khrISTE yIzau vizvAsaprEmnOH katha dhAraya| **14** aparam asmadantarvAsina pavitrENatmanA tAmuttamAm upanidhiM gOpaya| **15** AziyAdEzIyAH sarvvE mAM tyaktavanta iti tvAm jAnAsi tESAM madhyE phUgillo harmmaginizca vidyEtE| **16** prabhuranISipharasya parivArAn prati kRpAM vidadhAtu yataH sa punaH puna rmAm ApyAyitavAn **17** mama zRgkhalEna na trapitvA rOMAnagarE upasthitisamayE yatnEna mAM mRgayitvA mamOddEzaM prAptavAn| **18** atO vicAradinE sa yathA prabhOH kRpAbhAjanaM bhavEt tAdRzaM varaM prabhustasmai dEyAt| iphiSanagarE'pi sa kati prakArAI rmAm upakRtavAn tat tvAM samyag vEtsi|

**2** hE mama putra, khrISTayIzuto yo'nugrahastasya balEna tvAM balavAn bhava| **2** aparam bahubhiH sAkSibhiH pramANikRtAM yAM zikSAM zrutavAnasi taM vizvAsyESu parasmai zikSadanE nipuNESu ca lOkESu samarpaya| **3** tvAM yIzukhrISTasyOttamO yOddhEva klEzaM sahasva| **4** yo yuddhaM karOti sa sAMsArikE vyApArE magnO na bhavati kintu svaniyOjayitrE rOcituM cESTatE| **5** aparam yo mallai ryudhyati sa yadi niyamAnusArEna na yuddhyati tarhi kirITaM na lapsyatE| **6** aparam yaH kRSivalaH karma karOti tEna prathamEna phalabhAgina bhavitavyaM| **7** mayA yaducyatE tat tvayA budhyatAM yataH prabhustubhyaM sarvvatra buddhiM dAsyati| **8** mama susaMvAdasya vacanAnusArAd dAyUdvaMziyaM mRtagaNamadhyAd utthApitanjca yIzUM khrISTaM smarA| **9** tatsusaMvAdakAraNAD ahaM duSkarmmEva bandhanadazAparyyantaM klEzaM bhunjJE kintvIzvarasya vAkyam abaddhaM tiSThati| **10** khrISTEna yIzunA yad anantagauravasahitaM paritrANaM jAyatE tadabhirucitai rIOkairapi yat labhyEta tadarthamahaM tESAM nimittaM sarvvANyEtAni sahE| (aiōnios g166) **11** aparam ESA bhArati satyA yadi vayaM tEna sArddhaM mriyAmahE tarhi tEna sArddhaM jIvivyAmah, yadi ca klEzaM sahAmahE tarhi tEna sArddhaM rAjatvamapi kariSyAmahE| **12** yadi vayaM tam anaggIkurmmastarhi so 'smAnapyanaggIkariSyati| **13** yadi vayaM na vizvAsAmastarhi sa vizvAsyastiSThati yataH svam apahnOtUM na zaknOti| **14** tvamEtAni smArayan tE yathA niSphalaM zrOTRNAM bhraMzajanakam vAgyuddhaM na kuryyastatha prabhOH samakSaM dRPhaM vinIyAdiza| **15** aparam tvam Izvarasya sAKSat svaM parIkSitam anindanyakarmmakAriNanjca satyamatasya vAkyANAM



sadvibhajanE nipuNanjca darzayituM yatasva| 16 kintvapavitrA anarthakakathA dUrIkuru yatastadAlambina  
uttarOttaram adharmmE varddhiSyantE, 17 tESAnjca vAKyaM galitakSatavat kSayavarddhakO bhaviSyati  
tESAM madhyE huminAyaH philltazcEtinAmAnau dvau janau satyamatAd bhraSTau jAtau, 18 mRtAnAM  
punarutthiti rvyatItEti vadantau kESAnjcid vizvAsam utpATayatazca| 19 tathApIzvarasya bhittimUlam acalaM  
tiSThati tasmiMzcEyaM lipi rmudrAgkitA vidyate| yathA, jAnAti paramEzastu svaklyAn sarvvamAnavAn|  
apagacchEd adharmmAcca yaH kazcit khrISTanAmakRt| 20 kintu bRhannikEtanE kEVala suvarNamayAni  
raupyamayANI ca bhAjanAni vidyanta iti tarhi kASThamayAni mRNmayAnyapi vidyante tESAnjca kiyanti  
sammAnAya kiyantapamAnAya ca bhavanti| 21 atO yadi kazcid EtAdRzEbhyaH svaM pariSkarOti tarhi sa  
pAvitaM prabhOH kAryyayOgyaM sarvvasatKAryyAyOpayuktaM sammAnArthakanjca bhAjanaM bhaviSyati|  
22 yauvanAvasthAya abhilASastvayA parityajyantAM dharmmO vizvAsaH prEma yE ca zucimanObhiH  
prabhUm uddizya prArthanAM kurvvate taiH sArddham aikyabhAvazcaitESu tvayA yatnO vidhiyatAM| 23  
aparaM tvam anarthakAn ajnjAnAMzca praznAn vAgyuddhOtpAdakan jnjAtvA dUrIkuru| 24 yataH prabhO  
rdAsEna yuddham akarttavayAM kintu sarvvAn prati zAntEna zikSAdAnEcchukEna sahiSNunA ca bhavitavyAM,  
vipakSAzca tEna namratvEna cEtitavyAH| 25 tathA kRtE yadIzvaraH satyamatasya jnjAnArthaM tEbhyO  
manaHparivarttanarUpaM varaM dadyAt, 26 tarhi tE yEna zayatAnEna nijAbhilASasAdhanAya dhRtAstasya  
jAlAt cEtanAM prApyOddhAraM labdhuM zakSyanti|

**3** caramadinESu klEzajanakah samaya upasthAsyantiti jAnIhi| 2 yatastAtkAlika loka AtmaprEmiNO  
'rthaprEmiNa AtmazlAghino 'bhimanino nindakAH pitrOranAjnjAgrAhiNaH kRtaghna apavitraH 3  
prItivarjita asandhEya mRSAPavAdino 'jitEndriyAH pracanPA bhadradvESiNO 4 vizvAsaghataka duHsAhasino  
darpadhmAta IzvarAprEmiNaH kintu sukhaprEmiNO 5 bhaktavEzAH kintvasvIkRtabhaktiguNA bhaviSyanti;  
EtAdRzAnAM lokAnAM saMmargaM parityajal 6 yatO yE janAH pracchannaM gEhAn pravizanti pApai  
rbhAragrasta nAnAvidhAbhilASaizcalita yAH kAminyO 7 nityAM zikSante kintu satyamatasya tattvajnjAnaM  
prAptuM kadAcit na zaknuvanti ta dAsivad vazikurvate ca tE tAdRza lokaH| 8 yAnni ryAmbrizca yathA  
mUsamaM prati vipakSatvam akurutAM tathaiva bhraSTamanasO vizvAsaviSayE 'grAhyAzcaite loka api  
satyamataM prati vipakSatam kurvvanti| 9 kintu tE bahudUram agrasarA na bhaviSyanti yatastayO rmUPhata  
yadvat tadvad EtESAmapi mUPhata sarvvadRzya bhaviSyati| 10 mamOpadEzaH zistatAbhiprAyO vizvAsO  
rdharyyaM prEma sahiSNutOpadravaH klEza 11 AntiyakhiiyAyAm ikaniyE lUstrAyAnjca mAM prati yadyad  
aghaTata yAMzcOpadravan aham asahE sarvvamEtat tvam avagato'si kintu tatsarvvataH prabhu rmAm  
uddhRtavAn| 12 parantu yAvanto lokaH khrISTEna yIzunEzvarabhaktim Acaritum icchanti tESAM sarvvESAM  
upadravo bhaviSyati| 13 aparaM pApiSThAH khalAzca loka bhrAmyantO bhramayantazcOttarOttaraM  
duSTatvEna varddhiSyantE| 14 kintu tvaM yad yad azikSathAH, yacca tvayi samarpitam abhUt tasmin  
avatiSTha, yataH kasmAt zikSAM prApto'si tad vEtsi; 15 yAni ca dharmmazAstrANI khrISTE yIzau vizvAsEna  
paritrANaprAptayE tvAM jnjAninaM karttuM zaknuvanti tAni tvaM zaizavakAlAd avagato'si| 16 tat sarvvaM  
zAstram IzvarasyAtmanA dattaM zikSayai dOSabOdhaAya zOdhanAya dharmmavinayAya ca phalayUktaM  
bhavati 17 tEna cEzvarasya loko nipuNaH sarvvasmai satkarmmaNE susajjazca bhavati|

**4** Izvarasya gOcarE yazca yIzuH khrISTaH svIyAgamanakAlE svarAjatvEna jIvatAM mRtAnAnjca lokAnAM  
vicAraM kariSyati tasya gOcarE 'haM tvAm idaM dRPham AjnjApayAmi| 2 tvaM vAKyaM ghOSaya  
kAlE'kAlE cOtsuko bhava pUrNaya sahiSNutaya zikSayA ca lokAn prabOdahaya bhartsaya vinayasva ca| 3  
yata EtAdRzaH samaya AyAti yasmin loka yathArtham upadEzam asahyamAnAH karNakanPUyanaviziSTA  
bhUtva nijAbhilASat zikSakan saMgrahISyanti 4 satyamatAcca zrOtrANI nivarttya vipathagAmino  
bhUtvoPakhyAnESu pravarttiSyantE; 5 kintu tvaM sarvvaviSayE prabuddho bhava duHkhabhOgaM svIkuru  
susaMvAdapracArakasya karmma sAdhaya nijaparicaryyAM pUrNatvEna kuru ca| 6 mama prANAnAm utsargo

bhavati mama prasthAnakAlazcOpAtiSThat| 7 aham uttamayuddhaM kRtavAn gantavyamArgasyAntaM  
 yAvad dhAvitavAn vizvAsanjca rakSitavAn| 8 zESaM puNyamukuTaM madarthaM rakSitaM vidyatE tacca  
 tasmin mahAdinE yathArthavicArakENa prabhunA mahyaM dAyiSyatE kEvalaM mahyam iti nahi kintu  
 yAvantO lokAstasyAgamanam AkAgkSantE tEbhyaH sarvvEbhyO 'pi dAyiSyatE| 9 tvaM tvarayA matsamIpam  
 AgantuM yatasva, 10 yatO dImA aihikasaMsAram IhamAnO mAM parityajya thiSalanIkIM gatavAn tathA  
 krISki rgAlAtiyAM gatavAn titazca dAlmAtiyAM gatavAn| (aiōn g165) 11 kEvalO lUKO mayA sArddhaM vidyatE|  
 tvaM mArkaM sagginaM kRtvAgaccha yataH sa paricaryyayA mamOpakArI bhaviSyati, 12 tukhikanjcAham  
 iphiSanagaraM prESitavAn| 13 yad AcchAdanavastraM trOyAnagarE kArpasya sannidhau mayA nikSiptaM  
 tvamAgamanasamayE tat pustakAni ca vizESatazcarmmagranthAn Anaya| 14 kAMsyakAraH sikandarO  
 mama bahvaniSTaM kRtavAn prabhustasya karmmaNAM samucitaphalaM dadAtu| 15 tvamapi tasmAt  
 sAvadhAnAstiSTha yataH sO'smAkAM vAkyAnAm atIva vipakSO jAtaH| 16 mama prathamapratyuttarasamayE  
 ko'pi mama sahAyO nAbhavat sarvvE mAM paryatyajan tAn prati tasya dOSasya gaNana na bhUyAt;  
 17 kintu prabhu rmama sahAyO 'bhavat yathA ca mayA ghOSaNA sAdhyEta bhinnajAtiyAzca sarvvE  
 susaMvAdaM zRNuyustathA mahyaM zaktim adadAt tatO 'haM siMhasya mukhAd uddhRtaH| 18 aparaM  
 sarvvasmAd duSkarmmataH prabhu rmAm uddhariSyati nijasvargIyarAjyaM nEtum mAM tArayiSyati ca| tasya  
 dhanyavAdaH sadAkAlaM bhUyAt| AmEn| (aiōn g165) 19 tvaM priSkAm Akkilam aniSipharasya parijanAMzca  
 namaskuru| 20 irAstaH karinthanagarE 'tiSThat traphimazca pIPitavAt milltanagarE mayA vyahlyata| 21  
 tvaM hEmantakAlAt pUrvvam AgantuM yatasva| ubUlaH pUdi rInaH klaudiyA sarvvE bhrAtarazca tvAM  
 namaskurvvatE| 22 prabhu ryIzuH khrISTastavAtmanA saha bhUyAt| yuSmAsvanugrahO bhUyAt| AmEn|

# tItaH

**1** anantajIvanasyAzAtO jAtAyA IzvarabhaktE ryOgyasya satyamatasya yat tatvajnjAnaM yazca vizvAsa IzvarasyAbhirucitalOkai rlabhyatE tadarthaM (aiōnios g166) **2** yIzukhrISTasya prErita Izvarasya dAsaH paulo'haM sAdhAraNavizvAsAt mama prakRtaM dharmmaputraM tItaM prati likhami| **3** niSkapaTa Izvara AdikalAt pUrvvaM tat jIvanaM pratijnjAtavAn svanirUpitasamayE ca ghOSaNayA tat prakAzitavAn| **4** mama trAturIzvarasyAjnjayA ca tasya ghOSaNam mayi samarpitam abhUt| asmAkaM tAta IzvaraH paritrAta prabhu ryIzukhrISTazca tubhyam anugrahaM dayAM zAntinjca vitaratu| **5** tvaM yad asampUrNakAryANI sampUrayE rmadyAdEzAcca pratinagaraM prAcInagaNAn niyOjayEstadarthamahaM tvAM krItiyupadvIPE sthApayitvA gatavAn| **6** tasmAd yO narO 'nindita EkasyA yOSitaH svAmI vizvAsinAm apacayasyAvAdhyatvasya vA doSENALiptAnAnjca santAnAnAM janako bhavati sa Eva yOgyaH| **7** yatO hEtOradyakSENEzvarasya gRhAdyakSENEvAnindanIyEna bhavitavyaM| tEna svEcchAcArINA krOdhinA pAnAsaktEna prahArakENa lobhinA vA na bhavitavyaM **8** kintvatithisEvakEna sallokaAnurAgiNA vinItEna nyAyyEna dhArmmikENa jitEndriyENa ca bhavitavyaM, **9** upadEzE ca vizvastaM vAkyAM tEna dhAritavyaM yataH sa yad yathArthEnOpadEzEna lokAn vinEtum vighnakAriNazca niruttarAn karttuM zaknuyAt tad AvazyakaM| **10** yataste bahavo 'vAdhya anarthakavAkyavAdinaH pravanjcaAzca santi vizeSatazchinnatvacAM madhyE kEcit tAdrZA lokaH santi| **11** tESAnjca vAgrOdha Avazyako yataste kutsitalAbhasyAzayAnucitANI vAkyANI zikSayantO nikhilaparivArANAM sumatiM nAzayanti| **12** tESAM svadEzIya Eko bhaviSyadvAdI vacanamidamuktavAn, yathA, krItIyamAnavAH sarvvE sadA kApaTyavAdinaH| hiMsrajantusamAnAstE 'lasAzcOdarabhArataH|| **13** sAKSyamEtat tathyaM, atO hEtOstvam tAn gAPhaM bhartsaya tE ca yathA vizvAsE svastha bhavEyu **14** ryihUdIyOpAkhyANESu satyamatabhraSTANAM mAnavAnAm AjnjAsu ca manAMsi na nivEzayEyustathAdiza| **15** zucInAM kRtE sarvvAnyEva zucIni bhavanti kintu kalagkitAnAm avizvAsinAnjca kRtE zuci kimapi na bhavati yatasteSAM buddhayaH saMvEdAzca kalagkitAH santi| **16** Izvarasya jnjAnaM tE pratijAnanti kintu karmabhistaD anaggikurvate yataste garhitA anAjnjAgrAhiNaH sarvvasatkarmmaNazcAyOgyAH santi|

**2** yathArthasyOpadEzasya vAkyANI tvayA kathyantAM **2** vizeSataH prAcInaloka yathA prabuddha dhIrA vinItA vizvAsE prEmni sahiSNutAyAnjca svastha bhavEyustadvat **3** prAcInayOSitO'pi yathA dharmmayOgyam AcARA m kuryyuH paranindaka bahumadyapAnasya nighnAzca na bhavEyuH **4** kintu suzikSAkAriNyaH satya Izvarasya vAkyAM yat na nindyEta tadarthaM yuvatIH suzilAtam arthataH patisnEham apatyasnEhaM **5** vinItim zucitvam gRhiNitvam saujanyaM svAminighnanjcaAdizEyustathA tvayA kathyatAM| **6** tadvad yUnO'pi vinItayE prabOdahaya| **7** tvanjca sarvvaviSayE svaM satkarmmaNAM dRSTAntaM darzaya zikSAyAnjcaAvikRtatvam dhIratAM yathArthaM **8** nirdDOSanjca vAkyAM prakAzaya tEna vipakSO yuSmAkam apavAdasya kimapi chidraM na prApya trapiSyate| **9** dAsAzca yat svaprabhUnAM nighnAH sarvvaviSayE tuSTijanakAzca bhavEyuH pratyuttaraM na kuryyuH **10** kimapi nApaharEyuH kintu pUrNAM suvizvastatAM prakAzayEyuriti tAn Adiza| yata EvamprakArENasmakaM trAturIzvarasya zikSA sarvvaviSayE tai rbhUSitavya| **11** yatO hEtOstrANAJanaka IzvarasyAnugrahaH sarvvAn mAnavAn pratyuditavAn **12** sa cAsmAn idaM zikSyati yad vayam adharmmaM sAMsArikAbhilASAMzcAnaggIkRtya vinItatvEna nyAyEnEzvarabhaktyA cEhalOke Ayu ryApayamaH, (aiōn g165) **13** paramasukhasyAzAm arthato 'smAkaM mahata Izvarasya trANakarttu ryIzukhrISTasya prabhAvasyOdayaM pratikSamahe| **14** yataH sa yathAsmAn sarvvasmAd adharmmAt mOcyaitvA nijAdhikArasvarUpaM satkarmmasUtsukam EkaM prajAvargaM pAvayEt tadartham asmAkaM kRtE AtmadAnaM kRtavAn| **15** EtANI bhASasva pUrNasAmarthyEna cAdiza prabOdahaya ca, kO'pi tvAM nAvamanyatAM|

**3** tE yathA dEzAdhipAnAM zAsakAnAnjca nighnA AjnjAgrAhiNzca sarvvasmai satkarmmaNE susajjAzca bhavEyuH **2** kamapi na nindEyu nnivvirOdhinaH kSantAzca bhavEyuH sarvvAn prati ca pUrNaM mRdutvaM prakAzayEyuzcEti tAn Adiza| **3** yataH pUrvvaM vayamapi nirbbOdha anAjnjAgrAhiNO bhrAntA nAnAbhilASANAM sukhAnAnjca dAsEyA duSTatvErSyAcAriNO ghRNitAH parasparam dvESiNazcAbhavAmaH| **4** kintvasmAkAM trAturIzvarasya yA dayA marttyAnAM prati ca yA prItistasyAH prAdurbhAvE jAtE **5** vayam AtmakRtEbhyO dharmmakarmmabhyastannahi kintu tasya kRpAtaH punarjanmarUpENa prakSAlanE na pravitrasyAtmanO nUtanikaraNE na ca tasmAt paritrANAM prAptAH **6** sa cAsmAkAM trAtra yIzukhrISTEnAsmadupari tam AtmAnaM pracuratvE na vRSTavAn| **7** itthaM vayaM tasyAnugrahENA sapuNyIbhUya pratyAzayAnantajIvanasyAdhikAriNO jAtAH| (aiōnios 9166) **8** vAkyamEtad vizvasanIyam atO hEtOrIzvarE yE vizvasitavantastE yathA satkarmmANyanutiStHEyustatha tAn dRPham AjnjApayEti mamAbhimataM|tAnyEvOttamAni mAnavEbhyaH phaladAni ca bhavanti| **9** mUPhEbhyaH praznavaMzAvalivivAdEbhyO vyavasthAyA vitaNPAbhyazca nivarttasva yataStA niSphala anarthakAzca bhavanti| **10** yo janO bibhistsustam EkavAraM dvirvva prabOdhya dUrIkuru, **11** yataStAdRzO janO vipathagAmI pApiStHa AtmadOSakazca bhavatIti tvayA jnjAyatAM| **12** yadAham ArttimAM tuktikaM vA tava samIpam prESayiSyAmi tAdA tvaM nIkapalau mama samIpam AgantuM yatasva yataStatraivAhaM zItakAlaM yApayituM matim akArSaM| **13** vyavasthApakaH sinA ApalluzcaitayOH kasyApyabhAvO yanna bhavEt tadarthaM tau yatnE na tvayA visRjyEtAM| **14** aparam asmadiyalOka yanniSphala na bhavEyustadarthaM prayoJanIyOpakArAyA satkarmmANyanuStHAtuM zikSantAM| **15** mama sagginaH savvE tvAM namaskurvvatE| yE vizvAsAd asmAsu prIyantE tAn namaskuru; sarvvESu yuSmAsvanugrahO bhUyAt| AmEn|

# philOmOnaH

**1** khrISTasya yIzO rbandidAsaH paulastIthiyanAmA bhrAta ca priyaM sahakAriNaM phillmOnaM **2** priyaM AppiyAM sahasEnAm ArkhippaM phillmOnasya gRhe sthitAM samitinjca prati patraM likhataH| **3** asmAkAM tAta IzvaraH prabhu ryIzukhrISTazca yuSmAn prati zAntim anugrahanjca kriyAstAM| **4** prabhuM yIzUM prati sarvvAn pavitralOkAn prati ca tava prEmavizvAsayO rvRttAntaM nizamyAhaM **5** prArthanAsamayE tava nAmOccArayan nirantaraM mamEzvaraM dhanyaM vadAmi| **6** asmAsu yadyat saujanyaM vidyate tat sarvvaM khrISTaM yIzUM yat prati bhavatlTi jnjAnAya tava vizvAsamUlIka dAnazilata yat saphala bhavEt tadaham icchAmi| **7** hE bhrAtaH, tvaya pavitralOkAnAM prANa ApyAyita abhavan EtasmAt tava prEmnAsmAkAM mahAn AnandaH sAntvanA ca jAtaH| **8** tvaya yat kartavyaM tat tvAm AjnjApayitUM yadyapyahaM khrISTEnAtIvOtsuko bhavEyaM tathApi vRddha **9** idAnIM yIzukhrISTasya bandidAsazcaivambhUtO yaH paulaH sO'haM tvAM vinEtUM varaM manyE| **10** ataH zRgkhalabaddhO'haM yamajanayaM taM madiyatanayam OnISimam adhi tvAM vinayE| **11** sa pUrvvaM tavAnupakAraka AsIt kintvidAnIM tava mama cOPakArI bhavati| **12** tamEvAhaM tava samIpaM prESayAmi, atO madIyaprANasvarUpaH sa tvayAnugRhyatAM| **13** susaMvAdasya kRte zRgkhalabaddhO'haM paricArakamiva taM svasannidhau varttayitum aicchaM| **14** kintu tava saujanyaM yad balEna na bhUtva svEcchAyAH phalaM bhavEt tadarthaM tava sammatiM vinA kimapi kartavyaM nAmanyE| **15** kO jAnAti kSaNakAlArthaM tvattastasya vicchEdO'bhavad EtasyAyam abhiprAyO yat tvam anantakAlArthaM taM lapsyasE (aiōnios g166) **16** puna rdAsamiva lapsyasE tannahi kintu dAsat zrESThaM mama priyaM tava ca zArIrikasambandhAt prabhUsambandhAcca tatO'dhikaM priyaM bhrAtaramiva| **17** atO hEtO ryadi mAM sahabhAginaM jAnAsi tarhi mAmiva tamanugRhANA| **18** tEna yadi tava kimapyaparAddhaM tubhyaM kimapi dhAryate vA tarhi tat mamEti viditva gaNaya| **19** ahaM tat parizOtsyAmi, Etat paulO'haM svahastEna likhAmi, yatastvaM svaprANAn api mahyaM dhAryasi tad vaktUM nEcchAmi| **20** bhO bhrAtaH, prabhOH kRte mama vAnjchAM pUraya khrISTasya kRte mama prANAn ApyAyaya| **21** tavAjnjAgrAhitvE vizvasya mayA Etat likhyate mayA yaducyate tatO'dhikaM tvaya kAriSyata iti jAnAmi| **22** tatkaranaSamamayE madarthamapi vAsagRhaM tvaya sajjikriyatAM yatO yuSmAkAM prArthanAnAM phalarUpO vara ivAhaM yuSmabhyaM dAyisye mamEti pratyAzA jAyate| **23** khrISTasya yIzAH kRte mayA saha bandiripAphrA **24** mama sahakAriNO mArka AriSTarkhO dIma lUkazca tvAM namaskAraM vEdayanti| **25** asmAkAM prabhO ryIzukhrISTasyAnugraho yuSmAkam AtmanA saha bhUyAt| AmEn|

# ibriNaH

**1** purA ya IzvarO bhaviSyadvAdibhiH pitRlOkEbhyO nAnAsamayE nAnAprakArAm kathitavAn **2** sa Etasmin zESakALE nijaputrENAsmabhyaM kathitavAn| sa taM putraM sarvvAdhikAriNaM kRtavAn tEAnaiva ca sarvvajaganti sRSTavAn| (aiñ g165) **3** sa putrastasya prabhAvasya pratibimbastasya tattvasya mUrttizcAsti svIyazaktivAkyEna sarvvaM dhattE ca svaprANairasmAkaM pApamArjjanaM kRtvA UrddhvasthAnE mahAmahimnO dakSiNapArzvE samupaviSTavAn| **4** divyadUtagaNAd yathA sa viziSTanAmnO 'dhikAri jAtastathA tEbhyO'pi zrESThO jAtaH| **5** yatO dUtAnAM madhyE kadAcidIzvarENEdaM ka uktaH? yathA, "madIyatanayO 'si tvam adyaiva janitO mayA|" punazca "ahaM tasya pitA bhaviSyAmi sa ca mama putrO bhaviSyati|" **6** aparaM jagati svaklyAdvitIyaputrasya punarAnayanakALE tEnOktaM, yathA, "Izvarasya sakalai rDUtairESa Eva praNamyatAM|" **7** dUtAn adhi tEnEdam uktaM, yathA, "sa karOti nijAn dUtAn gandhavAhasvarUpakAn| vahniczikhAsvarUpAMzca karOti nijasEvakAn|" **8** kintu putramuddizya tEnOktaM, yathA, "hE Izvara sadA sthAyI tava siMhAsanaM bhavEt| yAthArthyasya bhavEddaNPO rAjadaNPastvadyakaH| (aiñ g165) **9** puNyE prEma karOSi tvaM kinjcAdharmmam RtIyasE| tasmAd ya Iza IzastE sa tE mitragaNADapi| adhikAhlAdatailEna sEcanAM kRtavAn tava|" **10** punazca, yathA, "hE prabhO pRthivImUlam Adau saMsthApitaM tvayA| tathA tvadyahastEna kRtaM gaganamaNPalaM| **11** imE vinaMkSyatastvantu nityamEvAvatiSThasE| idantu sakalaM vizvaM saMjariSyati vastravat| **12** sagkOcitaM tvayA tattu vastravat parivartsyatE| tvantu nityaM sa EvAsI rnrirantAstava vatsarAH|" **13** aparaM dUtAnAM madhyE kaH kadAcidIzvarENEdamuktaH? yathA, "tavArIn pAdapIThaM tE yAvannahi karOmyahaM| mama dakSiNadigbhAgE tAvat tvaM samupAviza|" **14** yE paritrANasyAdhikAriNO bhaviSyanti tESAM paricaryyArthaM prESyamANAHA sEvanakAriNa AtmAnaH kiM tE sarvve dUtA nahi?

**2** ato vayaM yad bhramasrotasA nApanIyAmahE tadarthamasmaAbhi ryadyad azrAvi tasmin manAMsi nidhAtavyAni| **2** yatO hEtO dUtaiH kathitaM vAkyAM yadyamOgham abhavad yadi ca tallagghanakAriNE tasyAgrAhakAya ca sarvvasmai samucitaM daNPam adIyata, **3** tarhyasmAbhistAdRzaM mahAparitrANam avajnIyA kathaM rakSA prApsyatE, yat prathamataH prabhunA proktaM tatO'sman yAvat tasya zrOtrbhiH sthirikRtaM, **4** aparaM lakSaNairadbhutakarmmabhi rvididhazaktiprakAzEna nijEcchataH pavitrasyAtmanO vibhAgEna ca yad IzvarEna pramanikRtam abhUt| **5** vayaM tu yasya bhAvirAjyasya kathAM kathayamaH, tat tEn divyadUtAnAm adhInIkRtamiti nahi| **6** kintu kutrApi kazcit pramanAM IdRzaM dattavAn, yathA, "kiM vastu manavo yat sa nityaM saMsmaryyatE tvayA| kiM va manavasantaNO yat sa AlOcyatE tvayA| **7** divyadataganebhyaH sa kinjcin nyUnaH kRtastvayA| tEjOgauravarUpEna kirITena vibhUSitaH| sRSTaM yat tE karAbhyAM sa tatprabhutvE niyOjitaH| **8** caraNadhazca tasyaiva tvayA sarvvaM vazikRtaM|" tEna sarvvaM yasya vazikRtaM tasyAvazIbhUtAM kimapi nAvazESitaM kintvadhunApi vayaM sarvvAni tasya vazIbhUtAni na pazyamaH| **9** tathApi divyadUtaganebhyO yaH kinjcin nyUnIkRto'bhavat taM yIzumu mRtyubhOgahEtOstEjOgauravarUpEna kirITena vibhUSitaM pazyamaH, yata IzvarasyAnugrahAt sa sarvvesAM kRtE mRtyum asvadata| **10** aparanjca yasmai yEna ca kRtsnaM vastu sRSTaM vidyatE bahusantaAnANAM vibhavAyAnayanakALE tESAM paritrANAgrasarasya duHkhabhOgEna siddhIkaraNamapi tasyOpayuktam abhavat| **11** yataH pAvakaH puYamAnAzca sarvve EkasmAdEvOtpanna bhavanti, iti hEtOH sa tAn bhrAtRn vaditum na lajjatE| **12** tEna sa uktavAn, yathA, "dyOtayiSyAmi tE nAma bhrAtRnam madhyatO mama| parantu samitE rmadhyE kariSyE tE prazaMsanaM|" **13** punarapi, yathA, "tasmin vizvasya sthAtAhaM|" punarapi, yathA, "pazyAham apatyAni ca dattAni mahyam IzvarAt|" **14** tESam apatyANAM rudhirapalalaviziSTatvat so'pi tadvat tadviziSTO'bhUt tasyAbhiprAyO'yaM yat sa mRtyubalAdhikAriNaM zayatAnaM mRtyuna balahInaM kuryyat **15** yE ca mRtyubhayAd yAvajjIvanaM dAsatvasya nighna Asan tAn uddhArayEt| **16** sa

dUtAnAm upakArI na bhavati kintvibrAhImO vaMzasyaivOpakArI bhavati| 17 atO hEtOH sa yathA kRpAvAn prajAnAM pApazOdhAnArtham IzvarOddEzyaviSayE vizvAsyO mahAyAjakO bhavEt tadarthaM sarvvaviSayE svabhrAtRNAM sadRzIbhavanaM tasyOcitam AsIt| 18 yataH sa svayaM parIkSAM gatvA yaM duHkhabhOgam avagataStEna parIkSAkrAntAn upakarttuM zaknOti|

**3** hE svarglyasyAhvAnasya sahabhAginaH pavitrabhrAtaraH, asmAkaM dharmmapratijnjAyA dUtO'grasarazca yo yIzutam AlOcadhvAM| 2 mUsA yadvat tasya sarvvaparivAramadhyE vizvAsya AsIt, tadvat ayamapi svaniyOjakasya samIpE vizvAsyO bhavati| 3 parivArAcca yadvat tatsthApayituradhikaM gauravaM bhavati tadvat mUsasO'yaM bahutaragauravasya yOgyO bhavati| 4 Ekaikasya nivEzanasya parijanAnAM sthApayita kazcid vidyatE yazca sarvvasthApayita sa Izvara Eva| 5 mUsAzca vakSyamANAnAM sAKSI bhRtya iva tasya sarvvaparijanamadhyE vizvAsyO'bhavat kintu khrISTastasya parijanAnAmadhyakSa iva| 6 vayaM tu yadi vizvAsasyOtsAhaM zIghananjca zESaM yAvad dhArayAmastarhi tasya parijana bhavamaH| 7 atO hEtOH pavitrENAtmanA yadvat kathitaM, tadvat, "adya yUyaM kathAM tasya yadi saMzrOtumicchatha| 8 tarhi purA parIkSAYa dinE prAntaramadhyataH| madAjnjAnigrahasthAnE yuSmAbhistu kRtaM yathA| tathA mA kurutEdAnIM kaThinAni manAMsi vaH| 9 yuSmAkaM pitarastatra matparIkSAM akurvavata| kurvvadbhirme'nusandhAnaM tairadRzyanta matkriyAH| catvAriMzatsama yAvat kruddhvAhantu tadanvayE| 10 avAdiSam imE loka bhrAntAntaHkaraNAH sada| mAmakInAni vartmAni parijananti nO imE| 11 iti hEtOrahaM kOpAt zaphaM kRtavAn imaM| prEvEkSyatE janairEtai rna vizrAmasthalaM mama||" 12 hE bhrAtaraH sAvadhAna bhavata, amarEzvarAt nivarttakO yo'vizvAsastadyuktaM duSTantaHkaraNaM yuSmAkaM kasyApi na bhavatu| 13 kintu yAvad adyanAmA samayO vidyatE tAvad yuSmanmadhyE kO'pi pApasya vanjcanayA yat kaThOrikRtO na bhavEt tadarthaM pratidinaM parasparam upadizata| 14 yatO vayaM khrISTasyAMzinO jAtAH kintu prathamavizvAsasya dRPhatvam asmAbhiH zESaM yAvad amOghaM dhArayitavyaM| 15 adya yUyaM kathAM tasya yadi saMzrOtumicchatha, tarhiAjnjAlagghanasthAnE yuSmAbhistu kRtaM yathA, tathA mA kurutEdAnIM kaThinAni manAMsi va iti tEna yaduktaM, 16 tadanusArAd yE zrutvA tasya kathAM na grHItavantastE ke? kiM mUsaA misaradEzAd AgatAH sarvvE loka nahi? 17 kEbhyo vA sa catvAriMzadvarSANi yAvad akrudhyat? pApAM kurvvatAM yESAM kuNapAH prAntarE 'patan kiM tEbhyO nahi? 18 pravEkSyatE janairEtai rna vizrAmasthalaM mamEti zaphaH kESAM viruddhaM tEnAkAri? kim avizvAsinAM viruddhaM nahi? 19 atastE tat sthAnaM pravESTum avizvAsAt nAzaknuvan iti vayaM vlkSAMahE|

**4** aparaM tadvizrAmaprAptEH pratijnjA yadi tiSThati tarhyasmAkaM kazcit cEt tasyAH phalEna vanjcito bhavEt vayam EtasmAd bibhImaH| 2 yatO 'smAkaM samIpE yadvat tadvat tESAM samIpE'pi susaMvAdaH pracAritO 'bhavat kintu taiH zrutaM vAkyam tAn prati niSphalam abhavat, yataStE zrOtArO vizvAsEna sArddhaM tannAmizrayan| 3 tad vizrAmasthAnaM vizvAsibhirasmAbhiH pravizyatE yataStEnOktaM, "ahaM kOpAt zaphaM kRtavAn imaM, pravEkSyatE janairEtai rna vizrAmasthalaM mama|" kintu tasya karmmani jagataH sRSTikAlat samAptAni santi| 4 yataH kasmiMzcit sthAnE saptamaM dinamadhi tEnEdam uktaM, yathA, "IzvaraH saptamE dinE svakRtEbhyAH sarvvakarmmahyO vizazrAma|" 5 kintvEtasmin sthAnE punastEnOcyatE, yathA, "pravEkSyatE janairEtai rna vizrAmasthalaM mama|" 6 phalatastat sthAnaM kaizcit pravESTavyaM kintu yE purA susaMvAdaM zrutavantastairavizvAsAt tanna praviSTam, 7 iti hEtOH sa punaradyanAmakaM dinaM nirUpya dirghakAlE gatE'pi pUrvvOktAM vAcAM dAyUdA kathayati, yathA, "adya yUyaM kathAM tasya yadi saMzrOtumicchatha, tarhi mA kurutEdAnIM kaThinAni manAMsi vaH|" 8 aparaM yihOzUyO yadi tAn vyazrAmayiSyat tarhi tataH param aparasya dinasya vAg IzvarENa nAkathayiSyata| 9 ata Izvarasya prajAbhiH karttavaya EkO vizrAmastiSThati| 10 aparam IzvarO yadvat svakRtakarmmahyO vizazrAma tadvat tasya vizrAmasthAnaM praviSTO janO'pi svakRtakarmmahyO vizrAmyati| 11 atO vayaM tad vizrAmasthAnaM pravESTum yatAmahai, tadavizvAsOdAharaNEna kO'pi na patatu| 12 Izvarasya vAdo'maraH

prabhAvaviziSTazca sarvvasmAd dvidhArakhaggAdapi tlksNaH, aparaM prANAtmanO rgranthimajjayOzca paribhEdAya vicchEdakArI manasazca sagkalpAnAm abhiprEtAnAnjca vicArakaH| 13 aparaM yasya samIPE svIyA svIyA kathAsmAbhiH kathayitavyA tasyAgOcaraH kO'pi prANI nAsti tasya dRSTau sarvvamEvAnAvRtaM prakAzitanjcaStE| 14 aparaM ya uccatamaM svargaM praviSTa EtAdRza EkO vyaktirarthata Izvarasya putrO yIzurasmAkaM mahAyAjako'sti, atO hEtO rvayaM dharmmapratijnjAM dRPham AlambAmahai| 15 asmAkaM yO mahAyAjako 'sti so'smAkaM duHkhai rduHkhitO bhavitum azakTO nahi kintu pApaM vinA sarvvaviSayE vayamiva parIkSitaH| 16 ataEva kRPAM grahItuM prayOjanIyOpakArArtham anugrahaM prApTunjca vayam utsAhEnAnugrahasiMhAsanasya samIpaM yAmahI|

**5** yaH kazcit mahAyAjako bhavati sa mAnavAnAM madhyAt nItaH san mAnavAnAM kRta IzvarOddEzyaviSayE'rthata upahArANAM pApArthakabalInAnjca dAna niyujyatE| 2 sa cAjnjAnAM bhrAntAnAnjca lOkAnAM duHkhena duHkhi bhavitum zaknOti, yatO hEtOH sa svayamapi daurbalyavESTItO bhavati| 3 EtasmAt kArANacca yadvat lOkAnAM kRtE tadvad AtmakRtE'pi pApArthakabalidAnaM tEna karttavayam| 4 sa ghOccapadaH svEcchAtaH kEnApi na gRhyatE kintu hARONA iva ya IzvarENAHUyatE tEnaiva gRhyatE| 5 EvamprakArENA khRISTO'pi mahAyAjakatvaM grahItuM svIyagauravaM svayaM na kRtavAn, kintu "madiyatanayo'si tvam adyaiva janitO mayEti" vAcAM yastaM bhASitavAn sa Eva tasya gauravaM kRtavAn| 6 tadvad anyagItE'pIdamuktaM, tvaM malkISEdakaH zrENyAM yAjako'si sadAtanaH| (aiOn g165) 7 sa ca dEhavAsakAlE bahukrandanEnAzrupAtEna ca mRtyuta uddharaNE samarthasya pituH samIPE punaH punarvinatiM prarthanAnjca kRtva tatphalarUpiNIM zagkAtO rakSAM prApya ca 8 yadyapi putrO'bhavat tathApi yairaklizyata tairAjnjAgrahaNam azikSata| 9 itthaM siddhihbhUya nijAjnjAgrAhiNAM sarvvESAM anantaparitrANasya kArANasvarUpO 'bhavat| (aiOnios g166) 10 tasmAt sa malkISEdakaH zrENIbhukTO mahAyAjaka IzvarENAkhyAtaH| 11 tamadhyasmAkaM bahukathAH kathayitavyAH kintu tAH stabdhakarNai ryuSmAbhi rdurgamyAH| 12 yatO yUyaM yadyapi samayasya dIrghatvAt zikSaka bhavitum azakSyata tathApiIzvarasya vAkyAnAM yA prathama varNamAla tAmadhi zikSAprApti ryuSmAkaM punarAvazyakA bhavati, tathA kaThinadravyE nahi kintu dugdhe yuSmAkaM prayOjanam AstE| 13 yO dugdhapAyI sa zizurEvEtikArANAT dharmmavAkyE tatparO nAsti| 14 kintu sadasadvicArE yESAM cEtAMsi vyavahArEna zikSitAni tAdRzANAM siddhalOkAnAM kaThOradravyESu prayOjanamasti|

**6** vayaM mRtijanakakarmmabhyO manaHparAvarattanAM IzvarE vizvAsO majjanazikSaNaM hastArpaNaM mRtalOkAnAm utthAnam 2 anantakAlasthAyivicArAjnjA caitaiH punarbhittimUlaM na sthApayantaH khRISTaviSayakam prathamOpadEzAM pazcAtkRtya siddhiM yAvad agrasara bhavama| (aiOnios g166) 3 IzvarasyAnumatya ca tad asmAbhiH kAriSyatE| 4 ya EkakRtvO dIptimaya bhUtvA svargIyavararasam AsvaditavantaH pavitrasyatmanO'MzinO jAta 5 Izvarasya suvAkyam bhAvikAlasya zaktinjcAsvaditavantazca tE bhraSTva yadi (aiOn g165) 6 svamanObhirIzvarasya putraM punaH kruzE ghnanti lajjAspadaM kurvvatE ca tarhi manaHparAvarattanAya punastAn navInikarttuM kO'pi na zaknOti| 7 yatO yA bhUmiH svOpari bhUyaH patitaM vRSTiM pivati tatphalAdhikAriNAM nimittam iSTAni zAkAdInyutpAdayati sA IzvarAd AziSaM prApta| 8 kintu yA bhUmi rgOkSurakanTakovRkSAN utpAdayati sA na grAhya zApArha ca zESE tasya dAhO bhaviSyati| 9 hE priyatamaH, yadyapi vayam EtAdRzAM vAkyam bhASamaHE tathApi yUyaM tata utkRSTAH paritrANapathasya pathikAzcAdhva iti vizvasamaH| 10 yatO yuSmAbhiH pavitralOkAnAM ya upakArO 'kAri kriyatE ca tEnEzvarasya nAmnE prakAzitaM prEma zramanjca vismarttum IzvarO'nyAyakArI na bhavati| 11 aparaM yuSmAkam Ekaiko janO yat pratyAzApUraNArthaM zESAM yAvat tamEva yatnaM prakAzayEdityaham icchAmi| 12 ataH zithiLA na bhavata kintu yE vizvAsEna sahiSNutayA ca pratijnjAnAM phalAdhikAriNO jAtAstESAM anugAmino bhavata| 13 IzvarO yadA ibrAhimE pratyajAnAt tAdA zrESThasya kasyApyaparasya nAmna zapathaM karttuM nAzaknOt, atO hEtOH svanAmna zapathaM kRtva tEnOktaM



yathA, 14 "satyam ahaM tvAm AziSaM gadiSyAmi tavAnvayaM varddhayiSyAmi ca|" 15 anEna prakArENa sa sahiSNutAM vidhAya tasyAH pratyAzAyAH phalaM labdhavAn| 16 atha mAnavAH zrESThasya kasyacit nAmna zapantE, zapathazca pramANArthaM tESAM sarvvavivAdAntako bhavati| 17 ityasmIn IzvaraH pratijnjAyAH phalAdhikAriNaH svIyamantraNayaM amOghatAM bAhulyatO darzayitumicchAn zapathEna svapratijnjAM sthirIkRtavAn| 18 ataEva yasmin anRtakathanam Izvarasya na sAdhyaM tAdRzEnAcalEna viSayadvayEna sammukhastharakSasthalasya prAptayE palAyitAnAm asmAkAM sudRPhA sAntvana jAyatE| 19 sa pratyAzAsmAkAM manOnaukAyA acalO laggarO bhUtva vicchEdakavastrasyAbhyantaram praviSTA| 20 tatraivAsmAkam agrasarO yIzuH pravizya malkISEdakaH zrENyAM nityasthAyI yAjako'bhavat| (aiōn g165)

7 zAlamasya rAJa sarvvOparisthasyEzvarasya yAjakazca san yO nRpatInAM mArANat pratyAgatam ibrahImaM sAKsAtkRtyAziSaM gaditavAn, 2 yasmai cEbrAhIm sarvvadravyANAM dazamAMzaM dattavAn sa malkISEdak svanAmno'rthEna prathamato dharmmarAJaH pazcat zAlamasya rAJArthataH zAntirAjo bhavati| 3 aparaM tasya pitA mAta vaMzasya nirNaya AyuSa Arambho jIvanasya zESazcaitESAM abhAvO bhavati, itthaM sa Izvaraputrasya sadRzIkRtaH, sa tvanantakAlaM yAvad yAjakastiThati| 4 ataEvAsmAkAM pUrvvapuruSa ibrahIm yasmalutHitudravyANAM dazamAMzaM dattavAn sa kidRk mahAn tad AlOcayata| 5 yAjakatvaprApta lEvEH santAnA vyavasthAnusArENa lokEbhyo'rthata ibrahImO jAtEbhyAH svIyabhrAtRbhYO dazamAMzagrahaNasyAdEzaM labdhavantaH| 6 kintvasau yadyapi tESAM vaMzAt noTpannastathAplbrahImO dazamAMzaM gRhItavAn pratijnjAnAm adhikAriNam AziSaM gaditavAMzca| 7 aparaM yaH zrEyAn sa kSudratarAyAziSaM dadAtItyatra ko'pi sandEho nAsti| 8 aparam idAnIM yE dazamAMzaM gRhInti tE mRtyOradhIna mAnavAH kintu tadAnIM yO gRhItavAn sa jivatitipramANaprAptaH| 9 aparaM dazamAMzagrahI lEvirapbrahImdvArA dazamAMzaM dattavAn Etadapi kathayitum zakyatE| 10 yatO yadA malkISEdak tasya pitaram sAKsAt kRtavAn tadAnIM sa lEviH pitururasyAsIt| 11 aparaM yasya sambandhE loka vyavasthAM labdhavantastEna lEvIyayAjakavargENa yadi siddhiH samabhaviSyat tarhi hARONasya zrENyA madhyAd yAjakaM na nirUpyEzvarENa malkISEdakaH zrENyA madhyAd aparasyaikasya yAjakasyOtthApanaM kuta Avazyakam abhaviSyat? 12 yatO yAjakavargasya vinimayEna sutarAM vyavasthAyA api vinimayo jAyatE| 13 aparanjca tad vAKyaM yasyOddEzyaM so'parEna vaMzEna saMyukta'sti tasya vaMzasya ca ko'pi kadApi vEdyAH karmma na kRtavAn| 14 vastutastu yaM vaMzamadhi mUsA yAjakatvasyaikAM kathAmapi na kathitavAn tasmin yihUdAvaMze'smAkAM prabhu rjanma gRhItavAn iti suspaSTaM| 15 tasya spaSTataram aparaM pramANamidaM yat malkISEdakaH sAdRzyavatAparENa tAdRzEna yAjakEnOdEtavyaM, 16 yasya nirUpaNAM zarIrasambandhiyavidhiyuktayA vyavasthAyA na bhavati kintvakSayajIvanayuktayA zakyA bhavati| 17 yata Izvara idam sAKsyaM dattavAn, yathA, "tvaM malkISEdakaH zrENyAM yAjako'si sadAtanaH|" (aiōn g165) 18 anEnAgravarttinO vidhE durbbalatAyA niSphalatAyAzca hEtOrarthato vyavasthaya kimapi siddham na jAtamitihEtostasya loPo bhavati| 19 yayA ca vayam Izvarasya nikaTavarttinO bhavama EtAdRzI zrESThapratyAZa samsthApyatE| 20 aparaM yIzuH zapathaM vinA na niyuktastasmAdapi sa zrESThaniyamasya madhyastho jAtaH| 21 yataste zapathaM vinA yAjaka jAtAH kintvasau zapathEna jAtaH yataH sa idamuktaH, yathA, 22 "paramEza idam zEpE na ca tasmAnnivartsyatE| tvaM malkISEdakaH zrENyAM yAjako'si sadAtanaH|" (aiōn g165) 23 tE ca bahavo yAjaka abhavan yataste mRtyunA nityasthAyitvat nivAritAH, 24 kintvasAvanantakAlaM yAvat tiSThati tasmAt tasya yAjakatvaM na parivarttanIyaM| (aiōn g165) 25 tatO hEtO ryE mAnavAstEnEzvarasya sannidhiM gacchanti tAn sa zESaM yAvat paritrAtuM zaknOti yatasteSAM kRtE prArthanAM karttuM sa satataM jIvati| 26 aparam asmAkAM tAdRzamaH yAjakasya prayOjanamAsId yaH pavitro 'hiMsako niSkalagkaH pApibhyO bhinnaH svargAdapyucIkRtazca syAt| 27 aparaM mahAyAjakanAM yathA tathA tasya pratidinaM prathamAM svapApAnAM kRtE tataH paraM lokAnAM pApAnAM kRtE balidAnasya prayOjanaM nAsti yata AtmabalidAnaM kRtva tad EkakRtvastEna sampAditaM| 28

yato vyavasthaya yE mahAyajaka nirUpyantE tE daurbalyayuktA mAnavAH kintu vyavasthAtaH param  
zaphayuktEna vAkyEna yo mahAyajakO nirUpitaH so 'nantakAlArthaM siddhaH putra Eva| (aiōn g165)

**8** kathyamAnAnAM vAkyAnAM sArO'yam asmAkam EtAdRza EkO mahAyajakO'sti yaH svargE mahAmahimnaH  
siMhAsanasya dakSiNapArzvO samupaviSTAvAn 2 yacca dUSyAM na manujaiH kintvIzvarEna sthApitaM  
tasya satyadUSyasya pavitravastUnAnjca sEvakaH sa bhavati| 3 yata EkaikO mahAyajakO naivEdyAnAM  
ballInAnjca dAnE niyujyate, atO hEtOrEtasyApi kinjcid utsarjanIyAM vidyata ityAvazyakaM| 4 kinjca sa yadi  
pRthivyAm asthAsyat tarhi yAjako nAbhaviSyat, yatO yE vyavasthAnusArAt naivEdyAni dadatyEtAdRza  
yAjaka vidyantE| 5 tE tu svargIyavastUnAM dRSTAntEna chAyaya ca sEvAmanutiSThanti yatO mUsasi  
dUSyAM sAdhayitum udyate satIzvarastadEva tamAdiSTavAn phalataH sa tamuktavAn, yathA, "avadhEhi girau  
tvAM yadyannidarzanaM darzitaM tadvat sarvvAni tvaya kriyantAM|" 6 kintvidAnIm asau tasmAt zrESThaM  
sEvakapadaM prAptavAn yataH sa zrESThapatrinjAbhiH sthApitasya zrESThaniyamasya madhyasthO'bhavat|  
7 sa prathamO niyamO yadi nirdDOsO'bhaviSyata tarhi dvitIyasya niyamasya kimapi prayOjanaM nAbhaviSyat|  
8 kintu sa dOSamArOpayan tEbhyaH kathyati, yathA, "paramEzvara idaM bhASate pazya yasmin samayE'ham  
isrAyElavaMzEna yihUdAvaMzEna ca sArddham EkaM navInAM niyamaM sthirkariSyAmyEtAdRzaH samaya  
AyAti| 9 paramEzvarO'paramapi kathyati tESAM pUrvvapuruSANAM misaradEzAd AnayanArthaM yasmin  
dinE'ham tESAM karaM dhRtvA taiH saha niyamaM sthirkRtavAn taddinasya niyamAnusArENa nahi yatastai  
rmama niyamE lagghitE'ham tAn prati cintAM nAkaravaM| 10 kintu paramEzvaraH kathyati taddinAt  
paramahaM isrAyElavaMzlyaiH sArddham imaM niyamaM sthirkariSyAmi, tESAM citte mama vidhIn  
sthApayiSyAmi tESAM hRtpatrE ca tAn lEkhiSyAmi, aparamahaM tESAM IzvarO bhaviSyAmi tE ca mama loka  
bhaviSyanti| 11 aparaM tvaM paramEzvaraM jAnIhItivAkyEna tESamEkaikO janaH svaM svaM samIpravAsinaM  
bhrAtaranjca puna rna zikSayiSyati yata AkSudrAt mahAntaM yAvat sarvvE mAM jnjAsyanti| 12 yatO  
hEtOrahaM tESam adharmmAn kSamiSyE tESAM pApAnyaparAdhAMzca punaH kadApi na smariSyAmi|" 13  
anEna taM niyamaM nUtanaM gaditvA sa prathamaM niyamaM purAtanIkRtavAn; yacca purAtanaM jIrnAnjca  
jAtaM tasya lOpO nikaTO 'bhavat|

**9** sa prathamO niyama ArAdhanAya vividharItibhiraihipavitrasthAnEna ca viziSTa AsIt| 2 yatO  
dUSyamEkaM niramIyata tasya prathamakOSThasya nAma pavitrasthAnamityAsIt tatra dIpravRkSO  
bhOjanAsanaM darzanIyapUpAnAM zrENI cAsIt| 3 tatpazcAd dvitIyAyAstiraSkariNyA abhyantarE  
'tipavitrasthAnamitinAmakaM kOSThamAsIt, 4 tatra ca suvarNamayo dhUpAdhAraH paritaH suvarNamaNPita  
nyamamanjjiUSA cAsIt tanmadhyE mAnnAyAH suvarNaghaTO hArONasya manjjaritadanaNPastakSitau  
nyamaprastarau, 5 tadupari ca karuNasane chAyAkAriNau tEjOmayau kirUbAvAstAm, EtESAM  
vizeSavRttAntakathanAya nAyAM samayaH| 6 EtESvIdRk nirmmitESu yAjaka IzvarasEvAm anutiSThanatO  
dUSyasya prathamakOSThaM nityAM pravizanti| 7 kintu dvitIyAM kOSThaM prativarSam EkakRtva  
EkAkinA mahAyajakEna pravizyate kintvAtmanimittaM lokAnAm ajnjAnakRtapApAnAnjca nimittam  
utsarjjanIyAM rudhiram anAdAya tEna na pravizyate| 8 ityanEna pavitra AtMa yat jnjApayati tadidaM  
tat prathamaM dUSyAM yAvat tiSThati tAvat mahApavitrasthAnagAmI pantha aprakAzitastiSThati| 9  
tacca dUSyAM varttamAnasamayasya dRSTantaH, yatO hEtOH samprataM samZodhanakAlaM yAvad  
yannirUpitaM tadanusArAt sEvAkAriNO mAnasikasiddhikarANE'samarthAbhiH 10 kEvalaM khAdyapEyESu  
vividhamajjanESu ca zArIrikarItibhi ryuktAni naivEdyAni balidAnAni ca bhavanti| 11 aparaM bhAvimaggalAnAM  
mahAyajakaH khrISTA upasthAyAhanirmmitEnArthata EtatsRSTE rbahirbhUtEna zrESThEna siddhEna  
ca dUSyEna gatva 12 chAgAnAM gOvatsAnAM vA rudhiram anAdAya svIyarudhiram AdAyaikakRtva Eva  
mahApavitrasthAnAM pravizyAnantakAlikAM muktiM prAptavAn| (aiōnios g166) 13 vRSachAgAnAM rudhirEna

gavlbbhasmanaH prakSEpEna ca yadyazucilOkAH zArIrizucitvAya pUyantE, 14 tarhi kiM manyadhvE yaH sadAtanEnAtmanA niSkalagkabalimiva svamEvEzvarAya dattavAn, tasya khriSTasya rudhirENa yuSmAkaM manAMsyamarEzvarasya sEvAyai kiM mRtyujanakEbhyaH karmmabhyO na pavitrikAriSyantE? (aiōnios g166) 15 sa nUtananiyamasya madhyasthO'bhavati tasyAbhiprAyo'yaM yat prathamaniyamalagghanarUpapApEbhyO mRtyunA muktau jAtAyAm AhUtalOkA anantakAlIyasampadaH pratijnjAphalaM labhEran| (aiōnios g166) 16 yatra niyamO bhavati tatra niyamasAdhakasya balE rmRtyunA bhavitavyaM| 17 yatO hatEna balinA niyamaH sthirIbhavati kintu niyamasAdhako bali ryAvat jIvati tAvat niyamO nirarthakastiSThati| 18 tasmAt sa pUrvvaniyamO'pi rudhirapAtaM vinA na sAdhitaH| 19 phalataH sarvvalOkAn prati vyavasthAnusArENa sarvvA AjnjAH kathayitvA mUsA jalEna sindUravarNalOmna ESovatrNEna ca sArddhaM gOvatsAnAM chAgAnAnjca rudhiraM gRHItvA granthE sarvvalOkESu ca prakSipya babhASE, 20 yuSmAn adhIzvarO yaM niyamaM nirUpitavAn tasya rudhiramEtat| 21 tadvat sa dUSyE'pi sEvArthakESu sarvvapAtrESu ca rudhiraM prakSiptavAn| 22 aparaM vyavasthAnusArENa prAyazaH sarvvAni rudhirENa pariSkriyantE rudhirapAtaM vinA pApamOcanaM na bhavati ca| 23 aparaM yAni svargIyavastUnAM dRSTAntAstESAM EtaIH pAvanam Avazyakam AsIt kintu sAkSat svargIyavastUnAm tEbhyaH zrESThE rbalidAnaiH pAvanamAvazyakaM| 24 yataH khriSTaH satyapavitrasthAnasya dRSTAntarUpaM hastakRtaM pavitrasthAnaM na praviSTavAn kintvasmannimittam idAnIm Izvarasya sAkSAd upasthAtuM svargamEva praviSTaH| 25 yathA ca mahAyAjakaH prativarSaM parazONitamAdAya mahApavitrasthAnaM pravizati tathA khriSTEna punaH punarAtmOtsargO na karttavayaH, 26 karttavyE sati jagataH sRSTikAlamArabhya bahuvarAm tasya mRtyubhOga Avazyako'bhavati; kintvidAnIm sa AtmOtsargENa pApanAzArtham EkakRtvO jagataH zESakAlE pracakAzE| (aiōn g165) 27 aparaM yathA mAnuSasyaikakRtvO maraNAM tat pazcAd vicArO nirUpito'sti, 28 tadvat khriSTO'pi bahUnAM pApavahanArthaM balirUpENaikakRtva utsasRjE, aparaM dvitIyavARA M pApAd bhinnaH san yE taM pratIkSantE tESAM paritrANArthaM darzanaM dAsyati|

**10** vyavasthA bhaviSyannmaggalAnAM chAyAsvarUpA na ca vastUnAM mUrttisvarUpA tatO hEtO mityaM diyamAnairEkavidhai rvArSikabalibhiH zaraNagatalOkAn siddhAn karttuM kadApi na zaknOti| 2 yadyazakSyat tarhi tESAM balInAM dAnaM kiM na nyavarttiSyata? yataH sEvAkAriSvEkakRtvaH pavitribhUtESu tESAM ko'pi pApabOdhaH puna rnAbhaviSyat| 3 kintu tai rbalidAnaiH privatsaram pApAnAM smAraNaM jAyatE| 4 yatO vRSANAM chAgANAM vA rudhirENa pApamOcanaM na sambhavati| 5 EtatKAranaT khriSTEna jagat pravizyEdam ucyatE, yathA, "nESTvA baliM na naivEdyaM dEhO mE nirmmitastvaya| 6 na ca tvaM balibhi rhavyaiH pApaghnai rvA pratuSyasi| 7 avAdiSaM tadaivAhaM pazya kurvvE samAgamaM| dharmmagranthasya sargE mE vidyatE likhita katha| Iza manO'bhilASastE mayA sampUrayiSyatE|" 8 ityasmin prathamato yESAM dAnaM vyavasthAnusArAd bhavati tAnyadhi tEnEdamuktaM yathA, balinaivEdyahavyAni pApaghnanjcOpacArakAM, nEmAni vAnjchasi tvaM hi na caitESu pratuSyasiti| 9 tataH paraM tEnOktaM yathA, "pazya manO'bhilASaM tE karttuM kurvvE samAgamaM;" dvitIyam Etad vAkyAM sthirIkarttuM sa prathamaM lumpati| 10 tEna manO'bhilASEna ca vayaM yIzukhrISTasyaikakRtvaH svazarIrOtsargAt pavitrikRta bhavama| 11 aparam Ekaiko yAjakaH pratidinam upAsanAM kurvvan yaizca pApAni nAzayituM kadApi na zakyantE tAdRzAn EkarUpAn balIn punaH punarutsRjan tiSThati| 12 kintvasau pApanAzakam EkaM baliM datvAnantakAlArtham Izvarasya dakSiNa upavizya 13 yAvat tasya zatravastasya pAdapIThaM na bhavanti tAvat pratIkSamANastiSThati| 14 yata EkEna balidAnEna so'nantakAlArthaM pUyamAnAn lokAn sAdhitavAn| 15 Etasmin pavitra AtmApayasmAkaM pakSE pramANayati 16 "yatO hEtOstaddinAt param ahaM taiH sArddham imaM niyamaM sthirIkariSyAmIti prathamata uktvA paramEzvarENEdaM kathitaM, tESAM citte mama vidhIn sthApayiSyAmi tESAM manaHsu ca tAn lekhiSyAmi ca, 17 aparanjca tESAM pApAnyaparAdhAMzca punaH kadApi na smAriSyAmi|" 18 kintu yatra pApamOcanaM bhavati tatra pApArthakabalidAnaM puna

rna bhavati| 19 atO hE bhrAtaraH, yIzO rudhirENa pavitrasthAnapravEzAyAsmAkam utsAhO bhavati, 20 yataH sO'smadarthaM tiraskariNyArthataH svazarIrENa navinaM jIvanayuktanjancaikaM panthAnaM nirmmittavAn, 21 aparanjEzvariyaparivArasyAdhyakSa EkO mahAyAjako'smAkamasti| 22 atO hEtOrasmAbhiH saralAntaHkaraNai rdRPhavizvAsaiH pApabOdhat prakSAlitamanObhi nrmmalajalE snAtazarIraizcEzvaram upAgatya pratyAzAyAH pratijnjA nizcala dhArayitavyA| 23 yatO yastAm agglkRtavAn sa vizvasanIyaH| 24 aparaM prEmni satkriyAsu caikaikasyOtsAhavRddhyartham asmAbhiH parasparaM mantrayitavyaM| 25 aparaM katipayalOkA yathA kurvanti tathAsmAbhiH sabhAkaraNaM na parityaktavyaM parasparam upadESTavyanjca yatastat mahAdinam uttarOttaraM nikaTavartti bhavatiTi yuSmAbhi rdRzyatE| 26 satyamatasya jnjAnaprAptEH paraM yadi vayaM svaMcchaya pApAcAraM kurmmastarhi pApAnAM kRtE 'nyat kimapi balidAnaM nAvaziSyatE 27 kintu vicArasya bhayanakaM pratikSA ripunAzakAnalasya tApazcAvaziSyatE| 28 yaH kazcit mUsaso vyavasthAm avamanyatE sa dayAM vinA dvayOstisRNAM vA sAkSiNAM pramANEna hanyatE, 29 tasmAt kiM budhyadhvE yO jana Izvarasya putram avajAnAti yEna ca pavitriRtO 'bhavat tat niyamasya rudhiram apavitraM jAnAti, anugrahakaram AtmAnam apamanyatE ca, sa kiyamAghOrataradaNPasya yOgyO bhaviSyati? 30 yataH paramEzvaraH kathayati, "dAnaM phalasya matkarmma sUcitaM pradadAmyahaM|" punarapi, "tadA vicArayiSyantE parEzEna nijAH prajAH|" idaM yaH kathitavAn taM vayaM jAnImaH| 31 amarEzvarasya karayOH patanaM mahAbhayAnakaM| 32 hE bhrAtaraH, pUrvvadinAni smarata yatastadAnIM yUyaM dIptiM prApya bahudurgatirUpaM saMgrAmaM sahamAna Ekato nindAkIEzaiH kautukIkRtA abhavata, 33 anyatazca tadbhOginAM samAMzino 'bhavata| 34 yUYaM mama bandhanasya duHkhEna duHkhino 'bhavata, yuSmAkam uttamA nityA ca sampattih svargE vidyata iti jnjAtvA sANandaM sarvvasvasyApaharaNam asahadhvanjca| 35 ataEva mahApuraskArayuktaM yuSmAkam utsahaM na parityajata| 36 yatO yUYaM yEnEzvarasyEcchAM pAlayitvA pratijnjAyAH phalaM labhadhvaM tadarthaM yuSmAbhi rdhairryAvalambanaM karttavayaM| 37 yEnAgantavyaM sa svalpakAlat param AgamiSyati na ca vilambiSyatE| 38 "puNyavAn janO vizvAsEna jIviSyati kintu yadi nivarttatE tarhi mama manastasmin na toSaM yAsyati|" 39 kintu vayaM vinAzajanikAM dharmmAt nivRttiM na kurvvANA AtmanaH paritrANaya vizvAsaM kurvvAmahE|

**11** vizvAsa AzaMsitAnAM nizcayaH, adRzyAnAM viSayANAM darzanaM bhavati| 2 tEna vizvAsEna prAnjco lOkAH prAmANYaM prAptavantaH| 3 aparam Izvarasya vAkyEna jagantyasRjyanta, dRSTavastUni ca pratyakSavastubhyO nOadapadyantaitad vayaM vizvAsEna budhyAmahE| (aiñ 9165) 4 vizvAsEna hAbil Izvaramuddizya kAbilaH zrESThaM balidAnaM kRtavAn tasmAccEzvarENa tasya dAnAnyadhi pramANE dattE sa dhArmmika ityasya pramANaM labdhavAn tEna vizvAsEna ca sa mRtaH san adyApi bhASatE| 5 vizvAsEna hanOk yathA mRtyuM na pazyEt tathA lOkAntaraM nitaH, tasyOddEzazca kEnApi na prApi yata IzvarastaM lOkAntaraM nItavAn, tatpramANamidaM tasya lOkAntarIkaraNAt pUrvvAM sa IzvarAya rOcitanAn iti pramANaM prAptavAn| 6 kintu vizvAsaM vinA ko'PlzvarAya rOcituM na zaknOti yata IzvarO'sti svAnvESilOkEbhyaH puraskAraM dadAti cEtikathAyAm IzvarazaraNagatai rvizvasitavyaM| 7 aparaM tadAnIM yAnyadRzyAnyAsan tAnIzvarENAdiStaH san nOhO vizvAsEna bhItva svaparijanAnAM rakSArthaM pOtaM nirmmittavAn tEna ca jagajjanANAM dOSan darzitivAn vizvAsat labhyasya puNyasyAdhikArI babhUva ca| 8 vizvAsEnEbrAhIm AhUtaH san AjnjAM gRhItvA yasya sthAnasyAdhikArastEna prAptavyastat sthAnaM prasthitavAn kintu prasthAnasamayE kka yAmIti nAjAnAt| 9 vizvAsEna sa pratijnjAtE dEzE paradEzavat pravasan tasyAH pratijnjAyAH samAnAMzibhyAm ishAkA yAkUba ca saha dUSyavAsyabhavat| 10 yasmAt sa IzvarENa nirmmitaM sthApitanjca bhittimUlayuktaM nagaram pratyaiKsata| 11 aparanjca vizvAsEna sArA vayOtikrAnta santyapi garbhadhArANaya zaktiM prApya putravatyabhavat, yataH sA pratijnjAkAriNaM vizvAsyam amanyata| 12 tatO hEtO rmRtakalpAd EkasmAt janAd AkAzIyanakSatrANiva gaNanAtItAH samudratIrasthasikata iva cAsaMkhyA lOkA utpEdirE| 13 EtE sarvVE pratijnjAyAH phalAnyaprApya kEvalaM

dUrAt tAni nirIkSyA vanditvA ca, pRthivyAM vAyAM vidEzinaH pravAsinazcAsmaha iti svIkRtya vizvAsEna prANAn tatyajuH| 14 yE tu janA itthaM kathayanti taiH paitRkadEzO 'smAbhiranviSyata iti prakAzyate| 15 tE yasmAd dEzAt nirgatAstaM yadyasmariSyAn tarhi parAvarttanAya samayam alapsyanta| 16 kintu tE sarvvOtkRSTam arthataH svargIyAM dEzam AkAgkSanti tasmAd IzvarastAnadhi na lajjamAnastESAM Izvara iti nAma gRhItavAn yataH sa tESAM kRtE nagaramEkaM saMsthApitavAn| 17 aparam ibrAhImaH parIkSAYAM jAtAyAM sa vizvAsEnEshAkam utsasarja, 18 vastuta ishAki tava vaMzO vikhyAsyata iti vAg yamadhi kathitA tam advitIyAM putraM pratijnjAprAptaH sa utsasarja| 19 yata IzvarO mRtAnapyutthApayitUM zaknOtIti sa mEnE tasmAt sa upamArUpaM taM lEbhe| 20 aparam ishAk vizvAsEna yAkUb ESAvE ca bhAviviSayAnadhyAziSaM dadau| 21 aparaM yAkUb maraNakAlE vizvAsEna yUSaphaH putrayOrEkaikasmai janAyAziSaM dadau yaStyA agrabhAgE samAlambya praNanAma ca| 22 aparaM yUSaph caramakAlE vizvAsEnEsrAyElvaMzIyANAM misaradEzAd bahirgamanasya vAcAM jagAda nijAsthIni cAdhi samAdideza| 23 navajAtO mUsAzca vizvAsAt trAn mAsAn svapitRbhYAm agOpyata yatastau svazizuM paramasundaram dRSTavantau rAjAjnjAnjca na zagkitavantau| 24 aparaM vayaHprAptO mUsA vizvAsAt phirauNO dauhitra iti nAma nAggicakAra| 25 yataH sa kSanikAt pApajasukhabhOgAd Izvarasya prajAbhiH sArddhaM duHkhabhOgaM vavrE| 26 tathA misaradEzIyanidhibhyaH khrISTanimitAM nindAM mahatIM sampattim mEnE yatO hEtOH sa puraskAradAnam apaikSata| 27 aparaM sa vizvAsEna rAjnjaH krOdhat na bhItvA misaradEzaM paritatyAja, yatastEnAdRzyaM vIkSamANEnEva dhairyam Alambil| 28 aparaM prathamajAtANAM hanta yat svIyalOkAn na sprZEt tadarthaM sa vizvAsEna nistAraparvvIyabalicchEdanaM rudhirasEcananjcAnuSThitAvAn| 29 aparaM tE vizvAsAt sthalEnEva sUphsAgarENa jagmuH kintu misrIyalOkAstat karttum upakramya tOyESu mamajjuH| 30 aparanjca vizvAsAt taiH saptAhaM yAvad yirihOH prAcIrasya pradakSiNE kRtE tat nipapAta| 31 vizvAsAd rAhabnAmika vEzyApi prItya cArAn anugRhyAvizvAsibhiH sArddhaM na vinanAza| 32 adhikaM kiM kathayiSyAmi? gidiyOnO bArakaH zimzOnO iYptahO dAyUd zimUyELO bhaviSyadvAdinazcaitESAM vRttAntakathanAya mama samayAbhAvO bhaviSyati| 33 vizvAsAt tE rAjyAni vazIkRtavantO dharmmakarmmANi sAdhitavantaH pratijnjAnAM phalaM labdhavantaH siMhANAM mukhAni ruddhavantO 34 vahnErdAhaM nirvVApitavantaH khaggadhArAd rakSAM prAptavantO daurbalyE sabalIkRta yuddhE parAkramiNO jAtAH parESAM sainyAni davayitavantazca| 35 yOSitaH punarutthAnEna mRtAn AtmajAn lEbhirE, aparE ca zrESThOtthAnasya prAptErAzaya rakSam agrhItvA tAPanEna mRtavantaH| 36 aparE tiraskArAiH kazAbhi rbandhanaiH kAraya ca parIkSitAH| 37 bahavazca prastarAghAtai rhatAH karapatrai rVA vidIrNA yantrai rVA kliSTAH khaggadhArAi rVA vyApAditAH| tE mESANAM chAgANAM vA carmmANi paridhAya dInAH pIPita duHkArttAzcAbhrAmyan| 38 saMsArO yESAM ayOgyastE nirjanasthANESu parvvatESu gahvarESu pRthivyAzchidreSU ca paryyaTan| 39 EtaiH sarvvai rvizvAsAt pramANaM prApi kintu pratijnjAyAH phalaM na prApi| 40 yatastE yathAsmAn vina siddha na bhavEyustathaivEzvarENAsmAKaM kRtE zrESThataram kimapi nirdidize|

**12** atO hEtOrEtAvatsAkSimEghai rvESTitAH santO vayamapi sarvvabhAram AzubAdhakaM pApanjca nikSipyAsmAKaM gamanAya nirUpitE mArgE dhairyYENa dhAvAma| 2 yazcAsmAKaM vizvAsasyAgrEsaraH siddhikartta cAsti taM yIzUM vIkSamahai yataH sa svasammukhasthitAnandasya prAptyartham apamANAM tucchIkRtya kruzasya yAtANAM sOPhavan IzvarIyasiMhAsanasya dakSiNapArzVE samupaviSTavAMzca| 3 yaH pApibhiH svaviruddham EtAdRzaM vaiparItyaM sOPhavan tam AlOcayata tEna yUYaM svamanaHsu zrAntAH klAntAzca na bhaviSyatha| 4 yUYaM pApEna saha yudhyantO'dyApi zONitavyayaparyyantaM pratirOdhaM nAkuruta| 5 tathA ca putrAn pratIva yuSmAn prati ya upadEza uktastaM kiM vismRtavantaH? "parEzEna kRtAM zAstiM hE matputra na tucchaya| tEna saMbhartsitazcApi naiva klAmya kadAcana| 6 parEzaH prIyatE yasmin tasmai zAstiM dadAti yat| yantu putraM sa gRhIAti tamEva praharatyapi|" 7 yadi yUYaM zAstiM sahadhvaM tarhIzvaraH putrAIRiva yuSmAbhiH sArddhaM vyavaharati yataH pitA yasmai

zAstiM na dadAti tAdRzaH putraH kaH? 8 sarvVE yasyAH zAstEraMzinO bhavanti sA yadi yuSmAkaM na bhavati tarhi yUyam AtmajA na kintu jAraJA AdhvE| 9 aparAm asmAkaM zArIrikajanmadAtArO'smAkaM zAstikAriNO'bhavan tE cAsmAbhiH sammAnitAstasmAd ya AtmanAM janayitA vAyAM kiM tato'dhikaM tasya vazibhUya na jIviSyAmaH? 10 tE tvalpadinAni yAvat svamanO'matAnusArENA zAstiM kRtavantaH kintvESO'smAkaM hitAya tasya pavitratAya aMzitivAya cAsmAn zAsti| 11 zAstizca varttamAnasamayE kEnApi nAnandajanika kintu zOkajanikaiva manyatE tathApi yE tayA vinIyantE tEbhyaH sA pazcAt zAntiyuktaM dharmmaphalaM dadAti| 12 ataEva yUYAM zithilAn hastAn durbbalAni jAnUni ca sabalAni kurudhvaM| 13 yathA ca durbbalasya sandhishthAnaM na bhajyEta svasthaM tiSThEt tathA svacaraNArthaM saralaM mArgAM nirmmAta| 14 aparanjca sarvvaiH sArtham EkyabhAvAM yacca vinA paramEzvarasya darzanaM kEnApi na lapsyatE tat pavitratvaM cESTadhvaM| 15 yathA kazcid IzvarasyAnugrahAt na patEt, yathA ca tiktatAya mUlaM praruhya bAdhAjanakaM na bhavEt tEna ca bahavo'pavitrA na bhavEyuH, 16 yathA ca kazcit lampaTO vA EkakRtva AhArArthaM svIyajyESThAdhikAravikrEtA ya ESaustadvad adharmmAcArI na bhavEt tathA sAvadhAna bhavata| 17 yataH sa ESauH pazcAd AzIrvvAdAdhikArI bhavitum icchannapi nAnugRhIta iti yUYAM jAnItha, sa cAzrupAtEna matyantaram prArthayamAnO'pi tadupAyaM na lEbHE| 18 aparanjca spRzyAH parvvataH prajvalitO vahniH kRSNAvarNO mEghO 'ndhakArO jhanjhbza tUrIvAdyaM vAkyANAM zabdzaca naitESAM sannidhau yUYam AgatAH| 19 taM zabdaM zrutva zrOtArastAdRzaM sambhAsaNaM yat puna rna jAyatE tat prArthitavantaH| 20 yataH pazurapi yadi dharAdharaM spRzati tarhi sa pASANAgHAtai rhantavya ityAdEzaM sOPhuM tE nAzaknuvan| 21 tacca darzanam EvaM bhayAnakaM yat mUsasOktaM bhItastrAsayuktazcAsmIti| 22 kintu slyOnparvvato 'marEzvarasya nagaram svargasthayirUzAlamam ayutAni divyadUtAH 23 svargE likhitAnAM prathamajAtAnAm utsavaH samitizca sarvvESAM vicArAdhipatirIzvaraH siddhikRtadhArmmikAnAm AtmAnO 24 nUtananiyamasya madhyasthO yIzuH, aparaM hAbilO raktAt zrEyaH pracArakAM prOkSaNasya raktanjcaitESAM sannidhau yUYam AgatAH| 25 sAvadhAna bhavata taM vaktAraM nAvajAnIta yatO hEtOH pRthivIsthitaH sa vaktA yairavajnAtastai ryadi rakSA nAprApi tarhi svargIyavaktuH parAgmukhiIbhUyAsmAbhiH kathaM rakSA prApsyatE? 26 tadA tasya ravAt pRthivi kampIta kintvidAnIM tEnEdaM pratijnjAtaM yathA, "ahaM punarEkakRtvaH pRthivIM kampayiSyAmi kEvalaM tannahi gaganamapi kampayiSyAmi|" 27 sa EkakRtvaH zabdo nizcalaviSayANAM sthitayE nirmmitAnAmiva canjcalavastUnAM sthAnAntarikaraNaM prakAzayati| 28 ataEva nizcalarAjjyaprAptairasmAbhiH so'nugraha AlambitavyO yEna vAyAM sAdaram sabhayanjca tuSTIjanakarUpENEzvaram sEvitum zaknuyAma| 29 yatO'smAkaM IzvaraH saMhArakO vahniH|

**13** bhrAtRSu prEma tiSThatu| atithisEva yuSmAbhi rna vismaryyatAM 2 yatastayA pracchannarUpENA divyadUtAH kESAnjcid atithayO'bhavan| 3 bandinaH sahabandibhiriva duHkhinazca dEhavAsibhiriva yuSmAbhiH smaryyantAM| 4 vivAhaH sarvvESAM samIpe sammAnitavyastadiyazayya ca zucih kintu vEzyAgaminaH pAradArikAzczvarENA danPayiSyantE| 5 yUYam AcArE nirIObha bhavata vidyamAnaviSayE santuSyata ca yasmAd Izvara EvEdaM kathitavAn, yathA, "tvAM na tyakSyAmi na tvAM hAsyAmi|" 6 ataEva vayam utsAhEnEdaM kathayitum zaknumaH, "matpakSE paramEzo'sti na bhESyAmi kadAcana| yasmAt mAM prati kiM karttuM manavaH pArayiSyati|" 7 yuSmAkaM yE nAyaka yuSmabhyam Izvarasya vAkyAM kathitavantastE yuSmAbhiH smaryyantAM tESAM AcArasya pariNAmam ALOcya yuSmAbhistESAM vizvAsO'nukriyatAM| 8 yIzuH khrISTaH zvO'dya sada ca sa EvAstE| (aiōn g165) 9 yUYAM nAnAvidhanUtanazikSAbhi rna parivarttadhvaM yatO'nugrahENAntaHkaraNasya susthirIbhavanaM kSEmaM na ca khAdyadravyaiH| yatastadAcAriNastai rnOpakRTAH| 10 yE daSyasya sEvAM kurvvanti tE yasyA dravyabhOjanasyAnadhikAriNastAdRzI yajnjavEdirasmAkam AstE| 11 yatO yESAM pazUnAM zONitaM pApanAzAya mahAyAjakEna mahApavitrasthAnasyAbhyantaram nIyatE tESAM zarIrANI zibirAd bahi

rdahyantE| 12 tasmAd yIzurapi yat svarudhirENa prajAH pavitrikuryyAt tadarthaM nagaradvArasya bahi  
 rmRtiM bhuktavAn| 13 atO hEtOrasmAbhirapi tasyApamAnaM sahamAnaiH zibirAd bahistasya samIpaM  
 gantavyaM| 14 yatO 'trAsmAkaM sthAyi nagaraM na vidyatE kintu bhAvi nagaram asmAbhiranviSyatE| 15  
 ataEva yIzunAsmAbhi rnityaM prazaMsArUpO balirarthatastasya nAmAggikurvvatAm OSThAdharANAM  
 phalam IzvarAya dAtavyaM| 16 aparanjca parOpakArO dAnanjca yuSmAbhi rna vismaryyatAM yatastAdRzaM  
 balidAnam IzvarAya rOcate| 17 yUyaM svanAyakAnAm AjnjAgrAhiNO vazyAzca bhavata yatO yairupanidhiH  
 pratidAtavyastAdRza lOkA iva tE yuSmadIyAtmanAM rakSaNArthaM jAgrati, atastE yathA sAnandAstat  
 kuryyu rna ca sArttasvarA atra yatadhvaM yatastESAm ArttasvarO yuSmAkam iSTajanako na bhavEt| 18  
 aparanjca yUyam asmannimittim prArthanAM kuruta yatO vayam uttamamanOviziSTAH sarvvatra sadAcAraM  
 karttum icchukAzca bhavAma iti nizcitaM jAnImaH| 19 vizESato'haM yathA tvarayA yuSmabhyaM puna  
 rdIyE tadarthaM prArthanAyai yuSmAn adhikaM vinayE| 20 anantaniyamasya rudhirENa viziSTO mahAn  
 mESapAlako yEna mRtagaNamadhyAt punarAnAyI sa zAntidAyaka IzvarO (aiōnios g166) 21 nijAbhimatasAdhanAya  
 sarvvasmin satkarmmaNi yuSmAn siddhAn karOtu, tasya dRSTau ca yadyat tuSTijanakaM tadEva yuSmAkaM  
 madhyE yIzuna khrISTEna sAdhayatu| tasmai mahimA sarvvadA bhUyAt| AmEn| (aiōn g165) 22 hE bhrAtaraH,  
 vinayE'haM yUyam idam upadEzavAkyaM sahadhvaM yatO'haM saMkSEpENa yuSmAn prati likhitavAn| 23  
 asmAkaM bhrAtA tImathiyO muktO'bhavad iti jAnIta, sa ca yadi tvarayA samAgacchati tarhi tEna sArddhaMm  
 ahaM yuSmAn sAkSAT kariSyAmi| 24 yuSmAkaM sarvvAn nAyakAn pavitralOkAMzca namaskuruta| aparam  
 itAliyAdEzIyAnAM namaskAraM jnjAsyatha| 25 anugrahO yuSmAkaM sarvVESAM sahAyO bhUyAt| AmEn|

# yAkUbaH

**1** Izvarasya prabhO rYIzukhrISTasya ca dAsO yAkUv vikIrNlbhUtAn dvAdazaM vaMzAn prati namaskRtya patraM likhati| **2** hE mama bhrAtaraH, yUYaM yadA bahuvidhaparIkSASu nipatata tadA tat pUrNAnandasya kAraNaM manyadhvaM| **3** yatO yuSmAkaM vizvAsasya parIkSitatvEna dhairyyaM sampAdyata iti jAnItha| **4** tacca dhairyyaM siddhaphalaM bhavatu tEna yUYaM siddhAH sampUrNAzCa bhaviSyatha kasyApi guNasyAbhAvazCa yuSmAkaM na bhaviSyati| **5** yuSmAkaM kasyApi jnjAnAbhAVO yadi bhavEt tarhi ya IzvaraH saralabhAvEna tiraskAranjCa vinA sarvvEbhyO dadAti tataH sa yAcataM tastastmai dAyISyate| **6** kintu sa niHsandEhaH san vizvAsEna yAcataM yataH sandigdho mAnavO vAYuna cAlitasyOtplavamAnasya ca samudrataraggasya sadRzO bhavati| **7** tAdRzO mAnavaH prabhOH kinjcit prApsyatiIti na manyatAM| **8** dvimanA lokaH sarvvagatiSu canjalO bhavati| **9** yO bhrAta namraH sa nijOnnatyA zlAghatAM| **10** yazCa dhanavAn sa nijanamratayA zlAghatAMyataH sa tRNapuSpavat kSyaM gamiSyati| **11** yataH satApEna sUryyENOditya tRNAz OSyate tatpuSpanjCa bhrazyati tEna tasya rUpasya saundaryyaM nazyati tadvad dhanilOkO'pi svIyamUPhatayA mlAsyati| **12** yO janaH parIkSAM sahatE sa Eva dhanyaH, yataH parIkSitatvaM prApya sa prabhuna svaprEmakArIbhyaH pratijnjAtaM jIvanamukuTaM lapsyate| **13** IzvarO mAM parIkSata iti parIkSAsamayE kO'pi na vadatu yataH pApAyEzvarasya parIkSA na bhavati sa ca kamapi na parIkSate| **14** kintu yaH kazcit svIyamanOvAnjchayAkRSyate lObhyate ca tasyaiva parIkSA bhavati| **15** tasmAt sA manOvAnjchA sagarbha bhUtva duSkRtiM prasUTE duSkRtizCa pariNAMAz gatva mRtyuM janayati| **16** hE mama priyabhrAtaraH, yUYaM na bhrAmyata| **17** yat kinjcid uttamaM dANaM pUrNO varazCa tat sarvvam UrddhvAd arthaTO yasmin dazAntaraM parivarttanajAtacchAyA vA nAsti tasmAd diptyAkarAt pituravarOhati| **18** tasya sRSTavastUnAM madhyE vayaM yat prathamaphalasvarUpA bhavAmastadarthaM sa svEcchAtaH satyamatasya vAkyEnAsmAn janayAmAsa| **19** ataEva hE mama priyabhrAtaraH, yuSmAkam EkaikO janaH zravanaE tvaritaH kathanE dhIraH krOdhe'pi dhIro bhavatu| **20** yatO mAnavasya krOdha IzvarIyadharmma na sAdhayati| **21** atO hEtO ryUYaM sarvvAm azucikriyAM duStatAbAhulyanjCa nikSipyA yuSmanmanasAM paritrANE samarthaM rOpitaM vAkyAM namrabhAvEna gRhIita| **22** aparanjCa yUYaM kEvalam AtmavanjCayitArO vAkyasya zrOtArO na bhavata kintu vAkyasya karmmakArINo bhavata| **23** yatO yaH kazcid vAkyasya karmmakArI na bhUtva kEvalaM tasya zrOtA bhavati sa darpaNE svIyazArIrikavadanaM nirIkSamANasya manujasya sadRzaH| **24** AtmAkArE dRSTE sa prasthAya kIdRza Asit tat tatKSanAd vismarati| **25** kintu yaH kazcit natva mukteH siddhAM vyavasthAm AlOkya tiSThata sa vismRtiyuktaH zrOtA na bhUtva karmmakarttaiva san svakAryyE dhanyO bhaviSyati| **26** anAyattarasanaH san yaH kazcit svamanO vanjCayitva svaM bhaktaM manyate tasya bhakti rmudha bhavati| **27** klezakAE pitRhInAnAM vidhavAnAnjCa yad avEkSaNaM saMsArAcca niSkalagkEna yad AtmarakSaNaM tadEva piturIzvarasya sAKSat zuci nmirmmaLa ca bhaktiH|

**2** hE mama bhrAtaraH, yUYam asmAkaM tEjasvinaH prabhO rYIzukhrISTasya dharmmaM mukhApEkSayA na dhArayata| **2** yatO yuSmAkaM sabhAyAM svarNaggurIyakayukTE bhrAjISNuparicchadE puruSE praviSTE malinavastre kasmiMzcid daridrE'pi praviSTE **3** yUYaM yadi taM bhrAjISNuparicchadavasAnaM janaM nirIkSya vadEta bhavAn atrOttamasthAna upavizatviti kinjca taM daridraM yadi vadEta tvam amusmin sthAnE tiSTha yadvAtra mama pAdapITha upavizeti, **4** tarhi manaHsu vizESya yUYaM kiM kutarkaiH kuvicAraka na bhavatha? **5** hE mama priyabhrAtaraH, zRNuta, saMsArE yE daridrAstAn IzvarO vizvAsEna dhaninaH svaprEmakArIbhyaZCa pratizrutasya rAjyasyAdhikArINaH karttuM kiM na varItavan? kintu daridrO yuSmAbhiravajnAyate| **6** dhanavanta Eva kiM yuSmAn nOpadravanti balAcca vicArAsanAnAM samIpaM na nayanti? **7** yuSmadupari parIkRttitaM paramaM nAma kiM tairEva na nindyate? **8** kinjca



tvaM svasamIpavAsini svAtmavat prIyasva, EtacchAstrIyavacanAnusAratO yadi yUyaM rAjakiyavyavasthAM pAlayatha tarhi bhadrAm kurutha| 9 yadi ca mukhApEkSAM kurutha tarhi pApam Acaratha vyavasthayA cAjnjAlagghina iva dUSyadhvE| 10 yatO yaH kazcit kRtsnAM vyavasthAM pAlayati sa yadyEkasmin vidhau skhalati tarhi sarvvESAM aparAdhI bhavati| 11 yatO hEtOstvAM paradArAn mA gacchEti yaH kathitavAn sa Eva narahatyAM mA kuryyA ityapi kathitavAn tasmAt tvaM paradArAn na gatvA yadi narahatyAM karOSi tarhi vyavasthAlagghI bhavasI| 12 muktE rvyavasthAtO yESAM vicArENa bhavitavyaM tAdRzA lOkA iva yUyaM kathAM kathayata karmma kuruta ca| 13 yO dayAM nAcarati tasya vicArO nirddayEna kArISyAtE, kintu dayA vicAram abhibhaviSyati| 14 hE mama bhrAtaraH, mama pratyayo'stIti yaH kathayati tasya karmmani yadi na vidyanta tarhi tEna kiM phalam? tEna pratyayEna kiM tasya paritrANaM bhavituM zaknOti? 15 kESucid bhrATRsu bhaginiSu vA vasanahInESu prAtyAhikAhArahInESu ca satsu yuSmAkaM kO'pi tEbhyaH zarIrArthaM prayOjanIyAni dravyANI na datvA yadi tAn vadEt, 16 yUyaM sakuzalam gatvOSNagAtrA bhavata tRpyata cEti tarhyEtEna kiM phalam? 17 tadvat pratyayO yadi karmmabhi rryukto na bhavEt tarhyEkAkityAt mRta EvAstE| 18 kinjca kazcid idaM vadiSyati tava pratyayO vidyatE mama ca karmmani vidyante, tvaM karmmahInaM svapratyayaM mAM darzaya tarhyahamapi matkarmmabhyaH svapratyayaM tvAM darzayiSyAmi| 19 Eka IzvarO 'stIti tvaM pratyESi| bhadrAm karOSi| bhUtA api tat pratiyanti kampante ca| 20 kintu hE nirbbOdhamAnava, karmmahInaH pratyayO mRta EvAstyEtad avagantuM kim icchasi? 21 asmAkaM pUrvvapuruSO ya ibrAhIm svaputram ishAkaM yajnjavEdyAm utsRSTavAn sa kiM karmmabhyO na sapuNyIkRtaH? 22 pratyayE tasya karmmaNAM sahakAriNi jAtE karmmabhiH pratyayaH siddho 'bhavat tat kiM pazyasi? 23 itthanjceDaM zAstrIyavacanaM saphalam abhavat, ibrAhIm paramEzvarE vizvasitavAn tacca tasya puNyAyAgaNyata sa cEzvarasya mitra iti nAma labdhavAn| 24 pazyata mAnavaH karmmabhyaH sapuNyIkriyatE na caikAkinA pratyayEna| 25 tadvad yA rAhabnAmika vArAgganA cArAn anugRhyAparENa mArgENa visasarja sApi kiM karmmabhyO na sapuNyIkRta? 26 ataEvAtmahInO dEhO yathA mRto'sti tathaiva karmmahInaH pratyayO'pi mRto'sti|

**3** hE mama bhrAtaraH, zikSakairasmAbhi rgurutaradaNPO lapsyata iti jnjAtvA yUyam anEkE zikSakA mA bhavata| 2 yataH sarvve vayaM bahuviSayESu skhalamaH, yaH kazcid vAkyE na skhalati sa siddhapuruSaH kRtsnaM vazikarttuM samarthazcAsti| 3 pazyata vayam azvAn vazikarttuM tESAM vaktrESu khalInAn nidhaya tESAM kRtsnaM zarIram anuvarttayAmaH| 4 pazyata yE pOtA atIva bRhAdAkArAH pracanPavAtaizca cAlitAstE'pi karNadhArasya manO'bhimatAd atikSudREna karNENA vAnjchitaM sthAnaM pratyAnuvarttante| 5 tadvad rasanApi kSudratarAggaM santiI darpavAkyANI bhASatE| pazyata kidRgmahAraNyaM dahyatE 'lpEna vahninA| 6 rasanApi bhavEd vahniradharmmarUpapiSTape| asmadaggeSu rasanA tAdRzAM santiSThAti sA kRtsnaM dEhaM kalagkayati sRSTirathasya cakram prajvalayati narakAnalEna jvalati ca| (Geenna g1067) 7 pazupakSyurOgajalacarANAM sarvvESAM svabhAvO damayituM zakyatE mAnuSikasvabhAvEna damayAnjcakRE ca| 8 kintu mAnavANAM kEnApi jihvA damayituM na zakyatE sA na nivAryyam aniSTaM halAhalaviSEna pUrNA ca| 9 tayA vayaM pitaram IzvaraM dhanyaM vadamaH, tayA cEzvarasya sAdRzyE sRSTAN mAnavAn zapAmaH| 10 EkasmAd vadanAd dhanyavAdazApau nirgacchataH| hE mama bhrAtaraH, EtAdRzAM na karttavayam| 11 prasravaNaH kim EkasmAt chidrAt miSTaM tiktanjca tOyaM nirgamayati? 12 hE mama bhrAtaraH, uPumbarataruH kiM jitaphalANI drAKSalatA vA kim uPumbaraphalANI phalituM zaknOti? tadvad EkaH prasravaNO lavaNamiSTE tOyE nirgamayituM na zaknOti| 13 yuSmAkaM madhyE jnjAnI subOdhezca ka AstE? tasya karmmani jnjAnamUlakamRdutAyuktAnIti sadAcArAt sa pramANayatu| 14 kintu yuSmadantaHkaraNamadhyE yadi tiktErSyA vivAdEcchA ca vidyatE tarhi satyamatasya viruddhaM na zLaghadhvaM nacAnRtaM kathayata| 15 tAdRzAM jnjAnam UrddhvAd AgataM nahi kintu pArthivaM zarIri bhautikanjca| 16 yatO hEtOrISyA vivAdEcchA ca yatra vEdyETE tatraiva kalahaH sarvvaM duSkRtanjca

vidyatE| 17 kintUrddhvAd AgataM yat jnjAnaM tat prathamaM zuci tataH paraM zAntaM kSAntam AzusandhEyaM dayAdisatphalaiH paripUrNam asandigdhaM niSkapaTanjca bhavati| 18 zAntyAcAribhiH zAntyA dharmmaphalaM rOpyatE|

**4** yuSmAkaM madhyE samara raNazca kuta utpadyantE? yuSmadaggazibirAzritAbhyaH sukhEcchAbhyaH kiM nOtpadyantE? 2 yUyaM vAnjchatha kintu nApnutha, yUyaM narahatyAm IrSyAnjca kurutha kintu kRtArtha bhavitum na zaknutha, yUyaM yudhyatha raNaM kurutha ca kintvaprAptAstiSThatha, yatO hEtOH prArthanAM na kurutha| 3 yUyaM prArthayadhvE kintu na labhadhvE yatO hEtOH svasukhabhOGESu vyayArthaM ku prArthayadhvE| 4 hE vyabhicAriNO vyabhicAriNyazca, saMsArasya yat maitryaM tad Izvarasya zAtravamiti yUyaM kiM na jAnItha? ata Eva yaH kazcit saMsArasya mitraM bhavitum abhilaSati sa EvEzvarasya zatru rbhavati| 5 yUyaM kiM manyadhvE? zAstrasya vAkyAM kiM phalahInaM bhavEt? asmadantarvAsI ya AtmA sa vA kim IrSyArthaM prEma karOti? 6 tannahi kintu sa pratulaM varaM vitarati tasmAd uktamAstE yathA, AtmAbhimAnalOkAnAM vipakSO bhavatiIzvaraH| kintu tEnaiva namrEbhyaH prasAdAd diyatE varaH|| 7 ataEva yUyam Izvarasya vazya bhavata zayatAnaM saMrundha tEna sa yuSmattaH palAyiSyatE| 8 Izvarasya samIpavarttinO bhavata tEna sa yuSmAkaM samIpavartTI bhaviSyati| hE pApinaH, yUyaM svakarAn pariSkurudhvaM| hE dvimanOLOkaH, yUyaM svAntaHkaraNani zucini kurudhvaM| 9 yUyam udvijadhvaM zOcata vilapata ca, yuSmAkaM hAsaH zOkAya, Anandazca kAtaratAyai parivarttEtAM| 10 prabhOH samakSaM namra bhavata tasmAt sa yuSmAn ucclikariSyati| 11 hE bhrAtaraH, yUyaM parasparaM ma dUSayata| yaH kazcid bhrAtaram dUSayati bhrAtu rvicAranjca karOti sa vyavasthAM dUSayati vyavasthAyAzca vicAraM karOti| tvAM yadi vyavasthAyA vicAraM karOSi tarhi vyavasthApAlayita na bhavasi kintu vicArayita bhavasi| 12 advitiyO vyavasthApako vicArayita ca sa EvAstE yO rakSitum nAzayitunjca pArayati| kintu kastvam yat parasya vicAraM karOSi? 13 adya zvO vA vayam amukanagaraM gatvA tatra varSamEkaM yApayantO vANijyaM kariSyAmaH labhaM prApsyAmazcEti kathAM bhASamANA yUyam idAnIM zRNuta| 14 zvaH kiM ghaTiSyatE tad yUyaM na jAnItha yatO jIvanaM vO bhavEt kidRk tattu bASpasvarUpaKaM, kSAnaMAtraM bhavEd dRzyaM lupyatE ca tataH paraM| 15 tadanuktvA yuSmAkam idaM kathanIyaM prabhOricchAtO vayam yadi jIvAmastarhyEtat karmma tat karmma vA kariSyAma iti| 16 kintvidAnIM yUyam garvvavAkyaiH zLaghanaM kurudhvE tAdRzaM sarvvaM zLaghanaM kutsitamEva| 17 atO yaH kazcit satkarmma karttaM veditvA tanna karOti tasya pApAM jAyatE|

**5** hE dhanavantaH, yUyam idAnIM zRNuta yuSmAbhirAgamiSyatklEzahEtOH krandyatAM vilapyatAnjca| 2 yuSmAkaM draviNaM jIRnaM kiTabhuktAH sucElakAH| 3 kanakaM rajatanjcaApi vikRtiM pragamiSyati, tatkalagkazca yuSmAkaM pApAM pramANayiSyati, hutAzavacca yuSmAkaM pizitaM khAdayiSyati| ittham antimaghasrESu yuSmAbhiH sanjcitaM dhanaM| 4 pazyata yaiH kRSivalai ryuSmAkaM zasyANI chinnANI tEbhyO yuSmAbhi ryad vEtanaM chinnaM tad uccai rdhvaniM karOti tESAM zasyacchEdakAnAm ArttarAvaH sEnApateH paramEzvarasya karNakuharam praviStAH| 5 yUyaM prThivyAM sukhabhOGaM kAmukatAnjcaAritavantaH, mahAbhOjasya dina iva nijAntaHkaraNani paritarpitavantazca| 6 aparanjca yuSmAbhi rdhArmmikasya danPAjnja hatya cAkari tathApi sa yuSmAn na pratiruddhavan| 7 hE bhrAtaraH, yUyaM prabhOrAgamanaM yAvad dhairyamAlambadhvaM| pazyata kRSivalO bhUmE rbahumUlyAM phalaM pratikSamANO yAvat prathamam antimanjca vRSTijalaM na prApnOti tAvad dhairyam AlambatE| 8 yUyamapi dhairyamAlambya svAntaHkaraNani sthirikuruta, yataH prabhOrupasthitiH samIpavarttinyabhavati| 9 hE bhrAtaraH, yUyaM yad danPYa na bhavEta tadarthaM parasparaM na glAyata, pazyata vicArayita dvArasamIpe tiSThati| 10 hE mama bhrAtaraH, yE bhaviSyadvAdinaH prabhO rnAmna bhASitavantastAn yUyam duHkhasahanasya dhairyasya ca dRSTAntAn jAnIta| 11 pazyata dhairyayazila asmAbhi rdhanya ucyantE| AyUbo dhairyayAM yuSmAbhirazrAvi prabhOH pariNAmazcAdarzi yataH prabhu rbahukRpaH sakaruNazcAsti| 12 hE bhrAtaraH

vizESata idaM vadAmi svargasya vA pRthivyA vAnyavastunO nAma gRhItvA yuSmAbhiH ko'pi zapathO na kriyatAM, kintu yathA daNPyA na bhavata tadarthaM yuSmAkaM tathaiva tannahi cEtiVAKyaM yathESTaM bhavatu| 13 yuSmAkaM kazcid duHkhi bhavati? sa prArthanAM karOtu| kazcid vAnanditO bhavati? sa gItaM gAyatu| 14 yuSmAkaM kazcit pIPitO 'sti? sa samiteH prAcInAn AhvAtu tE ca pabhO rnAmna taM tailEnAbhiSicya tasya kRTE prArthanAM kurvvantu| 15 tasmAd vizvAsajAtaprArthanayA sa rOGI rakSAM yAsyati prabhuzca tam utthApayiSyati yadi ca kRtapApO bhavEt tarhi sa taM kSamiSyate| 16 yUyaM parasparam aparAdhAn aggIkurudhvam ArOgyaprAptyarthanajcaikajanO 'nyasya kRTE prArthanAM karOtu dhArmmikasya sayatnA prArthanA bahuzaktiviziSTA bhavati| 17 ya EliyO vayamiva sukhaduHkhabhOGI marttya AsIt sa prArthanayAnAvRSTiM yAcitavAn tEna dEzE sArddhavatsaratrayaM yAvad vRSTi rna babhUva| 18 pazcAt tEna punaH prArthanAyAM kRtAyAm AkAzastOyAnyavarSIt pRthivi ca svaphalAni prArOhayat| 19 hE bhrAtaraH, yuSmAkaM kasmiMzcit satyamataAd bhraSTE yadi kazcit taM parAvarttayati 20 tarhi yO janaH pApinaM vipathabhramaNAt parAvarttayati sa tasyAtmAnaM mRtyuta uddhariSyati bahupApAnyAvariSyati cEti jAnAtu|

# 1 pitaraH

**1** panta-gALAtiyA-kappadakiyA-AziyA-bithuniyAdEzESu pravAsinO yE vikIrNalOkAH 2 piturIzvarasya pUrvvanirNayAd AtmanaH pAvanEna yIzukhrISTasyAjnjAgrahaNaya zONitaprOkSaNaya cAbhirucitAstAn prati yIzukhrISTasya prEritaH pitaraH patraM likhati| yuSmAn prati bAhulyEna zAntiranugrahazca bhUyAstAM| 3 asmAkaM prabhO rylzukhrISTasya tAta IzvarO dhanyaH, yataH sa svaklyabahukRpAtO mRtagaNamadyAd yIzukhrISTasyOtthAnEna jIvanapratyAzArtham arthatO 4 'kSayaniSkalagkAmlAnasampattiprAptyartham asmAn puna rjanayAmAsa| sA sampattiH svargE 'smAkaM kRtE sanjCitA tiSThati, 5 yUyanjcEzvarasya zaktitaH zESakALE prakAzyaparitrANArthaM vizvAsEna rakSyadhvE| 6 tasmAd yUyAM yadyapyAnandEna praphulla bhavatha tathApi sAmprataM prayOjanahEtOH kiyatkAlaparyyantaM nAnAvidhaparIkSAbhiH klizyadhvE| 7 yatO vahninA yasya parIkSA bhavati tasmAt nazvarasuvArNAdapi bahumUlyAM yuSmAkaM vizvAsarUpaM yat parIkSitaM svarNaM tEna yIzukhrISTasyAgamanasamayE prazaMsAyAH samAdarasya gauravasya ca yOgyatA prAptavyA| 8 yUyAM taM khrISTam adRSTvApi tasmin priyadhvE sAmprataM taM na pazyantO'pi tasmin vizvasantO 'nirvvacanIyEna prabhAvayuktEna cAnandEna praphulla bhavatha, 9 svavizvAsasya pariNamarUpam AtmanAM paritrANaM labhadhvE ca| 10 yuSmAsu yO 'nugraho varttatE tadviSayE ya IzvarIyavAkyaM kathitavantastE bhaviSyadvAdinastasya paritrANasyAnvESaNam anusandhAnanjca kRtavantaH| 11 vizESatastESAmantarvvaSI yAH khrISTasyAtMa khrISTE varttiSyamANAni duHkhAni tadanugAmiprabhAvanjca pUrvvaM prAkAzayat tEna kaH kidRzO vA samayO niradizyataitasyAnusandhAnam kRtavantaH| 12 tatastai rviSayaistE yanna svAn kintvasmAn upakurvantyEtat tESAM nikaTE prAkAzyata| yAMzca tAn viSayAn divyadUtA apyavanatazirasO nirIkSitum abhilaSanti tE viSayAH sAmprataM svargAt prESitasya pavitrasyAtmanaH sahAyyAd yuSmatsamIpE susaMvAdapracArayitRbhiH prAkAzyanta| 13 ataEva yUyAM manaHkaTibandhanaM kRtvA prabuddhAH santO yIzukhrISTasya prakAzasamayE yuSmAsu varttiSyamAnasyAnugrahasya sampUrNAM pratyAzAM kuruta| 14 aparaM pUrvvIyAjnjAnatAvasthAyAH kutsitAbhilASANAM yOgyam AcAraM na kurvvantO yuSmadAhvAnakArI yathA pavitrO 'sti 15 yUyamapyAjnjAgrAhisantAnA iva sarvvasmin AcArE tAdRk pavitrA bhavata| 16 yatO likhitam AstE, yUyAM pavitrAstiSThata yasmAdahaM pavitraH| 17 aparanjca yO vinApakSapAtam EkaikamAnuSasya karmmAnusArAd vicAraM karOti sa yadi yuSmAbhistAta AkhyAyatE tarhi svapravAsasya kaLO yuSmAbhi rbhItya yApyatAM| 18 yUyAM nirarthakAt paitRkAcArAt kSayanIyai rUpyasuvarNadibhi rmuktiM na prApya 19 niSkalagkanirmalamESazAvakasyEva khrISTasya bahumUlyEna rudhirENa muktiM prAptavanta iti jAnItha| 20 sa jagatO bhittimUlasthApanAt pUrvvaM niyuktaH kintu caramadinESu yuSmadarthaM prakAzitO 'bhavat| 21 yatastEnaiva mRtagaNAt tasyOtthApayitari tasmai gauravadAtari cEzvarE vizvasitha tasmAd IzvarE yuSmAkaM vizvAsaH pratyAzA cAstE| 22 yUyam AtmanA satyamatasyAjnjAgrahaNadvArA niSkapaTaya bhrAtRprEmnE pAvitamanasO bhUtvA nirmmalAntaHkaraNaiH parasparaM gAPhaM prEma kuruta| 23 yasmAd yUyAM kSayanIyavIryyAt nahi kintvakSayaNIyavIryyAd Izvarasya jIvanadAyakEna nityasthAyinA vAkyEna punarjanma gRHItavantaH| (aiõn g165) 24 sarvvaprANI tRNAistulyastattEjastRnNapuSpavat| tRNAni parizuSyati puSpAni nipatanti ca| 25 kintu vAkyaM parEzasyAnantakAlaM vitiSThatE| tadEva ca vAkyaM susaMvAdEna yuSmAkam antike prakAzitaM| (aiõn g165)

**2** sarvvAn dvESAn sarvvAMzca chalAn kApaTyAnIrSyAH samastaglAnikathAzca dUrikRtya 2 yuSmAbhiH paritrANaya vRddhiprAptyarthaM navajAtazizubhiriva prakRtaM vAgdugdhaM pipAsyatAM| 3 yataH prabhu rmdhura EtasyAsvAdaM yUyAM prAptavantaH| 4 aparaM mAnuSairavajnjAtasya kintvIzvarENAbhirucitasya bahumUlyasya jIvatprastarasEva tasya prabhOH sammidhim AgatA 5 yUyamapi jIvatprastara iva niclyamAnA AtmikamandiraM khrISTEna yIzunA cEzvaratOSakanAm AtmikabalinAM dAnArthaM pavitrO yAjakavargO

bhavatha| 6 yataH zAstrE likhitamAstE, yathA, pazya pASANa Eko 'sti slyOni sthApite mayA| mukhyakONasya yOgyaH sa vRtazcAtIva mUlyavAn| yO janO vizvasEt tasmin sa lajjAM na gamiSyati| 7 vizvAsinAM yuSmAkamEva samIpe sa mUlyavAn bhavati kintvavizvAsinAM kRtE nicEtrBhiravajnjAtaH sa pASANaH kONasya bhittimUlaM bhUtva bAdhAjanakaH pASANaH skhalanakArakazca zailO jAtaH| 8 tE cAvizvAsAd vAkyEna skhalanti skhalanE ca niyuktAH santi| 9 kintu yUyAm yEnAndhakAramadhyAt svaklyAz CaryadIptimadhyam AhUtAstasya guNAN prakAzayitum abhirucitO vaMzO rAjaklyO yAjakavargaH pavitra jAtiradhikarttavayAH prajAzca jAtaH| 10 pUrvvaM yUyAm tasya praja nAbhavata kintvidAnIm Izvarasya praja AdhvE| pUrvvam ananukampita abhavata kintvidAnIm anukampita AdhvE| 11 hE priyatamaH, yUyAm pravAsinO vidEzinazca loka iva manasaH prAtikUlyEna yOdhibhyaH zArIrikasukhAbhilASEbhyO nivarttadhvam ityahaM vinayE| 12 dEvapUjakAnAM madhyE yuSmAkam AcAra Evam uttamO bhavatu yathA tE yuSmAn duSkarmmakAriLOkAniva puna rna nindantaH kRpAdRSTidinE svacakSurgOcarIyasatkriyAbhya Izvarasya prazamsAM kuryuH| 13 tatO hEtO ryUyAm prabhOranurOdhat mAnavasRSTANAM kartRtvapadAnAM vazIbhavata vizESatO bhUpAlasya yataH sa zrESThaH, 14 dEzAdhyakSANAnjca yataste duSkarmmakAriNAM danPadAnArthaM satkarmmakAriNAM prazamsArthanjca tEna prEritAH| 15 itthaM nirbbOdhamAnuSANAm ajnjAnatvam yat sadAcAribhi ryuSmAbhi nrinuttarIkriyatE tad IzvarasyAbhimataM| 16 yUyAm svAdhIna ivAcarata tathApi duSTatAyA vESasvarUpAM svAdhInatAM dhAryanta iva nahi kintvIzvarasya dAsa iva| 17 sarvvAn samAdriyadhvaM bhrAtRvargE priyadhvam IzvarAd bibhIta bhUpAlaM sammanyadhvaM| 18 hE dAsAH yUyAm sampUrNadarEna prabhUnAM vazya bhavata kEvalaM bhadrANAM dayAlUnAnjca nahi kintvanRjUnAmapi| 19 yatO 'nyAyEna duHkhabhOgakAla IzvaracintayA yat klEzasahanaM tadEva priyam| 20 pApAm kRtvA yuSmAkam capETAgHAtasahanEna kA prazamsA? kintu sadAcAraM kRtvA yuSmAkam yad duHkhasahanaM tadEvEzvarasya priyam| 21 tadarthamEva yUyam AhUtA yataH khrISTO'pi yuSmannimittaM duHkham bhuktva yUyAm yat tasya padacihnai rvrajEta tadarthaM dRSTAntamEkaM darzitivAn| 22 sa kimapi pApam na kRtvAn tasya vadanE kApi chalasya katha nAsIt| 23 ninditO 'pi san sa pratinindAM na kRtvAn duHkham sahamAnO 'pi na bhartsitavAn kintu yathArthavicArayituH samIpe svaM samarpitavAn| 24 vayaM yat pApEbhyO nivRtya dharmArthaM jIvAmastadarthaM sa svazarIrENAsmAkam pApAni kruza UPHAVAn tasya prahArAI ryUyAm svastha abhavata| 25 yataH pUrvvaM yUyAm bhramaNakArimesa ivAdhvaM kintvadhuna yuSmAkam AtmanAM pAlakasyAdhyakSasya ca samIpaM pratyAvarttitAH|

**3** hE yOSitaH, yUyamapi nijasvAminAM vazya bhavata tathA sati yadi kEcId vAkyE vizvAsinO na santi tarhi 2 tE vinAvAkyam yOSitAm AcArENArthatasteSAM pratyakSEna yuSmAkam sabhayasatItvAcArENAKraSTuM zakSyantE| 3 aparaM kEzaracanaya svarNALagkAradhAraNO na paricchadaparidhAnEna vA yuSmAkam vAhyabhUSA na bhavatu, 4 kintvIzvarasya sAkSad bahumUlyakSamAzAntibhAvAkSayaratnEna yukto gupta AntarikamAnava Eva| 5 yataH pUrvvakAlE yAH pavitrastriya IzvarE pratyAzAmakurvvan tA api tAdRzImEva bhUSAM dhAryantyO nijasvAminAM vazya abhavan| 6 tathaiva sArA ibrAhImO vazya sati taM patimAkhyAtavatI yUyanjca yadi sadAcAriNyO bhavatha vyAkulatayA ca bhIta na bhavatha tarhi tasyAH kanya AdhvE| 7 hE puruSAH, yUyAm jnjAnatO durbbalatarabhAjanairiva yOSidbhiH sahavAsam kuruta, Ekasya jIvanavarasya sahabhAginIbhayatAbhyaH samAdaraM vitarata ca na cEd yuSmAkam prArthanAnAM bAdhA janiSyatE| 8 vizESatO yUyAm sarvva EkamanasaH paraduHkhai rduHkhitA bhrAtRpramiNaH kRpAvantaH prItibhAvAzca bhavata| 9 aniSTasya parizOdhenAniSTaM nindAyA vA parizOdhenA nindAM na kurvvanta AziSam datta yatO yUyam AziradhikAriNO bhavitumAhUtA iti jAnItha| 10 aparanjca, jIvanE priyamANO yaH sudinAni didRkSatE| pApAt jihvAM mRSavAkyAt svAdharau sa nivarttayEt| 11 sa tyajEd duSTatAmArgaM satkriyAnjca samAcarEt| mRgayANazca zAntiM sa nityamEvAnudhAvatu| 12 lOcanE paramEzasyOnmlitE dhArmmikAn prati| prArthanAyAH kRtE tESAHA tacchrOtrE sugamE sadA| krOdhasyanjca

parEzasya kadAcAriSu varttate| 13 aparaM yadi yUyam uttamasyAnugAminO bhavatha tarhi kO yuSmAn hiMsiSyate? 14 yadi ca dharmArthaM klizadhvaM tarhi dhanya bhaviSyatha| tESAM Azagkaya yUyaM na bibhita na vigta va| 15 manObhiH kintu manyadhvaM pavitraM prabhumiIzvaraM| aparanjca yuSmAkam AntarikapratyAzAyAstattvaM yaH kazcit pRcchati tasmai zAntibhItibhyAm uttaraM dAtuM sadA susajja bhavata| 16 yE ca khriSTadharmME yuSmAkaM sadAcAraM dUSayanti tE duSkarmmakArINamiva yuSmAkam apavAdEna yat lajjitA bhavEyustadarthaM yuSmAkam uttamaH saMvEdO bhavatu| 17 IzvarasyAbhimatAd yadi yuSmAbhiH klEzaH sOPhavyastarhi sadAcAribhiH klEzasahanaM varaM na ca kadAcAribhiH| 18 yasmAd Izvarasya sannidhim asmAn AnEtum adhArmmikANAM vinimayEna dhArmmikaH khriSTO 'pyEkakRtvaH pApAnAM danPaM bhuktavAn, sa ca zarIrasambandhE mAritaH kintvAtmanaH sambandhE puna rjIvitO 'bhavat| 19 tatsambandhE ca sa yAtrAM vidhAya kArAbaddhAnAm AtmanAM samIpE vAKyaM ghOSitavAn| 20 purA nOHasya samayE yAvat pOtO niramIyata tAvad Izvarasya dIrghasahiSNutA yadA vyalambata tadA tE'nAjnAgrAhiNO'bhavan| tEna pOtOnAlpE'rthAd aSTAvEva prANinastOyam uttIrNAH| 21 tannidarzananjcAvagAhanaM (arthataH zArIrikamalinatAyA yastyAgaH sa nahi kintvIzvarAyOttamasaMvEdasya yA pratajnA saiva) yIzukhrISTasya punarutthAnEnEdAnIm asmAn uttArayati, 22 yataH sa svargaM gatvEzvarasya dakSiNE vidyate svargIyadUtAH zAsaka balAni ca tasya vazibhUtA abhavan|

**4** asmAkaM vinimayEna khriSTaH zarIrasambandhE danPaM bhuktavAn atO hEtOH zarIrasambandhE yO danPaM bhuktavAn sa pApAt mukta 2 itibhAvEna yUyamapi susajjIbhUya dEhavAsasyAvaziSTaM samayaM punarmAnavAnAm icchAsAdhanArthaM nahi kintvIzvarasyEcchAsAdhanArthaM yApayata| 3 AyuSO yaH samayO vyatItastasmin yuSmAbhi ryad dEvapUjakAnAm icchAsAdhanaM kAmakutsitAbhilASamadyapAnaraggarasamattatAghrRNArhadEvapUjAcaraNanjcAkAri tEna bAhulyaM| 4 yUyaM taiH saha tasmin sarvvAnAzapagkE majjituM na dhAvatha, ityanEnAzcaryyaM vijjnAya tE yuSmAn nindanti| 5 kintu yO jIvatAM mRtAnAnjca vicAraM karttum udyatO'sti tasmai tairuttaraM dAyiSyate| 6 yatO hEtO ryE mRtAstESAM yat mAnavOddEzyaH zArIrikavicAraH kintvIzvarOddEzyam AtmikajivanaM bhavat tadarthaM tESAmapi sannidhau susamAcAraH prakAzitO'bhavat| 7 sarvvESAM antimakAla upasthitastasmAd yUyaM subuddhayaH prArthanArthaM jAgratazca bhavata| 8 vizESataH parasparaM gAPhaM prEma kuruta, yataH, pApAnAmapi bAhulyaM prEmnaivAcchAdayiSyate| 9 kAtarOktiM vinA parasparam AtithyaM kRruta| 10 yEna yO varO labdhasTenaiva sa param upakarOtR, itthaM yUyam Izvarasya bahuvIdhaprasAdasyOttama bhANPAgArAdhipA bhavata| 11 yO vAKyaM kathayati sa Izvarasya vAKyamiva kathayatu yazca param upakarOti sa IzvaradattasAmarthyAdivOpakarOtu| sarvvaviSayE yIzukhrISTEnEzvarasya gauravaM prakAzyaTAM tasyaiva gauravaM parAkramazca sarvvadA bhUyAt| AmEna| (aiñ 9165) 12 hE priyatamaH, yuSmAkaM parIkSArthaM yastApO yuSmAsu varttate tam asambhavaghaTitaM matva nAzcaryyaM jAnIta, 13 kintu khriSTEna klEzAnAM sahabhAgitvAd Anandata tEna tasya pratApaprakAzE'pyAnanandEna praphulla bhaviSyatha| 14 yadi khriSTasya nAmahEtuna yuSmAkaM ninda bhavati tarhi yUyaM dhanya yatO gauravadAyaka IzvarasyAtma yuSmAsvadhitiSThati tESAM madhyE sa nindyate kintu yuSmanmadhyE prazaMsyatE| 15 kintu yuSmAkaM ko'pi hanta vA cairO vA duSkarmmakRd vA parAdhikAracarccaka iva danPaM na bhugktAM| 16 yadi ca khriSTIyAna iva danPaM bhugkte tarhi sa na lajjamAnastatkAraNAd IzvaraM prazaMsatu| 17 yatO vicArasyArambhasamayE Izvarasya mandirE yujyate yadi cAsmatsvArabhatE tarhIzvarIyasusaMvAdAgrAhiNAM zESadaza kA bhaviSyati? 18 dhArmmikEnApi cEt trANam atikRcchrENa gamyate| tarhyadhArmmikapIbhyAm AzrayaH kutra lapsyate| 19 ata IzvarEcchAtO yE duHkhaM bhunjate tE sadAcArEna svAtmAnO vizvAsyasraSTurIzvasya karAbhyAM nidadhatAM|

**5** khriSTasya klEzAnAM sAKSI prakAziSyamANasya pratApasyAMzI prAcInazcAhaM yuSmAkaM prAcInAn vinIyEdaM vadAmi| 2 yuSmAkaM madhyavartti Ia Izvarasya mESavRndO yUyaM taM pAlayata tasya

vikSaNaM kuruta ca, AvazyakatvEEna nahi kintu svEcchAtO na va kulObhEna kintvicchukamanasA| 3 aparam aMzAnAm adhikAriNa iva na prabhavata kintu vRNdasya dRSTAntasvarUpA bhavata| 4 tEEna pradhAnapAlaka upasthitE yUYam amlAnaM gauravakiriTaM lapsyadhvE| 5 hE yuvAnaH, yUYamapi prAcInalOkAnAM vazya bhavata sarvvE ca sarvvESAM vazIbhUya namratAbharaNEEna bhUSita bhavata, yataH, AtmAbhimAnilOkAnAM vipakSO bhavatIzvaraH| kintu tEEnaiva namrEbhyaH prasAdAd dIyatE varaH| 6 atO yUYam Izvarasya balavatkarasyAdhO namrIbhUya tiSThata tEEna sa ucitasamayE yuSmAn uccIkariSyati| 7 yUYaM sarvvacintAM tasmin nikSipata yataH sa yuSmAn prati cintayati| 8 yUYaM prabuddha jAgratazca tiSThata yatO yuSmAkaM prativAdI yAH zayatAnaH sa garjjanakArI siMha iva paryyaTan kaM grasiSyAmIti mRgayatE, 9 atO vizvAsE susthirAstiSThantastEEna sArddhaM yudhyata, yuSmAkaM jagannivAsibhrAtRSvapi tAdRzAH klEza varttanta iti jAnIta| 10 kSaNikaduHkhabhOgAt param asmabhyaM khrISTEEna yIzunA svaklyAnantagauravadAnArthaM yO'smAn AhUtavAn sa sarvvAnugrAhIzvaraH svayaM yuSmAn siddhAn sthirAn sabalAn nizcalAMzca karOtu| (aiōnios g166) 11 tasya gauravaM parAkramazcAnantakAlaM yAvad bhUyAt| AmEn| (aiōn g165) 12 yaH silvAnO (manyE) yuSmAkaM vizvAsyO bhrAtA bhavati tadvArAhaM saMkSEpEEna likhitvA yuSmAn vinItavAn yUYanjca yasmin adhitiSThatha sa EvEzvarasya satyO 'nugraha iti pramANaM dattavAn| 13 yuSmAbhiH sahAbhirucita yA samiti rbAbili vidyatE sA mama putrO mArkazca yuSmAn namaskAraM vEdayati| 14 yUYaM prEmacumbanEna parasparaM namaskuruta| yIzukhrISTAzritAnAM yuSmAkaM sarvvESAM zAnti rbhUyAt| AmEn|

## 2 pitaraH

**1** yE jana asmAbhiH sArddham astadIzvarE trAtari yIzukhrISTE ca puNyasambalitavizvAsadhanasya samAnAMzitvaM prAptAstAn prati yIzukhrISTasya dAsaH prERitazca zimOn pitaraH patraM likhati| **2** IzvarasyAsmAkaM prabhO rylzOzca tatvajnjAnEna yuSmAsvanugrahazAntyO rbAhulyaM varttatAM| **3** jIvanArtham Izvarabhaktyarthanjca yadyad AvazyakaM tat sarvvaM gauravasadguNAbhyaM asmadAhvAnakAriNastattvajnjAnadvArA tasyEzvariyazaktirasmabhyaM dattavati| **4** tatsarvvENa cAsmabhyaM tAdRza bahumUlyA mahApratijnjA datta yAbhi ryUyaM saMsAravyAptAt kutsitAbhilASamUlAt sarvvanAzAd rakSAM prApyEzvariyasvabhAvasyAMzinO bhavituM zaknutha| **5** tato hEtO ryUyaM sampUrNaM yatnaM vidhAya vizvAsE saujanyaM saujanyE jnjAnaM **6** jnjAna AyatEndriyatAm AyatEndriyatAyAM dhairyyaM dhairyya Izvarabhaktim **7** Izvarabhaktau bhrAtRsnEhE ca prEma yugkta| **8** EtAni yadi yuSmAsu vidyantE varddhantE ca tarhyasmatprabhO rylzukhrISTasya tattvajnjAnE yuSmAn alasAn niSphalAMzca na sthApayiSyanti| **9** kintvEtAni yasya na vidyantE sO 'ndhO mudritalOcanaH svakiyapUrvvapApAnAM mArijjanasya vismRtiM gatazca| **10** tasmAd hE bhrAtaraH, yUyaM svakiyAhvAnavaraNayO rdRPhakaraNE bahu yatadhvaM, tat kRtvA kadAca na skhaliSyatha| **11** yatO 'nEna prakArENAsmAkaM prabhOstrAtR rylzukhrISTasyAnantarAjjasya pravEzEna yUyaM sukaEna yOjayiSyadhvE| (aiōnios g166) **12** yadyapi yUyam Etat sarvvaM jAnItha varttamAnE satyamatE susthirA bhavatha ca tathApi yuSmAn sarvvaD tat smArayitum aham ayatnavAn na bhaviSyAmi| **13** yAvad Etasmin dUSyE tiSThAmi tAvad yuSmAn smArayan prabOdhayituM vihitaM manyE| **14** yatO 'smAkaM prabhu rylzukhrISTO mAM yat jnjApitavAn tadanusArAd dUSyamEtat mayA zIghraM tyaktavyam iti jAnAmi| **15** mama paralOkagamanAt paramapi yUyaM yadEtAni smarttuM zakSyatha tasmin sarvvathA yatiSyE| **16** yatO 'smAkaM prabhO rylzukhrISTasya parAkramaM punarAgamananjca yuSmAn jnjApayantO vayaM kalpitAnyupAkhyAnAnyanvagacchAmEti nahi kintu tasya mahimnaH pratyakSasAkSINO bhUtva bhASitavantaH| **17** yataH sa piturIzvarAd gauravaM prazaMsAnjca prAptavAn vizESatO mahimayuktatEjOmadhyAd EtAdRzi vANI taM prati nirgatavatI, yathA, ESa mama priyaputra Etasmin mama paramasantOSaH| **18** svargAt nirgatEyaM vANI pavitraparvvatE tEna sArddhaM vidyamAnairasmAbhirazrAvi| **19** aparam asmatsamIpE dRPhataraM bhaviSyadvAkyam vidyate yUyanjca yadi dinArambhaM yuSmanmanaHsu prabhAtIyanakSatrasyOdayanjca yAvat timiramayE sthAnE jvalantaM pradIpamiva tad vAkyam sammanyadhvE tarhi bhadraM kariSyatha| **20** zAstrIyaM kimapi bhaviSyadvAkyam manuSyasya svakiyabhAvabOdhaKAM nahi, Etat yuSmAbhiH samyak jnjAyatAM| **21** yatO bhaviSyadvAkyam purA mAnuSANAM icchAtO nOtpannaM kintvIzvarasya pavitraOkAH pavitrenAtmanA pravarttitAH santo vAkyam abhASanta|

**2** aparaM pUrvvakALE yathA lokAnAM madhyE mithyAbhaviSyadvAdina upAtiSThan tathA yuSmAkaM madhyE'pi mithyAzikSaka upasthAsyanti, tE svESAM krEtArAm prabhum anagIkRtya satvaraM vinAzaM svESu varttayanti vinAzakavaidharmmyaM guptaM yuSmanmadhyam AnESyanti| **2** tato 'nEkESu tESAM vinAzakamArgaM gateSu tEbhyaH satyamArgasya ninda sambhaviSyati| **3** aparanjca tE lobhAt kApaTyavAkyai ryuSmatto labhaM kariSyantE kintu tESAM purAtanadaNPajnja na vilambatE tESAM vinAzazca na nidrAti| **4** IzvaraH kRtapApAn dUtAn na kSamitva timirazRgkhalaiH pAtALE ruddhva vicArArthaM samarpitavAn| (Tartarō g5020) **5** purAtanaM saMsAramapi na kSamitva taM duSTAnAM saMsAraM jalAplAvanEna majjayitva saptajanaiH sahitaM dharmmapracArakaM nOhaM rakSitavAn| **6** sidOmam amOrA cEtinAmakE nagarE bhaviSyatAM duSTAnAM dRSTAntaM vidhAya bhasmIkRtya vinAzEna danPitavAn; **7** kintu taiH kutsitavyabhicAribhi rduSTATmabhiH kliSTaM dhArmmikaM lOTaM rakSitavAn| **8** sa dhArmmiko janastESAM madhyE nivasan svIyadRSTizOtragOcarEbhyastESAM adharmmAcArEbhyaH svakiyadhArmmikamanasi dinE dinE taptavAn| **9**



prabhu rbhaktAn parIkSAd uddharttuM vicAradinanjca yAvad danPyAmAnAn adhArmmikAn rOddhuM pArayati, 10 vizESatO yE 'mEdhyAbhilASAT zArIrikasukham anugacchanti kartRtvapadAni cAvajAnanti tANeva (rOddhuM pArayati) tE duHsAhasinaH pragalbHzca| 11 aparaM balagauravAbhyAM zrESThA divyadUtAH prabhOH sannidhau yESAM vaiparItYEna nindAsUcakaM vicArAM na kurvvanti tESAM uccapadasthANAM nindanAd imE na bhItAH| 12 kintu yE buddhihInAH prakRta jantavo dharttavayatAyai vinAzyatAyai ca jAyantE tatsadRza imE yanna budhyantE tat nindantaH svaklyavinAzyatayA vinaMkSyanti svIyAdharmmasya phalaM prApsyanti ca| 13 tE divA prakRSTabhOjanaM sukhaM manyantE nijachalaiH sukhabhOginaH santo yuSmAbhiH sArddhaM bhOjanaM kurvvantaH kalagkinO dOSINazca bhavanti| 14 tESAM lOcanAni paradArAkAgkSiNi pApE cAzrAntAni tE canjalAni manAMsi mOhayanti lobhE tatparamanasaH santi ca| 15 tE zApagrasta vaMzAH saralamArgaM vihAya biyOraputrasya biliyamasya vipathEna vrajantO bhrAntA abhavan| sa biliyamO 'pyadharmmAt prApyE pAritOSikE'prIyata, 16 kintu nijAparAdhAd bhartsanAm alabhata yatO vacanazaktihInaM vAhanaM mAnuSikagiram uccAryya bhaviSyadvAdina unmattatAm abAdhata| 17 imE nirjalAni prasravaNAni pracaNPavAyuna cAlita mEghAzca tESAM kRtE nityasthAyI ghOratarAndhakAraH sanjcitO 'sti| (questioned) 18 yE ca janA bhrAntyAcArigaNAT kRcchrENOddhRtAstAn imE 'parimitadarpakatha bhASamANAHA zArIrikasukhAbhilASaiH kAmakrIPAbhizca mOhayanti| 19 tEbhyaH svAdhInatAM pratijnjAya svayAM vinAzyatAya dAsA bhavanti, yataH, yO yEnaiva parAjigyE sa jAtastasya kigkaraH| 20 trAtuH prabhO ryIzukhrISTasya jnjAnEna saMsArasya malEbhya uddhRta yE punastESu nimajjya parAjIyantE tESAM prathamadazaTah zESadaza kutsita bhavati| 21 tESAM pakSE dharmmapathasya jnjAnAprApti rvaraM na ca nirddiSTAT pavitravidhimArgAt jnjAnaprAptANAM parAvarttanaM| 22 kintu yEyaM satya dRSTAntakatha saiva tESu phalitavati, yathA, kukkuraH svIyavAntAya vyAvarttatE punaH punaH| luThitUM karddamE tadvat kSAlitazcaiva zUkaraH||

**3** hE priyatamaH, yUyaM yathA pavitrabhaviSyadvaktRbhiH pUrvvOktAni vAkyAni trAtra prabhuna prEritANAm asmAkam AdEzanjca sAratha tathA yuSmAn smArayitva 2 yuSmAkaM saralabhAvaM prabOdhayitum ahaM dvitIyam idaM patraM likhAmi| 3 prathamaM yuSmAbhiridaM jnjAyatAM yat zESE kaLE svEcchAcAriNO nindaka upasthAya 4 vadiSyanti prabhOrAgamanasya pratijnjA kutra? yataH pitRlOkANAM mahAnidrAgamanAt paraM sarvvANI sRSTERArambhakALE yathA tathaivaAvatiSThantE| 5 pUrvvam Izvarasya vAkyEnAkAzamaNPalaM jalAd utpanna jale santiSThamAna ca pRthivyavidyataitad anicchukatAtastE na jAnAnti, 6 tatastAtkAlikasaMsArO jalEnAplAvitO vinAzam gataH| 7 kintvadhuna varttamAnE AkAzabhUmaNPale tEnaiva vAkyEna vahnyarthaM gupte vicAradinaM duSTamAnavANAM vinAzanjca yAvad rakSyate| 8 hE priyatamaH, yUyam EtadEkaM vAkyam anavagata mA bhavata yat prabhOH sAkSAd dinamEkaM varSasahasravad varSasahasranjca dinaikavat| 9 kecid yathA vilambaM manyantE tathA prabhuH svapratijnjAyAM vilambatE tannahi kintu ko'pi yanna vinazyEt sarvvaM Eva manaHparAvarttanaM gacchEyurityabhilaSan so 'smAn prati dIrgahasahiSNutAM vidadhAti| 10 kintu kSapAyAM caura iva prabhO rdinam AgamiSyati tasmin mahAzabdEna gaganamaNPalaM lOpsyate mUlavastUni ca tApEna galiSyantE pRthivi tanmadhyasthitAni karmmani ca dhakSyantE| 11 ataH sarvvairEtaI rvikArE gantavyE sati yasmin AkAzamaNPalaM dAhEna vikAriSyate mUlavastUni ca tApEna galiSyantE 12 tasyEzvaradinasyAgamanaM pratikSamANairAkAgkSamANAizca yUSmAbhi rdharmmAcArEzvarabhaktibhyAM kIdRzai rlokai rbhavitavyaM? 13 tathApi vayaM tasya pratijnjAnusArENA dharmmasya vAsasthAnaM nUtanam AkAzamaNPalaM nUtanam bhUmaNPalanjca pratIkSamahe| 14 ataEva hE priyatamaH, tAni pratIkSamANA yUyaM niSkalagka aninditAzca bhUtva yat zAntyAzritAstiSThathaitasmin yatadhvaM| 15 asmAkAM prabhO rdIrgahasahiSNutAnjca paritrANajanikAM manyadhvaM| asmAkAM priyabhrAtrE paulAya yat jnjAnam adAyi tadanusArENA so'pi patRE yuSmAn prati tadEvAlikhat| 16 svaklyasarvvapatREsu caitAnyadhi prastutya

tadEva gadati| tESu patrESu katipayAni durUhyANI vAkyAni vidyantE yE ca lOkA ajnjAnAzcanjcalAzca tE  
nijavinAzArtham anyazAstrIyavacanAnIva tAnyapi vikArayanti| 17 tasmAd hE priyatamAH, yUyaM pUrvvaM  
buddhvA sAvadhAnAstiSThata, adhArmmikANAM bhrAntisrOtasApahRtAH svakIyasusthiratvAt mA bhrazyata|  
18 kintvasmAkaM prabhOstrAtu ryIzukhrISTasyAnugrahE jnjAnE ca varddhadhvaM| tasya gauravam idAnIM  
sadAkAlanjca bhUyAt| AmEn| (aiōn g165)

# 1 yOhanaH

**1** AditO ya AsId yasya vAg asmAbhirazrAvi yanjca vayaM svanEtraI rdRSTavantO yanjca vlkSitavantaH svakaraiH sprSTavantazca taM jIvanavAdaM vayaM jnjApayAmaH| **2** sa jIvanasvarUpaH prakAzata vayanjca taM dRSTavantastamadhi sAkSyAM dadmazca, yazca pituH sannidhAvavarttatAsmAkAM samIpE prakAzata ca tam anantajIvanasvarUpaM vayaM yuSmAn jnjApayAmaH| (aiōnios g166) **3** asmAbhi ryad dRSTaM zrutanjca tadEva yuSmAn jnjApyatE tEnAsmAbhiH sahAMzitvaM yuSmAkAM bhaviSyati| asmAkanjca sahAMzitvaM pitra tatputrENa yIzukhrISTEna ca sArddhaM bhavati| **4** aparanjca yuSmAkAM AnandO yat sampUrNO bhavEd tadarthaM vayam EtAni likhAmaH| **5** vayaM yAM vArttAM tasmAt zrutVA yuSmAn jnjApayAmaH sEyam| IzvarO jyOtistasmin andhakArasya lEzO'pi nAsti| **6** vayaM tEna sahAMzina iti gaditVA yadyandhAkArE carAmastarhi satyAcAriNO na santo 'nRtavAdinO bhavAmaH| **7** kintu sa yathA jyOtiSi varttatE tathA vayamapi yadi jyOtiSi carAmastarhi parasparaM sahabhAginO bhavAmastasya putrasya yIzukhrISTasya rudhiranjcAsmAn sarvvasmAt pApAt zuddhayati| **8** vayaM niSpApA iti yadi vadAmastarhi svayamEva svAn vanjcayAmaH satyamatanjcaSmAkAM antarE na vidyatE| **9** yadi svapApAni svIkurmmahE tarhi sa vizvAsyO yAthArthikazcAsti tasmAd asmAkAM pApAni kSamiSyatE sarvvasmAd adharmmAccAsmAn zuddhayiSyati| **10** vayam akRtapApA iti yadi vadAmastarhi tam anRtavAdinaM kurmmastasya vAkyanjcAsmAkAM antarE na vidyatE|

**2** hE priyabAlakAH, yuSmAbhi ryat pApaM na kriyEta tadarthaM yuSmAn pratyEtAni mayA likhyantE| yadi tu kEnApi pApaM kriyatE tarhi pituH samIpE 'smAkAM EkaH sahAyO 'rthatO dhArmmiko yIzuH khrISTO vidyatE| **2** sa cAsmAkAM pApAnAM prAyazcittaM kEvalamasmAkAM nahi kintu likhilasaMsArasya pApAnAM prAyazcittaM| **3** vayaM taM jAnIma iti tadIyAjnjApAlanEnAvagacchAmaH| **4** ahaM taM jAnAmIti vaditVA yastasyAjnjA na pAlayati so 'nRtavAdI satyamatanjca tasyAntarE na vidyatE| **5** yaH kazcit tasya vAkyAM pAlayati tasmin Izvarasya prEma satyarUpENa sidhyati vayaM tasmin varttAmahE tad EtEnAvagacchAmaH| **6** ahaM tasmin tiSThAmIti yO gadati tasyEdam ucitaM yat khrISTO yAdRg AcaritavAn so 'pi tAdRg AcarEt| **7** hE priyatamaH, yuSmAn pratyahaM nUtanAmAjnjAM likhAmIti nahi kintvAditO yuSmAbhi rlabdhAM purAtanAmAjnjAM likhAmi| AditO yuSmAbhi ryad vAkyAM zrutaM sa purAtanAjnjA| **8** punarapi yuSmAn prati nUtanAjnjA mayA likhyata Etadapi tasmin yuSmAsu ca satyaM, yatO 'ndhakArO vyatyEti satya jyOtizcEdAnIM prakAzatE; **9** ahaM jyOtiSi vartta iti gaditVA yaH svabhrAtaram dvESTi so 'dyApi tamisrE varttatE| **10** svabhrAtari yaH prIyatE sa Eva jyOtiSi varttatE vighnajanakaM kimapi tasmin na vidyatE| **11** kintu svabhrAtaram yO dvESTi sa timirE varttatE timirE carati ca timirENa ca tasya nayanE 'ndhIkriyETE tasmAt kka yAmIti sa jnjAtuM na zaknOti| **12** hE zizavaH, yUyaM tasya nAmna pApakSamAM prAptavantastasmAd ahaM yuSmAn prati likhAmi| **13** hE pitaraH, ya AditO varttamAnastaM yUyaM jAnItha tasmAd yuSmAn prati likhAmi| hE yuvAnaH yUyaM pApAtmAnaM jitavantastasmAd yuSmAn prati likhAmi| hE bAlakAH, yUyaM pitaraM jAnItha tasmAdahaM yuSmAn prati likhitavAn| **14** hE pitaraH, AditO yO varttamAnastaM yUyaM jAnItha tasmAd yuSmAn prati likhitavAn| hE yuvAnaH, yUyaM balavanta AdhvE, Izvarasya vAkyanjca yuSmadantarE vartatE pApAtma ca yuSmAbhiH parAjigyE tasmAd yuSmAn prati likhitavAn| **15** yUyaM saMsArE saMsArasthaviSayESu ca ma prIyadhvaM yaH saMsArE prIyatE tasyAntarE pituH prEma na tiSThati| **16** yataH saMsArE yadyat sthitam arthataH zArIrikabhAvasyAbhilASO darzanEndriyasyAbhilASO jIvanasya garvvazca sarvvamEtat pitRto na jAyatE kintu saMsAradEva| **17** saMsArastadiyAbhilASazca vyatyEti kintu ya IzvarasyESTaM karOti so 'nantakAlaM yAvat tiSThati| (aiōn g165) **18** hE bAlakAH, zESakAlO'yaM, aparaM khrISTaRiNOpashAvyamiti yuSmAbhi ryathA zrutaM tathA bahavaH khrISTaRaya upasthitAstasmAdayaM zESakAlO'stIti vayaM jAnImaH| **19** tE 'smanmadhyAn nirgatavantaH kintvasmadiyA nAsan yadyasmadiyA

abhaviSyān tarhyasmatsaggē 'sthAsyān, kintu sarvvE 'smadīyA na santyEtasya prakAza Avazyaka Asit| 20 yaH pavitrastasmAd yUyam abhiSEkaM prAptavantastEna sarvvANi jAnItha| 21 yUyAM satyamataM na jAnItha tatkaRaNAD ahaM yuSmAn prati likhitavAn tannahi kintu yUyAM tat jAnItha satyamatacca kimapyānRtavAkyāM nOtpadyatE tatkaRaNADeva| 22 yIzurabhiSiktastrAtEtī yO nAggīkarOti taM vinA kO 'parO 'nRtavAdi bhavEt? sa Eva khrISTArī ryaH pitaraM putranjca nAggīkarOti| 23 yaH kazcit putraM nAggīkarOti sa pitaramapi na dhArayati yazca putramaggīkarOti sa pitaramapi dhArayati| 24 AditO yuSmAbhi ryat zrutaM tad yuSmAsu tiSThatu, AditaH zrutaM vAkyāM yadi yuSmAsu tiSThati, tarhi yUyamapi putrE pitari ca sthAsyatha| 25 sa ca pratijnjayAsmabhyāM yat pratijnjAtavAn tad anantajIvanaM| (aiōnios g166) 26 yE jana yuSmAn bhrAmayanti tAnadhyaham idaM likhitavAn| 27 aparaM yUyAM tasmAd yam abhiSEkaM prAptavantaH sa yuSmAsu tiSThati tataH kO'pi yad yuSmAn zikSayEt tad anAvazyakaM, sa cAbhiSEkO yuSmAn sarvvANi zikSayati satyazca bhavati na cAtathyaH, ataH sa yuSmAn yadvad azikSayat tadvat tatra sthAsyatha| 28 ataEva hE priyabAlaka yUyAM tatra tiSThata, tathA sati sa yadA prakAziSyatE tadA vayaM pratibhAnvīta bhaviSyAmāH, tasyAgamanasamayE ca tasya sAKSanna trapiSyAmahE| 29 sa dhArmmikO 'stīti yadi yUyAM jAnItha tarhi yaH kazcid dharmmAcAraM karOti sa tasmAt jAta ityapi jAnIta|

**3** pazyata vāyam Izvarasya santAnA iti nAmnAkhyAmahE, EtEna pitAsmabhyāM kIdRk mahAprEma pradattavAn, kintu saMsArastaM nAjAnAt tatkaRaNAdasmAn api na jAnAti| 2 hE priyatamAH, idAnIM vāyam Izvarasya santAnA AsmahE pazcAt kiM bhaviSyAmastad adyApyaprakAzitaM kintu prakAzāM gatE vāyāM tasya sadRza bhaviSyAmī iti jAnImāH, yataH sa yAdRzO 'sti tAdRzO 'smAbhirdarziSyatE| 3 tasmin ESA pratyAZa yasya kasyacid bhavati sa svāM tathA pavitraM karOti yathA sa pavitrO 'sti| 4 yaH kazcit pApam Acarati sa vyavasthAlagghanaM karOti yataH pApamEva vyavasthAlagghanaM| 5 aparaM sO 'smAkāM pApAnyapaharttuM prAkAzataitad yUyAM jAnItha, pApanjca tasmin na vidyate| 6 yaH kazcit tasmin tiSThati sa pApAcAraM na karOti yaH kazcit pApAcAraM karOti sa taM na dRSTavAn na vAvagatavAn| 7 hE priyabAlakāH, kazcid yuSmAkāM bhramaM na janayEt, yaH kazcid dharmmAcAraM karOti sa tAdRg dhArmmikO bhavati yAdRk sa dhArmmikO 'sti| 8 yaH pApAcAraM karOti sa zayatAnAt jAtO yataH zayatAna AditaH pApAcArī zayatAnasya karmmaNāM lOpArthamEvEzvarasya putraH prAkAzata| 9 yaH kazcid IzvarAt jAtaH sa pApAcAraM na karOti yatastasya vIryyāM tasmin tiSThati pApAcAraM karttunjca na zaknOti yataH sa IzvarAt jAtaH| 10 ityanEnEzvarasya santAnAH zayatAnasya ca santAnA vyaktā bhavanti| yaH kazcid dharmmAcAraM na karOti sa IzvarAt jAtO nahi yazca svabhAratari na priyatE sO 'pIzvarAt jAtO nahi| 11 yatastasya ya AdEza AditO yuSmAbhiH zrutaH sa ESa Eva yad asmAbhiH parasparaM prEma karttavayāM| 12 pApAtmatO jAtO yaH kAbil svabhArataraM hatavAn tatsadRzairasmAbhi rna bhavitavyāM| sa kasmAt kaRaNAt taM hatavAn? tasya karmmaNī duSTAnī tadbhrAtuzca karmmaNī dharmmANyAsan iti kaRaNAt| 13 hE mama bhrAtaraH, saMsArO yadi yuSmAn dvESTī tarhi tad AzcaryyāM na manyadhvaM| 14 vāyāM mRtyum uttIryyā jIvanaM prAptavantastad bhrAtRSu prEmakaraNAt jAnImāH| bhrAtari yO na priyatE sa mRtyau tiSThati| 15 yaH kazcit svabhArataraM dvESTī saM naraghAtī kinjcAnantajIvanaM naraghAtinaH kasyApyantarE nAvatiSThatE tad yUyAM jAnItha| (aiōnios g166) 16 asmAkāM kRtE sa svaprANAMstyaktavAn ityanEna vāyāM prEmnastattvam avagataH, aparaM bhrAtRNAM kRtE 'smAbhirapi prANASTyaktavyAH| 17 sAMsArikajIvikAprAptO yO janaH svabhArataraM dīnaM dRSTvA tasmAt svIyadayAM ruNaddhi tasyAntara Izvarasya prEma kathaM tiSThet? 18 hE mama priyabAlakāH, vAkyEna jihvayā vAsmAbhiH prEma na karttavayāM kintu kAryyEna satyatayā caiva| 19 EtEna vāyāM yat satyamatasambandhIyAstat jAnImastasya sAKSat svAntaHkaraNāni sAntvayitūM zakSyAmazca| 20 yatO 'smadantaHkaraNāM yadyasmAn dUSayati tarhyasmadantaH karaNAd IzvarO mahAn sarvvajnjazca| 21 hE priyatamAH, asmadantaHkaraNāM yadyasmAn na dUSayati tarhi vāyam Izvarasya sAKSat pratibhAnvīta bhavAmāH| 22 yacca prArthayAmahE tat tasmAt

prApnumaH, yatO vayaM tasyAjnjAH pAlayAmastasya sAkSAT tuSTijanakam AcAraM kurmmazca| 23 aparaM tasyEyamAjnjA yad vayaM putrasya yIzukhrISTasya nAmni vizvasimastasyAjnjAnusArEna ca parasparaM prEma kurmmaH| 24 yazca tasyAjnjAH pAlayati sa tasmin tiSThati tasmin sO'pi tiSThati; sa cAsmAn yam AtmAnaM dattavAn tasmAt sO 'smAsu tiSThatIti jAnImaH|

**4** hE priyatamaH, yUYaM sarvvESvAtmasu na vizvasita kintu tE IzvarAt jAta na vEtyAtmanaH parIkSadhvaM yatO bahavo mRSAbhaviSyadvAdinO jaganmadhyam AgatavantaH| 2 IzvarIyO ya Atma sa yuSmAbhiraNaEna paricIyatAM, yIzuH khrISTO narAvatArO bhUtVAgata Etad yEna kEnacid AtmanA svIkriyatE sa IzvarIyaH| 3 kintu yIzuH khrISTO narAvatArO bhUtVAgata Etad yEna kEnacid AtmanA nAggIkriyatE sa IzvarIyO nahi kintu khrISTArErAtma, tEna cAgantavyamiti yuSmAbhiH zrutaM, sa cEdAnImapi jagati varttatE| 4 hE bAlakaH, yUYam IzvarAt jAtastAn jitavantazca yataH saMsArAdhiSThAnakArINO 'pi yuSmadadhiSThAnakArI mahAn| 5 tE saMsArAt jAtastatO hEtOH saMsArAd bhASantE saMsArAzca tESAM vAkyANI gRhIAti| 6 vayam IzvarAt jAtaH, IzvaraM yO jAnAti sO'smadvAkyANI gRhIAti yazcEzvarAt jAtO nahi sO'smadvAkyANI na gRhIAti; anEna vayaM satyAtmAnaM bhrAmakAtmAnanjca paricinumaH| 7 hE priyatamaH, vayaM parasparaM prEma karavama, yataH prEma IzvarAt jAyatE, aparaM yaH kazcit prEma karOti sa IzvarAt jAta IzvaraM vEtti ca| 8 yaH prEma na karOti sa IzvaraM na jAnAti yata IzvaraH prEmasvarUpaH| 9 asmAsvIzvarasya prEmaitEna prAkAzata yat svaputrENasmabhyam jIvanadAnArtham IzvaraH svIyam advitIyaM putraM jaganmadhyaM prESitavAn| 10 vayaM yad IzvarE prItavanta ityatra nahi kintu sa yadasmAsu prItavAn asmatpApANAM prAyazcirttArthaM svaputraM prESitavAMzcEtyatra prEma santiSThatE| 11 hE priyatamaH, asmAsu yadIzvarENaitAdRzaM prEma kRtaM tarhi parasparaM prEma karttum asmAkamapyucitaM| 12 IzvaraH kadAca kEnApi na dRSTaH yadyasmAbhiH parasparaM prEma kriyatE tarhIzvarO 'smanmadhyE tiSThati tasya prEma cAsmAsu sEtsyatE| 13 asmabhyam tEna svakIyAtmanOM'zO datta ityanEna vayaM yat tasmin tiSThamaH sa ca yad asmAsu tiSThatIti jAnImaH| 14 piTA jagatrAtAraM putraM prESitavAn Etad vayaM dRSTvA pramanAyamaH| 15 yIzuriZvarasya putra Etad yEnAggIkriyatE tasmin IzvarastiSThati sa cEzvarE tiSThati| 16 asmAsvIzvarasya yat prEma varttatE tad vayaM jnjAtavantastasmin vizvAsitavantazca| IzvaraH prEmasvarUpaH prEmni yastiSThati sa IzvarE tiSThati tasmiMzcEzvarastiSThati| 17 sa yAdRzO 'sti vayamapyEtasmin jagati tAdRza bhavama EtasmAd vicAradine 'smAbhi rYA pratibha labhyatE sAsmatsambandhIyasya prEmnaH siddhiH| 18 prEmni bhIti rna varttatE kintu siddhaM prEma bhItim nirAkarOti yatO bhItiH sayAtanAsti bhItO manavaH prEmni siddho na jAtaH| 19 asmAsu sa prathamaM prItavAn iti kAraNAd vayaM tasmin prIyAmahE| 20 IzvarE 'haM prIya ityuktva yaH kazcit svabhrAtaraM dvESTi sO 'nRtavAdi| sa yaM dRSTavAn tasmin svabhrAtari yadi na prIyatE tarhi yam IzvaraM na dRSTavAn kathaM tasmin prEma karttuM zaknuyAt? 21 ata IzvarE yaH prIyatE sa svIyabhrAtaryyapi priyatAm iyam AjnjA tasmAd asmAbhi rlabdhA|

**5** yIzurabhiSiktastrAtEti yaH kazcid vizvAsiti sa IzvarAt jAtaH; aparaM yaH kazcit janayitari prIyatE sa tasmAt jAtE janE 'pi prIyatE| 2 vayam Izvarasya santAnESu prIyAmahE tad anEna jAnImO yad IzvarE prIyAmahE tasyAjnjAH pAlayAmazca| 3 yata IzvarE yat prEma tat tadIyAjnjApAlanEnAsmAbhiH prakAzayitavyaM, tasyAjnjAzca kaThOrA na bhavanti| 4 yatO yaH kazcid IzvarAt jAtaH sa saMsAraM jayati kinjcAsmAkAM yO vizvAsaH sa EvAsmAkAM saMsArAjayijayaH| 5 yIzuriZvarasya putra iti yO vizvasiti taM vinA ko'paraH saMsAraM jayati? 6 sO'bhisiKtastrAta yIzustiOyarudhirAbhyAm AgataH kEvalaM tOyEna nahi kintu tOyarudhirAbhyAm, Atma ca sAkSI bhavati yata Atma satyatAsvarUpaH| 7 yatO hEtOH svargE piTA vAdaH pavitra Atma ca traya imE sAkSiNaH santi, traya imE caiko bhavanti| 8 tathA pRthivyAm Atma tOyaM rudhiranjca trINyEtANI sAkSyAM dadAti tESAM trayANAM EkatvaM bhavati ca| 9 manavanAM sAkSyAM yadyasmAbhi rgRhyatE tarhIzvarasya sAkSyAM tasmAdapi zrESThaM yataH svaputramadhIzvarEna dattaM sAkSyamidam| 10 Izvarasya putre yO vizvAsiti sa nijAntarE tat sAkSyAM dhArayati; IzvarE yO na vizvasiti sa

tam anRtavAdinaM karOti yata IzvaraH svaputramadhi yat sAkSyam dattavAn tasmin sa na vizvasiti| **11**  
 tacca sAkSyamidaM yad IzvarO 'smabhyam anantajIvanaM dattavAn tacca jIvanaM tasya putrE vidyate|  
 (aiōnios g166) **12** yaH putraM dhArayati sa jIvanaM dhAriyati, Izvarasya putraM yO na dhArayati sa jIvanaM na  
 dhArayati| **13** Izvaraputrasya nAmni yuSmAn pratyEtAni mayA likhitAni tasyAbhiprAyO 'yaM yad yUyam  
 anantajIvanaprAptA iti jAnIyAta tasyEzvaraputrasya nAmni vizvasEta ca| (aiōnios g166) **14** tasyAntike 'smAkaM  
 ya pratibhA bhavati tasyAH kAraNamidaM yad vayaM yadi tasyAbhimataM kimapi taM yAcAmahE tarhi sO  
 'smAkaM vAkyam zRNOfi| **15** sa cAsmAkaM yat kinjcana yAcanaM zRNOfi yadi jAnImastarhi tasmAd yAcitA  
 varA asmAbhiH prApyantE tadapi jAnImaH| **16** kazcid yadi svabhRAtaram amRtyujanakaM pApaM kurvvantaM  
 pazyati tarhi sa prArthanAM karOtu tEnEzvarastasmai jIvanaM dAsyati, arthatO mRtyujanakaM pApaM yEna  
 nAkAritasmai| kintu mRtyujanakam EkaM pApam AstE tadadhi tEna prArthanA kriyatAmityahaM na vadAmi|  
**17** sarvva EvAdharmmaH pApaM kintu sarvvapAMpa mRtyujanakaM nahi| **18** ya IzvarAt jAtaH sa pApAcAraM  
 na karOti kintvIzvarAt jAtO janaH svaM rakSati tasmAt sa pApAtmA taM na sprZatIti vayaM jAnImaH| **19**  
 vayam IzvarAt jAtaH kintu kRtsnaH saMsAraH pApAtmanO vazaM gatO 'stIti jAnImaH| **20** aparam Izvarasya  
 putra AgatavAn vayanja yayA tasya satyamayasya jnjAnaM prApnuyAmastAdRzIM dhiyam asmabhyam  
 dattavAn iti jAnImastasmin satyamayE 'rthatastasya putrE yIzukhrISTE tiSThAmazca; sa Eva satyamaya IzvarO  
 'nantajIvanasvarUpazcAsti| (aiōnios g166) **21** hE priyabAlakAH, yUyam dEvamUrttibhyaH svAn rakSata| AmEn|

## 2 yOhanaH

**1** hE abhirucitE kuriyE, tvAM tava putrAMzca prati prAcInO'haM patraM likhAmi| **2** satyamatAd yuSmAsu mama prEmAsti kEvalaM mama nahi kintu satyamatajnjanAM sarvvESAmEva| yataH satyamatam asmAsu tiSThatyanantakAlaM yAvaccAsmAsu sthAsyati| (aiōn g165) **3** piturIzvarAt tatpituH putrAt prabhO rylzukhrISTAcca prApyO 'nugrahaH kRpA zAntizca satyatAprEmabhyAM sArddhaM yuSmAn adhitiSThatu| **4** vayaM pitRtO yAm AjnjAM prAptavantastadanusArEna tava kEcid AtmajAH satyamatam AcarantyEtasya pramANaM prApyAhaM bhRzam Ananditavan| **5** sAmpratanjca hE kuriyE, navInAM kAnjcid AjnjAM na likhannaham AditO labdhAm AjnjAM likhan tvAm idaM vinayE yad asmAbhiH parasparaM prEma kartavyaM| **6** aparaM prEmaitEna prakAzatE yad vayaM tasyAjnjA AcarEma| AditO yuSmAbhi ryA zruta sEyam AjnjA sA ca yuSmAbhirAcaritavyA| **7** yatO bahavaH pravanjcaka jagat pravizya yIzukhrISTO narAvatArO bhUtvAgata Etat nAggIkurvanti sa Eva pravanjcakaH khrISTArizcAsti| **8** asmAkAM zramO yat paNPazramO na bhavEt kintu sampUrNaM vEtanamasmAbhi rlabhyEta tadarthaM svAnadhi sAvadhAna bhavataH| **9** yaH kazcid vipathgAmi bhUtvA khrISTasya zikSAYAM na tiSThati sa IzvaraM na dhArayati khrISTasya zijnjAyAM yastiSThati sa pitaram putranjca dhArayati| **10** yaH kazcid yuSmatsannidhimAgacchan zikSAmEnAM nAnayati sa yuSmAbhiH svavEzmani na gRhyatAM tava maggalaM bhUyAditi vAgapi tasmai na kathyatAM| **11** yatastava maggalaM bhUyAditi vAcAM yaH kazcit tasmai kathayati sa tasya duSkarmmaNAM aMzi bhavati| **12** yuSmAn prati mayA bahUni lEkhitavyAni kintu patramaslbhyAM tat karttuM nEcchAmi, yatO 'smAkam AnandO yathA sampUrNO bhaviSyati tathA yuSmatsamIpamupasthAyAhaM sammukhlbhUya yuSmAbhiH sambhASiSya iti pratyAZA mamAstE| **13** tavAbhirucitAyA bhaginya bAlakAstvam namaskAraM jnjApayanti| AmEn|

### 3 yOhanaH

**1** prAcInO 'haM satyamataAd yasmin priyE taM priyatamaM gAyaM prati patraM likhAmi| 2 hE priya, tavAtma yAdRk zubhAnvitastAdRk sarvvaviSayE tava zubhaM svAsthyanjca bhUyAt| **3** bhrAtRbhirAgatyA tava satyamatasyaArthatastvaM kiDRk satyamataMAcarasyEtasya sAkSyE datte mama mahAnandO jAtaH| **4** mama santAnAH satyamataMAcarantItivArttAtO mama ya AnandO jAyatE tatO mahattarO nAsti| **5** hE priya, bhrAtRn prati vizESatastAn vidEzinO bhRtRn prati tvayA yadyat kRtaM tat sarvvaM vizvAsinO yOgyaM| **6** tE ca samitEH sAkSat tava pramnaH pramaNaM dattavantaH, aparam IzvarayOgyarUpENa tAn prasthApayata tvayA satkarmma kAriSyatE| **7** yataste tasya nAmna yAtrAM vidhAya bhinnajAtlyEbhyaH kimapi na gRhItavantaH| **8** tasmAd vayaM yat satyamatasya sahAyA bhavEma tadarthamEtAdRza loka asmAbhiranugrahItavyAH| **9** samitiM pratyahaM patraM likhitavAn kintu tESAM madhyE yO diyatriphiH pradhanAyate sO 'smAn na gRhIAti| **10** ato 'haM yadOpasthAsyAmi tAdA tEna yadyat kriyate tat sarvvaM taM smArayiSyAmi, yataH sa durvvAkyairasmAn apavadati, tEnApi tRptiM na gatvA svayamapi bhrAtRn nAnugRhIAti yE cAnugrahItumicchanti tAn samititO 'pi bahiSkarOti| **11** hE priya, tvayA duSkarmma nAnukriyatAM kintu satkarmmaiva| yaH satkarmmaAcArI sa IzvarAt jAtaH, yO duSkarmmaAcArI sa IzvaraM na dRSTavAn| **12** dImItriyasya pakSE sarvvaiH sAkSyam adAyI vizESataH satyamataEnApi, vayamapi tatpakSE sAkSyAM dadmaH, asmAkanjca sAkSyAM satyamEvEti yUyaM jAnItha| **13** tvAM prati mayA bahUni lEkhitavyAni kintu masIlEkhanIbhyaM lEkhituM nEcchAmi| **14** acirENa tvAM drakSyAmIti mama pratyAzaste tadAvAM sammukhlbhUya parasparaM sambhAsiSyAvahE| tava zAnti rbhUyAt| asmAkaM mitrANI tvAM namaskaraM jnjApayanti tvamapyEkaikasya nAma prOcya mitrEbhyO namaskuru| iti|



# yihUdAH

**1** yIzukhrISTasya dAsO yAkUbo bhrATA yihUdAstAtEnEzvarENa pavitrikRtAn yIzukhrISTEna rakSitAMzcAhUtAn lOkAn prati patraM likhati| **2** kRpA zAntiH prEma ca bAhulyarUpENa yuSmAsvadhitISThatu| **3** hE priyAH, sAdhAraNaparitrANamadhi yuSmAn prati lEkhituM mama bahuyatnE jATE pUrvvakAlE pavitralOkESu samarpitO yO dharmmastadarthaM yUYaM prANavyayEnApi sacESTA bhavatEti vinayArthaM yuSmAn prati patralEkhanamAvazyakam amanyE| **4** yasmAd EtadrUpadaNPapRAptayE pUrvvaM likhitAH kEcijjanA asmAn upasRptavantaH, tE 'dhArmmikalOkA asmAkam IzvarasyAnugrahaM dhvajikRtya lampaTatAm Acaranti, advitIyO 'dhipati ryO 'smAkAm prabhu rylzukhrISTastaM nAggIkurvanti| **5** tasmAd yUYaM purA yad avagatAstat puna ryuSmAn smArayitum icchAmi, phalataH prabhurEkakRtvaH svaprajA misaradEzAd udadhAra yat tataH param avizvAsinO vyanAzayat| **6** yE ca svargadUtAH svIyakartRtvapadE na sthitvA svavAsasthAnaM parityaktavantastAn sa mahAdinasya vicArArtham andhakAramayE 'dhaHsthAnE sadAsthAyibhi rbandhanairabadhnAt| (aiōnios g126) **7** aparaM sidOmam amOrA tannikaTasthanagarANI caitESAM nivAsinastatsamarUpaM vyabhicAraM kRtavantO viSamamaithunasya cESTayA vipathaM gatavantazca tasmAt tAnyapi dRSTAntasvarUpANI bhUtva sadAtanavahnina danPaM bhunjatE| (aiōnios g166) **8** tathaivEmE svapnAcAriNO'pi svazarIrANI kalagkayanti rAjAdhInatAM na svikurvantyuccapadasthAn nindanti ca| **9** kintu pradhAnadivyaUtO mlkhaYELO yadA mUsasO dEhE zayatAnEna vivadamAnaH samabhASata tada tisman nindArUpaM danPaM samarpayitum sAhasaM na kRtvAkathayat prabhustvAM bhartsayatAM| **10** kintvmE yanna budhyantE tannindanti yacca nirbbOdhapazava ivEndriyairavagacchanti tEna nazyantI| **11** tAn dhik, tE kAbilo mArgE caranti pArItOSikasyAzAtO biliyamO bhrAntimanudhAvanti kOrahasya durmmukhatvEna vinazyanti ca| **12** yuSmAkAm prEmabhOjyESu tE vighnajanaka bhavanti, Atmambharayazca bhUtva nirlajjayA yuSmAbhiH sArddhaM bhunjatE| tE vAyubhizcAlitA nistOyamEghA hEmantakAlikA niSphalA dvi rmRtA unmulitA vRkSAH, **13** svakiyalajjAphENOdvamakAH pracaNPAH sAmudrataraggAH sadAkAlaM yAvat ghOratimirabhAGInI bhramaNakArINi nakSatrANI ca bhavanti| (aiōn g165) **14** AdamataH saptamaH puruSO yO hanOkah sa tAnuddizya bhaviSyadvAkyamidam kathitavAn, yatha, pazya svakiyapuNyAnAm ayutai rVESTitaH prabhuH| **15** sarvvAn prati vicArAjnjAsAdhanAyAgamiSyati| tada cAdhArmmikAH sarvve jAtA yairaparAdhinaH| vidharmmakarmmaNAM tESAM sarvvESAMeva kArANat| tathA tadvaiparItYEnApyadharmAcAripApinAM| uktakaThOravAkyANAM sarvvESAMapi kArANat| paramEzEna dOSitvaM tESAM prakAzayiSyatE|| **16** tE vAkkalahakArINaH svabhAgyanindakAH svEcchAcAriNO darpavAdimukhaviziSTA lAbhArthaM manuSyastAvakAzca santi| **17** kintu hE priyatamAH, asmAkAm prabhO rylzukhrISTasya prEritai ryad vAkyam pUrvvaM yuSmabhyaM kathitaM tat smarata, **18** phalataH zESasamayE svEcchAtO 'dharmAcAriNO nindaka upasthAsyantIti| **19** EtE lOkAH svAN pRthak kurvvantaH sAMsArika AtmahInAzca santi| **20** kintu hE priyatamAH, yUYaM svESAM atipavitravizvAsE niclyamAnAH pavitrENAtmanA prArthanAM kurvvanta **21** Izvarasya prEmna svAN rakSata, anantajIvanAya cAsmAkAm prabhO rylzukhrISTasya kRpAM pratIkSadhvaM| (aiōnios g166) **22** aparaM yUYaM vivicya kAMzcid anukampadhvaM **23** kAMzcid agnita uddhRtya bhayaM pradarzya rakSata, zArIrikabhAvEna kalagkitaM vastramapi RtIyadhvaM| **24** aparanjca yuSmAn skhalanAd rakSitum ullAsEna svIyatEjasaH sAKSat nirdDOSAN sthApayitunjca samarthO **25** yO 'smAkam advitIyastrANakartTA sarvvajnJa Izvarastasya gauravaM mahima parAkramaH kartRtvanjcEdAnIm anantakAlaM yAvad bhUyAt| AmEn| (aiōn g165)

# prakAzitaM

**1** yat prakAzitaM vAkyam IzvaraH svadAsAnAM nikaTaM zighramupasthAsyantInAM ghaTanAnAM darzanArthaM yIzukhrISTE samarpitavAn tat sa svIyadUtAM prESya nijasEvakaM yOhanaM jnjApitavAn| 2 sa cEzvarasya vAkyE khrISTasya sAkSyE ca yadyad dRSTavAn tasya pramANaM dattavAn| 3 Etasya bhaviSyadvaktRgranthasya vAkyAnAM pATHakaH zrOTArazca tanmadhyE likhitAjnjAgrAhiNazca dhanya yataH sa kAlaH sannikaTaH| 4 yOhan AziyAdEzasthAH sapta samitiH prati patraM likhati| yO varttamAnO bhUtO bhaviSyamzca yE ca saptAtmAnastasya siMhAsanasya sammukhE tiSThanti 5 yazca yIzukhrISTO vizvastaH sAKSi mRtAnAM madhyE prathamajAtO bhUmaNPalastharAjAnAm adhipatizca bhavati, EtEbhyO 'nugrahaH zAntizca yuSmAsu varttatAM| 6 yO 'smAsu prItavAn svarudhirENAsmAn svapApEbhyaH prakSalitavAn tasya piturIzvarasya yAjakan kRtvAsmAn rAjavargE niyuktavAMzca tasmin mahimA parAkramazcAnantakAlaM yAvad varttatAM| AmEn| (aiōn g165) 7 pazyata sa mEghairAgacchati tEnaikaikasya cakSustaM drakSyati yE ca taM viddhavantastE 'pi taM vilOKiSyantE tasya kRE pRthivIsthAH sarvVE vaMzA vilapiSyanti| satyam AmEn| 8 varttamAnO bhUtO bhaviSyamzca yaH sarvvazaktimAn prabhuH paramEzvaraH sa gadati, ahamEva kaH kSazcArthata Adirantazca| 9 yuSmAkaM bhrAta yIzukhrISTasya klEzarAjyatititkSANAM sahabhAgI cAhaM yOhan Izvarasya vAkyahEtO rylzukhrISTasya sAkSyahEtOzca pAtmanAmaka upadvIpa AsaM| 10 tatra prabhO rdinE AtmanAviSTO 'haM svapazcAt tUrIdhvanivat mahAravam azrauSaM, 11 tEnOktaM, ahaM kaH kSazcArthata Adirantazca| tvaM yad drakSyasi tad granthE likhitvAziyAdEzasthAnAM sapta samitInAM samIpam iphiSaM smurNAM thuyAtIrAm sArddim philAdilphiyAM lAyadIkEyAnjca prESaya| 12 tatO mayA sambhASamANasya kasya ravaH zrUyatE taddarzanArthaM mukhaM parAvarttitaM tat parAvartya svarNamayah sapta dipavRkSA dRSTAH| 13 tESAM sapta dipavRkSANAM madhyE dirghaparicchadaparihitaH suvarNazRgkhalEna vESTitavakSazca manuSyaputrAkRtirEko janastiSThati, 14 tasya ziraH kEzazca zvEtamESalOmAnIva himavat zrEtAu lOcanE vahnzikhAsamE 15 caraNau vahnikuNPETApitasupittalasadRzau ravazca bahutOyAnAM ravatulyaH| 16 tasya dakSiNahastE sapta tArA vidyantE vaktrAcca tikSNO dvidhAraH khaggO nirgacchati mukhamaNPalanjca svateJasA dEdIpyamAnasya sUryyasya sadRzaM| 17 taM dRSTvAhaM mRtakalpastaccaraNE patitastataH svadakSiNakarAM mayi nidhAya tEnOktaM mA bhaiSIH; aham Adirantazca| 18 aham amarastathApi mRtavAn kintu pazyAham anantakAlaM yAvat jIvAmi| AmEn| mRtyOH paralOkasya ca kunjjiKa mama hastagatAH| (aiōn g165, Hadēs g86) 19 atO yad bhavati yaccEtaH paraM bhaviSyati tvayA dRSTaM tat sarvvam likhyatAM| 20 mama dakSiNahastE sthita YAH sapta tArA yE ca svarNamayah sapta dipavRkSastvaya dRSTastattAtparyyamidaM tAH sapta tArAH sapta samitInAM dUtAH suvarNamayah sapta dipavRkSazca sapta samitayaH santi|

**2** iphiSasthasamite rdUtAM prati tvam idaM likha; yO dakSiNakarENa sapta tArA dhAryati saptAnAM suvarNadIpavRkSANAM madhyE gamanAgamanE karOti ca tEnEdam ucyatE| 2 tava kriyah zramaH sahiSNuta ca mama gOcarAH, tvaM duSTAN SOPhuM na zaknOSi yE ca prErita na santaH svAn prEritAn vadanti tvaM tAn parikSyA mRSAbhASiNO vijnjAtavAn, 3 aparaM tvaM titikSAM vidadhAsi mama nAmArthaM bahu SOPhavAnasi tathApi na paryyaklAmyastadapi jAnAmi| 4 kinjca tava viruddhaM mayaitat vaktavyaM yat tava prathamaM prEma tvayA vyahiyata| 5 ataH kutaH patitO 'si tat smRtvA manaH parAvarttya pUrvvyakriyah kuru na cEt tvayA manasi na parivarttite 'haM tUrNam Agatya tava dipavRkSaM svasthAnAd apasArayiSyAmi| 6 tathApi tavESa guNO vidyatE yat nIkAlAyatIyalOkAnAM yAH kriya aham RtIyE tAstvamapi RtIyamE| 7 yasya zrOtraM vidyatE sa samitiH pratyucyamAnAm AtmanaH kathAM zRNOtu| yO janO jayati tasma aham IzvarasyArAmasthajIvanatarOH phalaM bhOktuM dAsyAmi| 8 aparaM smurNasthasamite rdUtAM pratIdaM likha; ya Adirantazca yO mRtavAn punarjIvitavAMzca tEnEdam ucyatE, 9 tava kriyah klEzO

dainyanjca mama gOcarAH kintu tvaM dhanavAnasi yE ca yihUdIyA na santaH zayatAnasya samAjAH santi tathApi svAn yihUdIyAn vadanti tESAM nindAmapyahaM jAnAmi| 10 tvaya yO yaH kLEzaH sOPhavastasmAt ma bhaisIH pazya zayatAnO yuSmAkaM parIkSArthaM kAMzCit kArAyAM nikSEpsyati daza dinAni yAvat kLEZO yuSmAsu varttiSyatE ca| tvaM mRtyuparyantaM vizvAsyO bhava tEnAhaM jIvanakirITaM tubhyaM dAsyAmi| 11 yasya zrOtraM vidyatE sa samitIH pratyucyamAnAm AtmanaH kathAM zRNOTu| yO jayati sa dvtilyamRtyuna na hiMsiSyatE| 12 aparaM pargAmasthasamitE rdUtaM pratIdaM likha, yastIkSNaM dvidhAraM khaggaM dhArayati sa Eva bhASatE| 13 tava kriyA mama gOcarAH, yatra zayatAnasya siMhAsanaM tatraiva tvaM vasasi tadapi jAnAmi| tvaM mama nAma dhArayasi madbhaktErasvIkArastvayA na kRtO mama vizvAsyasAkSiNa AntipAH samayE 'pi na kRtaH| sa tu yuSmanmadhyE 'ghAni yataH zayatAnastatraiva nivasati| 14 tathApi tava viruddhaM mama kinjcid vaktavyaM yatO dEvaprasAdAdanAya paradAragamanAya cEsRyElaH santAnAnAM sammukha unMAtaM sthApayituM bAlAk yEnAzikSyata tasya biliyamaH zikSavalambinastava kECit janAstatra santi| 15 tathA nikalAyatIyAnAM zikSavalambinastava kECit janA api santi tadEvAham RtIyE| 16 atO hEtOstvaM manaH parivarttaya na cEdahaM tvarayA tava samIpamupasthAya madvaktasthakhaggEna taiH saha yOtsyAmi| 17 yasya zrOtraM vidyatE sa samitIH pratyucyamAnAm AtmanaH kathAM zRNOTu| yO janO jayati tasmA ahaM guptamAnnAM bhOktuM dAsyAmi zubhraprastaramapi tasmai dAsyAmi tatra prastarE nUtanaM nAma likhitAM tacca grahITaRaM vinA nAnyEna kEnApyavagamyatE| 18 aparaM thuyAtIraSthasamitE rdUtaM pratIdaM likha| yasya lOcanE vahniZikhAsadRzE caraNau ca supittalasagkAzau sa IzvaraputrO bhASatE, 19 tava kriyAH prEma vizvAsaH paricaryA sahiSNutaCa mama gOcarAH, tava prathamakriyAbhyaH zESakriyAH zrESThAstadapi jAnAmi| 20 tathApi tava viruddhaM mayA kinjcid vaktavyaM yatO yA ISEbalnAmika yOSit svAM bhaviSyadvAdiniM manyatE vEzyAgamanAya dEvaprasAdAzanAya ca mama dAsAn zikSayati bhrAmayati ca sA tvayA na nivAryyatE| 21 ahaM manaHparivarttanAya tasyai samayAM dattavAn kintu sA svIyavEzyAkriyatO manaHparivarttayituM nAbhilaSati| 22 pazyAhaM tAM zayyAyAM nikSEpsyAmi, yE tayA sArddhaM vyabhicAraM kurvvanti tE yadi svakriyAbhyO manAMsi na parAvarttayanti tarhi tAnapi mahAkLEzE nikSEpsyAmi 23 tasyAH santAnAMzca mRtyuna haniSyAmi| tEnAham antaHkaraNAnAM manasAnjcaAnusandhAnakArI yuSmAkamEkaikasmai ca svakriyANAM phalaM mayA dAtavyamiti sarvvAH samitayO jnjAsyanti| 24 aparam avaziSTAn thuyAtIraSthalOkAn arthatO yAvantastAM zikSAM na dhArayanti yE ca kaizcit zayatAnasya gambhirArtha ucyantE tAn yE nAvagatavantastAnahaM vadAmi yuSmAsu kamapyaparam bhAraM nArOpayisyAmi; 25 kintu yad yuSmAkAM vidyatE tat mamAgamanaM yAvad dhArayata| 26 yO janO jayati zESaparyyantaM mama kriyAH pAlayati ca tasmA aham anyajAtIyAnAM AdhipatyAM dAsyAmi; 27 pitRtO mayA yadvat kartRtvaM labdhaM tadvat sO 'pi lauhadaNPena tAn cArayisyati tEna mRdbhAjanAnIva tE cUrNA bhaviSyanti| 28 aparam ahaM tasmai prabhAtIyatArAm api dAsyAmi| 29 yasya zrOtraM vidyatE sa samitIH pratyucyamAnAm AtmanaH kathAM zRNOTu|

**3** aparaM sArddisthasamitE rdUtaM pratIdaM likha, yO jana Izvarasya saptAtmanaH sapta tArAzca dhArayati sa Eva bhASatE, tava kriyA mama gOcarAH, tvaM jIvadAkhyO 'si tathApi mRtO 'si tadapi jAnAmi| 2 prabuddhO bhava, avaziSTaM yadyat mRtakalpaM tadapi sabalIkuru yata Izvarasya sAKsAt tava karmmaNI na siddhAniti pramaNaM mayA prAptaM| 3 ataH kIdRzIM zikSAM labdhavAn zruttavAzCasi tat smaran tAM pAlaya svamanaH parivarttaya ca| cEt prabuddhO na bhavEstarhyahaM stEna iva tava samIpam upasthAsyAmi kinjca kasmin daNPE upasthAsyAmi tanna jnjAsyasi| 4 tathApi yaiH svavAsAMsi na kalagkitAni tAdRzAH katipayalOkAH sArddinagarE 'pi tava vidyantE tE zubhraparcchadai rmama sagge gamanAgamanE kariSyanti yatastE yOgyAH| 5 yO janO jayati sa zubhraparcchadaM paridhApayisyantE, ahanjca jIvanagranthAt tasya nAma nAntardhApayisyAmi kintu matpituH sAKsAt tasya dUtAnAM sAKsacca tasya nAma svikariSyAmi| 6 yasya zrOtraM vidyatE sa samitIH pratyucyamAnAm AtmanaH kathAM zRNOTu|

7 aparanjca philAdilphiyAsthasamitE rdUtAM pratIdAM likha, yaH pavitraH satyamayazcAsti dAyUdaH kunjjikAM dhArayati ca yEna mOCitE 'paraH kO'pi na ruNaddhi ruddhE cAParaH kO'pi na mOCayati sa Eva bhASatE| 8 tava kriyA mama gOcarAH pazya tava samIpE 'haM muktaM dvAraM sthApitavAn tat kEnApi rOddhuM na zakyatE yatastavAlpAM balamAstE tathApi tvAM mama vAkyAM pAlitavAn mama nAmnO 'svikAraM na kRtavAMzca| 9 pazya yihUdIyA na santO yE mRSavAdinaH svAn yihUdIyAn vadanti tESAM zayatAnasamAjIyAnAM kAMzcid aham AnESyAmi pazya tE madAjnjAta AgatyA tava caraNayOH praNaMsyanti tvanjca mama priyO 'sIti jnjAsyanti| 10 tvAM mama sahiSNutAsUcakaM vAkyAM rakSitavAnasi tatkAraNAt pRthivInivAsinAM parIkSArthaM kRtsnaM jagad yEnAgAmiparIkSAdinEnAkramiSyatE tasmAd ahamapi tvAM rakSiSyAmi| 11 pazya mayA zIghram AgantavyaM tava yadasti tat dhAraya kO 'pi tava kirITaM nApaharatu| 12 yO janO jayati tamahaM madIyEzvarasya mandirE stambhaM kRtvA sthApayisyAmi sa puna rna nirgamiSyati| aparanjca tasmin madIyEzvarasya nAma madIyEzvarasya puryyA api nAma arthatO yA navInA yirUZAnam purI svargAt madIyEzvarasya samIpAd avarOkSyati tasya nAma mamApi nUtanaM nAma lEkhiSyAmi| 13 yasya zrOtraM vidyatE sa samitiH pratyucyamAnAm AtmanaH kathAM zRNOtu| 14 aparanjca lAyadikEyAsthasamitE rdUtAM pratIdAM likha, ya AmEn arthatO vizvAsyaH satyamayazca sAKSi, Izvarasya sRSTERAdizcAsti sa Eva bhASatE| 15 tava kriyA mama gOcarAH tvAM zItO nAsi taptO 'pi nAsIti jAnAmi| 16 tava zItatvaM taptatvaM vA varaM bhavEt, zItO na bhUtva taptO 'pi na bhUtva tvamEvambhUtaH kadUSNO 'si tatkAraNAd ahaM svamukhAt tvAM udvamiSyAmi| 17 ahaM dhanI samRddhazcAsmi mama kasyApyabhAvO na bhavati tvAM vadasi kintu tvamEva duHkhArttO durgatO daridro 'ndhO nagnazcAsi tat tvaya nAvagamyatE| 18 tvAM yad dhanI bhavEstadarthaM mattO vahnau tApitaM suvarNaM krINiHi nagnatvAt tava lajJa yanna prakAzEta tadarthaM paridhAnAya mattaH zubhravAsAMsi krINiHi yacca tava dRStiH prasanna bhavEt tadarthaM cakSurlEpanAyAnjjanaM mattaH krINiHiti mama mantraNA| 19 yESvahaM priyE tAn sarvvAn bhartsayAmi zAsmi ca, atastvam udyamaM vidhAya manaH parivarttaya| 20 pazyaAhaM dvAri tiSThan tad Ahanmi yadi kaczit mama ravaM zrutva dvAraM mOCayati tarhyahaM tasya sannidhiM pravizya tEna sArddhaM bhOkSyE sO 'pi mayA sArddhaM bhOkSyatE| 21 aparamahaM yathA jitavAn mama pitra ca saha tasya siMhAsana upaviSTazcAsmi, tathA yO janO jayati tamahaM mayA sArddhaM matsiMhAsana upavEzayiSyAmi| 22 yasya zrOtraM vidyatE sa samitiH pratyucyamAnam AtmanaH kathAM zRNOtu|

**4** tataH paraM mayA dRSTipAtaM kRtvA svargE muktaM dvAraM ekaM dRSTaM mayA sahabhASamANasya ca yasya tUrvIvAdyatulyO ravaH pUrvvaM zrutaH sa mAm avOcat sthAnamEtad ArOhaya, itaH paraM yEna yEna bhavitavyaM tadahaM tvAM darzayiSyE| 2 tEnAhaM tatkSaNAd AtmAviSTO bhUtva 'pazyAM svargE siMhAsanamEkaM sthApitaM tatra siMhAsanE EkO jana upaviSTO 'sti| 3 siMhAsanE upaviSTasya tasya janasya rUpaM sUryyakAntamaNEH pravAlasya ca tulyaM tat siMhAsananjca marakatamaNivadRUpavizistEna mEghadhanuSA vESTitaM| 4 tasya siMhAsanE caturdikSu caturviMzatisiMhAsanAni tiSThanti tESu siMhAsanESu caturviMzati prAcInalOkA upaviSTAstE zubhravAsaHparihitAstESAM zirAMsi ca suvarNakirITai rbhUSitAni| 5 tasya siMhAsanasya madhyAt taPitO ravaH stanitAni ca nirgacchanti siMhAsanasyAntike ca sapta dIpA jvalanti ta Izvarasya saptAtmAnaH| 6 aparaM siMhAsanasyAntike sphaTikatulyaH kAcamayO jalAzayO vidyatE, aparam agrataH pazcAcca bahucakSuSmantazcatvAraH prANinaH siMhasanasya madhyE caturdikSu ca vidyantE| 7 tESAM prathamaH prANI siMhAkArO dvitIyaH prANI gOvAtsAkArastRtIyaH prANI manuSyavadvadanaviziSTazcaturthazca prANI uPPIyamAnakurarOpamaH| 8 tESAM caturNAM Ekaikasya prANinaH SaT pakSAH santi tE ca sarvvAggESvabhhyantarE ca bahucakSurviziSTAH, tE divAnizAM na vizrAmya gadanti pavitraH pavitraH pavitraH sarvvazaktimAn varttamAnO bhUtO bhaviSyaMzca prabhuH paramEzvaraH| 9 itthaM taiH prANibhistasyAnantajIvinaH siMhAsanOpaviSTasya janasya prabhAvE gauravE dhanyavAdE ca prakIrttite (aiñ g165) 10 tE caturviMzatiPrAcInA api tasya siMhAsanOpaviSTasyAntike

praNinatya tam anantajIvinaM praNamanti svIyagirITAMzca siMhAsanasyAntikE nikSipya vadanti, (aiōn g165) 11 hE prabhO IzvarAsmAkAM prabhAvaM gauravaM balaM| tvamEvArhasi samprAptuM yat sarvvaM sasRJE tvayA| tavAbhilASatazcaiva sarvvaM sambhUya nirmmamE||

**5** anantaraM tasya sihAsanOpaviSTajanasya dakSiNaste 'nta rbahizca likhitaM patramEkaM mayA dRStAM tat saptamudrAbhiragkitaM| 2 tatpazcAd Eko balavAn dUtO dRStAH sa uccaiH svarENA vAcamimAM ghOSayati kaH patramEtad vivarItuM tammudrA mOcayitunjArhati? 3 kintu svargamarttyapAtAlESu tat patram vivarItuM nirIkSitunjca kasyApi sAmarthyam nAbhavat| 4 atO yastat patram vivarItuM nirIkSitunjArhati tAdRzajanasyAbhAvAd ahaM bahu rOditaVAn| 5 kintu tESAM prACInAnAm Eko janO mAmavadat mA rOdIH pazya yO yihUdAvaMziyAH siMhO dAyUdO mUlasvarUpazcAsti sa patrasya tasya saptamudrANAnjca mOcanAya pramUtavAn| 6 aparaM siMhAsanasya caturNAM prANinAM prACInavargasya ca madhya Eko mESazAvakO mayA dRStAH sa chEdita iva tasya saptazRggAni saptalOcanAni ca santi tAni kRtsnAM pRthivIM prESita Izvarasya saptAtmAnah| 7 sa upAgaty tasya siMhAsanOpaviSTajanasya dakSiNakarAt tat patraM gRHItavAn| 8 patre gRHItE catvAraH prANinazcaturviMMzatiprACInAzca tasya mESazAvakasyAntike praNipatanti tESAM Ekaikasya karayO rvINAM sugandhidravayaiH paripUrNaM svarNamayapAtranjca tiSThati tAni pavitraLokAnAM prArthanAsvarUpAni| 9 aparaM tE nUtanamEkaM gItamagAyan, yathA, grahItuM patrikAM tasya mudrA mOcayituM tathA| tvamEvArhasi yasmAt tvaM balivat chEdanaM gataH| sarvvAbhyO jAtibhASAbhyaH sarvvasmAd vaMzadEZataH| Izvarasya kRtE 'smAn tvaM svIyarakTena kRitavAn| 10 asmadIzvarapakSE 'smAn nRpatIn yAjakAnapi| kRtavAMstEna rAJatvaM kariSyAmO mahItaLE|| 11 aparaM nirIkSamANEna mayA siMhAsanasya prANicatuSTayasya prACInavargasya ca paritO bahUnAM dUtAnAM ravaH zrutaH, tESAM saMkhyA ayutAyutAni sahasrasahastrANI ca| 12 tairuccairidam uktaM, parAkramaM dhanaM jnjAnaM zaktiM gauravamAdaram| prazaMsAnjArhati prAptuM chEditO mESazAvakaH|| 13 aparaM svargamarttyapAtAlasAgarESu yAni vidyantE tESAM sarvvESAM sRSTavastUnAM vAgiyaM mayA zruta, prazaMsAM gauravaM zauryyam AdhipatyAM sanAtanaM| siMhasanOpaviSTazca mESavatsazca gacchatAM| (aiōn g165) 14 aparaM tE catvAraH prANinaH kathitavantastathAstu, tatazcaturviMzatiprACInA api praNipatyata tam anantakAlajIvinaM prANaman|

**6** anantaraM mayi nirIkSamANE mESazAvakEna tAsAM saptamudrANAm Eka mudrA mukta tatastESAM caturNAM Ekasya prANina Agaty pazyEtivAcakO mEghagarjanatulyO ravO mayA zrutaH| 2 tataH param EkaH zuklAzco dRStAH, tadArUPhO janO dhanu rdhArayati tasmai ca kirITamEkam adAyI tataH sa prabhavan prabhaviSyamzca nirgatavAn| 3 aparaM dvtIyamudrAyAM tEna mOcItAyAM dvtIlyasya prANina Agaty pazyEti vAk mayA zruta| 4 tato 'ruNavarNO 'para Eko 'zvO nirgatavAn tadArOhini pRthivItaH zAntyapaharaNasya lokAnAM madhyE parasparaM pratighAtOtpAdanasya ca sAmarthyAM samarpitam, Eko bRhatkhaGgO 'pi tasma adAyil| 5 aparaM tRtIyamudrAyAM tana mOcItAyAM tRtIlyasya prANina Agaty pazyEti vAk mayA zruta, tataH kAlavarNa Eko 'zvO mayA dRStAH, tadArOhinO haste tuLA tiSThati 6 anantaraM prANicatuSTayasya madhyAd vAgiyaM zruta gOdhumAnAmEkaH sETako mudrApAdaikamUlyah, yavAnAnjca sETakatrayaM mudrApAdaikamUlyAM tailadrAkSarasAzca tvayA mA hiMsitavyAH| 7 anantaraM caturthamudrAyAM tEna mOcItAyAM caturthasya prANina Agaty pazyEti vAk mayA zruta| 8 tataH pANPuravarNa Eko 'zvO mayA dRStAH, tadArOhinO nAma mRtyuriti paralOkazca tam anucarati khaggEna durbhikSEna mahAmAryyA vanyapazubhizca lokAnAM badhaya pRthivyAzcaturthAMzasyAdhipatyAM tasma adAyil| (Hadēs g86) 9 anantaraM panjcamamudrAyAM tEna mOcItAyAm IzvaravAkyahEtOstatra sAkSyadAnAcca chEditAnAM lokAnAM dEhinO vEdyA adho mayAdRzyanta| 10 ta uccairidam gadanti, hE pavitra satyamaya prabhO asmAkAM raktapAtE pRthivInivAsibhi rvivadituM tasya phala dAtunjca kati kAlaM vilambase? 11 tatastESAM Ekaikasmai zubhraH paricchadO 'dAyI vAgiyanjAkathyata yUyamalpakAlam prakAzitaM

arthato yuSmAkaM yE sahAdAsa bhrAtaro yUyamiva ghAniSyante tESAM saMkhyA yAvat sampUrNatAM na gacchati tAvad viramata| 12 anantaraM yadA sa SaSThamudrAmamOcayat tadA mayi nirIkSamANE mahAn bhUkampO 'bhavat sUryyazca uSTralOmajavastravat kRSNNavarNazcandramAzca raktasagkAzO 'bhavat 13 gaganasthatArAzca prabalavAyuna cAlitAd uPumaravRkSat nipAtitAnyapakkaphalAnIva bhUtalE nyapatan| 14 AkAzamaNPalanjca sagkucyamAnagranthaivaAntardhAnam agamat giraya upadvIpAzca sarvvE sthAnAntaraM cAlitAH 15 pRthivistha bhUpAlA mahAllokaH sahastrapatayO dhaninaH parAkramiNazca loka dAsa muktAzca sarvvE 'pi guhAsu giristhazailESu ca svAn prAcchAdayan| 16 tE ca girIn zailAMzca vadanti yUyam asmadupari patitvA siMhAsanOpaviSTajanasya dRStitO mESazAvakasya kOpAccAsmAn gOpAyata; 17 yatastasya krOdhasya mahAdinam upasthitaM kaH sthAtuM zaknOti?

**7** anantaraM catvArO divyadUtA mayA dRSTAH, tE pRthivyAzcatuSu kONESu tiSThanataH pRthivyAM samudrE vRkSESu ca vAyu ryatha na vahEt tathA pRthivyAzcaturo vAyUn dhArayanti| 2 anantaraM sUryyodayasthAnAd udyan apara EkO dUtO mayA dRSTaH so'marEzvarasya mudrAM dhArayati, yESu cartuSu dUTESu pRthivIsamudrayO rhiMsanasya bhArO dattastAn sa uccairidaM avadat| 3 Izvarasya dAsa yAvad asmAbhi rbhALESu mudrayAgkitA na bhaviSyanti tAvat pRthivi samudro taravazca yuSmAbhi rna hiMsyantAM| 4 tataH paraM mudrAgkitalOkAnAM saMkhyA mayAzrAvi| isrAyElaH sarvvavaMzAyAzcatuzcatvArimzatsahasrAdhikalakSalOkA mudrayAgkitA abhavan, 5 arthato yihUdAvaMzE dvAdazasahasrANi rUbENavaMzE dvAdazasahasrANi gAdavaMzE dvAdazasahasrANi, 6 AzEravaMzE dvAdazasahasrANi naptAlivaMzE dvAdazasahasrANi minazivaMzE dvAdazasahasrANi, 7 zimiyOnavaMzE dvAdazasahasrANi lEvivaMzE dvAdazasahasrANi iSakharavaMzE dvAdazasahasrANi, 8 sibUlUnavaMzE dvAdazasahasrANi yUSaphavaMzE dvAdazasahasrANi binyAmInavaMzE ca dvAdazasahasrANi loka mudrAgkitAH| 9 tataH paraM sarvvajAtIyAnAM sarvvavaMzIyAnAM sarvvadEzIyAnAM sarvvabhASAVAdinAnjca mahAlOkAraNyaM mayA dRSTaM, tAn gaNayituM kEnApi na zakyaM, tE ca zubhraparicchadaparihitaH santaH karaizca tAlavRntAni vahantaH siMhAsanasya mESazAvakasya cAntike tiSThanti, 10 uccaiHsvarairidaM kathayanti ca, siMhAsanOpaviSTasya paramEzasya naH stavaH|stavazca mESavatsasya sambhUyAt trANakAraNat| 11 tataH sarvve dUtAH siMhAsanasya prAcInavargasya prANicatuSTayasya ca paritastiSThantaH siMhAsanasyAntike nyUbjibhUyEzvaraM praNamya vadanti, 12 tathAstu dhanyavAdazca teJO jnjAnaM prazaMsanaM| zauryyaM parAkramazcApi zaktizca sarvvamEva tat| varttatAmIzvarE'smAkAM nityaM nityaM tathAstviti| (aiṣṭh 9165) 13 tataH paraM tESAM prAcInAnAm EkO janO mAM sambhASya jagAda zubhraparicchadaparihita imE kE? kutO vAgataH? 14 tatO mayOktaM hE mahEccha bhavanEva tat janAti| tEna kathitaM, imE mahAkEzamadhyaAd Agatya mESazAvakasya rudhirENa svIyaparicchadAn prakSAlitavantaH zuklikRtavantazca| 15 tatKArANat ta Izvarasya siMhAsanasyAntike tiSThantO divArAtraM tasya mandirE taM sEvante siMhAsanOpaviSTO janazca tAn adhisthAsyati| 16 tESAM kSudhA pipAsa vA puna rna bhaviSyati raudraM kopyuttApO vA tESu na nipatiSyati, 17 yataH siMhAsanAdhiSThAnakArI mESazAvakastAn cArayiSyati, amRtatOyAnAM prasravaNANAM sannidhiM tAn gamayiSyati ca, IzvarO'pi tESAM nayanabhyaH sarvvamazru pramArkSyati|

**8** anantaraM saptamamudrAyAM tEna mOcItAyAM sArddhadanPakAlaM svargO niHzabdO'bhavat| 2 aparam aham IzvarasyAntike tiSThataH saptadUtAn apazyAM tEbhyaH saptatUryyO'diyanta| 3 tataH param anya EkO dUta AgataH sa svarNadhUpAdhARA M gRhItva vEdimupAtiSThat sa ca yat siMhAsanasyAntike sthitAyAH suvarNavEdya upari sarvvESAM pavitralOkAnAM prArthanAsu dhUpAn yOjayEt tadarthaM pracuradhUpAstasmai dattAH| 4 tatastasya dUtasya karAt pavitralOkAnAM prArthanAbhiH saMyuktadhUpAnAM dhUma Izvarasya samakSaM udatiSThat| 5 pazcAt sa dUtO dhUpAdhARA M gRhItva vEdya vahnina pUrayitva pRthivyAM nikSiptavan tEna rava mEghagarjjanAni vidyutO bhUmikampazcAbhavan| 6

tataH paraM saptatUrI rdhAryantaH saptadUtAstUrI rvAdayitum udyatA abhavan| 7 prathamEna tUryyAM vAditAyAM raktamizritau zilAvahni sambhUya pRthivyAM nikSiptau tEna pRthivyAstRtIyAMzO dagdhaH, tarUNAmapi tRtIyAMzO dagdhaH, haridvarNatRNani ca sarvvaNI dagdhAni| 8 anantaraM dvitIyadUtEna tUryyAM vAditAyAM vahninA prajvalitO mahAparvvataH sAgarE nikSiptastEna sAgarasya tRtIyAMzO raktIbhUtaH 9 sAgarE sthitAnAM saprANAnAM sRSTavastUnAM tRtIyAMzO mRtaH, arNavayAnAnAm api tRtIyAMzO naStah| 10 aparaM tRtIyadUtEna tUryyAM vAditAyAM dIpa iva jvalantI EkA mahatI tArA gaganAt nipatyA nadInAM jalaprasravaNAnAnjCOparyyAvatIrNA| 11 tasyAstArAya nAmA nAgadamanakamiti, tEna tOyAnAM tRtIyAMzE nAgadamanakIbhUtE tOyAnAM tiktatvAt bahavO mAnava mRtaH| 12 aparaM caturthadUtEna tUryyAM vAditAyAM sUryyasya tRtIyAMzazcandrasya tRtIyAMzO nakSatrANAnjca tRtIyAMzaH prahRtaH, tEna tESAM tRtIyAMzE 'ndhakArIbhUtE divasastRtIyAMzakAlaM yAvat tEjOhInO bhavati nizApi tAmEvAvasthAM gacchati| 13 tada nirIkSamANEna mayAkAzamadhyEnAbhipatata Ekasya dUtasya ravaH zrutaH sa uccai rgadati, aparai ryaistribhi rdUtaistUryyO vAditavyAstESAM avaziStatUrIdhvanitaH pRthivInivAsinAM santApaH santApaH santApazca sambhaviSyati|

**9** tataH paraM saptamadUtEna tUryyAM vAditAyAM gaganAt pRthivyAM nipatita EkastArakO mayA dRSTaH, tasmai rasAtalakUpasya kunjjiKAdAyI (Abyssos g12) 2 tEna rasAtalakUpE muktE mahAgnikuNPasya dhUma iva dhUmastasmAt kUpAd udgataH| tasmAt kUpadhUmAt sUryyAkAzau timirAvRtau| (Abyssos g12) 3 tasmAd dhUmAt pataggESu pRthivyAM nirgatESu naralOkasthavRzcikavat balaM tEbhyO'dAyI| 4 aparaM pRthivyAstRNani haridvarNazAkAdayo vRkSazca tai rna siMhitavyAH kintu yESAM bhAlESvIzvarasya mudrAyA agkO nAsti kEvalaM tE mAnavAstai rhiMsitavyA idaM ta AdIStAH| 5 parantu tESAM badhAya nahi kEvalaM panjca mAsAn yAvat yAtanAdAnAya tEbhyaH sAmarthyamAdAyI| vRzcikEna daStasya mAnavasya yAdRzi yAtana jAyatE tairapi tAdRzi yAtana pradIyatE| 6 tasmin samayE mAnava mRtyuM mRgayiSyantE kintu prAptuM na zakSyanti, tE prANAn tyaktum abhilaSiSyanti kintu mRtyustEbhyO dUraM palAyI SyatE| 7 tESAM pataggAnAm AkArO yuddhArthaM susajjitAnAm azvAnAm AkArasya tulyaH, tESAM ziraHsu suvarNakirITAnIva kirITAni vidyantE, mukhamaNPalAni ca mAnuSikamukhatulyAni, 8 kEzAzca yOSitAM kEzAnAM sadRzAH, dantAzca siMhadantatulyAH, 9 lauhakavacavat tESAM kavacAni santi, tESAM pakSANAM zabdo raNaya dhAvatAmazvarathAnAM samUhasya zabdaturyaH| 10 vRzcikAnAmiva tESAM lAggUlAni santi, tESu lAggULESu kaNTakAni vidyantE, aparaM panjca mAsAn yAvat mAnavAnAM hiMsanAya tE sAmarthyaPrAptAH| 11 tESAM rAjA ca rasAtalasya dUtastasya nAmA ibriyabhASaya abaddOn yUnAnIyabhASaya ca apalluyOn arthatO vinAzaka iti| (Abyssos g12) 12 prathamaH santApO gatavAn pazya itaH paramapi dvAbhyAM santApAbhyAm upasthAtavyaM| 13 tataH paraM SaSThadUtEna tUryyAM vAditAyAm IzvarasyAntike sthitAyAH suvarNavEdyAzcatuzcUPataH kasyacid ravO mayAzrAvi| 14 sa tUrIdhAriNaM SaSThadUtam avadat, pharAtAkhyE mahAnade yE catvArO dUtA baddhAH santi tAn mOcaya| 15 tatastaddaNPasya taddinasya tanmAsasya tadvatsarasya ca kRE nirUpitAstE catvArO dUtA mAnavAnAM tRtIyAMzasya badhArthaM mOcItAH| 16 aparam azvArOhisainyAnAM samkhyA mayAzrAvi, tE viMzatikOTaya Asan| 17 mayA yE 'zvA azvArOhINazca dRSTasta EtAdRzAH, tESAM vahnisvarUpAni nIlaprastarasvarUpAni gandhakasvarUpAni ca varmmAnyAsan, vAjInAnjca siMhamUrddhasadRza mUrddhAnaH, tESAM mukhEbhyO vahnidhUmagandhaka nirgacchanti| 18 Etaistribhi rdaNPairarthatastESAM mukhEbhyO nirgacchadbhi rvahnidhUmagandhakai rmAnuSANAM tutIyAMzO 'ghAni| 19 tESAM vAjInAM balaM mukhESu lAggULESu ca sthitaM, yatastESAM lAggUlAni sarpAkArAni mastakaviziSTAni ca tairEva tE hiMsanti| 20 aparam avaziSTA yE mAnava tai rdaNPai rna hatAstE yatha dRSTizravaNagamanazaktihInAn svarNaraupyapittalaprastarakASThamayAn vighrahan bhUtAMzca na puJyaisyanti tatha svahastAnAM kriyAbhyaH svamanAMsi na parAvarttitavantaH 21 svabadhakuhakavyabhicAracauryyObhyO 'pi manAMsi na parAvarttitavantaH|

**10** anantaram svargAd avarOhan apara EkO mahAbalo dUto mayA dRSTaH, sa parihitamEghastasya zirazca mEghadhanuSA bhUSitaM mukhamaNPalanjca sUryyatulyaM caraNau ca vahnistambhasamaU| 2 sa svakarENa vistIrNamekaM kSUDragranthaM dhArayati, dakSiNacaraNEna samudrE vAMacaraNEna ca sthaLE tiSThatI| 3 sa siMhagarjanavad uccaiHsvareNA nyanadat ninAdE kRtE sapta stanitAni svakIyAn svanAn prAkAzayan| 4 taiH sapta stanitai rvAkyE kathitE 'haM tat lEkhitum udyata AsaM kintu svargAd vAgiyaM mayA zrUtA sapta stanitai ryad yad uktaM tat mudrayAgkaya mA likha| 5 aparaM samudramEdinyOstiSThan yo dUto mayA dRSTaH sa gaganaM prati svadakSiNakaramutthApya 6 aparaM svargAd yasya ravO mayAzrAvi sa puna rmAM sambhAvyAvadat tvaM gatvA samudramEdinyOstiSThatO dUtasya karAt taM vistIrNa kSudragranthaM gRhANA, tEna mayA dUtasamIpaM gatvA kathitaM granthO 'sau diyatAM| (aiõn g165) 7 kintu tUrIm vAdiSyataH saptamadUtasya tUrIvAdanasamaya Izvarasya guptA mantraNA tasya dAsAn bhaviSyadvAdinaH prati tEna susaMvAdE yathA prakAzita tathaiva siddha bhaviSyati| 8 aparaM svargAd yasya ravO mayAzrAvi sa puna rmAM sambhASyAvadat tvaM gatvA samudramEdinyOstiSThatO dUtasya karAt taM vistIrNaM kSudragranthaM gRhANA, 9 tEna mayA dUtasamIpaM gatvA kathitaM granthO 'sau diyatAM| sa mA mAvadat taM gRhItva gila, tavOdarE sa tiktarasO bhaviSyati kintu mukhE madhuvat svAdu rbhaviSyati| 10 tEna mayA dUtasya karAd granthO gRhItO gilitazca| sa tu mama mukhE madhuvat svAdurAsIt kintvadanAt paraM mamOdarastiktatAM gataH| 11 tataH sa mA mAvadat bahUn jAtivaMzabhASAvadirAjAn adhi tvaya puna rbhaviSyadvAkyam vaktavyaM|

**11** anantaram parimANadanPavad EkO naLO mahyamadAyi, sa ca dUta upatiSThan mA mAvadat, utthAyEzvarasya mandiram vEdim tatratyasEvakAMzca mimISva| 2 kintu mandirasya bahiHprAggaNaM tyaja na mimISva yatastad anyajAtIyEbhyO dattaM, pavitraM nagaranjca dvicatvAriMzanmAsAn yAvat tESAM caraNai rmarddiSyate| 3 pazcAt mama dvAbhyAM sAkSibhyAM mayA sAmarthyAM dAyiSyate tAvuSTralOmajavastraparihitau SaSThyadhikadvizatAdhikasahasradini yAvad bhaviSyadvAkyAni vadiSyataH| 4 tAvEva jagadIzvarasyAntike tiSThantau jitavRkSau dIpaVrkSau ca| 5 yadi kEcit tau hiMsituM cESTantE tarhi tayO rvadanAbhyAm agni nrirgatya tayOH zatrUn bhasmIkariSyati| yaH kazcit tau hiMsituM cESTatE tEnaivamEva vinaSTavyaM| 6 tayO rbhaviSyadvAkyakathanadinESu yathA vRSTi rna jAyate tathA gaganaM rOddhuM tayOH sAmarthyam asti, aparaM tOyAni zONitarUpANi karttuM nijAbhilASAt muhurmuHuH sarvavidhadanPaiH pRthivIm Ahantunjca tayOH sAmarthyamasti| 7 aparaM tayOH sAkSyE samAptE sati rasAtalAd yEnOtthitavyaM sa pazustAbhyAM saha yuddhvA tau jESyati haniSyati ca| (Abyssos g12) 8 tatastayOH prabhurapi yasyAM mahApuryyAM kruze hatO 'rthatO yasyAH pAramArthikanAmanI sidOmaM misarazcEti tasyA mahApuryyAMH sannivEzE tayOH kuNapE sthAsyataH| 9 tatO nAnAjAtIya nAnAvaMzIya nAnAbhASAvAdinO nAnAdEzIyAzca bahavo mAnavAH sArddhadinatrayaM tayOH kuNapE nirIkSiSyantE, tayOH kuNapayOH zmazAnE sthApanaM nAnujnAsyanti| 10 pRthivInivAsinazca tayO rHetOrAnandiSyanti sukhabhOgaM kurvantaH parasparaM dAnAni prESayiSyanti ca yatastabhyAM bhaviSyadvAdibhyAM pRthivInivAsinO yAtanAM prAptAH| 11 tasmAt sArddhadinatrayAt param IzvarAt jivanadAyaka Atmani tau praviSTE tau caraNairudatiSThatAM, tEna yAvantastAvapazyan tE 'tIva trAsayukta abhavan| 12 tataH paraM tau svargAd uccairidaM kathayantaM ravam azRNutAM yuvAM sthAnam Etad ArOhatAM tatastayOH zatsu nirIkSamANESu tau mEghEna svargam ArUPhavantau| 13 taddaNPE mahAbhUmikampE jAtE puryyA dazamAMzaH patitaH saptasahasrAni mAnuSAzca tEna bhUmikampEna hataH, avaziSTAzca bhayaM gatvA svargIyEzvarasya prazaMsAm akIrttayan| 14 dvitIyaH santApO gataH pazya trtIyaH santApastUrNam Agacchati| 15 anantaraM saptadUtEna tUryyAM vAditAyAM svarga uccaiH svarairvAgiyaM kIrttita, rAjatvaM jagatO yadyad rAjyaM tadadhunAbhavat| asmatprabhOstadIyAbhiSiktasya tArakasya ca| tEna cAnantakAlIyaM rAjatvaM prakariSyate|| (aiõn g165) 16 aparam IzvarasyAntike svakIyasiMhAsanESUpaviSTAzcaturviMzatiprAcIna



bhuvi nyagbhUkha bhUtvEzvaraM praNamyAvadan, 17 hE bhUta varttamAnApi bhaviSyamZca parEzvara| hE sarvvazaktiman svAmin vayaM tE kurmmahE stavaM| yat tvayA kriyatE rAjyaM gRhitva tE mahAbalaM| 18 vijAtiESu kupyatsu prAdurbhUta tava krudhA| mRtAnAmapi kaIO 'sau vicArO bhavita yadA| bhRtyAzca tava yAvantO bhaviSyadvAdisAdhavaH|yE ca kSudra mahAntO vA nAmataStE hi bibhyati| yadA sarvvEbhya EtEbhyO vEtanaM vitariSyatE| gantavyazca yadA nAzO vasudhAyA vinAzakaiH|| 19 anantaram Izvarasya svargasthamandirasya dvAraM muktaM tanmandiramadhyE ca niyamamanjUSA dRzyAbhavat, tEna taPitO ravAH stanitAni bhUmikampo gurutarazilAvRSTizcaitAni samabhavan|

**12** tataH paraM svargE mahAcitraM dRSTaM yOSidEkAsIt sa parihitasUryyA candrazca tasyAzcaraNayOradhO dvAdazatArANAM kirITanja zirasyAsIt| 2 sa garbhavati satI prasavavEdanayA vyathitArttarAvam akarOt| 3 tataH svargE 'param EkaM citraM dRSTaM mahAnAga Eka upAtiSThat sa lOhitavarNastasya sapta zirAMsi sapta zRggANi ziraHsu ca sapta kirITAnyAsan| 4 sa svalAgguLEna gaganasthanakSatrANAM tRtiyAMzam avamRjya pRthivyAM nyapAtayat| sa Eva nAgO navajAtaM santAnaM grasitum udyatastasyAH prasaviSyamANAyA yOSitO 'ntike 'tiSThat| 5 sa tu puMsantAnaM prasUtA sa Eva lauhamayarAjadanPEna sarvvajAtizcArayiSyati, kinjca tasyAH santAna Izvarasya samIpaM tadiyasiMhAsanasya ca sannidhim uddhRtaH| 6 sa ca yOSit prAntaraM palAyita yatastatrEzvarENa nirmmita AzramE SaSThyadhikazatatdvayAdhikasahasradinAni tasyAH pAlana bhavitavyaM| 7 tataH paraM svargE saMgrAma upAsiSThat mlkhaYelastasya dUtAzca tEna nAgEna sahaYudhyan tatha sa nAgastasya dUtAzca saMgrAmam akurvvan, kintu prabhavitum nAzaknuvan 8 yataH svargE tESAM sthAnaM puna rnAvidyata| 9 aparaM sa mahAnAgO 'rthatO diyAvalaH (apavAdakaH) zayatAnazca (vipakSaH) iti nAmna vikhyatO yaH purAtanaH sarpah kRtsnaM naralOkam bhrAmayati sa pRthivyAM nipAtitastEna sarddhaM tasya dUtA api tatra nipAtitAH| 10 tataH paraM svargE uccai rbhASamANO ravO 'yam mayAzrAvi, traNanaM zaktizca rAjatvamadhunaivEzvarasya naH| tatha tEnAbhiSiktasya trAtuH parAkramO 'bhavatM|| yatO nipAtitO 'smAkaM bhrAtRNAM sO 'bhiyOjakaH| yEnEzvarasya naH saKSat tE 'dUSyanta divAnizama|| 11 mESavatsasya raktEna svasakSyavacanEna ca| tE tu nirjitavantastaM na ca snEham akurvata| prANOSvapi svakiyESu maraNasyaiva sagkaTE| 12 tasmAd Anandatu svargO hRSyantAM tannivAminah| ha bhUmisAgarau taPO yuvAmEvAkramiSyati| yuvayOravatIrNO yat zaitAnO 'tiva kApanah| alpO mE samayo 'styEtaccapi tEnAvagamyatE|| 13 anantaraM sa nAgaH pRthivyAM svaM nikSiptaM vilOkya tAM putraprasUtam yOSitam upAdravat| 14 tataH sa yOSit yat svakiyAM prAntarasthAzramaM pratyutpatitum zaknuyat tadarthaM mahAkurarasya pakSadvayaM tasvai dattaM, sa tu tatra nAgatO dUrE kAlaikaM kAladvayaM kAlArddhanjca yAvat pAlayatE| 15 kinjca sa nAgastAM yOSitaM srOtasA plAvayitum svamukhat nadivat toYAni tasyAH pazcat prAkSipat| 16 kintu mEdini yOSitam upakurvvatI nijavadanaM vyAdAya nAgamukhad udgIrnam nadim apivat| 17 tatO nAgO yOSitE krudhva tadvamZasyAvaziSTalOkairthatO ya IzvarasyAjnjAH pAlayanti yIzOH saKSyaM dhArayanti ca taiH saha yOddhum nirgataVan|

**13** tataH paramahaM sAgarIyasikatAyAM tiSThan sAgarAd udgacchantam EkaM pazum dRSTavAn tasya daza zRggANi sapta zirAMsi ca daza zRggESu daza kirITani ziraHsu cEzvaranindAsUcakAni nAmAni vidyantE| 2 mayA dRSTaH sa pazuzcitravyAghrasadRzaH kintu tasya caraNau bhallUkasyEva vadananjca siMhavadanamiva| nAganE tasmai svIyaparAkramaH svIyAM siMhAsanaM mahAdhipatyanjAdAyil| 3 mayi nirIkSamANE tasya zirasAm Ekam antakAghAtEna chEditamivAdRzyata, kintu tasyAntakakSatasya pratIkArO 'kriyata tataH kRtsnO naralOkastaM pazumadhi camatkAraM gataH, 4 yazca nAgastasmai pazavE sAmarthyAM dattavAn sarvVE tAM prANaman pazumapi praNamantO 'kathayan, ko vidyatE pazOstulyastEna ko yOddhumarhati| 5 anantaraM tasmai darpavAkyEzvaranindAvAdi vadanaM dvicatvAriMzanmAsAn yAvad avasthiteH sAmarthyanjAdAyil| 6 tataH sa IzvaranindanArthaM mukhaM vyAdAya tasya nAma tasyAvAsaM svarganivAsinazca ninditum Arabhata| 7 aparaM dhArmmikaiH saha yOdhanasya tESAM parAjayasya

cAnumatiH sarvvajAtIyAnAM sarvvavaMzlyAnAM sarvvabhASAvAdinAM sarvvadEzIyAnAnjcaAdhipatyamapi tasma adAyil | 8 tatO jagataH sRSTikAlAt chEditasya mESavatsasya jIvanapustake yAvatAM nAmAni likhitAni na vidyante tE pRthivInivAsinaH sarvvE taM pazUM praNaMsyantil | 9 yasya zrOtraM vidyate sa zRNOtUl | 10 yO janO 'parAn vandikRtya nayati sa svayaM vandibhUya sthAnAntaraM gamiSyati, yazca khaggEna hanti sa svayaM khaggEna ghAniSyate | atra pavitralOkAnAM sahiSNutayA vizvAsEna ca prakAzitavyaM | 11 anantaraM pRthivIta udgacchan apara EkaH pazU rmayA dRSTaH sa mESazAvakavat zRggadvayaviziStA AsIt nAgavaccAbhASata | 12 sa prathamapazOrantikE tasya sarvvAM parAkramaM vyavaharati vizESatO yasya prathamapazOrantikakSataM pratikAraM gataM tasya pUjAM pRthivIM tannivAsinazca kArayati | 13 aparaM manAvAnAM sAkSad AkAzatO bhuvi vahnavarSaNAdIni mahAcitrAni karOti | 14 tasya pazOH sAkSad yESAM citrakarmmaNAM sAdhanAya sAmarthyAM tasmai dattaM taiH sa pRthivInivAsinO bhrAmayati, vizESatO yaH pazUH khaggEna kSatayukto bhUtVApYajIvat tasya pratimAnirmmANaM pRthivInivAsina Adizati | 15 aparaM tasya pazOH pratimA yathA bhASatE yAvantazca manAvAstAM pazupratimAM na pUjayanti tE yathA hanyante tathA pazupratimAyAH prANapratiSthArthaM sAmarthyAM tasma adAyil | 16 aparaM kSudramahaddhanidaridramuktadAsAn sarvvAn dakSiNakarE bhAle vA kalagkaM grAhayati | 17 tasmAd yE taM kalagkamarthataH pazO rnaMa tasya nAmnaH saMkhyAgkaM vA dhArayanti tAn vinA parEna kEnApi krayavikrayE karttuM na zakyEtE | 18 atra jnjAnEna prakAzitavyaM | yO buddhiviziStAH sa pazOH saMkhyAM gaNayatu yataH sa manAvasya saMkhyA bhavati | sa ca saMkhyA SaTSaSTyadhikaSaTzatAnil

**14** tataH paraM nirIkSamANena mayA mESazAvako dRSTaH sa siyOnaparvvatasyOparyyatiStThat, aparaM yESAM bhAleSu tasya nAma tatpituzca nAma likhitamAstE tAdRzAzcatuzcatvAriMzatsahasrAdhika lakSalOkAstEna sArddham Asan | 2 anantaraM bahutOyAnAM rava iva gurutarastanitasya ca rava iva EkO ravaH svargAt mayAzrAvil | mayA zrutaH sa ravO vINAvAdakAnAM vINAvAdanasya sadRzaH | 3 siMhasanasyAntike prANicatuSTayasya prAcInavargasya cAntike 'pi tE navInamEkaM gitam agAyan kintu dharaNitaH parikritAn tAn catuzcatvAriMzatyahasrAdhikalakSalOkAn vinA nAparEna kEnApi tad gItaM zikSituM zakyate | 4 imE yOSitAM saggEna na kalagkitA yataste 'maithunA mESazAvako yat kimapi sthAnaM gacchEt tatsarvvasmin sthAnE tam anugacchanti yataste manuSyANAM madhyataH prathamaphalanivEzvarasya mESazAvakasya ca kRtE parikritAH | 5 tESAM vadanESu cAnRtaM kimapi na vidyate yataste nirddOSA IzvarasiMhAsanasyAntike tiSthanti | 6 anantaram AkAzamadhyEnOPPIyamAnO 'para Eko dUto mayA dRSTaH sO 'nantakAlIyaM susaMvAdaM dhArayati sa ca susaMvAdaH sarvvajAtIyAn sarvvavaMzlyAn sarvvabhASAvAdinaH sarvvadEzIyAMzca pRthivInivAsinaH prati tEna ghOSitavyaH | (aiōnios g166) 7 sa uccaiHsvarENEdaM gadati yUyamIzvarAd bibhIta tasya stavaM kuruta ca yatastadIyavicArasya daNPa upAtiStThat tasmAd AkAzamaNPalasya pRthivyAH samudrasya tOyaprasravaNANAnjca sraSTA yuSmAbhiH praNamyatAM | 8 tatpazcAd dvitIya Eko dUta upasthAyAvadat patita patita sA mahAbAbil yA sarvvajAtIyAn svakiyaM vyabhicArarUpaM krOdhamadam apAyayat | 9 tatpazcAd tRtiyO dUta upasthAyOccairavadat, yaH kazcita taM zazuM tasya pratimAnjca praNamati svabhAle svakarE vA kalagkaM grhIAti ca 10 sO 'Izvarasya krOdhapAtrE sthitam amizritaM madat arthata Izvarasya krOdhamadaM pAsyati pavitradUtAnAM mESazAvakasya ca sAkSad vahnigandhakayo ryAtanAM lapsyate ca | 11 tESAM yAtanAya dhUmO 'nantakAlaM yAvad udgamiSyati yE ca pazUM tasya pratimAnjca pUjayanti tasya nAmno 'gkaM vA grhIanti tE divAnizAM kanjcana virAmaM na prApsyanti | (aiōn g165) 12 yE manAvA IzvarasyAjnja yIzau vizvAsanjca pAlayanti tESAM pavitralOkAnAM sahiSNutayAtra prakAzitavyaM | 13 aparaM svargAt mayA saha sambhASamANA Eko ravO mayAzrAvi tEnOktaM tvaM likha, idAnImArabhya yE prabhau mriyantE tE mRta dhanya iti; Atma bhASatE satyaM svazramEbhyastai rvirAmaH prAptavyaH tESAM karmmaNI ca tAn anugacchanti | 14 tadanantaraM nirIkSamANena mayA zvEtavarNa Eko mEghO dRSTastanmEghArUPho janO

mAnavaputrAkRtirasti tasya zirasi suvarNakirITaM karE ca tikSNaM dAtraM tiSThati| 15 tataH param anya EkO dUto mandirAt nirgatyOccaiHsvarENa taM mEghArUPhaM sambhASyAvadat tvaya dAtraM prasAryya zasyacchEdanaM kriyatAM zasyacchEdanasya samaya upasthitO yatO mEdinyAH zasyAni paripakkAni| 16 tatastEna mEghArUPhE na pRthivyAM dAtraM prasAryya pRthivyAH zasyacchEdanaM kRtaM| 17 anantaram apara EkO dUtaH svargasthamandirAt nirgataH sO 'pi tikSNaM dAtraM dhArayati| 18 aparam anya EkO dUto vEditO nirgataH sa vahnEradhpatiH sa uccaiHsvarENa taM tikSNadAtradhAriNaM sambhASyAvadat tvaya svaM tikSNaM dAtraM prasAryya mEdinyA drAkSAGucchacchEdanaM kriyatAM yatastatphalAni pariNatAni| 19 tataH sa dUtaH pRthivyAM svadAtraM prasAryya pRthivyA drAkSaphalacchEdanam akarOt tatphalAni cEzvarasya krOdhasvarUpasya mahAkuNPasya madhyaM nirakSipat| 20 tatkuNPasthaphalAni ca bahi rmardditAni tataH kuNPamadhyAt nirgataM raktaM krOzazataparyyantam avyAvanAM khalInAn yAvad vyApnOt|

**15** tataH param ahaM svargE 'param Ekam adbhutaM mahAcihnaM dRSTavAn arthatO yai rdaNPairIzvarasya kOpaH samAptiM gamiSyati tAn danPAN dhArayantaH sapta dUta mayA dRSTAH| 2 vahnimizritasya kAcamayasya jalAzayasyAkRtirapi dRSTA yE ca pazOstatpratimAyAstannAmno 'gkasya ca prabhUtavantaste tasya kAcamayajalAzayasya tIrE tiSThanta IzvarIyavINA dhArayanti, 3 IzvaradAsasya mUsasO gItaM mESazAvakasya ca gItaM gAyantO vadanti, yathA, sarvvazaktiviziSTastvaM hE prabhO paramEzvara|tvadIyasarvvakarMMANi mahAnti cAdbhutAni ca| sarvvapuNyavatAM rAjan mArgA nyAyyA RtAzca tE| 4 hE prabhO nAmadhEyAtte kO na bhitiM gamiSyati| kO vA tvadiyanAmnazca prazamsAM na kariSyati| kEvalastvaM pavitro 'si sarvvajAtIyamAnavAH| tvAmEvAbhipraNaMsyanti samAgatyA tvadantikaM| yasmAttava vicArAjnjAH prAdurbhavaM gataH kila|| 5 tadanantaraM mayi nirIkSamANE sati svargE sAKsyAvAsasya mandirasya dvAraM muktaM| 6 yE ca sapta dUtaH sapta danPAN dhArayanti tE tasmAt mandirAt niragacchan| tESAM paricchada nirmmalazRbhavaravNavastranirmmiTa vaksAMsi ca suvarNazRgkhalai rvESTItAnyAsan| 7 aparaM caturNAM prANinAm EkastEbhyaH saptadUtebhyaH saptasuvarNakaMsAn adadAt| (aiñ g165) 8 anantaram Izvarasya tEjaHprabhAvakAraNAt mandiraM dhUmE na paripUrNaM tasmAt taiH saptadUtaiH saptadanPANAM samAptiM yAvat mandiraM kEnApi pravESTuM nAzakyata|

**16** tataH paraM mandirAt tAn saptadUtAn sambhASamANA ESa mahAravo mayAzrAvi, yUyaM gatva tEbhyaH saptakaMsEbhya Izvarasya krOdhaM pRthivyAM srAvayata| 2 tataH prathamO dUto gatva svakaMsE yadyad avidyata tat pRthivyAm asrAvayat tasmAt pazOH kalagkadhAriNAM tatpratimApUjakAnAM mAnavAnAM zarIrESu vyathAjanaka duSTavraNA abhavan| 3 tataH paraM dvitIyo dUtaH svakaMsE yadyad avidyata tat samudrE 'srAvayat tE na sa kuNasthazONitarUpyabhavat samudrE sthitAzca sarvve prANinO mRtyuM gataH| 4 aparaM tRtIyo dUtaH svakaMsE yadyad avidyata tat sarvvaM nadiSu jalaprasravaNESu cAsrAvayat tatastAni raktamayAnyabhavan| aparaM tOyanAm adhipasya dUtasya vAGiyAM mayA zruta| 5 varttamAnazca bhUtazca bhaviSyamzca paramEzvaraH| tvamEva nyAyyakArI yad EtAdRk tvaM vyacArayaH| 6 bhaviSyadvAdisAdhUnAM raktaM tairEva pAtitaM| zONitaM tvantu tEbhyO 'dAstatpAnaM tESu yujyatE|| 7 anantaraM vEditO bhASamANasya kasyacid ayaM ravO mayA zrutaH, hE parazvara satyaM tat hE sarvvazaktiman prabhO| satya nyAyyAzca sarvva hi vicArAjnjAstvadIyakah|| 8 anantaraM caturthO dUtaH svakaMsE yadyad avidyata tat sarvvaM sUryyE 'srAvayat tasmai ca vahnina mAnavAn dagdhuM sAmarthyam adAyij| 9 tE na manuSyA mahAtApE na tApitAstESAM danPANAm AdhipatyaviziSTasyEzvarasya nAmAnindan tatprazamsArthanjca manaHparivarttanaM nAkurvvan| 10 tataH paraM panjcamO dUtaH svakaMsE yadyad avidyata tat sarvvaM pazOH siMhAsanE 'srAvayat tE na tasya rASTraM timirAcchannam abhavat lOkAzca vEdanAkAraNAt svarasana adaMdazyata| 11 svakIyavyathAvraNakAraNacca svargastham anindan svakriyAbhyazca manAMsi na parAvarttayan| 12 tataH paraM SaSTho dUtaH svakaMsE yadyad

avidyata tat sarvvaM pharAtAkhyO mahAnadE 'srAvayat tEna sUryyOdayadiza AgamiSyatAM rAjnjAM mArgasugamArthaM tasya tOyAni paryyazuSyant| 13 anantaraM nAgasya vadanAt pazO rvadanAt mithyAbhaviSyadvAdinazca vadanAt nirgacchantastrayO 'zucaya AtmAnO mayA dRSTAstE maNPukAkARAH| 14 ta AzcaryyakarmmakAriNO bhUtAnAm AtmAnaH santi sarvvazaktimata Izvarasya mahAdinE yEna yuddhEna bhavitavyaM tatkrEtE kRtsrajagato rAjnjAH saMgrahItuM tESAM sannidhiM nirgacchanti| 15 aparam ibribhASaya harmmagiddOnAmakasthanE tE saggrhItAH| 16 pazyAhaM cairavad AgacchAmi yo janaH prabuddhastiSThati yathA ca magnaH san na paryyati tasya lajja ca yathA dRzya na bhavati tathA svavAsAMsi rakSati sa dhanyaH| 17 tataH paraM saptamO dUtaH svakaMSE yadyad avidyata tat sarvvaM AkAzE 'srAvayat tEna svargIyamandiramadhyasthasiMhAsanAt mahAravo 'yaM nirgataH samAptirabhavaditi| 18 tadanantaraM taPitO ravAH stanitAni cAbhavan, yasmin kAlE ca pRthivyAM manuSyAH sRSTAstam Arabhya yAdRgmahAbhUmikampaH kadApi nAbhavat tAdRg bhUkampO 'bhavat| 19 tadAnIM mahAnagarI trikhaNPA jAta bhinnajAtIyAnAM nagarANI ca nyapatan mahAbAbil cEzvarENa svakIyapracaNPAkOpamadirApAtradAnArthaM saMsmRtA| 20 dvIpAzca palAyitA girayazcAntahitAH| 21 gaganamaNPalacca manuSyANAm uparyyEkaikadrONaparimitazilAnAM mahAvRSTirabhavat tacchilAvRSTEH kLEzAt manuSyA Izvaram anindam yatastajjAtaH kLEzo 'tIva mahAn|

**17** tadanantaraM tESAM saptakaMsadhAriNAM saptadUtAnAm Eka Agatya mAM sambhASyAvadat, atrAgaccha, mEdinyA narapatayO yaya vEzyaya sArddhaM vyabhicArakarmma kRtavantaH, 2 yasya vyabhicAramadEna ca pRthivInivAsinO matta abhavan tasya bahutOyESUpaviSTAyA mahAvEzyAyA danPam ahaM tvAM darzayAmi| 3 tato 'ham AtmanAviSTastEna dUtEna prAntaraM nItastatra nindAnAmabhiH paripUrNaM saptazirObhi rdazazRggaizca viziSTaM sindUravarNaM pazumupaviSTA yOSidEka mayA dRSTA| 4 sA nArI kRSNaOhitavarNaM sindUravarNanjca paricchadam dhArayati svarNamaNimuktAbhizca vibhUSitAsti tasyAH karE ghRNArhadravyaiH svavyabhicArAjAtamalaizca paripUrNa EkaH suvarNamayaH kaMSO vidyate| 5 tasya bhAlE nigUPhavAkyamidaM pRthivIsthavEzyANAM ghRNYakriyANANjca mATA mahAbAbiliti nAma likhitam AstE| 6 mama dRSTigOcarastha sA nArI pavitralOkAnAM rudhirENa yIzOH sAKSiNAM rudhirENa ca mattAsIt tasya darzanAt mamAtizayam AzcaryyajnjAnaM jAtaM| 7 tataH sa dUto mAm avadat kutastavAzcaryyajnjAnaM jAyate? asya yOSitastadvAhanasya saptazirObhi rdazazRggaizca yuktasya pazOzca nigUPhabhAvam ahaM tvAM jnjApayAmi| 8 tvaya dRSTO 'sau pazurAsIt nEdAnIM varttate kintu rasAtaAt tEnOdEtavyaM vinAzazca gantavyaH| tato yESAM nAmAni jagataH sRSTikAlam Arabhya jIvanapustake likhitAni na vidyantE tE pRthivInivAsinO bhUtam avarttamAnamupasthAsyantanjca taM pazum dRSTvAzcaryyaM maMSyantE| (Abyssos g12) 9 atra jnjAnayuktayA buddhya prakAzitavyaM| tAni saptazirAMsi tasya yOSita upavEzanasthAnasvarUpAH saptagirayaH sapta rAjAnazca santi| 10 tESAM panjca patitA Ekazca varttamAnaH zESazcAdyApyanupasthitaH sa yadOpasthAsyati tadApi tEnAlpakAlam sthAtavyaM| 11 yaH pazurAsIt kintvidAnIM na varttate sa EvASTamaH, sa saptAnAm Eko 'sti vinAzaM gamiSyati ca| 12 tvaya dRSTAni dazazRggANYapi daza rAjAnaH santiH, adyApi tai rAjyaM na prAptaM kintu muhUrttamEkaM yAvat pazunA sArddhaM tE rAjAna iva prabhutvaM prApsyanti| 13 ta EkamantraNA bhaviSyanti svakIyazaktiprabhAvau pazavE dAsyanti ca| 14 tE mESazAvakEna sArddhaM yOtsyanti, kintu mESazAvakastAn jESyati yataH sa prabhUnAM prabhU rAjnjAM rAjA cAsti tasya sagginO 'pyAhUtA abhirucitA vizvAsyAzca| 15 aparaM sa mAm avadat sA vEzya yatrOpavizati tAni tOyAni loka janata jAtayO nAnAbhASAvAdinazca santi| 16 tvaya dRSTAni daza zRggANi pazuzcEmE TAM vEzyAm RtIyISyantE dInAM nagnAnjca kariSyanti tasya mAMsAni bhOkSyantE vahninA TAM dAhayiSyanti ca| 17 yata Izvarasya vAkyAni yAvat siddhiM na gamiSyanti tAvad Izvarasya manOgataM sAdhayitum EkAM mantraNAM kRtvA tasmai

pazavE svESAM rAjyaM dAtunja tESAM manAMsIzvarENa pravarttItAni| 18 aparaM tvaya dRSTa yOSit sa mahAnagarI yA pRthivya rAjnjAm upari rAjatvaM kurutE|

**18** tadanantaraM svargAd avarOhan apara Eko dUtO mayA dRSTaH sa mahAparAkramavizIStastasya tEjasA ca pRthivi dIpta| 2 sa balavata svarENa vAcamimAm aghOSayat patita patita mahAbAbil, sa bhUtANAm vasatiH sarvvESAM azucyAtmanAM kArA sarvvESAM azucInAm ghRnyAnAnjca pakSiNAM pinjjarazcAbhavat| 3 yataH sarvvajAtIyAstasyA vyabhicArajAtAM kOPamadirAM pItavantaH pRthivya rAjAnazca tayA saha vyabhicAraM kRtavantaH pRthivya vaNijazca tasyAH sukhabhOgabAhulyAd dhanAPhyatAM gatavantaH| 4 tataH paraM svargAt mayApara ESa ravaH zrutaH, hE mama prajAH, yUyAM yat tasyAH pApAnAm aMziNO na bhavata tasya danPaizca danPAYukta na bhavata tadarthaM tatO nirgacchata| 5 yatastasyAH pApAni gaganasparzAnyabhavan tasya adharmmakriyAzcEzvarENa saMsmRtAH| 6 parAn prati tayA yadvad vyavahRtaM tadvat TAM prati vyavaharata, tasyAH karmmaNAM dviguNaphalAni tasyai datta, yasmin kaMsE sa parAn madyam apAyayat tamEva tasyAH pAnArthaM dviguNamadyEna pUrayata| 7 tayA yAtmazlAgHa yazca sukhabhOgaH kRtastayo rdviguNau yAtanAzOkau tasyai datta, yataH sa svakIyAntaHkaraNE vadati, rAjnjIvad upaviSTaHaM nAnAthA na ca zOkavit| 8 tasmAd divasa Ekasmin mArIdurbhikSazOcanaIH, sa samApLOSyatE nArI dhyakSyate vahnina ca sa; yad vicArAdhipastasyA balavAn prabhurIzvaraH, 9 vyabhicArastasyA sArddhaM sukhabhOgazca yaiH kRtaH, tE sarvva Eva rAjAnastaddAhadhUmadarzanAt, prarODiSyanti vakSAMsi cAhaniSyanti bAhubhiH| 10 tasyAstai ryAtanAbhItE rdUrE sthitvEdamucyate, ha ha bAbil mahAsthaNa ha prabhAvAnvite puri, Ekasmin Agata danPE vicArAjnjA tvadiyakA| 11 mEdinyA vaNijazca tasyAH kRTE rudanti zOcanti ca yatastESAM paNyadravyANI kEnApi na krIyantE| 12 phalataH suvarNaraupyamaNimuktaH sUkSmavastrANI kRSNaLOhitavAsAMsi paTTavastrANI sindUravarNavAsAMsi candanAdikASThAni gajadantEna mahArghakASThEna pittalalauhAbhyAM marmmaraprastarENa va nirmmitAni sarvvavidhapatrANI 13 tvagELa dhUpaH sugandhidravyyaM gandharaso drAkSarasastailaM zasyacUrNaM gOdhumO gAvO mESA azva ratha dAsEya manuSyaprANazcaitAni paNyadravyANI kEnApi na krIyantE| 14 tava manO'bhilASasya phalAnAM samayo gataH, tvatto dUrIkRtaM yadyat zObhanaM bhUSaNaM tava, kadAcana taduddeZO na puna rlapsyate tvaya| 15 tadvikrEtArO ye vaNijastaya dhaninO jAtAstE tasya yAtanAya bhayAd dUrE tiSThanatO rODiSyanti zOcantazcEdaM gadiSyanti 16 ha ha mahApuri, tvaM sUkSmavastraiH kRSNaLOhitavastraiH sindUravarNavAsObhizcAcchAdita svarNamaNimuktAbhiralagkRta cAsIH, 17 kintvEkasmin danPE sa mahAsampad lupta| aparaM pOtAnAM karNadhArAH samUhalOkA nAvikAH samudravyyavasAyinazca sarvvE 18 dUrE tiSThantastasya dAhasya dhUmaM nirIkSamANA uccaiHsvarENa vadanti tasya mahAnagaryyAH kiM tulyaM? 19 aparaM svaziraHsu mRttikAM nikSipyA tE rudantaH zOcantazcOccaiHsvarENEdaM vadanti ha ha yasya mahApuryyA bhahulyadhanakArANat, sampattiH sanjcita sarvvaiH sAmudrapOtanAyakaiH, EkasmimEva danPE sa sampUrNOcchinnatAM gata| 20 hE svargavAsinaH sarvvE pavitraH prEritAzca hE| hE bhAvivAdino yUyAM kRTE tasyAH praharSata| yuSmAkAM yat tayA sArddhaM yo vivAdaH purAbhavat| danPaM samucitaM tasya tasyai vyataradIzvaraH|| 21 anantaram Eko balavAn dUtO brhatpESaNIprastaratulyaM pASANamEkaM grHIItva samudrE nikSipyA kathitavAn, IdRgbalaprakAzEna bAbil mahAnagarI nipAtayiSyate tatastasyA uddEzaH puna rna lapsyate| 22 vallakivAdinAM zabdam puna rna zrOSyate tvayi| gAthAkAnAnjca zabdo va vaMzItUryyAdivAdinAM| zilpakarmmakaraH ko 'pi puna rna drakSyate tvayi| pESaNIprastaradhvAnaH puna rna zrOSyate tvayi| 23 dIpasyApi prabhA tadvat puna rna drakSyate tvayi| na kanyAvarayOH zabdaH punaH saMzrOSyate tvayi| yasmAnmukhyAH pRthivya yE vaNijaste'bhavan tava| yasmAcca jAtayaH sarvva mOhitAstava mAyaya| 24 bhAvivAdipavitrANAM yAvantazca hatA bhuvI| sarvvESAM zONitaM tESAM prAptaM sarvvaM tavAntarE||

**19** tataH paraM svargasthAnAM mahAjanatAyA mahAzabdO 'yaM mayA zrUtaH, brUta parEzvaraM dhanyam  
asmadiYO ya IzvaraH| tasyAbhavat paritrANAM prabhAvazca parAkramaH| 2 vicArAjnAzca tasyaiva  
satyA nyAyya bhavanti ca| yA svavEzyAkriyAbhizca vyakarOt kRtsnamEdinIM| tAM sa danPitavAn vEzyAM  
tasyAzca karatastathA| zONitasya svadAsAnAM saMzOdhaM sa gRhItavAn|| 3 punarapi tairidamuktaM yatha,  
brUta parEzvaraM dhanyaM yannityaM nityamEva ca| tasyA dAhasya dhUmO 'sau dizamUrddhvamudESyati||  
(aion g165) 4 tataH paraM caturvviMzatiprAcInAzcatvAraH prANinazca praNipatyA siMhAsanOpaviSTam IzvaraM  
praNamyAvadan, tathAstu paramEzazca sarvvairEva prazasyatAM|| 5 anantaraM siMhAsanamadhyAd ESa ravO  
nirgato, yatha, hE Izvarasya dAsEyAstadbhaktAH sakala narAH| yUyaM kSudra mahAntazca prazamsata va  
IzvaraM|| 6 tataH paraM mahAjanatAyAH zabda iva bahutOyAnAnjca zabda iva gRrutarastanitAnAnjca zabda iva  
zabdO 'yaM mayA zrutaH, brUta parEzvaraM dhanyaM rAjatvaM prAptavAn yataH| sa paramEzvarO 'smAkAm  
yaH sarvvazaktimAn prabhuH| 7 kIrttayAmAH stavaM tasya hRSTAzC'OllAsitA vayaM| yanMEsazAvakasyaiva  
vivAhasamayO 'bhavat| vAgdatta cAbhavat tasmai yA kanya sA susajjitA| 8 paridhAnAya tasyai ca dattaH  
zubhraH sucElakaH|| 9 sa sucElakaH pavitralOkAnAM puNyAni| tataH sa mAm uktavAn tvamidaM likha  
mESazAvakasya vivAhabhOjyAya yE nimantritAstE dhanya itil| punarapi mAm avadat, imAnIzvarasya  
satyAni vAkyAni| 10 anantaraM ahaM tasya caraNayOrantike nipatyA taM praNantumudyataH|tataH sa  
mAm uktavAn sAvadhAnastiSTha maivaM kuru yzOH sAkSyaviziSTaistava bhrAtRbhistvayA ca sahadAsO  
'haM| IzvaramEva praNama yasmAd yzOH sAkSyAM bhaviSyadvAkyasya sAraM| 11 anantaraM mayA  
muktaH svargO dRSTaH, EkaH zvEtavarNO 'zvo 'pi dRSTastadArUPhO janO vizvAsyaH satyamayazcEti  
nAmna khyAtaH sa yAthArthyEna vicAraM yuddhanjca karOti| 12 tasya nEtrE 'gnizikhAtulyE zirasi ca  
bahukirITani vidyantE tatra tasya nAma likhitamasti tamEva vinA nAparaH kO 'pi tannAma jAnAtil| 13 sa  
rudhiramagnEna paricchadEnAcchAdita IzvaravAda iti nAmnAbhidhIyate ca| 14 aparaM svargasthasainyAni  
zvEtAzvArUPhAni parihitanirmmalazvEtasUkSmavastrANI ca bhUtvA tamanugacchanti| 15 tasya vaktrAd  
EkastIkSaNaH khaggo nirgacchati tEna khaggeNa sarvvajAtIyAstEnAghAtitavyAH sa ca lauhadaNPena tAn  
cArayiSyati sarvvazaktimata Izvarasya pracaNPakOparasOtpAdakadrAKSAkuNPE yadyat tiSThati tat sarvvaM  
sa Eva padAbhyAM pinaSTil| 16 aparaM tasya paricchada urasi ca rAjnJAM rAjA prabhUnAM prabhuzcEti nAma  
nikhitamasti| 17 anantaraM sUryyE tiSThan EkO dUtO mayA dRSTaH, AkAzamadhyA uPPIyamAnAn sarvvAn  
pakSiNaH prati sa uccaiHsvareNEdaM ghOSayati, atrAgacchata| 18 Izvarasya mahAbhOjyE milata, rAjnJAM  
kravyANI sEnApatInAM kravyANI vIrANAM kravyANYazvAnAM tadArUPhAnAnjca kravyANI dAsamuktAnAM  
kSudramahataM sarvvESAMeva kravyANI ca yuSmAbhi rbhakSitavyAni| 19 tataH paraM tEnAzvArUPhajanEna  
tadlyasainyaizca sArddhaM yuddhaM karttuM sa pazuh prThivYA rAjAnastESAM sainyAni ca samAgacchantIti  
mayA dRSTaM| 20 tataH sa pazu rdhRto yazca mithyAbhaviSyadvakta tasyAntike citrakarmmAni kurvvan  
tairEva pazvagkadhAriNastatpratimApUjakAMzca bhramitavAn sO 'pi tEna sArddhaM dhRtaH| tau ca  
vahnigandhakajvalitahradE jIvantau nikSiptau| (Limnē Pyr g3041 g4442) 21 avaziSTAzca tasyAzvArUPhasya  
vaktranirgatakhaggeNa hataH, tESAM kravyaizca pakSiNaH sarvve tRptim gataH|

**20** tataH paraM svargAd avarOhan EkO dUtO mayA dRSTastasya karE ramAtalasya kunjjikA  
mahAzRgkhalanjcaikaM tiSThataH| (Abyssos g12) 2 aparaM nAgO 'rthataH yo vRddhaH sarpo 'pavAdakaH  
zayatAnazcAsti tamEva dhRtvA varSasahasraM yAvad baddhavan| 3 aparaM rasAtalE taM nikSipyA  
tadupari dvAraM ruddhva mudrAgkitavAn yasmAt tad varSasahasraM yAvat sampUrNaM na bhavEt tAvad  
bhinnajAtIyAstEna puna rna bhramitavyAH| tataH param alpakaAlArthaM tasya mOcanEna bhavitavyAM|  
(Abyssos g12) 4 anantaraM mayA siMhAsanAni dRSTAni tatra yE janA upAvizan tEbhyO vicArabharO  
'diyata; anantaraM yzOH sAkSyasya kAraNAd IzvaravAkyasya kAraNacca yESAM zirazchEdanaM kRtaM  
pazOstadlyapratimAyA vA puJA yai rna kRta bhAlE karE vA kalagko 'pi na dhRtastESAM AtmAnO 'pi mayA

drSTAH, tE prAptajIvanAstadvarSasahasraM yAvat khriSTEna sArddhaM rAjatvamakurvvan| 5 kintvavaziSTA mRtajanAstasya varSasahasrasya samAptEH pUrvvaM jIvanaM na prApan| 6 ESA prathamOtthitiH| yaH kascit prathamAyA utthitEraMzi sa dhanyaH pavitrazca| tESu dvitIyamRtyOH ko 'pyadhikArO nAsti ta Izvarasya khriSTasya ca yAjaka bhaviSyanti varSasahasraM yAvat tEna saha rAjatvaM kariSyanti ca| 7 varSahasraE samAptE zayatAnaH svakArAtO mOkSyate| 8 tataH sa pRthivyAzcaturdikSu sthitAn sarvvajAtIyAn vizESatO jUjAkhyAn mAjUjAkhyAMzca sAmudrasikatAvad bahusaMkhyakAn janAn bhramayitvA yuddhArthaM saMgrahItuM nirgamiSyati| 9 tataStE mEdinyAH prasthEnAgatya pavitralOkAnAM durgaM priyatamAM nagarInjca vESTitavantaH kintvIzvarENa nikSiptO 'gnirAkAzAt patitvA tAn khAditavAn| 10 tESAM bhramayitA ca zayatAnO vahnigandhakayO rhradE 'rthataH pazu rmithyAbhaviSyadvAdi ca yatra tiSThatastatraiva nikSiptaH, tatrAnantakAlaM yAvat tE divAnizama yAtanAM bhOkSyante| (aiōn g165, Limnē Pyr g3041 g4442) 11 tataH zuklam EkaM mahAsiMhAsanaM mayA drSTaM tadupavisto 'pi drSTastasya vadanAntikAd bhUnabhOmaNPale palAyEtAM punastAbhyAM sthAnaM na labdhaM| 12 aparaM kSudra mahAntazca sarvVE mRta mayA drSTAH, tE siMhAsanasyAntike 'tiSThan granthAzca vyastIryyanta jIvanapustakAkhyam aparam EkaM pustakamapi vistirNaM| tatra granthESu yadyat likhitaM tasmAt mRtAnAm Ekaikasya svakriyanuyAyl vicAraH kRtaH| 13 tadAnIM samudrENa svAntarastha mRtajanAH samarpitAH, mRtyuparalOkAbhyAmapi svAntarastha mRtajanAH sarmipataH, tESAnjcaikakasya svakriyanuyAyl vicAraH kRtaH| (Hadēs g86) 14 aparaM mRtyuparalOkau vahnihradE nikSiptau, ESa Eva dvitIyO mRtyuH| (Hadēs g86, Limnē Pyr g3041 g4442) 15 yasya kasyacit nAma jIvanapustake likhitaM nAvidyata sa Eva tasmin vahnihradE nyakSipyata| (Limnē Pyr g3041 g4442)

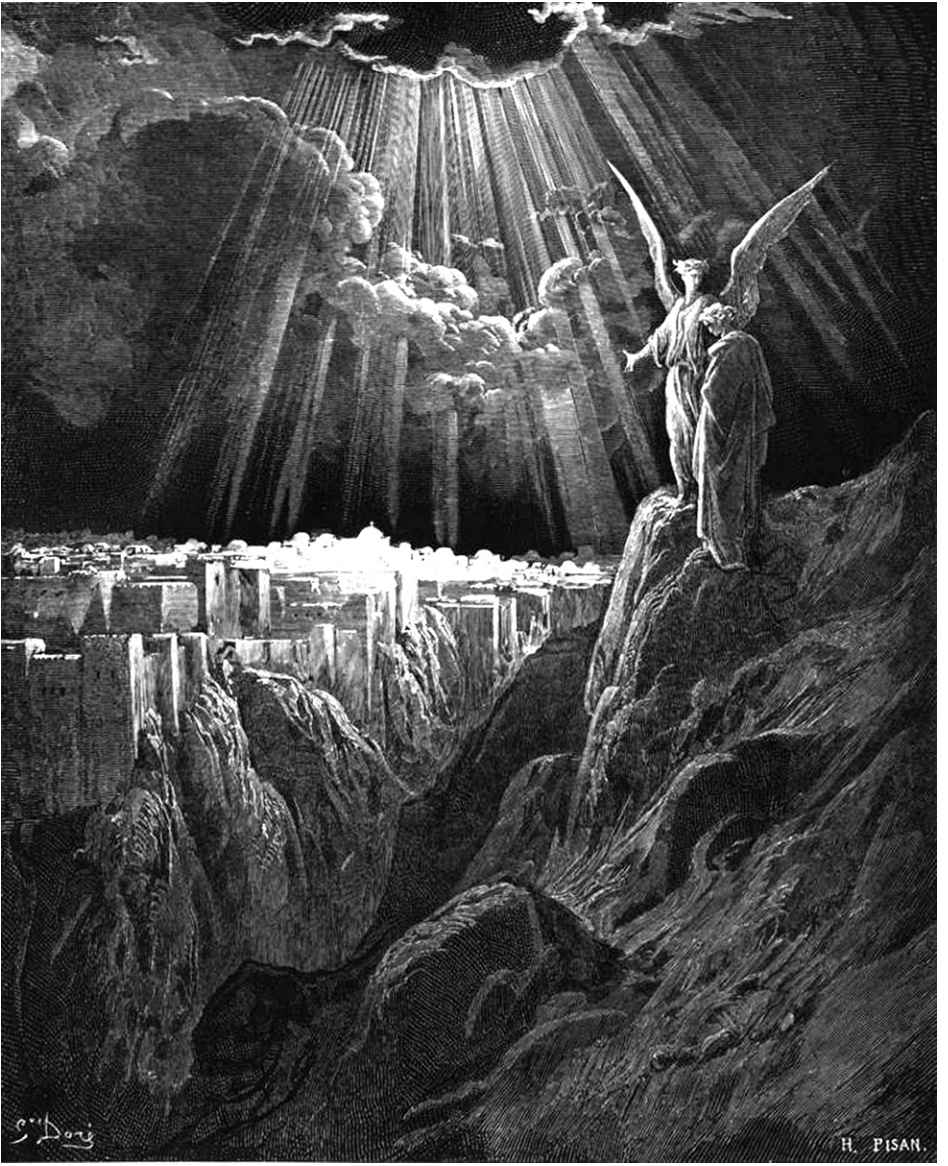
**21** anantaraM navInam AkAzamaNPalaM navIna pRthivi ca mayA drSTE yataH prathamam AkAzamaNPalaM prathama pRthivi ca lOpaM gate samudro 'pi tataH paraM na vidyate| 2 aparaM svargAd avarOhanti pavitra nagari, arthatO navIna yirUzAlamapuri mayA drSTA, sa varAya vibhUSita kanyEva susajjitAsit| 3 anantaraM svargAd ESa mahAravo mayA zrutaH pazyAyaM mAnavaiH sArddham IzvarasyAvAsaH, sa taiH sArddhaM vatsyati tE ca tasya praja bhaviSyanti, Izvarazca svayaM tESAM IzvarO bhUtva taiH sArddhaM sthAsyati| 4 tESAM nEtrEbhyazcAzrUNI sarvvANizvarENa pramArkSyante mRtyurapi puna rna bhaviSyati zOkavilApakIEza api puna rna bhaviSyanti, yataH prathamAni sarvvANI vyatItini| 5 aparaM siMhAsanOpavisto janO'vadat pazyAhaM sarvvANI nUtanIkarOmI| punaravadat likha yata imAni vAkyAni satyAni vizvAsyAni ca santi| 6 pana rmAm avadat samAptaM, ahaM kaH kSazca, aham Adirantazca yaH pipAsati tasma ahaM jIvanadAyiprasravaNasya tOyaM vinAmUlyam dAsyAmi| 7 yO jayati sa sarvvESAM adhikArI bhaviSyati, ahanjca tasyEzvarO bhaviSyami sa ca mama putrO bhaviSyati| 8 kintu bhItAnAM avizvAsinAM gHRNyAnAM narahantRnAM vEzyAgAminAM mOhakAnAM dEvapUjakAnAM sarvvESAM anRtavAdinAnjCAMzO vahnigandhakajvalitahradE bhaviSyati, ESa Eva dvitIyO mRtyuH| (Limnē Pyr g3041 g4442) 9 anantaraM zESasaptadanPAiH paripUrNAH sapta kaMsA yESAM saptadUtAnAM karESvAsan tESAMEka Agatya mAM sambhAsyAvadat, AgacchAhaM tAM kanyAm arthatO mESazAvakasya bhAvibhAryyAM tvAM darzayAmi| 10 tataH sa AtmAviSTAM mAm atyucaM mahAparvvatamEMka nItvEzvarasya sannidhitaH svargAd avarOhantiM yirUzAlamAkhyAM pavitraM nagarIM darzitivAn| 11 sa IzvarIyapratApaviziSTA tasyAstEjo mahArgharatnavad arthataH sUryyakAntamaNitEjastulyaM| 12 tasyAH prAcIraM bRhad uccanjca tatra dvAdaza gOpurAni santi tadgOpurOpari dvAdaza svargadUTA vidyante tatra ca dvAdaza nAmAnyarthata isrAyEllyAnAM dvAdazavaMzAnAM nAmAni likhitAni| 13 pUrvvadizi trINi gOpurAni uttaradizi trINi gOpurAni dakSiNadiSi trINi gOpurAni pazcImadizi ca trINi gOpurAni santi| 14 nagaryyAH prAcIrasya dvAdaza mUlAni santi tatra mESAzAvAkasya dvAdazaprEritAnAM dvAdaza nAmAni likhitAni| 15 anaraM nagaryyAstadyagOpurANAM tatprAcIrasya ca mApAnArthaM mayA sambhASAMANasya dUtasya karE svarNamaya EkaH parimANadaNPa Asit| 16 nagaryyA AkRtzcaturasra tasya dairghyaprasthE samE| tataH

paraM sa tEga parimANadaNPena TAM nagarIM parimitavAn tasyAH parimANaM dvAdazasahasranalvAH| tasyA dairghyaM prastham uccatvanjca samAnAni| 17 aparaM sa tasyAH prAcIraM parimitavAn tasya mAnavAsyArthatO dUtasya parimANANusAratastat catuzcatvAriMzadadhikAzatahastaparimitaM | 18 tasya prAcIrasya nirmmitiH sUryyakAntamaNibhi rnaral ca nirmmalakAcatulyE na zuddhasuvarNENA nirmmita| 19 nagaryyAH prAcIrasya mUlAni ca sarvvavidhamahArghamaNibhi rbhUSitAni| tESAM prathamaM bhittimUlaM sUryyakAntasya, dvitIyaM nIlasya, tRtIyaM tAmramaNEH, caturthaM marakatasya, 20 panjcamaM vaidUryyasya, SaSThaM zONaratnasya, saptamaM candrakAntasya, aSTamaM gOmEdasya, navamaM padmarAgasya, dazamaM lazUnIyasya, EkAdazam SEROjasya, dvAdazam marTISmaNEzcAsti| 21 dvAdazagOPurANI dvAdazamuktAbhi nrirmmitAni, EkaikaM gOPuram EkaikayA muktayA kRtaM nagaryyA mahAmArgazcAcchakAcavat nirmmalasuvarNena nirmmitaM| 22 tasyA antara Ekamapi mandiraM mayA na dRSTaM sataH sarvvazaktimAn prabhuH paramEzvarO mESazAvakazca svayaM tasya mandiraM| 23 tasyai nagaryyai diptidAnArthaM sUryyAcandramasOH prayOjanaM nAsti yata Izvarasya pratApastAM dipayati mESazAvakazca tasyA jyOtirastil| 24 paritrANaprAptalOkanivahAzca tasyA ALOke gamanAgamanE kurvanti pRthivyA rAjAnazca svakiyaM pratApaM gauravanjca tanmadhyam Anayanti| 25 tasyA dvArANI divA kadApi na rOtsyantE nizApi tatra na bhaviSyati| 26 sarvvajAtInAM gauravapratApau tanmadhyam AnESyEtE| 27 parantvapavitraM ghRNyAkRd anRtakRd vA kimapi tanmadhyam na pravEkSyati mESazAvakasya jIvanapustake yESAM nAmAni likhitAni kEvalaM ta Eva pravEkSyanti|

**22** anantaraM sa sphaTikavat nirmmalam amRtatOyasya srOtO mAm aurzayat tad Izvarasya mESazAvakasya ca siMhAsanAt nirgacchati| 2 nagaryyA mArgamadyE tasyA nadyAH pArzvyOramRtavRkSA vidyantE tESAM dvAdazaphalAni bhavanti, Ekaiko vRkSaH pratimAsaM svaphalaM phalati tadvRkSapatrAni cAnyajAtIyAnAm ArOgyajanakAni| 3 aparaM kimapi zApagrastaM puna rna bhaviSyati tasyA madhya Izvarasya mESazAvakasya ca siMhAsanaM sthAsyati tasya dAsAzca taM sEviSyantE| 4 tasya vadanadarzanaM prApsyanti bhALESu ca tasya nAma likhitaM bhaviSyati| 5 tadAnIM rAtriH puna rna bhaviSyati yataH prabhuH paramEzvarastAn dIpayiSyati tE cAnantakAlaM yAvad rAjatvaM kariSyantE| (aiñ g165) 6 anantaraM sa mAm avadat, vAkyAnImAni vizvAsyAni satyAni ca, acirAd yai rbhavitavyaM tAni svadAsAn jnjApayitUM pavitrabhaviSyadvAdinAM prabhuH paramEzvaraH svadUtaM prESitavAn| 7 pazyAhaM tUrNam AgacchAmi, Etadgranthasya bhaviSyadvAkyAni yaH pAlayati sa Eva dhanyaH| 8 yOhanaham EtAni zrutavAn dRSTavAMzcasmi zrutvA dRSTvA ca taddarzakadUtasya praNAmArthaM taccaraNayOrantike 'pataM| 9 tataH sa mAm avadat sAvadhAnO bhava maivaM kRru, tvayA tava bhrAtRbhi rbhaviSyadvAdibhirEtadgranthasthavAkyapAlanakAribhizca sahadAsO 'haM| tvam IzvaraM praNama| 10 sa puna rmAm avadat, EtadgranthasthabhaviSyadvAkyAni tvayA na mudrAgkayitavyAni yataH samayO nikaTavartti| 11 adharmmAcAra itaH paramapyadharmmam Acaratu, amEdhyAcAra itaH paramapyamEdhyam Acaratu dharmmAcAra itaH paramapi dharmmam Acaratu pavitrAcAraczEtah paramapi pavitraM Acaratu| 12 pazyAhaM tUrNam AgacchAmi, Ekaikasmai svakriyAnuyAyiphalaDAnArthaM maddAtavyaphalaM mama samavartti| 13 ahaM kaH kSazca prathamaH zESazcAdirantazca| 14 amutavRkSasyAdhikAraprAptyarthaM dvArAI rnaragrpravEzArthanjca yE tasyAjnjAH pAlayanti ta Eva dhanyaH| 15 kukkurai rmAyAvibhiH puggAmibhi rnarahantRbhi rdEvArcckaiH sarvvairanRtE priyamANairanRtAcAribhizca bahiH sthAtavyaM| 16 maNPaliSu yuSmabhyamEtESAM sAKSyadAnArthaM yIzurahaM svadUtaM prESitavAn, ahamEva dAyUdO mUlaM vaMzazca, ahaM tEjOmayaPrabhAtIyatArAsvarUpaH| 17 Atma kanya ca kathayataH, tvayAgamyatAM| zrOtApi vadatu, AgamyatAmiti| yazca tRSArtaH sa Agacchatu yazcEcchati sa vinA mUlyam jIvanadAyi jalaM gRhIlatu| 18 yaH kazcid EtadgranthasthabhaviSyadvAkyAni zRNOTi tasma ahaM sAKSyamidaM dadAmi, kazcid yadyaparam kimapyEtESu yOjayati tarhIzvarOgranthe'Smin likhitAn danPAn tasminnEva



yOjayiSyati| 19 yadi ca kazcid EtadgranthasthabhaviSyadvAkyEbhyaH kimapyapaharati tarhIzvarO granthE  
'smin likhitAt jIvanavRkSAT pavitranagarAcca tasyAMzamapahariSyati| 20 Etat sAkSyaM yO dadAti sa Eva  
vakti satyam ahaM tUrNam AgacchAmi| tathAstu| prabhO yIZO, AgamyatAM bhavata| 21 asmAkaM prabhO  
ryIzukhrISTasyAnugrahaH sarvvESu yuSmAsu varttatAM|AmEn|



*aparaM svargAd avarOhanti pavitra nagari, arthatO navInA yirUzAlamapuri mayA dRSTA,  
sA varAya vibhUSita kanyEva susajjitAsIt anantaraM svargAd ESa mahAravO mayA zrutaH  
pazyAyaM mAnavaiH sArddham IzvarasyAvAsaH, sa taiH sArddhaM vatsyati tE ca tasya prajA  
bhaviSyanti, Izvarazca svayam tESAm IzvarO bhUtva taiH sArddhaM sthAsyati  
prakAzitaM 21:2-3*

# Reader's Guide

satyavEdaH at [AionianBible.org/Readers-Guide](http://AionianBible.org/Readers-Guide)

The Aionian Bible republishes public domain and Creative Common Bible texts that are 100% free to copy and print. The original translation is unaltered and notes are added to help your study. The notes show the location of eleven special Greek and Hebrew Aionian Glossary words to help us better understand God's love for individuals and for all mankind, and the nature of afterlife destinies.

Who has the authority to interpret the Bible and examine the underlying Hebrew and Greek words? That is a good question! We read in 1 John 2:27, *"As for you, the anointing which you received from him remains in you, and you do not need for anyone to teach you. But as his anointing teaches you concerning all things, and is true, and is no lie, and even as it taught you, you remain in him."* Every Christian is qualified to interpret the Bible! Now that does not mean we will all agree. Each of us is still growing in our understanding of the truth. However, it does mean that there is no infallible human or tradition to answer all our questions. Instead the Holy Spirit helps each of us to know the truth and grow closer to God and each other.

The Bible is a library with 66 books in the Protestant Canon. The best way to learn God's word is to read entire books. Read the book of Genesis. Read the book of John. Read the entire Bible library. Topical studies and cross-referencing can be good. However, the safest way to understand context and meaning is to read whole Bible books. Chapter and verse numbers were added for convenience in the 16th century, but unfortunately they can cause the Bible to seem like an encyclopedia. The Aionian Bible is formatted with simple verse numbering, minimal notes, and no cross-referencing in order to encourage the reading of Bible books.

Bible reading must also begin with prayer. Any Christian is qualified to interpret the Bible with God's help. However, this freedom is also a responsibility because without the Holy Spirit we cannot interpret accurately. We read in 1 Corinthians 2:13-14, *"And we speak of these things, not with words taught by human wisdom, but with those taught by the Spirit, comparing spiritual things with spiritual things. Now the natural person does not receive the things of the Spirit of God, for they are foolishness to him, and he cannot understand them, because they are spiritually discerned."* So we cannot understand in our natural self, but we can with God's help through prayer.

The Holy Spirit is the best writer and he uses literary devices such as introductions, conclusions, paragraphs, and metaphors. He also writes various genres including historical narrative, prose, and poetry. So Bible study must spiritually discern and understand literature. Pray, read, observe, interpret, and apply. Finally, *"Do your best to present yourself approved by God, a worker who does not need to be ashamed, properly handling the word of truth."* 2 Timothy 2:15. *"God has granted to us his precious and exceedingly great promises; that through these you may become partakers of the divine nature, having escaped from the corruption that is in the world by lust. Yes, and for this very cause adding on your part all diligence, in your faith supply moral excellence; and in moral excellence, knowledge; and in knowledge, self-control; and in self-control patience; and in patience godliness; and in godliness brotherly affection; and in brotherly affection, love. For if these things are yours and abound, they make you to be not idle nor unfruitful to the knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ,"* 2 Peter 1:4-8.

# Glossary

satyavEdaH at [AionianBible.org/Glossary](http://AionianBible.org/Glossary)

The Aionian Bible un-translates and instead transliterates eleven special words to help us better understand the extent of God's love for individuals and all mankind, and the nature of afterlife destinies. The original translation is unaltered and a note is added to 64 Old Testament and 200 New Testament verses. Compare the meanings below to the Strong's Concordance and Glossary definitions.

## **Abyssos** g12

*Greek:* proper noun, place

*Usage:* 9 times in 3 books, 6 chapters, and 9 verses

*Meaning:*

Temporary prison for special fallen angels such as Apollyon, the Beast, and Satan.

## **aidios** g126

*Greek:* adjective

*Usage:* 2 times in Romans 1:20 and Jude 6

*Meaning:*

Lasting, enduring forever, eternal.

## **aiōn** g165

*Greek:* noun

*Usage:* 127 times in 22 books, 75 chapters, and 102 verses

*Meaning:*

A lifetime or time period with a beginning and end, an era, an age, the completion of which is beyond human perception, but known only to God the creator of the aiōns, Hebrews 1:2. Never meaning simple endless or infinite chronological time in Greek usage. Read Dr. Heleen Keizer and Ramelli and Konstan for proofs.

## **aiōnios** g166

*Greek:* adjective

*Usage:* 71 times in 19 books, 44 chapters, and 69 verses

*Meaning:*

From start to finish, pertaining to the age, lifetime, entirety, complete, or even consummate. Never meaning simple endless or infinite chronological time in Koine Greek usage. Read Dr. Heleen Keizer and Ramelli and Konstan for proofs.

## **eleēsē** g1653

*Greek:* verb, aorist tense, active voice, subjunctive mood, 3rd person singular

*Usage:* 1 time in this conjugation, Romans 11:32

*Meaning:*

To have pity on, to show mercy. Typically, the subjunctive mood indicates possibility, not certainty. However, a subjunctive in a purpose clause is a resulting action as certain as the causal action. The subjunctive in a purpose clause functions as an indicative, not an optative. Thus, the grand conclusion of grace theology in Romans 11:32 must be clarified. God's mercy on all is not a possibility, but a certainty. See [ntgreek.org](http://ntgreek.org).

**Geenna** g1067

*Greek:* proper noun, place

*Usage:* 12 times in 4 books, 7 chapters, and 12 verses

*Meaning:*

Valley of Hinnom, Jerusalem's trash dump, a place of ruin, destruction, and judgment in this life, or the next, though not eternal to Jesus' audience.

**Hadēs** g86

*Greek:* proper noun, place

*Usage:* 11 times in 5 books, 9 chapters, and 11 verses

*Meaning:*

Synonymous with Sheol, though in New Testament usage Hades is the temporal place of punishment for deceased unbelieving mankind, distinct from Paradise for deceased believers.

**Limnē Pyr** g3041 g4442

*Greek:* proper noun, place

*Usage:* Phrase 5 times in the New Testament

*Meaning:*

Lake of Fire, final punishment for those not named in the Book of Life, prepared for the Devil and his angels, Matthew 25:41.

**Sheol** h7585

*Hebrew:* proper noun, place

*Usage:* 66 times in 17 books, 50 chapters, and 64 verses

*Meaning:*

The grave or temporal afterlife world of both the righteous and unrighteous, believing and unbelieving, until the general resurrection.

**Tartaroō** g5020

*Greek:* proper noun, place

*Usage:* 1 time in 2 Peter 2:4

*Meaning:*

Temporary prison for particular fallen angels awaiting final judgment.

# Glossary +

[AionianBible.org/Bibles/Sanskrit---Cologne-Script/Noted](http://AionianBible.org/Bibles/Sanskrit---Cologne-Script/Noted)

Glossary references are below. Strong's Hebrew and Greek number notes are added to 64 Old Testament and 200 New Testament verses. Questioned verse translations do not contain Aionian Glossary words and may wrongly imply *eternal* or *Hell*. \* The note placement is skipped or adjusted for verses with non-standard numbering.

## **Abyssos**

lUkaH 8:31  
rOmiNaH 10:7  
prakAzitaM 9:1  
prakAzitaM 9:2  
prakAzitaM 9:11  
prakAzitaM 11:7  
prakAzitaM 17:8  
prakAzitaM 20:1  
prakAzitaM 20:3

## **aidios**

rOmiNaH 1:20  
yihUdAH 1:6

## **aiōn**

mathiH 12:32  
mathiH 13:22  
mathiH 13:39  
mathiH 13:40  
mathiH 13:49  
mathiH 21:19  
mathiH 24:3  
mathiH 28:20  
mArkaH 3:29  
mArkaH 4:19\*  
mArkaH 10:30  
mArkaH 11:14  
lUkaH 1:33  
lUkaH 1:55\*  
lUkaH 1:70\*  
lUkaH 16:8  
lUkaH 18:30  
lUkaH 20:34  
lUkaH 20:35  
yOhanaH 4:14  
yOhanaH 6:51  
yOhanaH 6:58  
yOhanaH 8:35  
yOhanaH 8:51  
yOhanaH 8:52  
yOhanaH 9:32  
yOhanaH 10:28  
yOhanaH 11:26  
yOhanaH 12:34  
yOhanaH 13:8  
yOhanaH 14:16

prEritAH 3:21  
prEritAH 15:18  
rOmiNaH 1:25\*  
rOmiNaH 9:5  
rOmiNaH 11:36  
rOmiNaH 12:2  
rOmiNaH 16:27  
1 karinthinaH 1:20  
1 karinthinaH 2:6  
1 karinthinaH 2:7  
1 karinthinaH 2:8  
1 karinthinaH 3:18  
1 karinthinaH 8:13  
1 karinthinaH 10:11  
2 karinthinaH 4:4  
2 karinthinaH 9:9  
2 karinthinaH 11:31  
gAlAtinaH 1:4  
gAlAtinaH 1:5  
iphiSiNaH 1:21  
iphiSiNaH 2:2\*  
iphiSiNaH 2:7  
iphiSiNaH 3:9  
iphiSiNaH 3:11\*  
iphiSiNaH 3:21  
iphiSiNaH 6:12  
philipinaH 4:20  
kalasinaH 1:26  
1 tImathiyaH 1:17  
1 tImathiyaH 6:17  
2 tImathiyaH 4:10  
2 tImathiyaH 4:18  
tItaH 2:12  
ibriNaH 1:2  
ibriNaH 1:8  
ibriNaH 5:6  
ibriNaH 6:5  
ibriNaH 6:20  
ibriNaH 7:17  
ibriNaH 7:21\*  
ibriNaH 7:24  
ibriNaH 7:28  
ibriNaH 9:26  
ibriNaH 11:3  
ibriNaH 13:8  
ibriNaH 13:21  
1 pitaraH 1:23

1 pitaraH 1:25  
1 pitaraH 4:11  
1 pitaraH 5:11  
2 pitaraH 3:18  
1 yOhanaH 2:17  
2 yOhanaH 1:2  
yihUdAH 1:13  
yihUdAH 1:25  
prakAzitaM 1:6  
prakAzitaM 1:18  
prakAzitaM 4:9  
prakAzitaM 4:10  
prakAzitaM 5:13  
prakAzitaM 7:12  
prakAzitaM 10:6  
prakAzitaM 11:15  
prakAzitaM 14:11  
prakAzitaM 15:7  
prakAzitaM 19:3  
prakAzitaM 20:10  
prakAzitaM 22:5

## **aiōnios**

mathiH 18:8  
mathiH 19:16  
mathiH 19:29  
mathiH 25:41  
mathiH 25:46  
mArkaH 3:29  
mArkaH 10:17  
mArkaH 10:30  
lUkaH 10:25  
lUkaH 16:9  
lUkaH 18:18  
lUkaH 18:30  
yOhanaH 3:15  
yOhanaH 3:16  
yOhanaH 3:36  
yOhanaH 4:14  
yOhanaH 4:36  
yOhanaH 5:24  
yOhanaH 5:39  
yOhanaH 6:27  
yOhanaH 6:40  
yOhanaH 6:47  
yOhanaH 6:54  
yOhanaH 6:68

yOhanaH 10:28  
yOhanaH 12:25  
yOhanaH 12:50  
yOhanaH 17:2  
yOhanaH 17:3  
prEritAH 13:46  
prEritAH 13:48  
rOmiNaH 2:7  
rOmiNaH 5:21  
rOmiNaH 6:22  
rOmiNaH 6:23  
rOmiNaH 16:25  
rOmiNaH 16:26  
2 karinthinaH 4:17  
2 karinthinaH 4:18  
2 karinthinaH 5:1  
gAlAtinaH 6:8  
2 thiSalanIkinaH 1:9  
2 thiSalanIkinaH 2:16  
1 tImathiyaH 1:16  
1 tImathiyaH 6:12  
1 tImathiyaH 6:16  
2 tImathiyaH 1:9  
2 tImathiyaH 2:10  
tItaH 1:2\*  
tItaH 3:7  
philOmOnaH 1:15  
ibriNaH 5:9  
ibriNaH 6:2  
ibriNaH 9:12  
ibriNaH 9:14  
ibriNaH 9:15  
ibriNaH 13:20  
1 pitaraH 5:10  
2 pitaraH 1:11  
1 yOhanaH 1:2  
1 yOhanaH 2:25  
1 yOhanaH 3:15  
1 yOhanaH 5:11  
1 yOhanaH 5:13  
1 yOhanaH 5:20  
yihUdAH 1:7  
yihUdAH 1:21  
prakAzitaM 14:6

## **eleēsē**

rOmiNaH 11:32

## **Geenna**

mathiH 5:22  
mathiH 5:29  
mathiH 5:30  
mathiH 10:28  
mathiH 18:9  
mathiH 23:15  
mathiH 23:33  
mArkaH 9:43\*

mArkaH 9:45\*  
mArkaH 9:47\*  
lUkaH 12:5  
yAkUbaH 3:6

## **Hadēs**

mathiH 11:23  
mathiH 16:18  
lUkaH 10:15  
lUkaH 16:23  
prEritAH 2:27  
prEritAH 2:31  
1 karinthinaH 15:55  
prakAzitaM 1:18  
prakAzitaM 6:8  
prakAzitaM 20:13  
prakAzitaM 20:14

## **Limnē Pyr**

prakAzitaM 19:20  
prakAzitaM 20:10  
prakAzitaM 20:14  
prakAzitaM 20:15  
prakAzitaM 21:8

## **Sheol**

Genesis 37:35  
Genesis 42:38  
Genesis 44:29  
Genesis 44:31  
Numbers 16:30  
Numbers 16:33  
Deuteronomy 32:22  
1 Samuel 2:6  
2 Samuel 22:6  
1 Kings 2:6  
1 Kings 2:9  
Job 7:9  
Job 11:8  
Job 14:13  
Job 17:13  
Job 17:16  
Job 21:13  
Job 24:19  
Job 26:6  
Psalms 6:5  
Psalms 9:17  
Psalms 16:10  
Psalms 18:5  
Psalms 30:3  
Psalms 31:17  
Psalms 49:14  
Psalms 49:15  
Psalms 55:15  
Psalms 86:13  
Psalms 88:3  
Psalms 89:48

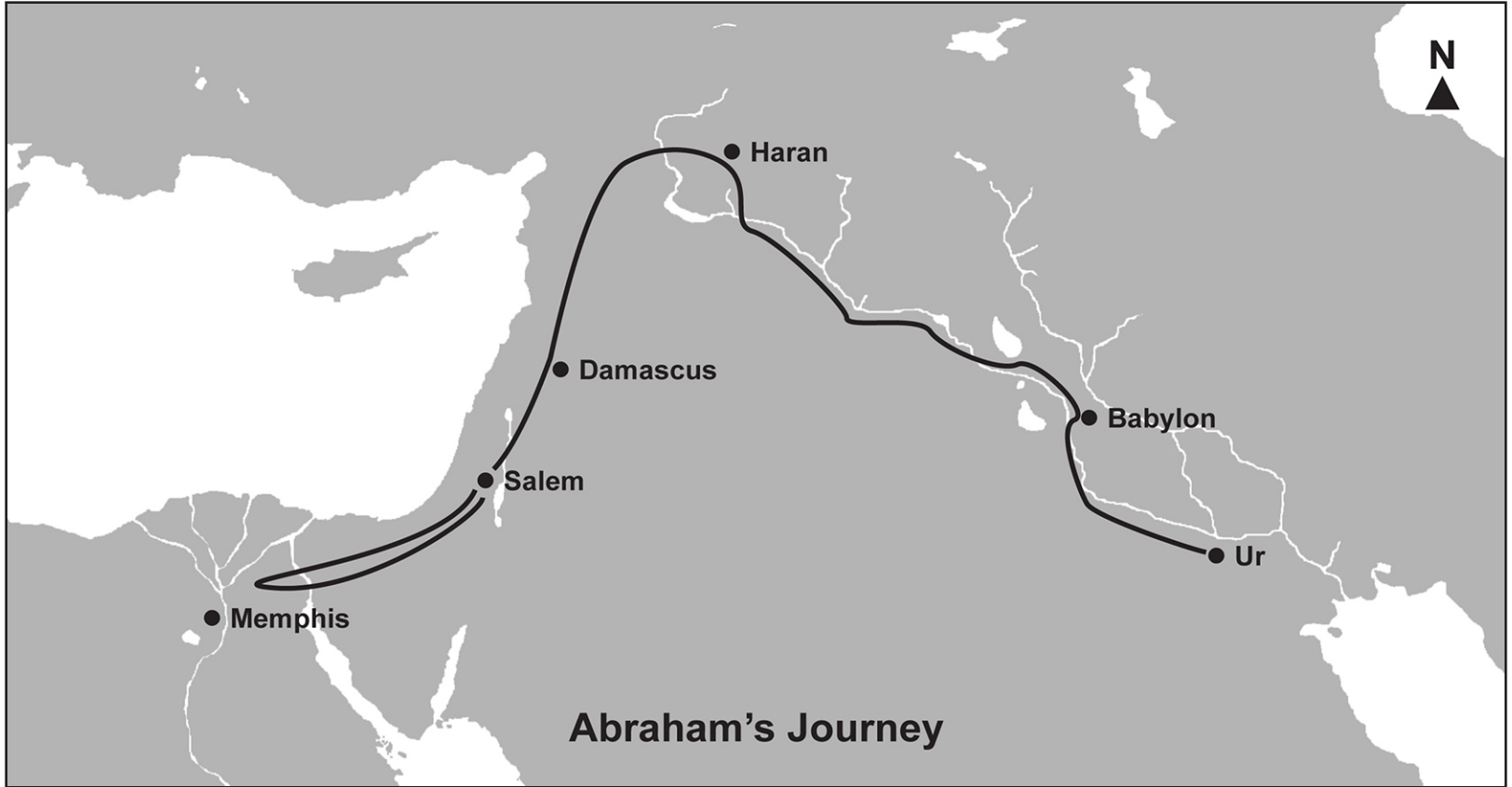
Psalms 116:3  
Psalms 139:8  
Psalms 141:7  
Proverbs 1:12  
Proverbs 5:5  
Proverbs 7:27  
Proverbs 9:18  
Proverbs 15:11  
Proverbs 15:24  
Proverbs 23:14  
Proverbs 27:20  
Proverbs 30:16  
Ecclesiastes 9:10  
Song of Solomon 8:6  
Isaiah 5:14  
Isaiah 7:11  
Isaiah 14:9  
Isaiah 14:11  
Isaiah 14:15  
Isaiah 28:15  
Isaiah 28:18  
Isaiah 38:10  
Isaiah 38:18  
Isaiah 57:9  
Ezekiel 31:15  
Ezekiel 31:16  
Ezekiel 31:17  
Ezekiel 32:21  
Ezekiel 32:27  
Hosea 13:14  
Amos 9:2  
Jonah 2:2  
Habakkuk 2:5

## **Tartaroō**

2 pitaraH 2:4

## **Questioned**

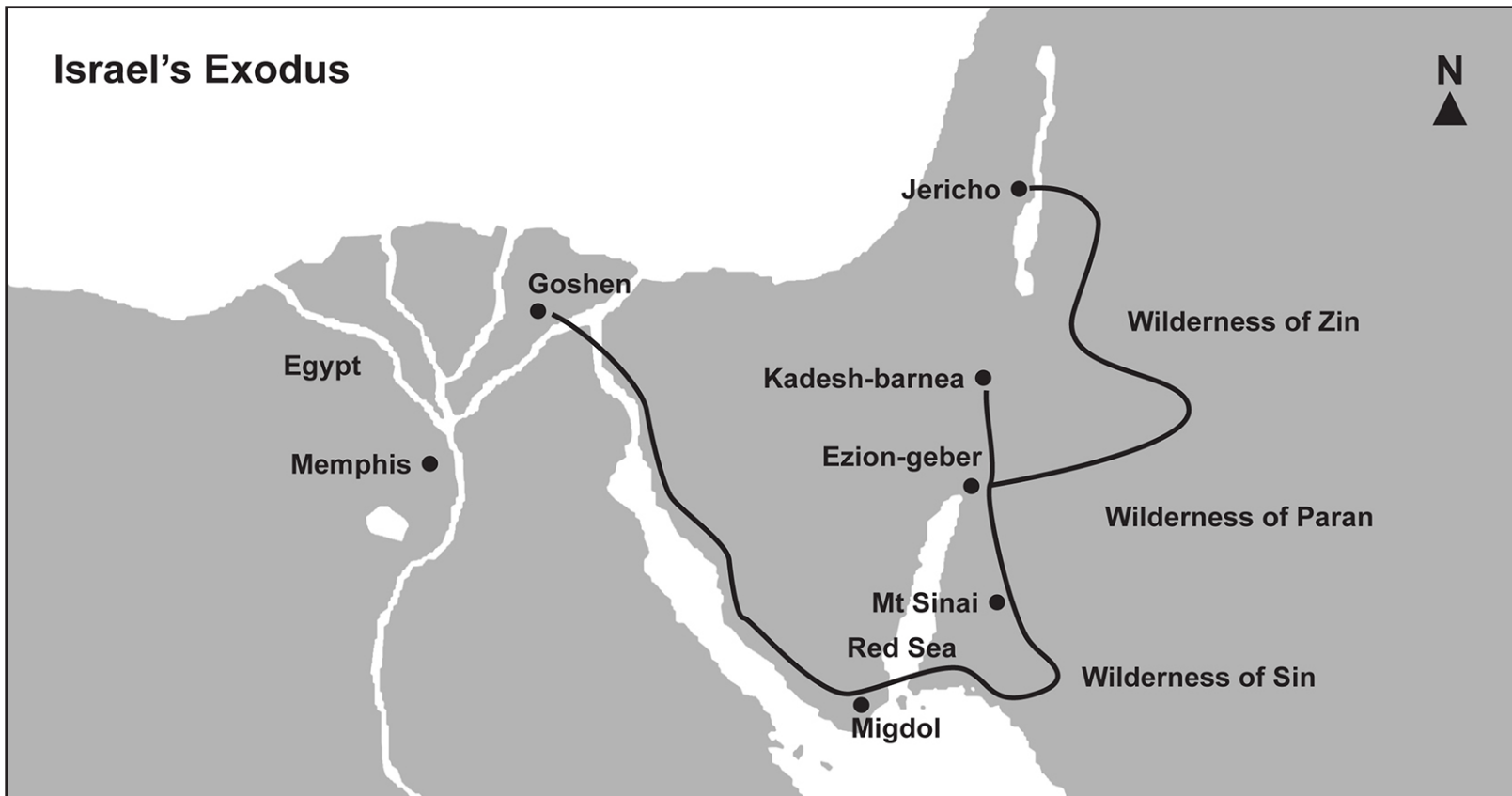
2 pitaraH 2:17



*vizvAsEnEbrAhlm AhUtaH san AjnjAM gRhltvA yasya sthAnasyAdhikArastEna prAptavyastat sthAnaM prasthitavAn kintu prasthAnasamayE kka yAmlti nAjAnAt - ibriNaH 11:8*



# Israel's Exodus



*"When Pharaoh had let the people go, God didn't lead them by the way of the land of the Philistines, although that was near; for God said, 'Lest perhaps the people change their minds when they see war, and they return to Egypt'" Exodus 13:17*



# Jesus' Journeys

yato manuSyaputraH sEvyO bhavitUM nAgataH sEvAM karttAM tathAnEkESAM paritrANasya mUlyarUpasvaprANaM dAtunjcAgataH - mArkaH 10:45



*IzvarO nijaputramadhi yaM susaMvAdaM bhaviSyadvAdibhi rdharmmagranthE pratizrutavAn taM susaMvAdaM pracArayituM pRthakkRta  
AhUtaH prEritazca prabhO rylzukhriSTasya sEvako yaH paulaH - rOmiNaH 1:1*

## Creation 4004 B.C.

Adam and Eve created	4004
Tubal-cain forges metal	3300
Enoch walks with God	3017
Methuselah dies at age 969	2349
God floods the Earth	2349
Tower of Babel thwarted	2247
Abraham sojourns to Canaan	1922
Jacob moves to Egypt	1706
Moses leads Exodus from Egypt	1491
Gideon judges Israel	1245
Ruth embraces the God of Israel	1168
David installed as King	1055
King Solomon builds the Temple	1018
Elijah defeats Baal's prophets	896
Jonah preaches to Nineveh	800
Assyrians conquer Israelites	721
King Josiah reforms Judah	630
Babylonians capture Judah	605
Persians conquer Babylonians	539
Cyrus frees Jews, rebuilds Temple	537
Nehemiah rebuilds the wall	454
Malachi prophecies the Messiah	416
Greeks conquer Persians	331
Seleucids conquer Greeks	312
Hebrew Bible translated to Greek	250
Maccabees defeat Seleucids	165
Romans subject Judea	63
Herod the Great rules Judea	37

(The Annals of the World, James Uusher)

**Jesus Christ born 4 B.C.**

## New Heavens and Earth

1956	Christ returns for his people
1830	Jim Elliot martyrd in Ecuador
1731	John Williams reaches Polynesia
1614	Zinzendorf leads Moravian mission
1572	Japanese kill 40,000 Christians
1517	Jesuits reach Mexico
1455	Martin Luther leads Reformation
1323	Gutenberg prints first Bible
1276	Franciscans reach Sumatra
1100	Ramon Llull trains missionaries
1054	Crusades tarnish the church
997	The Great Schism
864	Adalbert martyrd in Prussia
716	Bulgarian Prince Boris converts
635	Boniface reaches Germany
569	Alopen reaches China
432	Longinus reaches Alodia / Sudan
397	Saint Patrick reaches Ireland
341	Carthage ratifies Bible Canon
325	Ulfilas reaches Goth / Romania
250	Niceae proclaims God is Trinity
197	Denis reaches Paris, France
70	Tertullian writes Christian literature
61	Titus destroys the Jewish Temple
52	Paul imprisoned in Rome, Italy
39	Thomas reaches Malabar, India
33	Peter reaches Gentile Cornelius
	Holy Spirit empowers the Church

(Wikipedia, Timeline of Christian missions)

**Resurrected 33 A.D.**

<b>What are we?</b> ▶			Genesis 1:26 - 2:3		Mankind is created in God's image, male and female He created us				
<b>How are we sinful?</b> ▶			Romans 5:12-19		Sin entered the world through Adam and then death through sin				
<b>Where are we?</b> ▶			<b>When are we?</b> ▼						
			Innocence		Fallen			Glory	
			Eternity Past	Creation 4004 B.C.	Fall to sin No Law	Moses' Law 1500 B.C.	Christ 33 A.D.	Church Age Kingdom Age	New Heavens and Earth
<b>Who are we?</b> ▶	God	Father	John 10:30	Genesis 1:31 God's perfect fellowship with Adam in The Garden of Eden	1 Timothy 6:16 Living in unapproachable light			Acts 3:21 Philippians 2:11 Revelation 20:3  God's perfectly restored fellowship with all Mankind praising Christ as Lord in the Holy City	
		Son	God's perfect fellowship		John 8:58 Pre-incarnate		John 1:14 Incarnate		Luke 23:43 Paradise
		Holy Spirit			Psalm 139:7 Everywhere		John 14:17 Living in believers		
	Mankind	Living	Genesis 1:1 No Creation No people		Ephesians 2:1-5 Serving the Savior or Satan on Earth				
		Deceased believing			Luke 16:22 Blessed in Paradise				
		Deceased unbelieving			Luke 16:23, Revelation 20:5,13 Punished in Hades until the final judgment				
	Angels	Holy		Hebrews 1:14 Serving mankind at God's command					
		Imprisoned		2 Peter 2:4, Jude 6 Imprisoned in Tartarus					
		Fugitive		Genesis 1:31 No Fall No unholy Angels			Revelation 20:13 Thalaasa		
		First Beast	1 Peter 5:8, Revelation 12:10		Revelation 19:20 Lake of Fire				
	False Prophet	Rebelling against Christ Accusing mankind			Revelation 20:2 Abbyss				
	Satan					Matthew 25:41 Revelation 20:10  Lake of Fire prepared for the Devil and his Angels			
<b>Why are we?</b> ▶			Romans 11:25-36, Ephesian 2:7		For God has bound all over to disobedience in order to show mercy to all				

# Destiny

satyavEdaH at [AionianBible.org/Destiny](http://AionianBible.org/Destiny)

The Aionian Bible shows the location of eleven special Greek and Hebrew Aionian Glossary words to help us better understand God's love for individuals and for all mankind, and the nature of after-life destinies. The underlying Hebrew and Greek words typically translated as *Hell* show us that there are not just two after-life destinies, Heaven or Hell. Instead, there are a number of different locations, each with different purposes, different durations, and different inhabitants. Locations include 1) Old Testament *Sheol* and New Testament *Hadēs*, 2) *Geenna*, 3) *Tartaroō*, 4) *Abyssos*, 5) *Limnē Pyr*, 6) *Paradise*, 7) *The New Heaven*, and 8) *The New Earth*. So there is reason to review our conclusions about the destinies of redeemed mankind and fallen angels.

The key observation is that fallen angels will be present at the final judgment, 2 Peter 2:4 and Jude 6. Traditionally, we understand the separation of the Sheep and the Goats at the final judgment to divide believing from unbelieving mankind, Matthew 25:31-46 and Revelation 20:11-15. However, the presence of fallen angels alternatively suggests that Jesus is separating redeemed mankind from the fallen angels. We do know that Jesus is the helper of mankind and not the helper of the Devil, Hebrews 2. We also know that Jesus has atoned for the sins of all mankind, both believer and unbeliever alike, 1 John 2:1-2. Deceased believers are rewarded in Paradise, Luke 23:43, while unbelievers are punished in Hades as the story of Lazarus makes plain, Luke 16:19-31. Yet less commonly known, the punishment of this selfish man and all unbelievers is before the final judgment, is temporal, and is punctuated when Hades is evacuated, Revelation 20:13. So is there hope beyond Hades for unbelieving mankind? Jesus promised, *"the gates of Hades will not prevail,"* Matthew 16:18. Paul asks, *"Hades where is your victory?"* 1 Corinthians 15:55. John wrote, *"Hades gives up,"* Revelation 20:13.

Jesus comforts us saying, *"Do not be afraid,"* because he holds the keys to *unlock* death and Hades, Revelation 1:18. Yet too often our *Good News* sounds like a warning to *"be afraid"* because Jesus holds the keys to *lock* Hades! Wow, we have it backwards! Hades will be evacuated! And to guarantee hope, once emptied, Hades is thrown into the Lake of Fire, never needed again, Revelation 20:14.

Finally, we read that anyone whose name is not written in the Book of Life is thrown into the Lake of Fire, the second death, with no exit ever mentioned or promised, Revelation 21:1-8. So are those evacuated from Hades then, *"out of the frying pan, into the fire?"* Certainly, the Lake of Fire is the destiny of the Goats. But, do not be afraid. Instead, read the Bible's explicit mention of the purpose of the Lake of Fire and the identity of the Goats, *"Then he will say also to those on the left hand, 'Depart from me, you cursed, into the consummate fire which is prepared for... the devil and his angels,'"* Matthew 25:41. Bad news for the Devil. Good news for all mankind!

Faith is not a pen to write your own name in the Book of Life. Instead, faith is the glasses to see that the love of Christ for all mankind has already written our names in Heaven. Jesus said, *"You did not choose me, but I chose you,"* John 15:16. Though unbelievers will suffer regrettable punishment in Hades, redeemed mankind will never enter the Lake of Fire, prepared for the devil and his angels. And as God promised, all mankind will worship Christ together forever, Philipians 2:9-11.



*atO yUyaM prayAya sarvvaDzlyAn ziSyAn kRtvA pituH putrasya pavitrasyAtmanazca nAmnA tAnavagAhayata; ahaM yuSmAn yadyadAdizam tadapi pAlayituM tAnupAdizata -  
mathiH 28:19*